This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

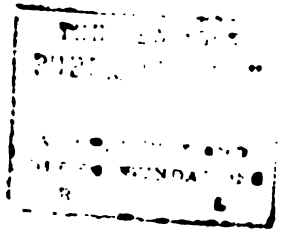
3 3433 06727962 4

No. 440
C. W. PARK.

Edward Eden of the
Indian Evangelical Review
with the kind regards
of the Author

MEN WHOM INDIA HAS KNOWN.

AGA
Higginbotham



MEN WHOM INDIA HAS KNOWN:

BIOGRAPHIES

OF EMINENT INDIAN CHARACTERS,

BY

J. J. HIGGINBOTHAM, F.R.A.S.

Second Edition.

WITH EMENDATIONS AND CONSIDERABLE ADDITIONS.

Madras
HIGGINBOTHAM AND CO.
1874.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
800750 A
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R 1935 L

MADRAS:
PRINTED BY HIGGINBOTHAM AND CO.,
165, MOUNT ROAD.

PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

In issuing the Second Edition of this book the Compiler feels it his duty to state his conviction that it is still far from being complete. There are many names, as familiar as household words, of men who have played a distinguished part in India, but for the compilation of whose biographies no materials appear to exist. It is, moreover, to be regretted that several in India, who probably have it in their power to contribute valuable information and help, have not responded to the call made in the First Edition.

Several of the *additional* biographies (about forty-five) in this Edition are of men who are still alive but who have retired from active service. This is quite compatible with the title of the book. It should, however, be understood that biographies of distinguished men *still in India* are purposely omitted.

BANGALORE,
April 1874.

J. J. H.

35X830

PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

EVERY Author or Compiler has a certain object in view in issuing a book, with which the Reader, in order fairly to judge of it, should become acquainted. This work lays no claim to originality, but it lays claim to furnishing many Memoirs which do not appear in English Biographical Dictionaries, and supplying particulars of the Indian careers of remarkable men, which are not elsewhere obtainable in a condensed form, or are only meagrely sketched. The works—several hundreds—which have afforded the Compiler material, are too numerous to make a list of. Wherever long and important quotations are made, the authority is given. The Reader must bear in mind that the career, apart from India, of men, whose Memoirs are contained in this work, is but scantily traced.

It was not the Compiler's original intention to issue the book in parts, but several reasons have induced him to adopt the plan. He began it about two years ago, and as he has only been enabled to devote his leisure hours to it, and as it demands a great deal of laborious reading and research, the progress has necessarily been slow. A great part of the work has been already completed in MS., and the completion of the remaining portion under the circumstances abovementioned, will occupy a twelvemonth, by which time, the Compiler trusts, the book will be finished in 8 or 10 parts, of about 50 pages each. He, moreover, hopes the

first part will be productive of criticism, which may be of benefit to him, and elicit suggestions whereby he may be guided in the issue of forthcoming parts; and he would be thankful for contributions of Memoirs which he may have omitted, or for the compilation of which no materials, as far as he is aware, exist. Another advantage in issuing the work in this form is, that, not being alphabetically arranged, fresh Memoirs, not originally contemplated, but adopted whilst the work is going through the Press, will always find a fitting place in its pages, and it would thus be rendered more complete. Should a Second Edition ever be called for, the book could then be easily arranged alphabetically.

In this work will be found incorporated the names of all writers on Indian subjects, and their works, taken from "Dr. Buist's Index to books and papers on the physical geography, antiquities and statistics of India," revised; of most of these no materials exist for compiling Memoirs, but their works speak for them. "Buist's Index" is now exceedingly scarce, and the portion here re-printed will, the Compiler trusts, prove useful for reference.

It is requested that contributions or suggestions may be addressed to the Compiler of "MEN WHOM INDIA HAS KNOWN," care of HIGGINBOTHAM AND CO., Madras. Memoirs not considered suitable will not be returned, unless specially requested by the contributors.

MADRAS,
October 1870. } THE COMPILER.

their works speak for them. "Buist's Index" is now exceedingly scarce, and the portion here re-printed will, the Compiler trusts, prove useful for reference.

It is requested that contributions or suggestions may be addressed to the Compiler of "MEN WHOM INDIA HAS KNOWN," care of HIGGINBOTHAM AND CO., Madras. Memoirs not considered suitable will not be returned, unless specially requested by the contributors.

MADRAS,
October 1870.

THE COMPILER.

their works speak for them. "Buist's Index" is now exceedingly scarce, and the portion here re-printed will, the Compiler trusts, prove useful for reference.

It is requested that contributions or suggestions may be addressed to the Compiler of "MEN WHOM INDIA HAS KNOWN," care of HIGGINBOTHAM AND Co., Madras. Memoirs not considered suitable will not be returned, unless specially requested by the contributors.

MADRAS.
October 1870.

THE COMPILER.

MEN WHOM INDIA HAS KNOWN.

A

ABUBEKR TOGHLAK, *vide* TOGHLAK.

ABUL HASSAN, *vide* MAHMOOD OF GUZNI.

ABUL RASCHID, *vide* MAHMOOD OF GUZNI.

ADAM, the Honorable JOHN, the eldest son of the Right Honorable William Adam, Lord Chief Commissioner of the Jury Court for Civil Causes in Scotland, was born on the 4th of May 1779.—On his mother's side, he was connected with the Elphinstones. In 1794, he was presented with a civil appointment in Bengal, and in February 1796 arrived at Calcutta, along with his cousin the Honorable Mountstuart Elphinstone. After occupying various important Government posts, Mr. Adam, while Senior Member of Council at Calcutta, had to act as Provisional Governor-General during the interregnum of Lord Hastings and Lord Amherst's administration, 1822-23. His brief administration of seven months was marked by great energy, several good measures, and an attempt to gag the press. Mr. Adam had, for several years, been suffering from dysentery, to assuage which, he had taken many temporary changes, which proved of no avail; so, soon after Lord Amherst took up the reins of Government, he proposed proceeding to England. He accordingly embarked in March 1825, but the disease was too firmly rooted in his constitution, and he succumbed to it on the voyage. His remains were committed to the ocean, on the 4th of June, off Madagascar. A tablet is erected to his memory in Saint John's Church, Calcutta, and a full length portrait by Chinnery, was placed in the Town Hall. Mr. Adam served the E. I. Company thirty years, and the Directors remarked, that he left behind him "the reputation of exemplary integrity, distinguished ability and indefatigable zeal." (*Vide* BUCKINGHAM.)

AHMED, *vide* MAHMOOD OF GUZNI.

AHMED SHAH DURANI, *vide* DURANI DYNASTY.

AHMED SHAH, *vide* TAMERLANE.

AINSLIE, DR. SIR WHITELAW, was a Madras Medical officer, and well known as the author of the "Materia Medica Indica," a most important and useful work. It was first published in Madras in 1 vol., 4to., and a 2nd Edition afterwards appeared in London, in 2 vols., royal octavo, 1826. He also wrote Observations on the Cholera Morbus, 1 vol., 8vo. ;—On atmospherical influence. Lond. As. Trans., vol. I, p. 378 ;—On the climate of Seringapatam. As. Jl., 1835, vol. XIX, pp. 25—34 ;—Remarks on climate and diseases of Eastern Regions. Lond. As. Trans., vols. II, p. 13 ; III, p. 55. Ainslie died in London, aged 70, on the 29th of April 1836.

AKBAR, *vide* TAMERLANE.

AKBAR PADSHAH, *vide* TAMERLANE.

ALA-U-DIN, *vide* GHOR.

ALA-U-DIN, *vide* KHILJI.

ALA-U-DIN MASOOD, *vide* SLAVE KINGS OF DELHI.

ALBUQUERQUE, ALFONSO DE, a descendant from a bastard branch of the Royal Family of Portugal, was born in 1453, near the town of Alhandra, about 20 miles from Lisbon. He was first known in Indian History in 1503, when he conducted a fleet to India and defeating the Zamorin of Calicut, secured the king of Cochin on his throne. After building a Fort at Cochin, which was considered the foundation of the Portuguese Empire in India, he returned to Lisbon in 1504, and was again sent out to India in 1506, in command of a squadron of five ships, forming a part of a fleet under the orders of Tristan da Cunha. Albuquerque was detached to command in the Arabian Seas. After reducing most of the chief trading towns between the Red Sea and the Persian Gulf, he captured Ormuz, but was eventually obliged to evacuate it. In 1508 being joined by some other ships he proceeded to the Malabar Coast, having received a secret commission to supersede Don Francisco d'Almeida, Governor of the Indies. Almeida on being informed of this imprisoned Albuquerque, but ere three months had elapsed, he was set at liberty by the arrival of the Grand Marshal of Portugal, Coutinho, with a powerful fleet. Almeida returned home, and Albuquerque, was appointed General and Commander-in-Chief in India. In an affray with the Zamorin, the Marshal was killed and Albuquerque while going to his rescue was desperately wounded. Against the original designs of the Court of Portugal, Albuquerque laid siege to and captured the Island of Goa, on the Malabar Coast, about 23 miles in circumference. But he was driven from it, by its owner, a Moor named, Idalcan, in 1510. In the same year, three months after, (25th November), Albuquerque, with strong reinforcements sent out from Portugal, attacked Goa and carried it by storm, and firmly established the Portuguese Government there. A detachment of the fleet was ordered to proceed to Malacca, under the command of Diego de Vasconcellos, but Albuquerque's ambition led him to seize the appointed commander and send him back to Portugal, while he himself under-

took the expedition and captured Malacca. Here he erected a strong fort, coined money, established laws, conciliated the natives and founded the Portuguese power as strongly at Malacca as he had done at Goa. He returned to Goa in 1512, having had a most tempestuous voyage on which he was shipwrecked and nearly lost. During his absence, Goa was again besieged by the Zamorin and Idalcan, but Albuquerque soon established his sway again and fixed the Portuguese influence on a sure footing from Cape Comorin to Goa. The desire of the Portuguese Court was still to prosecute the war in the Red Sea, with the object of destroying the existing Indian trade with Egypt and monopolise it. In 1513, Albuquerque sailed for Aden, in trying to reduce which place he was repulsed. He then entered the Red Sea, commanding the first European fleet which ever entered it, but various disasters compelled him to return to India without accomplishing his designs. Albuquerque after this failure, vowed never to cut his beard till he had regained Ormuz, and it is said that he wore it till he could knot it to his girdle. He made a second attempt in 1515 with success. He here fell sick, and on his return to Goa, the tidings of his recall reached him, which accelerated his disease. He died on the 16th of December 1515, in the sixty-third year of his age. His body was buried at Goa, in the Church of 'Our Lady,' which he had built. Fifty years after, his bones were conveyed to Portugal. His tomb used to be frequented by the natives, who loved his just and humane rule and prayed for help against the injustice of his successors.

ALEXANDER THE GREAT, King of Macedonia, son of Philip, by Olimpius, daughter of Neoptolemus, King of Epirus, was born B. C. 356. He was educated under Lysimachus and Aristotle, and while very young gave proofs of his unconquerable spirit, one of which was the breaking in of his fiery steed, Bucephalus. Alexander was devotedly attached to his mother, and took her part when the disputes arose which led to her divorce from Philip. Philip was assassinated, when making preparations for an invasion of Asia, and Alexander succeeded to the throne in his 20th year. After subduing a rebellion in Greece, which arose on his succession, and winning several other victories, he marched against Persia and defeated Darius, its king. He next formed the vast design of conquering India, and after a perilous march, reached the Indus, B. C. 330, which he crossed at Attock, after having subjugated Cabool. India was at this time ill-prepared to contend with this mighty conqueror's legions, for it was divided into a host of petty principalities. Alexander sent envoys into the Punjaub to demand the submission of her princes. Abissares sent his brother with rich presents to conciliate him. Taxiles entertained him at his capital, Taxila, most hospitably, but Porus, who ruled countries extending as far as Hustinapore, or Delhi, made a most determined resistance to try and check the onward career of Alexander, and massed his forces on the banks of the Jelum. The hostile camps were planted on each side—that of Porus presenting a most formidable appearance, with a long line of elephants. The river, swollen with the periodical

freshes, checked Alexander for a short time, but he discovered an island ten miles above the camp, and taking advantage of a dark and stormy night, he crossed to the opposite bank with 11,000 men. The main body of his army in the meantime was drawn up in its original position. Thus Porus was lead to believe that only a small brigade had effected a crossing. He sent a detachment to meet it, which was speedily routed, and only then did Porus know of the reality of his position. He prepared to meet him with 4,000 horse and 30,000 foot, but Alexander's small army was composed of veterans, who never knew what defeat was, and they were led by that invincible Chief himself. Porus obstinately contested the field, but the greater portion of his troops deserting him, he was compelled to yield. Alexander most magnanimously admired his courage, and not only restored his kingdom, but added to it, and Porus ever after remained faithful to his generous victor.

Alexander's next onslaught was on the Cathians, who fought desperately. After great slaughter they were defeated and their territory was given to Porus.

Alexander continued his conquering career to the banks of the Sutlej, where he heard of the great Gangetic provinces ruled by Mugudu, who it was said could bring 30,000 cavalry, 600,000 foot, and 9,000 elephants into the field. Alexander was anxious to measure himself with him, and decided upon advancing on his magnificent capital Palibothra, (for an interesting account of the site of which, see Asiatic Journal, vols. IV to VII), but his troops, wearied out with the hardships of eight campaigns, refused to proceed further. He then retraced his steps to the Jelum, on the banks of which he had built two cities, Nicæa and Bucephala, (the latter named in memory of his famous horse, who died there of age and wounds), constructed a fleet and sailed down the Indus. The voyage occupied nine months, as he had to contend with enemies at certain points. In one of these fights he was wounded, by an arrow entering his chest. He built a city and harbour at the estuary of the Indus and fitted out a large fleet, which he entrusted to his admiral Nearchus. While a portion of his troops were conveyed in it to the Persian gulf, Alexander marched with the remainder to Babylon. At Susa, he rested his army and endeavoured to cement a permanent union between the conquered and the conquerors by inter-marriage. He himself married a daughter of the defeated Darius, and 80 of his officers and 10,000 soldiers took Asiatic wives. After having quelled a mutiny in his army, and dismissed 10,000 of his veterans who wished to return home, he marched on to Babylon, where he began to make preparations of great magnitude for further undertakings in Arabia and Persia, but he was cut off by a fever in the 13th year of his eventful reign and the 33rd of his life, May 323, B. C. His body was embalmed and taken to Alexandria, a city he had founded, which is at this lapse of time still the high road from Europe to the East. Plutarch, Arrian, Curtius, Diodorus, Justin and many others, all make mention of his wonderful exploits.

"Alexander the Great. On the route of. Lond. As. Trans., vol. i,

148—199.—Court on exploits of, on western bank of the Indus. Bl. As. Trans., vol. viii, 304.—March of. As. Jl., 1837, vol. xviii.—Battle betwixt and Porus. Abbot on. Ibid, vols. xvii, xviii.—Expedition of, into the East, illustrated from the campaigns in Afghanistan. H. T. Prinsep on. As. Jr. 1843, 628.—Reputed descendants of, in the valley of the Oxus. Sir A. Burnes on, Bl. As. Trans., vol. ii, 307."

ALIM-GIR, II, *vide* TAMERLANE.

ALIVERDI, a general of Sujah Khan's, succeeded him on his death, as Nabob of Bengal, after defeating Suffraze Khan, the only surviving son of the late Nabob. At the instigation of Nizam-ul-Mulk, a Mahrattah force of 80,000 attacked Aliverdi, with a view of checking further conquests. By a treacherous assassination, Aliverdi put an end to the life of its general and the army retired. But after a series of continual incursions which were harrassing his subjects and exhausting his treasury, he in 1751 agreed to pay chout to the Mahrattahs to the extent of 12 lacs of Rupees (£120,000) a year. He died on the 9th of April 1756, and was succeeded by SURAJ-A-DOWLAH.

ALMEIDA, FRANCISCO, was the first Portuguese Viceroy of India. On the 25th March 1505, he sailed from Lisbon to fill this important post. Barros says, "His embarkation was the most brilliant that had ever taken place in Portugal. His force consisted of 1,500 men, all belonging to very respectable families; many of them were noblemen of the king's household, all anxious to serve under so distinguished a leader." He reached Quilon on the 22nd of July of the same year. Though his intentions were peaceful, Ibrahim the Moorish king of that city fled, so Almeida gave the crown to Mahommed Anconni. He next proceeded to Mombaza, which he destroyed, and then to Cannanore, where he received an embassy from the king of Bijianugger, who proposed a treaty of alliance, and offered his own daughter in marriage. He here erected a fortress and made a shipment of spices, in eight vessels, which on their way home discovered the Island of Madagascar. His son, Lorenzo (*vide* ALMEIDA, Lorenzo) was engaged in the naval expedition against the Soldan of Egypt; his defeat and death induced Almeida to avenge the Portuguese cause, and though re-called, he sailed to Onar, burnt some vessels of the king of Calicut, took the town of Dabul and destroyed it, and then engaged the Egyptian fleet, near Diu, in the kingdom of Cambay and gained a complete victory over it. Almeida surrendered his government to Albuquerque (*vide* ALBUQUERQUE) in 1509, and returned to Portugal. In an affray with the natives at Jaldanha Bay on the coast of Africa, where he stayed to get a supply of water, he was killed by the thrust of a spear into his throat by a native.

ALMEIDA, LORENZO, the son of Don Francisco Almeida, was a Naval Commander, who served under his father, the first Portuguese Viceroy in India. He made the first establishment in Ceylon, and took the Maldive Islands.

He next distinguished himself in an encounter with the Egyptian squadron in 1506 in the port of Chaul. The two squadrons fought equally and bravely, and when

night came, some of Lorenzo's officers advised him to cross the bar and put to sea, but though wounded, he refused to do so, as he considered it a cowardly act. On the Portuguese squadron sailing out next morning, Lorenzo's vessel was the last, and the enemy directed their fire against her in particular. She got separated from the squadron and the enemy fired on her mercilessly. Though urged by his men to save himself in a boat, the gallant Lorenzo would not abandon them. A shot carried off one of his legs; he then ordered his men to tie him to the mast, where he continued to cheer and encourage them till another shot blew away the left side of his chest. The vessel then stranded, was easily boarded by the enemy, and the crew were carried away captives.

AMHERST, WILLIAM PITT, Earl, was born in 1773. In 1816 he was sent as Ambassador extraordinary to China, where he refused to submit to the degrading ceremonies insisted on by the Court of Pekin, and thus caused his mission to be fruitless. He was appointed Governor-General of India in 1823, and assumed the reins of government in August of that year. The chief events of his administration were the Burmese war, the mutiny at Barrackpore, and the capture of Bhurtpore, his policy through which will here be briefly detailed.

For several years before the first Burmese war arose, the Burmese were extending their conquests towards the British territories of Bengal, and their menacing attitude culminated in the seizure of Shahpoore at the southern boundary of the Chittagong district, a barren island which had always been considered a part of the E. I. Company's territories. On this island, the Burmese put to death and drove off the survivors of a feeble detachment of the Company's sepoys who had been placed there to assert their rights. Lord Amherst remonstrated, after having sent a force, who dislodged the Burmese. The remonstrance made for the continuance of peace, was considered by the Burmese Government as a symptom of fear and dread on the part of the British to encounter their troops. The insults became aggravated. An army was sent (*vide* MUHA BUNDOOLA) to Arracan "with orders to expel the English from Bengal." Lord Amherst finding that all attempts to maintain peace were unavailing, declared war on the 24th of February 1824. The details of this campaign so disastrous at first, belong to history. It is not the declaration of the war, but its conduct that deserves censure. It was the most ill-arranged and reckless campaign that was ever attempted in India, and to the military authorities then in office the blame must be attached. Thousands of British troops fell,—not on the battle field, but in camp, from the effects of bad accommodation, scanty and unwholesome provisions and miasma. After a duration of two years the war ended in the entire defeat and subjugation of the Burmese at a cost of thirteen crores of Rupees set off by the cession of Assam, Arracan and Tennasserim, and the payment of one crore of rupees. A great outcry was unjustly raised in England against Lord Amherst, and he had to draw up an elaborate defence of his proceedings, but the greatest statesmen in India pro-

nounced the war to be "not only just and necessary, but absolutely and positively unavoidable." Sir Charles Metcalfe declared it "the clearest case of self-defence and violated territory."

The mutiny of Barrackpore in 1824, was consequent upon the Burmese war—and the military authorities acted towards the mutineers with undue severity.

The dispute about the succession to the Raj of Bhurtpore gave rise to the siege and capture of that fortress (*vide* OCHTERLONY and COMBERMERE.)

Notwithstanding the general discontent that prevailed in England regarding the gross mismanagement of the Burmese war, its successful termination brought the Governor General a step in the peerage, as Earl Amherst of Arracan. The Court of Directors also gave a vote of thanks for "his active, strenuous, and persevering efforts in conducting to a successful issue the late war with the king of Ava."

The financial result of Lord Amherst's administration was calamitous. The surplus revenue which had been left in the Treasury by his predecessor was converted into a deficit, and an addition was made of ten crores of Rupees to the public debt.

Shortly after his arrival Lord Amherst removed the restrictions of the press imposed by his predecessor (*vide* ADAM), and on his departure from Calcutta in February 1828, he was complimented by the journals "on the liberality and even magnanimity, with which he had tolerated the free expression of public opinion on his own individual measures, when he had the power to silence them with a stroke of his pen."

Earl Amherst died on the 13th of March 1857.

AMIR SING, *vide* SHAJEE.

ANUND ROW, *vide* GAIKWAR FAMILY.

ANWAR-O-DEEN, *vide* CARNATIC NABOBS.

APPA SAHIB, *vide* BHONSLAY RAJAHS.

ARAM, *vide* SLAVE KINGS OF DELHI.

ARSLAN, *vide* MAHMOOD OF GUZNI.

ASOPH-U-DOWLAH, *vide* OUDH, NABOB-VIZERS OF,

AUCHMUTY, SIR SAMUEL, an English officer, who, after serving with great distinction in North America under Sir W. Howe, went to India and took part in the siege of Seringapatam under Lord Cornwallis. He retired to England in 1803, and served in South America in 1806. In 1809, he was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Carnatic, and in 1811, reduced to the dominion of Great Britain, the rich settlements of Java and Batavia, for which he received the thanks of both Houses of Parliament. He died of apoplexy on the 11th August 1822, in the 66th year of his age. His remains, after lying in state at Kilmainham Hospital ten days, were interred in the royal vault in Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin.

AUCKLAND, GEORGE EDEN, Earl of, son of William Eden, Lord Auckland, was born on the 25th of August 1784, called to the

bar in 1809, and succeeded his father in 1814 as Lord Auckland. He was appointed President of the Board of Trade and Master of the Mint in November 1833, and in July the following year, he became First Lord of the Admiralty. He vacated that office a few months after and went out to India as Governor-General, into which office he was sworn on the 20th March 1836. Perhaps no Governor-General of India ever took up his post with more pacific and benevolent intentions than did Lord Auckland, yet, less than two years saw him plunged headlong into a war to which he was secretly averse, and which has been stamped as the most unjust, ill-advised and unnecessary that ever the British name or reputation was risked on. The dread of a Russian or French invasion with the alliance of Persia and Afghanistan, induced Lord Auckland, in defiance of the protests of the Court of Directors, though by the advice of Her Majesty's Ministers and his own official advisers, to take the initiative in this Afghan war. Dost Mahommed was at this time the reigning sovereign at Cabool, and Shah Sujah the dethroned one, a pensioner on British bounty at Loodiana. Lord Auckland and his official advisers entertained an inveterate distrust of Dost Mahommed, and conceived a favorite policy of their own in opposition to that recommended by Sir Alex. Burnes, the Persian Envoy, the result of which was Burnes' summary recall in 1838. Then came the famous siege of Herat, so ably defended by the experience, skill and courage of Major Eldred Pottinger. Lord Auckland instead of conciliating Dost Mahommed, and entering into an alliance with him against Russian aggression and Persian ambition, resolved upon dethroning him and re-instating Shah Sujah, the long dethroned Monarch of Afghanistan, without any real deference to the wishes and aspirations of the people most interested in the matter. A manifesto was set forth on the 1st October 1838, announcing this new policy, Runjeet Singh being an ally of the British. Early in the following month, news arrived of the retirement of the Persians from Herat; but this did not effect the political programme determined upon, beyond the reduction of the British force. Sir Henry Fane, Commander-in-Chief, took this opportunity of withdrawing from the personal command of the expedition, the policy of which he had never approved and Sir John Keane filled his place. The army advanced—Candahar and Ghuzni were captured. Dost Mahommed was put to flight and Shah Sujah re-instated at Cabul on 6th August 1839 on a throne from which he had been exiled thirty years.

The English army was reduced to a moiety by the return of nearly the whole of the Bombay and a portion of the Bengal division to India. Sir Willoughby Cotton was left in chief command with about 10,000 troops distributed over a wide extent of country. The two years' policy which followed in trying to keep Shah Sujah safe on his throne, was remarkable for the activity of our political officers. (*Vide* TODD, BURNES, POTTINGER, CONOLLY, MACNAUGHTEN.) So far the military success of the expedition was brilliant, but the prophetic warnings of the Duke of Wellington began soon to loom in the future, and

culminated in the Cabul massacre in November 1841 and almost total annihilation of our army. Though Lord Auckland was advanced a step in the peerage in 1839 for the military success of the Afghan expedition, when the news of the Cabul disasters reached England, his policy was denounced, and he was recalled, being succeeded by Lord Ellenborough. He died in his sixty-fifth year, on the 1st of January 1849, at the Grange, Hants—unmarried. (*Vide* DOST MAHOMMED.)

ANSTEY, Mr. CHISOLM, was born in London, 1816, and educated at University College, London. He was called to the Bar at the Middle Temple, 1839. He was an early contributor to the *Dublin Review*, the *Law Magazine*, *&c.*, and being of the Roman Catholic faith he took an active part in all political measures affecting the interests of that body. In 1854, he was appointed Attorney-General, Hongkong, which post he resigned in 1858 owing to differences, with the Governor and Law-Officers of the colony. While there, a baker attempted to poison the European inhabitants by putting arsenic in all the bread in the ovens of the Settlement, and Anstey was one of those who with great difficulty escaped the effects of the poison. His health received a severe shock, and he never considered himself the same man, in constitution again. He next tried Calcutta, but did not succeed, as he said "He did not like Calcutta and Calcutta did not like him." He went to Bombay in 1860, where his success was amazing. His intellect, legal lore and eloquence soon brought him into prominent notice. From 1862 to 1865 he occupied a leading position in all the cases that went before the High Court, and in the middle of the latter year, when Bombay was most demoralized in the speculative-share-mania, the Government of Sir Bartle Frere, elevated Anstey to the Bench of the High Court, during the temporary absence of Sir Joseph Arnould. His decisions were dealt out with the extreme penalty of the law allowed by the Penal Code. The natives got up a monster petition to Government, 16th December 1865, praying for the removal of Anstey from the Bench.

"The reply of Government, based upon a Minute written by Sir Bartle Frere in January 1866 upheld the dignity of the Judge and silenced the clamour of the petitioners by its avowed appreciation of his talents, learning, and fearless determination to do his duty.

Sir Bartle Frere said he had no doubt in his own mind that Mr. Anstey's presence on the Bench had tended greatly "to maintain strict and regular procedure in the Court and materially aided the Court in the arduous task which, but for his assistance, it would have been very difficult to perform. To render this service, Mr. Anstey sacrificed, I believe, the largest and most lucrative private practice at the bar: and this sacrifice and these services constitute, I conceive, a substantial title to the gratitude of the Government and community which it would require something more than infirmity of temper to neutralize."

In the early part of 1866, Sir Joseph Arnould returned and Anstey retired and resumed his practice at the Bar, when a combination among the Attorneys left him briefless for a while; this, however, fell to the ground as

the persecuted barrister accepted briefs from his clients direct. In 1867, he went to England, and in 1868, in the Bridgewater Commission, with two other revising barristers conducted the inquiry in such a style, that they were dubbed, "The World, the Flesh and the Devil," the latter being Anstey's special designation. The result of the affair was that Lord Chief Justice Cockburn spoke of Anstey's conduct in the most severe terms. Anstey replied in a pamphlet bringing several serious charges against Lord Cockburn, and on hearing that His Lordship was about to file a criminal suit against him, he returned to Bombay. Here he continued to practice with great success, till his death, 17th August 1873. Three times during the last six months of his life, he had determined to take a trip to England, and three times he was induced to remain and take up important cases, the last being that of the "Towers of Silence." He had been suffering from diarrhœa, for two or three weeks, and against the advice of his medical attendants persisted in indulging in cold baths, taking no less than five the day before his death. He came out of his last bath on the morning of his death and sank in a few minutes from exhaustion.

He was twice married, his second wife being Miss Strickland, a sister of Miss Agnes Strickland, the authoress, who on account of his irascible temper had lived apart from him for many years, at Leghorn. His temper was unparalleled and continuously led him into quarrels professionally and in social circles and during his last stay in Bombay he was almost ostracised.

AURUNGZEBE, *vide* TAMERLANE.

AYLAH BYE, *vide* HOLKAR FAMILY.

AYUB, *vide* DURANI DYNASTY.

AZIM JAH, *vide* CARNATIC NABOBS.

AZIM-UL-OMRAH, *vide* CARNATIC NABOBS.

B

BABER, *vide* TAMERLANE.

BAILEY, REV. BENJAMIN, "This venerable Missionary, during forty years of untiring service in the cause of the Church Mission in Travancore, endeared himself to all classes both of the European and native community. To the sound and liberal attainments of a Churchman, he added the talents of a linguist and a botanist of the highest order. He was the author of that comprehensive Dictionary of the Malayalum tongue which will ever make him dear to the memory of every scholar in, and friend of, Travancore. He was a true and consistent friend of the Syrian Christians about him, and though he avoided mixing himself up with sectarian disputants, his

merits are known by tradition to almost every Syrian child in Travancore even of the present day."

At the time of his death, which occurred at the ripe age of eighty, in the early part of 1871, he was rector of Sheiton, Salop.

BAIRD, General SIR DAVID, was born in 1757 and commenced his military career in 1772 in the second regiment of Foot. In 1779, he went out to India as Captain of the 73rd. During the Carnatic wars he happened to be with the unfortunate detachment of Colonel Baillie and at the affair of Perambaucum (*vide* LINDSAY, HYDER) was wounded in four places, and was left as dead for a whole day and night on the battle field. But on becoming conscious he walked into the French camp, and was there made prisoner by the officers, who sent him to Hyder. Eventually Hyder sent him on to Seringapatam, where he dragged through a weary imprisonment of three and a half years in one of its miserable dungeons. After the Treaty of Mangalore in 1784, Baird with the other surviving prisoners was released, and he was spared to avenge on a future occasion the frightful cruelties perpetrated by Tippoo on hundreds of his companions in arms. In 1787, Baird was made Major of the 71st, and after his return to England, was made Lieutenant Colonel of the same regiment in 1790. In the following year he returned to India, and under the Marquis Cornwallis served with great distinction in the capture of Savendroog. In 1797, he arrived at the Cape of Good Hope, where he was appointed Brigadier-General, and placed on that staff in command of a Brigade.

In 1798 he returned to India as Major-General, and led the storming party at the siege of Seringapatam, 4th May 1799, exclaiming as he stepped out of the trenches with uplifted sword, when all his arrangements were completed, 'Come, my brave fellows, follow me, and prove yourselves worthy the name of British soldiers!' The result is well known. (*Vide* TIPPOO, WELLESLEY, WELLINGTON, HARRIS.)

Before proceeding further it must be noticed that when the army was being organized for this war, Colonel Wellesley was appointed at the Nizam's request to the command of the Hyderabad Contingent in February 1799. Wellesley being Baird's junior in the service, the selection caused the latter great dissatisfaction, although there were three officers* senior to him, who might have taken umbrage with more justice. Baird thought fit to write a letter to General Harris, the commander-in-chief, commenting upon his imaginary grievance.

The Appendix No. IV shews how the affair ended. After the capture of Seringapatam, Baird who had led the storming party applied to be relieved. General Harris immediately communicated with Major Turing, the Deputy Adjutant-General, and asked who was the next officer for duty —"Colonel Roberts," said Major Turing. "Then put him in orders to go," replied General Harris. A little while afterwards, Major Turing said, "no, Sir, I have made a mistake; Colonel Wellesley is the next for duty, not Colonel Roberts." Then let Colonel

* Major-General Floyd, Major-General Bridges, Major-General Popham.

Wellesley be put in orders for the relief," said General Harris. So Wellesley went, and on the 6th of May 1799, General Harris received a letter from Colonel Wellesley, stating that it was absolutely necessary that he should appoint a permanent garrison and a commanding officer to the place. He added, "Till that is done, the people will have no confidence in us, and everything must be in confusion. That which I arrange this day, my successor may alter to-morrow, and his the next day, and nothing will ever be settled." General Harris immediately appointed Wellesley in command and gave him a more permanent garrison. Baird remonstrated at what he considered favouritism and received a rebuke which recalled him to a more correct sense of military discipline. The correspondence is printed in the Appendix No. V. Baird having borne the brunt of the assault, it is not to be wondered at that he considered himself entitled to the high post which was now conferred upon Colonel Wellesley, and notwithstanding all that has been urged in defence of the appointment, by Lord Harris' biographer, the Right Hon'ble S. R. Lushington, it is questionable whether Baird would not have received the post of Governor of Seringapatam, taking all circumstances into consideration, had the Marquis Wellesley not been Governor-General of India at the time, for the following correspondence shews how exactly Harris understood the Governor-General. Lord Harris in a despatch from Camp Milgottah, dated 28th June 1799, to the Marquis, writes: "Ill intentioned people talk nonsense, I hear, of your brother's appointment to command in Seringapatam ***** He was afterwards (after Baird had requested to be relieved) permanently appointed by me, from my thinking him more equal to the particular kind of duty than any other officer in the army." The Marquis' reply was, "My opinion, or rather knowledge and experience, of his (Colonel Wellesley) discretion, judgment, temper and integrity, are such, that if *you* had not placed him in Seringapatam, *I would* have done so of my own authority, because I think him in every point of view the most proper for that service." Baird, however, received an appropriate reward for his valuable services, as will be seen by the following extract from General Harris' Journal.

"*June 6th.*—Delivered to Major-General Baird the sword voted to him by the Prize Committee. I had directed officers commanding wings, brigades, and corps to meet me at my tent, when I addressed them nearly as follows:—

"Gentlemen, I have assembled this very respectable meeting on an occasion which I have no doubt will give equal pleasure to us all. The Prize Committee, of which Major-General Floyd is President, have requested me to present to Major-General Baird, in the name of the army, the sword of Tippoo Sultaun, found in his bed-chamber on the day the tyrant fell, with an extract I then read, and, taking the sword from Scott (my aide-de-camp) said, 'Major-General Baird, I have now the pleasure to present you the sword you have so honourably obtained, and most sincerely wish you long to wear it.' He was too agitated to make any connected answer. A suitable reply was sent in writing a few hours after.

Thus closed the differences between Baird and Harris, and it is said by the latter's biographer that from that time to the year in which they died (1829) neither said an unkind word nor did an unkind deed towards the other.

The following characteristic anecdote is told of Baird and Lieutenant Lambton at the last siege of Seringapatam. On the 4th April 1799, Baird received orders to scour a tope during the night, where it was supposed that Tippoo had placed an advanced post. Lambton was on his staff, and finding no one in it, Baird resolved to return to camp, and was proceeding, as he thought towards head-quarters. The night was clear, and the constellation of the Great Bear was near the meridian, and Lambton noticed that instead of proceeding South—they were going North, on Tippoo's whole army. He apprised the General of this, who having no knowledge of astronomy replied, that he knew very well where he was going without consulting the stars. Presently the detachment fell in with one of the enemy's outposts, which was soon dispersed, and this led Baird to apprehend that Lambton's observation might be correct. He ordered a light to be struck and on consulting a pocket compass it was found (as Lambton used humourously to say) that the stars were right!

In 1801, Baird assisted the British army in Egypt. In 1804, he was appointed Lieutenant-General, and commanded an expedition to the Cape of Good Hope, and made the Dutch surrender the colony. In 1807 he returned to England, and removed from the colonelcy of the 54th which he then had, to the colonelcy of the 24th, and was placed on the foreign staff under Lord Cathcart, with whom he served at Copenhagen, where he was slightly wounded. In 1808 he was in Spain and commanded the first division of the army in the battle of Corunna, where he lost an arm, and for his gallantry on this occasion he was created a baronet. He died at Ferntower, Perthshire, on the 18th August 1829.

BAJEE ROW, *vide* PEISHWAS.

BALAJEE WISWANATH, *vide* PEISHWAS.

BARLOW, SIR GEORGE HILARO, came out to India as a civil servant on the Bengal establishment, and by a meritorious service of twenty-eight years, rose through the gradations of office to a seat in the Council. No officer in the country had acquired a greater fund of knowledge and experience than he. For his industry and official qualifications, he had been praised by three successive Governors-General. He had worked under Lord Wellesley, and assisted in carrying out his grand views to such an extent, as to induce that nobleman to obtain the reversion of the Governor-Generalship for him, though the ministry in England had resolved never again to place any local official at the head of the government. He so fully approved of Wellesley's policy, that when it was condemned, he lost the prospect of succeeding him. When Lord Cornwallis arrived in the country to fill the post of Governor-General for the second time, he communicated this fact to him, which it is not at all improbable led him to become the firm advocate of the new and conciliatory

policy of the India House towards the rebellious Mahrattah Chiefs. As stated in Lord Lake's life, the remonstrance Lake made against this policy arrived when Cornwallis was no more, and it devolved upon Barlow to reply. He announced his determination to follow the footsteps of his predecessor, and to sever the alliances with the native princes which he had assisted Lord Wellesley in establishing. As he described it, his policy was "directed to the divesting ourselves of all right to the exercise of interference in the affairs of the native princes where we possessed it almost to an unlimited extent by treaty, and to the withdrawing from all concern whatever in the affairs of every state beyond the Jumna." He further remarks, that this course was "in conformity with the principles laid down by parliament, with the orders of their honourable masters, and with his own convictions of expediency." In fact, in the opinion of Barlow, the tranquillity of our dominions would be as well promoted by anarchy prevailing beyond our frontier,—by native princes having their hands quite full in fighting with each other—as it would be by Lord Wellesley's policy of establishing it by British supremacy over them. Metcalfe, subsequently, provisional Governor-General, himself, described the policy as "disgrace without compensation, treaties without security, peace without tranquillity."

However, by the firmness and decision of Lord Lake, Sindiah had been compelled to sue for peace—and Holkar, pursued to Umritsur, surrendered also. Wellesley's grand scheme was accomplished by the General in the field, but utterly overthrown by the Council Board. The treaties which Lake had made Sindiah and Holkar sign, surrendering certain districts to the Company, Barlow refused to ratify. Gohud and Gwalior were yielded to Sindiah, and Barlow actually guaranteed that the British Government would make no treaties with any of Sindiah's tributary states in the Rajpoot territory without the consent of their feudal lord! As to the concessions he made to Holkar, they were to such an extent as to restore to him almost all his dominions, Rampoora, Tonk and Boondee. This left two of our allies, the Rajahs of Jeypore and Boondee, whom Wellesley, Cornwallis, and Lake had successively promised protection, for the unvarying assistance they had always afforded us, entirely to the merciless cruelty of the Mahrattahs and Patans. The result of this policy was that twelve years of anarchy followed, and it fell to the lot of Hastings to accomplish the settlement of Central India, in 1817-18, which might have been done by Lord Wellesley's plans in 1805, with greater ease and at less cost.

It was after the withdrawal of British protection from the west of the Jumna, that a conflict occurred tinged with a ray of romance, but producing great misery to the people, between the Rajahs of Jeypore and Joudhpore, for the hand of Krishna Koomaree, the lovely daughter of the Rana of Oodypore. The highest honour that a Rajpoot prince could attain was an alliance with this ancient and illustrious house —"the sun of Hindoo glory." This princess had been betrothed to Bheem Sing, the Rajah of Joudhpore, who died before the marriage

took place. Her hand was then solicited by Juggut Sing, the Rajah of Jeypore; but Maun Sing, the successor of Bheem Sing, maintaining that she was his, as she was betrothed to the throne and not its occupant, attacked the convoy sent to convey her to Jeypore. The contest between these two houses so weakened them, that they were scarcely able to offer any resistance to the Mahrattahs and Patans. It was in the power of the British Government alone to stop the feud. The Governor-General had but to speak the word: he was asked but refused to interfere, as such interference would be contrary to the policy of the India House. A fearful tragedy restored peace to the distracted state of Rajpootana, and this was no less than the beautiful princess, only seventeen years of age, consenting to put an end to her existence, at the suggestion of her father, who had been urged to this course by Ameer Sing. The poisoned bowl was presented to her by Chand Bye, the Rana's sister, who urged the princess to sacrifice her life, to save the honour of the house of Oodypore. Meekly bowing her head, she said, "This is the marriage to which I was foredoomed," and drank off three successive doses. This event created an immense excitement in the capital. One of the nobles galloped there in haste, unbuckled his sword and shield, laid them at the feet of the Rana, and said, "My ancestors have served yours for thirty generations, but never more shall these arms be used in your service."

In the case of the Nizam, who evinced some sympathy with Sindiah and Holkar, the Governor-General showed greater firmness, than in dealing with Rajpootana and Malwa, which by his policy were cruelly abandoned to anarchy and desolation.

His policy with regard to Poona also was praiseworthy. The Court of Directors wished to leave all to the Peishwa and have nothing to do with the Mahrattahs, but Barlow maintained the supremacy of the Company, and rejected the claims of the Peishwa to interfere with the other Mahrattah Chieftains.

Barlow was superseded by Lord Minto on the 31st July 1807, and transferred to the Government of Madras, which had become vacant by the recall of Lord William Bentinck after the mutiny of Vellore (*vide* BENTINCK, GILLESPIE.) Unfortunate as his administration had been in Bengal, it was equally so in Madras, where he became very unpopular. The most memorable occurrence during his Governorship was the mutiny of the European officers of the army, in 1809. Barlow has been in some measure blamed for having produced this feeling of discontent by his violent and arbitrary spirit; but the true cause of the mutiny is attributable to the practice of conferring all posts of command and dignity to officers of the royal army, and an invidious distinction being made between the pay of the European officers in Bengal and Madras. Moreover, before the Vellore mutiny, a seat in Council, with an additional allowance, had always been attached to the office of Commander-in-Chief, but on the dismissal of Sir John Craddock (*vide* BENTINCK), it was refused to his successor, and the vacancy was filled by a civilian. The General did not conceal from the officers his exasperation, who

sympathised with him, as they were deprived of a representative at the Council Board. The Court of Directors also, mad on 'retrenchment,' ordered the abolition of the Tent Contract, which furnished the officers in command of regiments with a fixed monthly allowance for camp equipage for their men. Sir John Craddock and Lord William Bentinck had determined to abolish the contract, when they were suddenly recalled, and it fell to the lot of the already unpopular Governor to carry out the resolution. It increased the resentment of the officers. Violent correspondence arose between the Commander-in-Chief and the Governor—the former was on the eve of retiring; he had gone on board the vessel that was to convey him home—the resignation of officers is always sent in by the last boat leaving the ship, but Barlow deposed General Macdowall, and also suspended Major Boles, Deputy-Adjutant-General, for having in his official capacity, signed a general order issued by the General before embarking, protesting against the interference of Government. Letters of condolence poured in upon Major Boles, and a suggestion was made to raise a subscription to compensate for his loss of salary. The ship Macdowall sailed in foundered at sea, but in the excitement of these proceedings, a memorial had been drawn up to the Governor-General, representing the grievances of the Madras army; and though it was never sent, and the agitation had moderated, Barlow on the 1st May 1809, issued an order suspending four officers of rank, and removing eight others from their commands, for having promoted the memorial. Thus he blew the dying embers into a flame—the whole army was in a blaze of mutiny. The officers at Hyderabad had taken no part in the memorial, and Barlow complimented them officially for their fidelity, but they repudiated the exclusion. A hundred and fifty-eight officers of Jaulna and Hyderabad signed an address to Government, demanding the repeal of the order of the 1st of May, and the restoration of the officers, so as "to prevent the horrors of civil war, and the ultimate loss of a large portion of the British possessions in India; and the dreadful blow it would inflict on the mother country." A European regiment at Masulipatam broke into open mutiny, and arranged to join the Hyderabad and Jaulna divisions and usurp the Government of Madras.

Several officers of high standing and great experience among whom were Malcolm and Montresor, advised Barlow to bend to the storm, but he became very firm—he had been Secretary to Sir John Shore when he was placed in similar circumstances, and saw the ill-effects of his timidity—he had before him the example of Clive, and in the same spirit he dealt with the mutiny. His energetic proceedings staggered the officers and induced them to pause. The Hyderabad brigade was the first to submit, followed by all the others, except at the single station of Seringapatam, where the native regiments commanded by discontented officers, refused to submit, and were fired upon by the King's troops and 150 killed and wounded. Lord Minto had now arrived from Bengal. All the Hyderabad officers were pardoned; of the others some were cashiered, and some simply dismissed and again restored to the service.

The mutiny was the subject of angry debates at the Indian House which after many protests terminated in the recall of Barlow, 1810. No information is to be had of his after career.

BARTOLOMEO, FRA PAOLINO DE SAN, or John Philip Werdin, was born near Mannersdorf in Austria, 25th April 1748. Having studied philosophy and theology at Prague, he joined the Carmelites at Rome in 1769, and learned some of the Oriental languages. He went to the coast of Malabar in 1774, remained there fourteen years, and was successively appointed vicar-general and Apostolic visitor. He returned to Rome in 1790 to superintend the religious works then being printed by the Propaganda for the use of the Missionaries in India. Bartolomeo was one of the earliest Europeans who studied Sanscrit, but being in the south of India, he had not the same advantages as some of his countrymen in Bengal. His Sanscrit Grammar was published in the Tamil character, instead of the Devanagiri, in Rome in 1790. When the French invaded Italy in 1798, he removed to Vienna; but he returned to Rome in 1800, and was patronized by Pius VII. A second edition of his Grammar appeared in 1804, but the work is entirely superseded, by later, more accurate and complete Grammars. Bartolomeo also wrote an account of his travels and wrote and edited other works, the chief of which are 'Systema Brahmanicum litergicum, mythologicum, civile, ex monumentis Indicis, &c., dissertationibus historicis illustravit,' Rom., 1791; 'India Orientalis Christiana, continens Fundationes Ecclesiarum, Seriem Episcoporum, Missiones, Schismata, Persecutiones, Viros illustres', Rom., 1794; 'Viaggio alle Indie Orientali,' Rom., 1796; 'Amarashinha, seu Dictionarii Samscrda mici sectio prima de Cælo; extribus ineditis Codicibus Indicis Manuscriptis, cum Versione Latina,' Rom., 1798 (the whole of this dictionary, of which Paulinus has edited the first part, was printed at Serampore, in 1808, under the care of Colebrooke); 'De Antiquitate et Affinitate Linguæ Zendicæ et Sanscrdamicæ germanicæ Dissertatio,' Rom., 1708, Padua, 1799; and 'De Latini Sermonis Origine et cum Orientalibus Linguis Connexione,' Rom., 1802.

Bartolomeo died in Rome in 1806.

BARUKZYE FAMILY, (The) in Afghanistan.

POYNDAH KHAN, the able minister and supporter of Teimoor Shah—head of the "Barukzye" family, was murdered by his monarch.

FUTTEH KHAN, his son, avenged his death by deposing Shah Sujah and setting up Shah Mahmood —but he was murdered by the latter, and Prince Kamran and his family avenged his death by seizing the throne in 1818. After the murder of Sultan Ali and the flight of Ayub, Dost Mahommed became chief of the Barukzyes in 1823 (*vide* DOST MAHOMMED). Shere Ali seized the throne on Dost Mahomed's death, and through varying changes of fortune still retains it. He was recognised as *Ameer of Cabool* by Lord Mayo in 1869 (*vide* LAWRENCE, MAYO).

BASEVI, Captain JAMES PALLADIS —— a martyr to science,

was a son of the celebrated Architect, George Basevi, who designed the Fitz-William Museum at Cambridge, and several other buildings of importance, and was attaining great eminence in his profession, when he was killed by a fall from the tower of Ely Cathedral. This unfortunate accident excited the sympathy of the Queen, who condoled with the family and offered to assist in providing for the sons.

Basevi first entered at Rugby, then at Cheltenham College, and afterwards at Addiscombe. He won a high position and in December 1851 left as the first Cadet of his term, obtaining the first in Mathematics, the sword for good conduct, the Pollock Medal, and a commission in the Hon'ble E. I. Company's Corps of Engineers. His first services in India were in the D. P. W. of the Bengal Presidency, but in 1856 he was appointed to the Great Trigonometrical Survey of India, in which he continued to serve up to the time of his death.

"He took a prominent part in each of the various branches of the operations, the triangulation, topography, linear measurements, and astronomical observations, but more particularly in the principal triangulation, of which he completed two chains of an aggregate length of nearly 300 miles. In 1860 he rendered valuable assistance in a military reconnaisance of the country of the Mahsood Wuzeeris, on the Trans-Indus Frontier, which was made when an expedition was sent, under General Sir Neville Chamberlain, K.C.B., to punish that tribe for repeated raids and aggressions. In 1862, while employed on the east coast of the Peninsula, he was deputed on an operation of a similar character, though unattended by any of the pomp or circumstance of war; single-handed he completed a valuable reconnaisance of the wild mountain tracts and forests of Jeypore and Bustar, to the west of Vizagapatam, which, though, bordering on districts that had long been held by the British Government, were so sparsely inhabited and so malarious and deadly, that they were still little known and had never been surveyed."

"In 1864, he was selected to undertake certain operations which had been proposed by the President and Council of the Royal Society for the determination of gravity at the stations of the great meridional arc of triangles measured by Lambton and Everest, which extends from Cape Comorin to the Himalayan Mountains. The investigations were to be effected by measuring the number of vibrations which would be made in a given time by certain invariable pendulums when swung at the several stations. The pendulums were the property of the Royal Society, and they had been used by General Sabine in his celebrated operations, extending from the equator through the Atlantic to the Arctic Ocean. Similar observations had been made by various persons in other parts of the world, but in almost all instances on islands or coasts, and not in the interior of continents; thus further observations were needed in order to ascertain to what extent the results might be affected by differences in the conditions of the earth's crust under oceans and continents. By the combination of pendulum observations with the astronomical and geodesical measurements of

the Indian Survey a very favourable opportunity would be presented for acquiring information of great value towards the solution of many problems of high scientific interest. These considerations induced the Indian Government to accede to the proposals of the Royal Society, and the circumstance that the Russian Government intended to have pendulum observations made at the principal stations of the Great Russian arc was doubtless not without its influence also on the Indian authorities. Captain Basevi entered on the pendulum observations with his characteristic ardour and devotion. Fully impressed with the conviction that the utmost accuracy and precision humanly attainable would not be more than his work demanded of him, he spared no pains to attain the high standard of accuracy which he set before himself. He carried his observations of pendulum and clock coincidences over at least 12 days at each station; for 10 hours daily—from 6 P. M. to 4 P. M.—he never left his pendulums for more than a few minutes at a time, taking rounds of observations at intervals of an hour and a half apart; then at night he would devote a couple of hours to star observations for determining time. Thus he voluntarily undertook an amount of work which few men would care to perform continuously, and he carried it through without flinching or at all relaxing his programme of operations during the five years that the work lasted. He also made very elaborate and laborious investigations of the corrections for temperature and pressure to be used in the reduction of his observations. For this purpose it was frequently necessary to raise the experimenting room to a very high artificial temperature, 40 to 50 deg. above the temperature of the external air, and to sustain the heat at a constant point for several days together. The room was intensely stiffling, and of the many visitors who went to watch the operations there was scarcely one who would remain in it for more than a few minutes, or who cared to visit it a second time; but Captain Basevi carried on his observations in it just as at his ordinary stations for weeks together, with a pertinacious devotion which was the surprise and admiration of all who knew what he was doing, but which, as will be seen from the sequel, may possibly have tended to undermine his constitution."

"His observations of the pendulums on the Indian arc showed that the local variations of gravity which are superposed on the great law of increase from the equator to the poles, though apparently irregular when examined singly, are subject to laws which are highly interesting and curious, and are well worthy of investigation. At the northern extremity of the arc the results indicate a deficiency of density as the stations approach the Himalayan mountains, while at the southern extremity they indicate an increase of density as the stations approach the ocean; thus both groups of results point to a law of diminution of density under mountains and continents, and an increase under the bed of the ocean. To test this point still further, after the completion of the observations on the arc the pendulums were taken to an island in the latitude of Cape Comorin,

about 250 miles from the mainland, and to several stations on the east and west coasts of the Peninsula, in the same latitudes as certain of the stations in the middle of the continent. In all cases it was found that gravity at a coast station is in excess of gravity at a corresponding inland station, and that at the ocean station it is greater than at Cape Comorin, thereby corroborating the law of local variation which the previous operations had indicated."

"Thus far, however, observations had not been taken at any very great altitudes, the highest station in the Himalayas being under 7,000ft.; arrangements were therefore made to swing the pendulums on some of the elevated tablelands in the interior of the Himalayas, which rise to altitudes of 14,000ft. to 17,000ft. It was expected that this would be sufficient to complete the work in India, and then the pendulums would be taken back to England to be swung at the base stations of Greenwich and Kew, and *en route* at Aden and at Ismailia on the Suez Canal, places which are in the same latitudes as some of Captain Basevi's stations. Thus gravity at Aden would be directly compared with gravity at certain of the coast and continental stations of the Indian Peninsula, and similarly the plains of Egypt would be compared with the Himalayan Mountains."

"In the spring of the present year, (1871) as soon as the snows of the winter were sufficiently melted to permit of the opening of the passes over the southern ranges of the Himalayas into Kashmir and Ladak, Captain Basevi proceeded to Kashmir on his way to the high tablelands in the interior. He was furnished with letters from the Secretary of State and the Government of India to insure his obtaining from the Maharajah of Kashmir the help which he needed for the successful prosecution of an arduous enterprise. Without this assistance it would have been impossible for him to carry out his operations, for before he could reach the tablelands on which observations were to be taken he would have to cross some of the most difficult mountain passes in the world, and traverse highly elevated and quite uninhabited regions in which food for man is wholly unprocurable, fuel very scarce, while in many parts neither water is to be met with nor grass for the beasts of burden. He required a large number of men to carry his instruments and camp equipage, and several mules or ponies to convey sufficient food for 30 or 40 days' consumption. The Maharajah of Kashmir appears to have responded with his usual cordiality to the calls which were made upon him, and to have done all in his power to assist Captain Basevi, supplying all his requirements at the outset, and sending with him a confidential agent, with instructions to carry out his orders, and with full powers to act under any emergency."

"Early in June he reached Leh, the Capital of Ladak, where a stock of provisions had to be laid in and arrangements made for supplying the depôts in advance. He then proceeded to the Khiangchu tableland in Rukshu, about 80 miles to the south of Leh as the crow flies, where he found a suitable station, which also afforded the necessaries of water, fuel, and fodder for an encampment. There, at a spot called More, in lat. 30° 16′ and

long. 77° 54′ and at an altitude of 15,500 ft., he completed a satisfactory series of observations, which show a very gross deficiency of density. After applying the usual reductions to sea level, &c., it was found that the force of gravity at More did not exceed the normal amount for the parallel of latitude 6° to the south, as determined by the previous observations with the same pendulums."

"Wishing to have one more independent determination at a high altitude, Captain Basevi proceeded to the Chanchenmo Valley, which lies due east of Leh, across the newly proposed trade route between the British province of Lahoul and the States of Eastern Turkestan. Near the eastern extremity of that valley, on the confines of the Chinese territories, he found a suitable position in lat. 34·10 by long. 79·25, at an altitude which is not exactly known, but must probably have exceeded 16,000ft. He hoped to complete his observations in ten days, and then commence the journey back to India. But he did not live to carry out his intentions; already the hand of death was upon him, and, all unconsciously to himself, the over-exertion to which he was subjected in a highly rarefied atmosphere, and under great vicissitudes of climate, was rapidly undermining a constitution which, though vigorous, had already been sorely tried."

"He reached his last station on the 15th of July, and on the next day—which was devoted to preliminary operations—he had a bad cough and complained of pains in the chest; no medical aid was within hundreds of miles, nor any European within some day's journey, for he had just sent away his European assistant to the nearest depôt in order to economize the expenditure of provisions in the camp. Thus no one was with him but his native servants and attendants. From their accounts it appears that he tried to relieve the pains in his chest by a mustard poultice, and afterwards by fomentation and inhaling steam through the funnel of a camp kettle. Subsequently he retired for the night with apparent composure, giving orders for everything to be in readiness to commence work early next day. He rose at 5 o'clock on the following morning (the 17th), but while in the act of dressing became suddenly very ill, lay down on his bed, and died almost immediately; a little blood exuded from his mouth and eyes and ears, indicating that a blood vessel had probably burst in his lungs."

"Some weeks previously, on crossing the Takalung pass between Leh and his station at More, he had suffered much from the extreme rarity of the atmosphere, the height of the pass being nearly 18,000ft.; his pony had died a short time before, and meanwhile he had not got another, and so he walked over the pass. Writing to a friend on the 29th of June, he says, 'I found crossing the Takalung very trying; I could scarcely walk for more than a hundred yards at a time for want of breath. I had to enlarge all the air holes in the hand lamps (at More) before they would burn. I feel as if I had not air enough to breathe.' Subsequently, on the 13th of July, in the last letter he is known to have written, after mentioning that the weather had been very bad, with a good deal of rain and

heavy snow storms, he simply says, 'I shall be glad to get out of this country;' but this was much for him to say who was so brave and uncomplaining, so silent about everything which concerned himself. His assistant reports that the vicissitudes of climate at the time were very great, the thermometer falling below zero (of Fahrenheit) at daybreak, and rising to 70 or 80 deg. in the afternoon."

"It is clear that, in addition to the risks entailed by severe exertion in an exceedingly rarefied atmosphere, Captain Basevi was exposed to very inclement weather, to great extremes of cold and heat, to frequent rains and heavy snow storms, which, in a bleak and highly elevated region almost wholly devoid of fuel, must have caused much privation and suffering. With the devotion of a soldier on the battle-field, he has fallen a martyr to his love of science and his earnest efforts to complete the work he had to do; in a hard struggle with the physical difficulties which he had to encounter—and nature too often opposes such difficulties to those who would investigate her secrets—he succumbed at the moment that the prize was almost within his reach and his work all but completed, and he was looking forward to a speedy return to England and to his wife and children."

The above extracts are taken from the *London Times*, written by Colonel J. T. Walker, R. E., Superintendent, Great Trigonometrical Survey of India.

BEHLOL LODI, *vide* LODI.

BEHRAM, *vide* MAHMOOD OF GUZNI.

BENZA, DR. P. M., Madras Medical Service, was the author of the following notes on the geology of country betwixt Madras and Neilgherries, *viâ* Bangalore. Mad. Lit. Trans., vol. iv, 1.—On the geology of the Neilgherry and Khoondah mountains. Ibid., 241—Notes on the geology of the Northern Circars in 1835. Ibid., vol. v, 43.—Notice of. Ibid., vol. x, 440. He was a native of Italy and committed suicide in 1839.

BERNADOTTE. CHARLES XIV, a French General, and afterwards King of Sweden, was born in 1764. He enlisted in the French Army in 1780, and became General in 1793, but not before he had gone through active service in India. Wilks gives the following anecdote of his presence at the siege of Cuddalore in 1783.

"Among the wounded prisoners was a young French serjeant, who so particularly attracted the notice of Colonel Wangenheim, commandant of the Hanoverian troops in the English service, by his interesting appearance and manners, that he ordered the young man to be conveyed to his own tents, where he was treated with attention and kindness until his recovery and release. Many years afterwards, when the French army under Bernadotte entered Hanover, General Wangenheim, among others, attended the levee of the conqueror. You have served a great deal, said Bernadotte, on his being presented, and as I understand in India.—I have served there. At Cuddalore? I was there. Have you any recollection of a wounded serjeant whom you took under your protection in the course of that service? The circumstance was not

immediately present to the General's mind, but on recollection, he resumed, I do indeed remember the circumstance and a very fine young man he was; I have entirely lost sight of him ever since, but it would give me pleasure to hear of his welfare. That young serjeant, said Bernadotte, was the person who has now the honor to address you, who is happy in this public opportunity of acknowledging the obligation, and will omit no means within his power, of testifying his gratitude to General Wangenheim."

Bernadotte served under Napoleon in his campaigns, and on the establishment of the Consulate was created Prince of Ponte Corvo.

In 1810, Bernadotte accepted the Governor-Generalship of the Roman States. About this time Gustavus IV was forced to abdicate the throne of Sweden, and his uncle assumed the reins of Government, as Charles XIII, but being childless, the States chose Augustus of Holstein-Augustenburg to be heir to the throne. This prince died in 1810, and Charles XIII proposed to the Swedish Diet that Bernadotte was the proper person to be appointed Prince Royal of Sweden.

The choice was approved of on condition of his accepting the commission of Augsburg, which he did. From 1812 to the fall of Napoleon, Bernadotte was in arms against him in defence of the rights of the country of his adoption. In 1814, Sweden and Norway were united under Charles XIII, and Bernadotte approved as the Prince Royal. Charles XIII died in 1818 and Bernadotte was proclaimed King of Norway and Sweden under the title of Charles XIV. He died on the 8th of March 1844.

BERNIER, Francis, the great French traveller, was born at Angers in France, but in what year it is uncertain. Voltaire supposes it was in 1625. He was educated for the medical profession, and after taking his degree of Doctor of Physic at Montpellier, he states in his book of travels, that he had a great desire to travel, and first gratified it by going to Syria in 1654, from whence he proceeded to Egypt, and resided for more than a year at Cairo, where he was attacked with the plague. Being fortunate enough to recover from this scourge, he sailed from Suez for the purpose of exploring every part of the Red Sea, but on arriving at Mocha, he found it unsafe to go to Gonda, so he embarked on board a vessel bound to Surat, in India. Here he remained twelve years, during eight of which he acted as physician to Aurungzebe, and accompanied this prince in his expedition to Cashmere. On his return to France, he published his work of Travels, which has been repeatedly reprinted and translated into most of the European languages. The English translation by Mr. Irving Brock, was published in London in 1826, 2 vols., by Pickering. A modern French edition was printed in Paris, in 2 octavo volumes, 1830.

Bernier was intimate with Racine, Boileau, Saint Evremont, Ninon de L'Euclos, Madame de la Labliere and Luillier Chapelle, and rejecting all Christian doctrines embraced their speculative impieties. He visited England in 1685 and died at Paris on the

22nd September 1688, of a broken heart, as the younger Racine states, caused by a "cutting stroke of raillery on the part of the First President De Harlay at the festive board."

BESCHI, CONSTANTIUS JOSEPH, "was a native of Italy, and from an early age was dedicated to the service of the Church. He was educated at Rome, and in due time became a Professed Brother of the Order of Jesuits. His great natural endowments, and extraordinary facility in the attainment of languages, soon pointed him out as a fit person to be employed in the Indian Mission: and in "holy obedience" to his vows, he embarked for the East, and arrived at Goa in the year 1707.

In this place, rendered sacred to his mind by the memory of Francis Xavier, Beschi lost none of that zeal for his Order and for the Church, with which previous associations had imbued him. Brought for the first time in immediate contact with heathen idolatry, he was eager to commence his duties as a Christian Missionary. He lost no time therefore in proceeding to Madura.

Scarcely a century had elapsed, since Robert de Nobili, a Brother of the same Order, and nephew to the famous Cardinal Bellarmin, had landed at the same spot, and, directing his steps southward, had established the Mission at Madura. The peculiarities of the people amongst whom he found himself, and the little progress made in their conversion by his predecessors, led him to reflect deeply upon the probable causes for those difficulties, which, in India alone, appeared to obstruct the reception of the True Faith. With this view he studied thoroughly the language, customs, philosophy and religion of the Hindoos; and with the approbation of his Provincial, and the benediction of the Archbishop of Cranganore, he proceeded to put in practice the plan he had devised. Avoiding the society of Europeans, he adopted the customs and dress of the Brahmins; declared himself of an illustrious *caste*; assumed the name of Tatouva Podagar Swami; and, by adapting himself to the prejudices and traditions of the people, he soon acquired their reverence and respectful attention. By such means, De Nobili was wonderfully successful in ingrafting an outward profession of Christianity upon the stock of heathenism: in a short time, seventy Brahmins had been baptized and become followers of the new Gooroo. In spite of the expressed disapprobation of many influential members of his own Church, and "a letter full of reproaches" from his uncle, the cardinal, he still persisted in the plan he had entered on; and after having, according to some authorities, converted "nearly one hundred thousand" persons to the Faith, he died, "venerated as a saint" at the age of seventy-six.*

Stimulated by this extraordinary example Beschi, after full consideration, determined to pursue the same method. He studied the languages, science, and religion of the people: familiarised himself with their modes of thought; entered into their prejudices; and, after full preparation, assuming the name of Viramamuni, he adopted their habits, and imitated their customs and

* *Vide* Mosheim's Ecclesiastical History, Vol. v, p. 11.

costume. As regards the latter, well knowing the influence of outward impressions on simple minds, he affected a showy and imposing magnificence. His dress was of a light purple color, with a waistband of the same; his turban was white, veiled with purple; embroidered Turkish slippers covered his feet; in his hand he carried a long cane, which aided him in displaying a mysterious ring, composed of five metals, which he wore upon his finger. His earrings, of rubies and pearls, were beautiful and costly. When he travelled, his palanquin was preceded by a man bearing an umbrella of purple silk, surmounted by a golden ball; at each side ran men with magnificent fans of peacock's feathers; the holy man reclined in the midst of all this splendour upon a tiger's skin, remarkable for its beauty, which, when he alighted, was placed upon the ground for him to sit upon.

Beschi was highly skilled as a linguist. In addition to Italian, his mother tongue, he had mastered Hebrew, Greek, Latin, Portuguese, Spanish and French; and of the Indian languages, he was learned in the Sanscrit, Tamul, Teloogoo, Hindostani and Persian. The two latter he is stated to have acquired in the short space of three months for the express purpose of obtaining an interview with Chundah Sahib the Nabob, who was so astonished at his genius, that he presented him with a palanquin; bestowed on him the name of Ismatti Sunnyasi; and gave him, for his maintenance, the four villages, Bokalum, Malwai, Arasur and Nullur, in the Trichinopoly District, which yielded a revenue of twelve thousand rupees per annum. In addition, the Nabob made him his Dewan; in which character Beschi occasionally made official journeys; on which occasions he rode a white or black horse richly caparisoned, and was accompanied by men with silver staves, an escort of thirty horsemen, camels, drums, fifes, elephants bearing his tents, &c., &c. Inconsistent as all this worldly magnificence was with the humble character of a Christian Missionary, Beschi's indefatigable energies enabled him to render it conducive to the end he had in view. He was liberal to the poor; attentive to the education of youth; and always ready to promote the temporal welfare of his dependents.

He found time also to write various works in the Tamul language, with the view of promoting the interests of his Faith. Amongst these may be named, 1. *Tembavani*, a fabulous, mythological poem in 30 Cantos, on Scriptural Subjects; 2. *Tirucālavar Columbacum*; 3. *Adeikala Malei*; 4. *Calivenba*—Thee three are in honor of the Virgin. 5. *Annei Azhengal Andadi*—The Dolors of the Virgin. 6. *Kitteri Ammal Ammanei*—The life and death of a Spanish Virgin and Saint. 7. *Veythe Orelookkum*—Instruction to Catechists. 8. *Vedha Vilaccum*—Illustration of Religion: published, 1728. 9. *Pedagamarutial*; 10. *Gnana Unerrttal*—Instruction of Wisdom. 11. *Tiruchabei Canidam*—On Astronomy. 12. *Tamul Grammar of the High Dialect*; 13. *Clavis Humaniorum Tamulica Idiomatis*, in MS.; 14. *Vamen Cadei*—A Story, with a Latin translation, in MS.; 15. *Paramarta Guru Cadei*—A Tale in Low Tamul. 16. *A Tamul and English Dictionary*; 17. *Do., Portuguese, Latin*

and Tamul; 18. *Do., Tamul and Latin;* 19. *Amtal ogium Tamulica;* 20. *A Latin Translation* of the two first parts of the *Cural;* 21. *Tonnul Vilaccam*—Tamul Grammar of the High Dialect. 22. *Sadur Agaradi*—A Dictionary of the High Dialect. 23. *A Grammar of the Common Dialect* in Latin, 1728.

Beschi continued to exercise the office of Dewan, until in 1740, the Mahrattah army under Nather Sing, besieged Trichinopoly. The success of the besiegers and the subsequent capture of Chundah Sahib, put an end to the political power of the Jesuit; but he retired in safety to Manapar, and there continued his labors in the service of his Church. Two years afterwards, however, his constitution, broken by the effect of climate, and by his extraordinary habits and exertions, gave way, and he died at Manapar in the year 1742.

His Grammar of the Common Dialect of the Tamul Language, has proved an invaluable aid to the Protestant Missionary, and indeed to all students of that tongue. It was printed in Latin at Tranquebar in the year 1739. An edition, likewise, in the original Latin, was issued from the College Press of the Madras Government in 1813. An English Translation was made a few years earlier by Mr. Christopher Henry Horst, who had been employed by Gericke as a Reader; and who having been ordained in 1807 by the Lutheran Missionaries, died, after a brief but faithful service as a Missionary, in 1809 or 10. This English Translation was printed in 1831, at the Press of the Christian Knowledge Society at Vepery, Madras, and the impression having been expended, it appeared desirable to meet the demands of the Public by issuing a second edition," which was edited by the Revd. G. W. Mahon, Chaplain, Madras, in 1848, and the above is extracted from his Preface.

BEST, CAPTAIN, was a distinguished officer of the Madras Engineers, who entered the service in 1826. He planned the fortifications of Singapore, and was appointed Superintendent of Roads in the Madras Presidency in 1845. It was from this date that Road-making in the Presidency assumed a perfect system under Best's energetic management. His principal works are the Southern Trunk Road, and the Goolcheroo Pass, connecting the town of Cuddapah with the southern talooks of the District, and forming part of lines of communication with Madras and Bangalore. He was also departmentally connected with the Perambady Ghauts on a new line between Seringapatam and Cannanore, the Coleroon Bridge at Trichinopoly, and the Cavary Bridge at Bowany. He contributed many valuable papers to the Madras Literary Transactions and the Madras Engineering Papers, among which the following are the most important. Account of the Guntoor famine of 1833. Mad. Lit. Trans., 1844.—Embankments of the Godavery. Blue Book, 1851—On rain gauges, and the registration of river freshes. Mad. Lit. Trans., 1844, No. xxx, 178. After a trip to the Yailagherry Hills he was attacked by jungle fever, to which he succumbed at Chittoor on the 5th October 1851.

BHONSLAY RAJAHS at Nagpore.

PARSOGEE BHONSLAY was allowed by the Mahrattah rajah, Sahoo to farm the revenues of Berar.

RAGHOJEE BHONSLAY succeeded him in the same office. He invaded Bengal, and the Peishwa Balajee Wiswanath allowed him to levy "*chout*" in Bengal and Berar. He died 1755.

JANAJEE BHONSLAY succeeded and ruled well. He died without issue in 1772. He adopted his nephew

RAGHOJEE BHONSLAY, who, however, did not come into real power till his father's death, 1788. His father Madajee Bhonslay quarrelled with and killed his brother Sahajee, who with Janajee's ranee had been appointed regents for Raghojee. The latter sided with Sindia against the English in 1803. He surrendered Cuttack when defeated in 1804. He died in 1816.

APPA SAHIB strangled Raghojee's son and successor and seized the throne. He attacked the English in 1817, but was defeated and pardoned. He was again, however, about to attack them when he was disarmed and thrown into prison. He escaped and fled, and was not heard of again till he died at Jodhpore in 1840. The Governor-General then directed that the only remaining relation on the mother's side, to Raghojee Bhonslay, should be installed. He was nominated Rajah in 1826, and governed under British protection till he died in 1853, when the British Government assumed authority. (*vide* DALHOUSIE.)

BHOPAL, THE BEGUM OF. The Bhopal family was founded about 1720 by Dost Mahomed, an Affghan in the service of the celebrated Aurungzebe. The Bhopal State is situated in Malwa, and comprises a territory of 6,764 sq. miles. It has a population about the same as Bombay island, 263,000, and a revenue of 13¾ lacs of rupees. After enduring the vicissitudes of the period of turmoil affecting all the States in Central India, the State of Bhopal fell into the hands of the present reigning family which was founded by Vizeer Mahomed, son of a former Nawab's cousin. He was unsuccessful in a rebellion against the power of the minister, which he headed when a youth, and in which his father was killed. He afterwards returned to Bhopal, as a soldier of fortune, and had many petty contests with the Mahrattas, but re-conquered most of the territories which had been lost to Bhopal. He died in 1816, and was succeeded by his second son Nuzzur Mahomed who was the husband of Qoodsia Begum whose grand-daughter is the reigning Begum of Bhopal. Her Highness the present Begum who was recently married to her Prime Minister, has become celebrated for her attainments, and she has done much in her own territories towards promoting the education of her people and giving them good Government. Her mother, the famous Secunder Begum, went on a pilgrimage to Mecca in 1863, and when she returned she wrote an account of her travels. She died in 1870, and her daughter succeeded her. The Bhopal force consists of 723 horses, 3,428 foot and 73 guns, with 223 artillerymen.

BLACKLOCK, DR. AMBROSE, was the son of a retired Medical Officer of the Royal Navy. He

was born at Dumfries in 1816. He was qualified for the Diploma of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, and in 1838 published a treatise on Sheep, which won for him the prize that had been offered for the best Essay on the subject by one of the Agricultural Societies. This work reached the twelfth edition in 1853. Its scope may be gathered from the following headings of the Chapters "History of the Sheep, Wool, British Wool Trade, Improvement of the Breeds, Management of Sheep, Accidents and Operations, Diseases of Sheep."

On the 8th February 1840, he received his Commission as an Assistant Surgeon on the Madras Establishment, and landed at Madras on the 16th of June 1840. He served the usual probationary period with the Artillery at St. Thomas' Mount, and, at that early period of his career, was known among the medical subordinates and soldiers, for those many estimable qualities which made him so popular in after-life.

In 1851, he was appointed Professor of Surgery and Surgeon of the General Hospital, Madras.

"During his incumbency of the chair of Surgery, he lectured gratuitously, for several sessions, on Military Surgery and Medical Jurisprudence. His lectures on the latter subject were characterised by a charming originality, which fascinated, instructed and amused his hearers. In 1858, he was appointed Professor of Medicine and Physician of the General Hospital. In this position, his original and powerful mind was much exercised with the various puzzling problems presented by the Science of Medicine. * * *

In his practice at the General Hospital, he was no mere follower of routine. Although a great believer in the restorative powers of nature, as shown by his often simply ordering nourishing food and stimulants for his sick, he did not undervalue those aids that medicine often affords. While glad to use remedies sanctioned by experience, he was, ever and anon, testing the effects of remedies, and as evidence to show how careful he was not to carry his experiments beyond the limits of safety, he was often known, in cases of doubt, to take certain medicines himself before he prescribed them to others. * * *

In 1867, while on furlough to Europe, he vacated his appointment at the General Hospital and College by prolonging his leave beyond the prescribed time.* * *

Dr. Blacklock returned to Madras in 1868 much improved in health, and was appointed Garrison Surgeon of Cannanore. On 4th August 1870, he was promoted to the office of Deputy Inspector General of the Presidency Circle and Northern Division. For the last two and a half years, he was engaged in making frequent inspections of the various hospitals under his supervision, and, we fear, overtaxed his energies in his zeal for the public service. He died of Enteritis, at Chittoor, while on a tour of inspection, on the 11th of February 1873, and was buried at that station. By the unanimous desire of his brother medical officers and in accordance with public feeling, his remains were brought down to Madras and were re-interred with every mark of respect and amid many tokens of regret, beside his wife, in the London Mission Cemetery, at Pursewalkum, on

the evening of Saturday, the 22nd February 1873. * * *

"The generous promptings of his own nature were influenced by a deep sense of religion which bade him do unto others as he would be done by. This happy combination of inclination and principle made him what he was known to be, throughout a long career of more than thirty-three years, the poor man's friend, the kind and attentive physician, the considerate superior and the liberal supporter of charitable institutions. His was the religion of daily life which bore fruit in kindness, gentleness, consideration for the feelings of others and charity. During his sixteen years' connection with the General Hospital, he was often known to present money, clothes and comforts to those who were leaving hospital, after they had been benefitted by his skill, soothed by his kindness and care, and comforted by his tender sympathy. * * *

"His own cheerfulness was catching. When, in the course of his visits, he came across any one, whose face bore traces of worry or fatigue from over-work, the recital of some anecdote or of his personal experience, in his own humorous way, served to dispel anxiety and infuse fresh energy into those whose happiness it was to be associated with him. * * *

Few have done so much unostentatious good in their day and generation, as AMBROSE BLACKLOCK.

BOPP, Professor FRANZ, was born at Mentz in 1791 and received the greater portion of his education at Aschaffenburg. Having a great taste for the study of languages, chiefly to understand their organism, he went to Paris in 1812, and devoted the next five years of his life to the acquisition of Sanscrit, and reading largely in the great Sanscrit epics, especially the Maha-Bharata, from which he subsequently published several of the most interesting episodes, both in the original and in translations. He removed from Paris and resided in London in 1817. In 1821, he was raised to an extraordinary Professorship of Oriental Literature and general Philology at the University of Berlin. In 1825, this was elevated into an ordinary Professorship which he held until his death. Bopp was a man of great gentleness and simplicity of character, devoted to his special studies, and taking no part in the world of politics. He died, on October 23rd, 1867, at the age of seventy-six.

He was the author of the following ; "On the system of conjugation in Sanscrit, compared with that used in Greek, Latin, Persian and German ;" "Annals of Oriental Literature ;" an elaborate article, the credit of which, it is said, partly gained his appointment of 1821—"Analytical comparison of the Sanscrit, Greek, and Teutonic, showing the original identity of their Grammatical Structure ;" finally his great work, "The Comparative Grammar"—1833 to 1852.

BOSCAWEN, EDWARD, British Admiral, the fourth son of Hugh, first Lord Viscount Falmouth, was born 19th August 1711. He entered the Navy early in life and distinguished himself in several engagements with the French in European waters. He was sent to India in 1747 as Commander-in-Chief of sea as well as land forces

to undertake the siege of Pondicherry. He had received orders also on his way thither to capture the Mauritius, where the French had settled as early as 1675. The fleet consisting of one ship of 74 guns, one of 64, two of 60, two of 50, one of 20, a sloop of 14 guns, a bombketch with her tender, and an hospital ship, after a long passage sighted Mauritius on the 23rd June 1748. Though the conquest of the Mauritius was quite practicable, yet there were innumerable difficulties in the way, and as the attempt would have retarded the chief object of the expedition, viz., the bombardment and capture of Pondicherry, Admiral Boscawen resolved to proceed on the most important part of his mission without any delay, and left the island on the 27th of June arriving at Fort St. David, Cuddalore, on the 29th of July, where Admiral Griffin resigned the command of the squadron to him and proceeded home. On the 8th of August the army began to march. The siege was an utter failure. Admiral Boscawen was quite inexperienced in the management of land forces, and trusted to unqualified Engineers, who blundered in every operation. The monsoon had set in three weeks earlier than usual, and in consequence it was thought prudent to raise the siege, so the land and sea forces simultaneously retired, while the French sang Te Deums, and Dupleix imagined himself on the pinnacle of fame. Admiral Boscawen himself remained with the land forces at Fort St. David. A month later, hostilities between France and England which had ceased in the preceding April, were made known in India, but still Admiral Boscawen was ordered to remain there till the general peace was concluded. According to an article in the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, the French were compelled to restore Madras, and Boscawen, in August, took possession of it. On the 21st of October, he sailed with his fleet for England. After several successful expeditions in North America, and against the French in Europe, he received a pension and was made a Privy Counsellor. He died on the 10th January 1761, and lies interred in the parish Church of St. Michael, at Penkivel, in Cornwall, where a monument stands erected to his memory.

BOURDONNAIS, M. De La, was born in 1699 at St. Malo. He went to India at the age of ten, and returned again as captain of a ship in 1719, 1723, and 1724. He took a fancy to Indian life and remaining in Pondicherry, applied himself to the study of Civil Engineering. His force of character and energy were soon discovered there. In 1733, he returned to Europe, and in 1735, was appointed Governor of the Mauritius. His term expired in 1740, but in 1746, when the English and French were at war, he equipped a squadron and sailed to the coast of Coromandel. Orme says that the squadron consisting of nine ships, was scattered by a hurricane soon after weighing anchor, but it sought refuge in Madagascar, Bourdonnais "overcoming "the greatest difficulties with such "indefatigable perseverance and "activity, as entitles him to a re-"putation equal to that of the "ablest Marine Officer his country "has produced." In June 1746 Bourdonnais' French squadron had

an engagement with Peyton's English squadron in the Bay of Bengal between Madras (Fort St. George) and Cuddalore (Fort St. David). The number of men in the French service were double that of the English, with also an excess of three ships, but the latter had the advantage of heavier cannon, and greater speed in sailing. This first engagement only lasted a few hours and the English sailed away, one of their best ships being in a leaky condition. On the other hand, one of the 30-gun French ships was dismasted in half an hour after the engagement commenced, and the loss on the French side was 300 men, while the English only lost 35.

In the following month, each squadron having better equipped itself, they met again, but the English avoided several engagements by sailing away. On the 18th August the French squadron appeared opposite Madras and cannonaded the town without any effect, but it must be remembered that Bourdonnais at this time was lying ill at Pondicherry.

On the 3rd Sept. 1746, Bourdonnais' squadron again appeared opposite Madras with troops, artillery, and stores, fully prepared for a siege. The English fleet, whose duty was to prevent the French bombarding Madras, was nowhere to be seen; the last that was heard of it was on the 23rd of August, when it appeared near Pulicat, and was reported to have sailed away into the Bay. This apparent neglect on its part to render assistance to Madras, terrified the inhabitants, while the French squadron was in the roads preparing for an attack. On the 7th September, Bourdonnais set on shore his land forces, who bombarded the town, while the squadron, approaching as close to the shore as the depth of water would permit, cannonaded it. On the following day, two English deputies were sent to the French camp, to treat with Bourdonnais, who demanded that the town should be delivered to him on his own terms. The deputies retired, on which the bombardment recommenced, and continued till sunset, when another conference took place, after which the bombardment was continued during the whole night. On the 10th September, the deputies went to the French camp again and accepted the terms of capitulation dictated to them at first, viz., that the English should surrender themselves prisoners of war; that the town should be immediately delivered up; but that it should afterwards be ransomed. The capitulation was signed the same day and Bourdonnais entered the town at the head of a large body of troops and taking possession of it, hoisted the French colours. Dupleix, then Governor of Pondicherry, was highly displeased with these terms, as in his opinion, Madras should have been razed to the ground, and his objections to ratify the treaty were so prolonged that the French squadron was exposed to the monsoon prevalent on the Coromandel Coast in October and November. Bourdonnais had shipped all the effects he had secured at Madras, but refused to quit till the Governor and Council of Pondicherry had approved of the treaty, although he was aware of the danger of remaining on the coast, at anchor, during this stormy time of the year. On the 3rd October a furious hurricane arose, and almost ruined the

French squadron; three ships foundered, while all the others were thoroughly disabled. Bourdonnais then made his way to the Mauritius in one of his disabled ships rigged with jury masts. After his departure, Dupleix refused to ratify the terms of the treaty and treated the English in a most ungenerous way. The day before Bourdonnais left, the articles of treaty were signed, by which the English agreed to pay £440,000 as the price of the ransom. Recent controversy and research have shown up Bourdonnais' motives in a very unfavorable light. In addition to the abovenamed amount to be paid as ransom, it has been indisputably proved that Bourdonnais was promised by bond £40,000 as a personal bribe. It was this that induced him in opposition to Dupleix's views to carry out his own. From Mauritius, Bourdonnais proceeded to France, where upon his arrival, the friends of Mr. Dupleix had sufficient influence to get him confined in the Bastile for three years. However his trial resulted in his release, but he died of a broken heart soon after. ORME refers to his abilities thus, "His knowledge in mechanics rendered him capable of building a ship from the keel; his skill in navigation of conducting her to any part of the globe; and his courage, of defending her against any equal force."

BOYD, HUGH, the reputed Junius, was a school-fellow of Grattan, and a protegé of Flood. Left nearly destitute by the death of his father at an early age, he chose the law as his profession and went to London, where he became acquainted with Goldsmith, Garrick, Armstrong, and the celebrated Mrs. Macauley, (the historian, as she facetiously called herself, of the Stewarts). He was most familiar with Mr. Laughlin M'Lean, the accredited agent of Mahommed Ali, Nabob of Arcot, and with this convivial character frequently heard the chimes of midnight at the celebrated Devil Coffee House, afterwards known by the name of Dick's, near Temple Bar. "It was a place that might be said, as far back as Queen Anne's time, to be 'native to famous wits or hospitables.'" M'Lean instructed him in the details of the dispute between Mahommed Ali and the East India Company, and Boyd took up the Nabob's cause in a series of letters that appeared in Woodfall's *Public Advertiser*, in 1777, and this led to his accompanying Lord Macartney to Madras, as second Secretary in 1781. Soon after, M'Lean embarked for India with a view of adjusting the dispute between the Nabob and the E. I. Company, and had he arrived there, no doubt he might have been of inestimable use to Boyd, in advancing his fortunes, but the ship he sailed in, was never heard of after she left the Cape.

Before Boyd left England, the Junius controversy was at its height, and his letters referred to above, gave rise to a widely-indulged opinion that he was Junius. Boyd met Dr. Johnson once or twice at the house of Sir Joshua Reynolds, and very plainly shewed the reverence he felt for his wisdom and virtue. But Johnson had attacked the political character of Junius, and had severely handled his style and diction in "*Thoughts on the Falkland Is-*

lands," and because Junius maintained a profound silence, it was concluded that Boyd must be Junius, inasmuch as it was respect and admiration only for Johnson that could suppress a reply from so bitter a writer.

Again; in the gallery of the House of Commons, Boyd frequently sat near Pitt, who was not then a Member of the House. The two became intimate, and one night after a long debate upon the affairs of Ireland, they had a late dinner at a Coffee-house, and over their wine jointly wrote the substance of the debate, which was sent to Ireland. On the dinner bill being presented, Boyd had not cash enough to pay his share, and borrowed of Pitt. When it became positively asserted that Boyd was the author of Junius' letters, Pitt, "stated his strong belief in it, by recounting the incident of their having jointly written the Irish debate, and of his attention being singularly called to Boyd's report of what had been said by Colonel Barré, which, he observed, in spirit, point, and sarcasm, reminded him, as he read it over, so strongly of Junius, that he should always retain the conviction, that a piece of writing so remarkably tinged with the colour and complexion of Junius, could have proceeded from no other pen."

So, Boyd landed in Madras, with the reputation of being the author of Junius, and as before mentioned, second Secretary to Lord Macartney. On his arrival he devoted himself to Oriental Politics, and he accompanied Sir Edward Hughes' Expedition against Trincomallee, was present at its storming and then set out as an ambassador to the King of Kandy, who refused to treat with the E. I. Company. He returned and embarked in a vessel from Trincomallee, which was soon after captured by Suffrein's fleet, and Boyd was taken to the Mauritius where he was kept a close prisoner for several months.

On being liberated, he went to Calcutta, where everybody was charmed with the talents, wit and humour of the supposed Junius. In a short time Boyd was recalled to Madras, having been appointed Master-Attendant there. It is strange that he never positively contradicted the conjecture that he was the real Junius. Whenever the subject was mooted in the course of conversation, he appeared to shrink from the discussion. On one occasion, a blundering Irishman sent him a letter addressed "Junius Boyd, Esq." Boyd's feelings were far from those of anxiety *not* to be taken for Junius, and among other coquetries he was wont to play off was, a copy of 'Junius' superbly bound, flung carelessly on his table, and its pages were filled with pencil marks and references to living names and characters.

In 1792, Boyd started a paper called the *Madras Courier* and the style of the principal articles was so framed as to confirm the general opinion of the writer's identity with the *nominis umbra*. In the following year he commenced a series of periodical Essays, under the title of the *Indian Observer*. They have been republished in a collection of Boyd's works, and a straining after the frame and structure of Junius' sentences is visible throughout them. The *Indian Observer* did not languish for

want of encouragement. With its second number it could boast of the names of 700 *opulent* subscribers. In spite of his Master-Attendantship which brought him 200 Star-pagodas a month, and of the profits of his literary work, poor Boyd became involved and was in continual perplexity, on account of his convivial habits, and want of prudence. He died at Madras in 1799.

BRIGGS, GENERAL, was the author of the following, Letters on India. Lond. 1828, 1 vol.—Mahomedan power in India. Translation of Ferishta. Lond. 1829, 4 vols.—A short account of the Sheilly family. Lond. As. Trans., vol. vi, 77.—Description of a Persian painting. Ibid., vol. v, 314.—Extract from his work on the land-tax of India. Ibid., vol. i, 292.

BROOKE, Colonel ROBERT, the author of the history of St. Helena, was a native of Ireland, where he was born about the year 1746. When eighteen years old he came out to Bengal, was present at the battle of Buxar, and all our early conflicts in that province. He planted the English colours on the fort of Calpee in the remarkable engagement with the Mahrattahs on the banks of the Jumna in 1765, when he commanded the Advance-guard. When the officers resigned on account of the batta in 1766, under Lord Clive's Government, Brooke marched with the 8th battalion, which he commanded, with surprising celerity from Surajeepoor to Allahabad, and arrived in time to prevent a serious mutiny. In the following year he accompanied the detachment sent from Bengal to the relief of Madras, then pressed by Hyder, and served on the coast. He distinguished himself by his gallantry in the Mysore war, especially at the storming of Mulwagul, which is described in a very picturesque manner by Wilks in his History of South India. For this Colonel Smith, his Commanding Officer, presented his sword to Brooke in front of the army, and the Bengal Government as a mark of its special approbation gave Brooke his Captain's Commission (December 1767) although there was no vacancy. He was the bearer of several despatches to Hyder from time to time, and defended Cuddalore for several days when surrounded by Hyder's whole force. He next rendered most important services in the Mahrattah and Rohilla wars, not the least among which was raising and disciplining the Bengal Light Infantry, with which he subdued the hill robbers and petty Rajahs. In 1775, his health being greatly shattered by hard service, he left India.

He settled in Ireland and established a Cotton Manufactory in the county of Kildare, with philanthropic rather than mercantile views, his object being to afford employment to the poor of the neighbourhood. The project failed and he lost his entire fortune. He begged the E. I. Company to allow him to return with his rank to Bengal, but it was against the rules of the service, owing to the length of time he had been absent. The Governorship of St. Helena happening soon after to become vacant, the Court without hesitation conferred it on Brooke. Slavery then existed on this Island and he induced the Company to issue a Code of laws respecting

Master and Slave. It was an innovation which could not be expected to be popular, but not long after, under Governor Walker, the slave-owners even outstripped the views of their first reformer, and slavery was abolished. Besides this, Brooke carried out vast improvements on the Island. During his administration he forwarded 1,200 picked soldiers to Madras, as reinforcements in the arduous contest with Tippoo Sultan.

In 1795, intelligence arrived that Holland had been overrun by the armies of France, and that the Dutch would be compelled to join the war against England. The quick-sighted mind of Governor Brooke at once conceived a project for securing the Cape of Good Hope, before this information should reach that colony.

After holding the Government of St. Helena fourteen years, he returned to Europe on account of severe illness in March 1801, and resided in Bath where he died in January 1811.

BROUGHTON, a Surgeon in charge of one of the E. I. Company's ships in the Indian Seas, 1636, well deserves a niche in every Biographical Dictionary. While English Settlements were prevented from being formed, the daughter of the Emperor Shah Jehan, then encamped in the Deccan, was taken seriously ill. The Vizier despatched an express to the English factory at Surat, for the services of a surgeon. Broughton was sent, and succeeding in restoring the Princess to health, was asked to name his reward. With the noblest patriotism he stated that the only remuneration he would accept was the privilege of allowing his countrymen to trade in Bengal free of duty and plant factories in the interior of the country. This request was at once granted. Two years later, he was called in again while on a visit to the Emperor's second son, Soojah, one of the ladies of whose seraglio was ill, in which case he was also successful, and had a second opportunity of advancing the interests of his country. At his request, the prince granted letters patent to the English to establish factories at Balasore and Hooghly.

BROWN, Rev. DAVID, was born towards the close of 1762, near Hull in the East Riding of Yorkshire. While on a journey, when about eleven years of age, he fell into the company of a minister, who, struck by his intelligent questions and remarks enquired of the friends accompanying him as to what pursuit in life they intended he should be educated. They answered that as he had no inclination to take up his father's calling, a farmer, they would probably apprentice him to some country tradesman. The clergyman replied, "I think he is destined to a higher and more important profession, and if you will entrust him with me for a year or two, I will give him the preparatory attention necessary to his passing through a Grammar School, which may fit him for College, and lead to his entering the Church." This liberal proposal was accepted, and Brown resided under the private tuition of his new friend at Scarborough, till removed to the Grammar School at Hull, then under the care of the Rev. Joseph Milner. Brown next proceeded to the University of Cambridge and was

entered at Magdalen College. Though much interrupted by severe illness, he prosecuted the usual studies, preparatory to entering the Church, but from which he was most unexpectedly called away by an offer made to him of going to India. After being ordained with much difficulty, he married and sailed for Calcutta where he arrived on the 18th of June 1786, and entered upon his charge as Chaplain of the Military Orphan Establishment, an institution formed by the Officers of the Bengal Army for the purpose of supporting, educating and introducing into life the orphans of both sexes belonging to indigent deceased officers of that Settlement. Into this work he threw himself with all his zeal, perseverance and affection. A few days after his arrival, he was also nominated Chaplain to a Brigade in Fort William, and besides, voluntarily undertook the duties of the Mission Church. In addition to all his heavy work, in 1794 he was appointed Chaplain of the Presidency. He gave great pecuniary aid to the Serampore Missionaries, and also to private individuals among them. The Auxiliary Bible Society was suggested and organized by Mr. Brown, of which he accepted the office of Secretary gratuitously. He also raised a fund for earnest ministers, to preach at the Mission Church, as the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge had ceased to support it.

Always delicate, the climate and work broke down his constitution in 1812, after twenty-five years' sojourn in the country, when he was prevailed upon to take a sea voyage. The vessel he embarked in, struck on a sand bank on her way down the Bay to Madras. The anxiety and disadvantageous way in which he was taken back to Calcutta, increased his weakness, and he died peacefully on the 14th June 1812. A tablet was erected to his memory in the old Mission Church, Calcutta.

BRUCE, JOHN, Historiographer to the E. I. Company, was born in 1744. He was the representative of the ancient family of Bruce, of Earls' Hall, and his patrimonial Estate of Grange Hill was a portion of a larger Estate which his family had acquired by inter-marriage with that of the celebrated Kirkaldy of Grange. He was educated at the University of Edinburgh, and so distinguished himself that he was appointed Professor of Logic at an early age. Upon obtaining a grant of the reversion (conjointly with the late Sir James Hunter Blair) of the patent of King's printer and stationer for Scotland, he resigned his chair at the University. The office, however, did not fall to the reversionists for fifteen years afterwards. Lord Melville who had procured the above also procured for him the appointments of keeper of the State Paper Office, and Historiographer to the E. I. Company. Bruce was for some years a Member of Parliament and held for a short time the post of Secretary to the Board of Commissioners for the Affairs of India. His methodical arrangement of the State Paper Office afforded considerable assistance to the various departments of Government resorting to them for information or precedents. He died at Nuthill, April 16th, 1826, aged 81. Besides having left at the State Paper Office, in MS., several Memoirs

relating to that department, his printed works are as follows—

"Elements of Ethics"—"Plans for the Government of B. India"—"Report on the Renewal of the E. I. Company's Exclusive Privileges," 1794—"Review of the Events and Treaties which established the balance of power in Europe, and the balance of Trade in favour of Great Britain," 1796—"Report on Conjunct Expeditions to frustrate the designs of the enemy, by attack on his Foreign possessions, or European Ports," 1798—"Report on the Internal Defence of England against the Spanish Armada in 1588, with a view to the Defence of Great Britain in 1798"—"Report on the Union of England and Scotland, with a view to the Projected Union with Ireland," 1799—"Annals of the East India Company," 3 vols., 4to., 1810."

BRYDON, C. B., Surgeon W. died at Westfield, 20th March 1873. He was a very remarkable man in his way, being the one solitary individual of the 13,000 soldiers and camp followers, composing the army of General Elphinstone, who was neither killed nor taken prisoner in the terrible disaster of January 1842 in Afghanistan. The *Hour* gives the following account of Dr. Brydon's escape. When the retreat commenced he was attached to the 6th Regiment of Shah Shoojah's Hindustani Infantry, which, like the rest of the Sepoy force, became completely disorganised before the first day's march from Cabul was completed. Having thus ceased to have any particular duty to perform, he united himself to the other English officers similarly situated, and kept alongside of the 44th Foot, and the glorious gunners of the 1st Troop, 1st Brigade, of the Bengal Horse Artillery. Without tents, without bedding, without fuel; the snow deep upon the ground, and the road—if road it can be called—the roughest in the world, this unhappy remnant found themselves, on the night of January 12, in the middle of the Jugdulluk Pass, naturally the most difficult portion of the route, and, to make the assured destruction doubly sure, barricaded at the narrowest point by a breastwork of trunks and boughs of trees. The fingers of the soldiers were so benumbed and frostbitten that they were unable to open or shut the pans of their firelocks, still less to remove this formidable obstacle; and immediately they halted, the savage enemy came down upon them like ravening wolves among a helpless flock of sheep. At the beginning of the troubles at Cabul, Dr. Brydon had cured a Hindustani whose lower jaw had been shattered by a round shot. This man had particularly attached himself to his preserver, who had taken him up behind him on his horse. Directly the struggle began the native was cut down, as was Dr. Brydon himself immediately afterwards, by some one from behind. The blow cut through his forage cap, as well as a number of the *Bengal Magazine*, which he had inside it, and injured the bone below. He regained his feet, and picking up a soldier's cap to protect his wounded head from the biting cold, he struggled through the abattis as best he could, and plodded his weary way on foot. At daybreak he found himself at the outlet of the Pass, in the midst of a crowd of heart-broken, worn-

out men. He himself had given up all hope of life, when a native follower of the Commissariat, who was seated on the ground besides a galloway, called to him faintly, and said, "Sahib, I have been hit in the belly, and nothing can save me; you are unwounded. Mount my horse, and perhaps you may escape. There are bullets and powder in the holsters." Brydon remonstrated for a time with this generous man, but seeing that he was mortally wounded and thoroughly in earnest, he at last mounted the pony and proceeded on his way. They were still more than thirty miles from Jellalabad, and, uncertain whether even this distant refuge had not been evacuated by Sir Robert Sale, in obedience to the orders which they knew the Afghan leaders had compelled General Elphinstone to send to him. Every quarter of a mile some of the doomed party sunk from fatigue or from wounds, and their dwindled number was still further diminished by four officers, better mounted than the others, pushing on in advance. At last Dr. Brydon found himself absolutely alone, and approaching a sort of low gorge in the midst of some cultivated land, on each side of which were posted some five or six lads, who had come running from the fields to intercept him with loud shouts of "An infidel! an infidel!" They were only armed with slugs to frighten birds from the grain, and Brydon saw his best chance was to draw his sword and ride straight at them. They flung huge stones at him as he passed, sorely bruising his horse's sides and breaking his sword off close to the hilt, but he himself got through uninjured, and met with no other obstacles until he came within about four miles of Jellalabad, when in the far distance he saw some horsemen coming towards him. As they came nearer he recognized two of their horses as having belonged to the officers who had ridden on ahead, and edged away from the road in the hope of passing unobserved. They had seen him, however, and sent one of their number to dispose of him. As the man rode up, the dauntless doctor threw the fragment of his sword at his head and made the horse swerve clean away. The man came on a second time, and got close enough to cut the back of the doctor's bridle hand with the extreme point of his sword. Some of the tendons were severed, and the hand fell helpless on the holsters. The horseman, not being aware, perhaps, that he had wounded him, and mistaking the action of the hand for the drawing of a pistol, at once galloped straight away to join his companions. Within ten minutes Dr. Brydon fell in with a foraging party from Jellalabad, and was soon within the walls of the fort, the centre of a crowd of his bewildered and horror-stricken countrymen. The friend to whose hut he asked to be taken was absent at some distant part of the fort at the time, and has often been heard to describe the strange scene which he witnessed on his return. Some food had been hastily prepared, which the doctor was eating ravenously, helping himself with his right hand, while one medical man was dressing the helpless left, and another was sponging his head, and taking out small splinters of bone from the wound. All this time he was giving clear and quiet answers to

a string of hurried and confused questions. The bloody 44th cap was on the table by his side, and his horse was lying down dead beat at the door of the hut, where he was found stark and stiff the next morning. Dr. Brydon went through the rest of the siege of Jellalabad with the "illustrious garrison," as Lord Ellenborough called them; and it was his singular fate to be again shut up with Sir Henry Lawrence at Lucknow, and to pass uninjured through that long and trying beleaguerment. He was a man of modest and retiring ways, and much loved by those who knew him well. Under Providence, he owed his marvellous escape to his dauntless heart, his calm self-possession, and (not the least important of the three) his extremely light weight. Few soldiers have ever gone through greater perils.

BUCHANAN, Dr. FRANCIS, was born at Branziet, in Stirlingshire, on the 15th of February 1762. His father was a doctor and his mother Elizabeth Hamilton, heiress of Burdowie, near Glasgow. As a younger son he took up a profession—that of his father. After receiving his diploma he took his degree at Edinburgh in 1783. He was next appointed surgeon on board a man-of-war, but ill-health compelled him to retire. On his recovery, in 1794 he was appointed surgeon in the E. I. Company's service, on the Bengal Establishment. His first service on arrival in India was a Mission to the Court of Ava, an opportunity by which he was enabled to make valuable additions to our knowledge of the plants of the Andamans, Pegu, and Ava. He was stationed, on the return of the Mission, at Luckipore, near the mouth of the river Bramaputra, where he wrote an admirable description of the fishes of the river. At the recommendation of Dr. Roxburgh, then Superintendent of the Botanic Garden, he was employed by the Board of Trade at Calcutta, to proceed to Chittagong and its vicinity, part of the ancient kingdom of Tripura, which opened a wide field for his botanical and zoological enquiries. In 1800, he was appointed by the Governor-General of India, the Marquis Wellesley, to travel through and report upon "the dominions of the then reigning Rajah of Mysore, and the country acquired by the Company in the late war from the Sultan, as well as to that part of Malabar which the Company annexed to their own territories in the former war under Marquis Cornwallis." On this journey Buchanan set out on the 23rd of April 1800, completing it on the 6th of July 1801. He wrote his valuable report day by day, while travelling, in the form of a journal. The Directors of the E. I. Company, on receiving it, were so pleased with the work, that they ordered its publication. It accordingly made its appearance, in 3 quarto volumes, in 1807, styled "A Journey from Madras, through the Countries of Mysore, Canara and Malabar, performed under the orders of the Most Noble the Marquis Wellesley, for the express purpose of investigating the state of Agriculture, Arts and Commerce; the Religion, Manners and Customs; the History, Natural and Civil, and Antiquities in the dominions of the Rajah of Mysore, and the Countries acquired by the Honorable E. I. Company, in the late

and former Wars, from Tippoo Sultan."

The author in his Preface apologises for the verbosity of the work in the following manner: "Soon afterwards, my duty having unexpectedly brought me to England, I was agreeably surprised to find that my journal had obtained a reception so favourable. It is true I wished to have abridged the work before publication, and alter its arrangement; but as the printing had commenced before my arrival, and as my stay in England was likely to be very short, I could not undertake such alterations. * * * I hope, however, that the Index will enable the reader to understand the greater part of the Indian terms, and at the same time will, in some measure, supply the want of method, in which I am sorry the work is so deficient." The work is a valuable one, and a second edition was published in Madras in 2 volumes, royal octavo, under the patronage of Government, 1870.

Before proceeding to England in 1806 with Lord Wellesley, Buchanan was nominated to accompany the embassy under Captain Knox, to Nepaul, in 1802. While thus engaged, he made large additions to his collection of rare plants, and accumulated materials for his History of Nepaul. On his return from this country, he was appointed surgeon to the Governor-General. He had not been many months in England, when he was again sent out to India to make a statistical survey of the Presidency of Bengal.

"His inquiries were directed to commence in the district of Rungpoor, and to be continued thence westward through each district on the north side of the Ganges, to the western boundary of the Company's territories; thence proceeding to the south, until all the districts on that side of the great river were examined, and afterwards to Dacca and the other districts towards the eastern frontier, till the whole of the territories then immediately subject to the presidency were surveyed. The inquiries were also to be extended (without quitting the Company's territories) to the adjacent countries and the petty states with which our Government had no regular intercourse. The subjects of more particular inquiry were as follows: 1. A full topographical account of each district; its climate and meteorology; its history and antiquities. 2. The number and condition of the inhabitants; their food, habits, diseases, &c.; education, and resources for the indigent. 3. Religion; the different sects or tribes; the emoluments and power of their priests and chiefs; their feeling towards our Government. 4. Natural productions, animal, vegetable, and mineral; fisheries, forests, mines and quarries. 5. Agriculture, in the most comprehensive sense of the term, including the state of the landed property and tenures. 6. The progress made by the natives in the fine arts, the common arts, and manufactures. 7. Commerce."

"This prodigious undertaking was continued with persevering industry for upwards of seven years, at a cost of about £30,000, and closed when only a portion of the territories had been surveyed, namely, the districts of Behar and Patna, Shahabad, Bhagulpoor, Dinagepoor, Paraniya, Rungpoor, and Assam, containing upwards of

sixty thousand square miles, and fifteen millions of people. The materials collected at this great outlay of labour and money were forwarded by the Supreme Government of Bengal to the Home authorities in 1816, and were deposited in the East India House, where they were suffered to remain for twenty-two years without being permitted to see the light —either, we presume, because they were deemed of no value, or because they contained matter which it would be dangerous to publish."

On the retirement of Dr. Roxburgh in 1814, Buchanan succeeded him as Superintendent of the Botanic Garden. But the state of his health compelled him in the following year to return to his native country. On his arrival in England, he presented his large and fine collection of plants, animals, coins, MSS., &c., to the Court of Directors.

On the death of his elder brother, whom he had relieved from pecuniary difficulties by discharging debts to the amount of £15,000, he succeeded to the entire estate and adopted his mother's name. He then fixed his residence at Leney, and contributed largely to various literary and scientific societies, and was elected F. R. S., L. and E., F. S. A., L. and E., and M. R. A. S. In 1819, he published his History of Nepaul, at Edinburgh, and his Genealogy of the Hindoo Gods, and in 1822, his account of the Fishes of the Ganges. Also, in Calcutta, 1833, there appeared his geographical and statistical description of Dianapore. He was appointed Deputy-Lieutenant for Perthshire in 1826, married late in life, and died on the 15th of June 1829, in the 67th year of his age.

BUCHANAN, Rev. CLAUDIUS, D.D., vice-provost of the College of Fort William in Bengal, was born on the 12th of March 1766 at Cumbuslang, a village near Glasgow. At the age of twenty-one, and quite friendless, he made his way to London, where he met with and attracted the attention of the Rev. John Newton, by whose influence he was sent to Cambridge, where he was educated at the expense of Henry Thornton, Esq., whom he afterwards repaid. Buchanan went out to India in 1796, as one of the E. I. Company's chaplains, and on the establishment of the College of Fort Wiliam in Bengal in 1800 (*vide* WELLESLEY), he was made Professor of the Greek, Latin, and English Classics, and vice-provost. During his residence in India, he made great efforts in promoting an ecclesiastical establishment, and strongly supported missionary and philanthropic labours. He also published a work called "Christian Researches in Asia," which attracted considerable attention at the time, and has gone through a number of editions. He gave various sums of money to the universities of England and Scotland in 1804-5, to be awarded as prizes for essays on the diffusion of Christianity in India. He returned to England in 1808, and during the remainder of his life, continued through the medium of the pulpit and the press, to forward his views. He replied to Charles Buller, Esq., M. P., on the worship of the idol of Juggernaut, and it was laid on the table of the House of Commons in 1813 and printed. Buchanan died at Broxbourne, Herts, on the 9th of February 1815, and was at the time

engaged in superintending an edition of the Scriptures for the use of the Syrian Christians on the Malabar coast.

BUCKINGHAM, JAMES SILK, was born about the year 1784, in the village of Flushing, near Falmouth, Cornwall. His life was one of extraordinary vicissitudes, for he was jailor, printer, bookseller, traveller and editor, successively. In 1813, he offered his services to the Pasha of Egypt to examine the Isthmus of Suez, to trace as far as practicable the course of the ancient canal. His offer was accepted and he traced it from Suez as far as it had not been filled up and obliterated, but the Pasha before he returned had changed his mind about the canal. He gave him a commission to purchase ships and establish a trade between India and Egypt, but the Bombay merchants distrusting the Pasha were unwilling to trade with him. He next made several abortive attempts to trade without the license of the E. I. Company, and was ordered to return to England, but remained in Egypt, and after another interview with the Pasha, with the assistance of a firman, he travelled overland to India *viâ* Syria, Mesopotamia and Persia, dressed in Turkish costume and speaking the Arabic language. His life from this time is shrouded in obscurity till the year 1818, when under the liberal administration of Lord Hastings, he established the "Calcutta Journal." Marshman writes, "It was the ablest newspaper which had ever appeared in India, and gave a higher tone and a deeper interest to journalism. A knot of young men in the public service, of brilliant talents, headed by Mr. Henry Meredith Parker, ranged themselves around the paper and contributed by their poignant articles to its extraordinary success and popularity. The editor, availing himself of the liberty granted to the press by Lord Hastings, commented on public measures with great boldness, and sometimes with a degree of severity which was considered dangerous. But the great offence of the journal consisted in the freedom of its remarks on some of the leading members of Government. They had been nursed in the lap of despotism, and their feelings of official complacency were rudely disturbed by the sarcasms inflicted on them. Madras, as a rule, has been unfortunate in its Governors; no fewer than six have been recalled—one of them unjustly—and, with the exception of three or four, the rest have been very second-rate men. One of these, Mr. Hugh Elliot, then filled the chair, to the regret of the public, and the journal affirmed that he had obtained an extension of his term of office, which was announced to the community in a circular with a black border. This innocent pleasantry was registered among the offences of the paper. The Calcutta Secretaries had about this time taken to wear a green coat, and the journal styled them the 'gangrene of the state.' Mr. Adam had systematically opposed the liberality shewn towards the press by Lord Hastings, and only waited for his departure to impose fetters on it, and to make an example of the obnoxious journal. A Regulation was accordingly passed in April 1823, which completely extinguished the 'freedom of unlicensed printing,' but the

Calcutta Journal continued to write with the same spirit as before. The senior Presbyterian minister, of the name of Bryce, a zealous partizan of Government, had set up a rival Tory paper, and indulged in invectives against Mr. Buckingham, which, when indicted in the Supreme Court, were pronounced to be libellous. Not only was no check imposed on him by the Government, but he was nominated to the well-paid office of Clerk to the Stationery office. The appointment, when announced at home, was condemned by his own Church, and revoked by the Court of Directors. The Calcutta Journal ridiculed the incongruity of this union of offices, which obliged the reverend gentleman to employ himself in counting bundles of tape and sticks of sealing wax, when he ought to be composing his sermons. For this venial offence Mr. Adam came down at once on Mr. Buckingham, revoked his license, banished him from India, and ruined his prospects." For a re-print of this article, *vide* Appendix No. IX.

On his arrival in London, a liberal subscription was raised to reimburse him for the losses he had sustained in the suppression of his journal. In London he lectured against the monopoly of the E. I. Company, and established the "Oriental Herald." Between 1822 and 32, he published his "Travels in Palestine," "Travels in Arabia," "Travels in Mesopotamia," and "Travels in Syria and Media." He then went abroad, travelling on the Continent, and all over North America, and published his "Travels in Belgium, The Rhine and Switzerland," "Travels in France, Piedmont and Switzerland," and "Travels in America," the two former comprising 2 volumes each, and the latter 10 volumes. Mr. Buckingham was elected Member of Parliament for Sheffield in 1832, and retained his seat for nearly five years.

In 1849 he published a work entitled "National Evils and Practical Remedies," and in 1855 the first 2 volumes of his "Autobiography," but death cut off his career before he could finish what he intended, the 3rd and 4th volumes. He died on the 30th of June 1855. His last years were solaced by a pension from the Directors of the E. I. Company, as amends for the ill-treatment he had received in Calcutta. (*Vide* ADAM.)

BUIST, GEORGE, was a distinguished geologist, and scientific writer who spent a great portion of his life in India, and was associated with the chief scientific Societies of the day. He wrote the following :

Report of Meteorological Observations at Bombay in 1842-44, 1 vol.—On the Saltness of the Red Sea, Bom. Geo. Trans., vol. ix, 39. —Catalogue of Remarkable Hailstorms in India, Ibid., 184 ; Rep. Brit. Ass., 1850.—Notice of remarkable Meteors in India, Bom. Geo. Trans., vol. ix, 197 ; Rep. Brit. Ass., 1849-52.—Outlines of the operations of the British Troops in Scinde and Afghanistan, Bombay, 1843, 1 vol., 8vo.—Annals of India for 1848-49, Bombay, 1849, 1 vol., 8vo.—On floods in India, in 1849, Edin. Phil. Jl. (Jameson's), 1851, vol. li, 52.—On the incrustations of steam-pipes and boilers in marine engines—occasional deposits of electro-type on copper, Bl. As. Trans., 1850.—On the evidence of the general upheaval and depression around

the sea-shores of India and Northern Europe, Ibid., 1851; Edin. Pl. Jl., 1851; Bom. Trans., 1850-51; Rep. Brit. Ass., 1851.—Geology of Perthshire, Prize Essay of the Highland Society, 1838 (See Lyell's Principles of Geology, 4th and subsequent edition).—Reports of the Fifeshire Literary Society, London Naturalist, 1839.—On the aneroid as a survey instrument in India, Lond. Geo. Trans., 1851.—On the visible appearance of the seasons in Western India, without reference to instrumental observation, Rep. Brit. Ass., 1851.—Desultory remarks on the Oriental sculptures on the Runic stones of Scotland, Bom. As. Trans., vol. ii, 43; Bl. As. Trans., 1851.—On gates, and wire fences for gardens and compounds in India, Bom. Agri. Trans., 1842.—On a cheap form of thrashing mill employed in England and well suited for India, Ibid.—On the various methods of grafting young and full grown trees, Ibid., 1849-1852; *Bombay Times*, November 1849.—On arcades in the vicinity of hospitals, for the use of convalescents, Ind. Jr. of Med. Sc., 1845, 725.—On the various forms of windmills in use in Europe and Egypt, with water-raising machines made use of in the East, Bombay, 1848, folio.—On the connection betwixt Oriental and Scandinavian antiquities, Bl. As. Trans., 1852.—On the volcanoes, volcanic phenomena, hot springs, &c., betwixt the line and 32° N., Bom. Geo. Trans., 1852, vol. x.—On the Geology of Bombay and the adjoining islands. Index to the books and papers on the physical geography, antiquities and statistics of India.

BURNES, Sir ALEXANDER, was born on the 16th of May 1805 at Montrose, in Scotland. He was a connection of the family of Robert Burns, the poet, whose father was the first to omit the letter *e* in the family name. He left school when sixteen years old, and having through the influence of Mr. Joseph Hume, obtained a cadetship in the Bombay army, started for Bombay where he arrived on the 21st of October 1821. His natural talent as a linguist soon enabled him to master the Hindustani and Persian languages, his proficiency in which laid the foundation of his successful career, for when only twenty years old he was made interpreter to a large force equipped for the invasion of Sind in 1825. Three years later he was appointed Quartermaster-General of the Army, and transferred to headquarters at Bombay, on a salary of 800 Rupees (£80) a month. He here met Malcolm, and proposed an expedition to explore the Indus, from where it is joined by the Punjaub down to the ocean. At the end of 1829, Burnes started on this hazardous undertaking, and had got half through when it was recalled by Lord Bentinck, who thought it would have involved political difficulties. He was next appointed Assistant to the Resident in Cutch. In the early part of 1830, he was selected to proceed to Runjeet Sing in Lahore, with a batch of horses as a present from the King of England, but the ostensible object of the journey was to survey the Indus. Though meeting with much opposition from the Ameers of Sind he eventually reached Lahore, and was most cordially received by Runjeet, on the 18th of July 1831. The mission re-

turned on the 14th August, and Burnes proceeded to Simla, and gave an account of his embassy to the Governor-General. While on this journey he conceived the idea of a still grander exploration—one which eventually brought him fame and fortune. He writes to his family at Montrose, "I have a great ambition to cross the Indus and Indian Caucasus and pass by the route of Balkh, Bokhara and Samarcand to the Aral and Caspian seas, to Persia, and thence to return by sea to Bombay." After communicating the results of his journey to Lahore, the Government were prepared to encourage an enterprise on a grander scale. Writing to his sister on the 23rd September 1831, he said, "The Home Government have got frightened at the designs of Russia, and desired that some intelligent officer should be sent to acquire some information in the countries bordering on the Oxus and the Caspian; and I, knowing nothing of all this, came forward and volunteered precisely for what they want. Lord Bentinck jumps at it, invites me to come and talk personally, and gives me comfort in a letter." About the end of December he received his passports at Delhi, and on the 3rd of January 1832 crossed the British frontiers on his long and perilous journey. He was accompanied by a Mr. Gerard, a young assistant surgeon, and two natives, Mahomed Ali, a surveyor, and Mohun Lal, a moonshee, or secretary. Crossing the Indus near Attock in the middle of March, the travellers reached Cabool, from whence Burnes wrote to his mother, 10th May, "Never was there a more humble being seen. I have no tent, no chair, or table, no bed, and my clothes altogether amount in value to one pound sterling. You would disown your son if you saw him. My dress is purely Asiatic, and since I came into Cabool, has been changed to that of the lowest orders of the people. My head is shaved of its brown locks, and my beard dyed black, grieves—as the Persian poets have it—for the departed beauty of youth. I now eat my meals with my hands, and greasy digits they are, though I must say, in justification, that I wash before and after meals . . . . . I frequently sleep under a tree, but if a villager will take compassion upon me, I enter his house. I never conceal that I am a European, and I have as yet found the character advantageous to my comfort. I might assume all the habits and religion of the Mahomedans, since I can now speak the Persian as my own language, but I should have less liberty and less enjoyment in an assumed garb. The people know me by the name of Sekunder, which is the Persian for Alexander, and a magnanimous name it is. With all my assumed poverty, I have a bag of ducats around my waist, and bills for as much money as I choose to draw. I gird my loins, and tie on my sword on all occasions, though I freely admit I would make more use of silver and gold than of cold steel. When I go into company, I put my hand on my heart, and say with all humility to the master of the house, 'Peace be unto thee,' according to custom, and then I squat myself down on the ground. This familiarity has given me an insight into the character of this people which I never could have other-

wise acquired. I tell them about steam-engines, armies, ships, medicine, and all the wonders of Europe, and, in return, they enlighten me regarding the customs of their country, its history, state factions, trade, &c. I all the time appearing indifferent, and conversing thereon '*pour passer le temps*.' . . . . The people of this country are kind-hearted and hospitable; they have no prejudices against a Christian, and none against our nation. When they ask me if I eat pork, I of course shudder, and say it is only outcastes who commit such outrages. God forgive me! for I am very fond of bacon, and my mouth waters as I write the word. I wish I had some of it for breakfast, to which I am now about to sit down." After being generously entertained at Cabool, by a Nawab, named Jubbur Khan, the English travellers made their way to the fort of the Hindoo-koosh, and traversed that immense range to Koondooz, Khooloom and Balkh. Burnes on this route found many traces of those unfortunate travellers, Moorcroft and Trebeck. After a sojourn of three days at Balkh, Burnes made his way to Bokhara which he reached on the 27th June.

Here he resided for nearly four weeks, entertained most hospitably by the Vizier, who on his departure said, "Sekunder, I have sent for you to ask if any one has molested you in this city, or taken money from you in my name, and if you leave us contented?" Burnes replied that he had been treated as an honored guest and had not a single cause for complaint. From Bokhara the traveller's route lay across the great Toorkooman desert to Merve and Meshed, thence to Astrabad and the shores of the Caspian. The Vizier instructed the conductors of the Caravan with which Burnes was to travel, and a Toorkooman chief who accompanied it with an escort, to guard the lives and properties of the Feringhees, declaring that he would root them from the face of the earth should any accident befall the travellers. Burnes reached the shores of the Caspian safely, and from thence proceeded to Teheran, down the Persian Gulf, took ship there to Bombay and from thence to Calcutta. Here he laid before the Governor-General, an account of his journey, and was sent home to communicate to the authorities the information he had obtained. He arrived in England in the early part of November 1833, where he was perfectly lionized. He writes at this time, "I have been inundated by visits from authors, publishers, societies, and what not. I am requested to be at the Geographical Society this evening, but I defer it for a fortnight, when I am to have a night to myself.....All, all are kind to me. I am a perfect wild beast. 'There's the traveller,' 'There's Mr. Burnes,' 'There's the Indus Burnes,' and what not do I hear." King William the Fourth had an interview with him, which is amusingly recorded in his journal. The time spent in England was occupied in writing his "Travels into Bokhara," the copy-right of the first edition of which Mr. Murray the publisher, purchased for £800. The demand for it was immense, 900 copies being sold the first day, and it was also translated into German and French. Burnes was elected Member of the Royal Asiatic Society, and being made Member of the Royal Geographical

Society, received a gold medal and a premium of 50 guineas "for the navigation of the Indus, and a journey by Balkh and Bokhara across Central Asia." He also received a medal from the French Geographical Society. He returned to India in the spring of 1835, and resumed his duties as Assistant to the Resident in Cutch. A few months after his arrival he was deputed on a mission to the Ameers of Sind.

Lord Auckland, who had met Burnes in England, and had formed a high opinion of his energy and ability, when he assumed the reins of Government, as Governor-General, selected him to proceed on a mission to Cabool, viz., the opening of the navigation of the Indus, but the commercial cloak had soon to be thrown off for political designs to check-mate the progress of Russia in the east. Lord Auckland became alarmed at the designs of Russia. Herat was besieged by the Persians. Russian officers were in their ranks, and it was believed that both those powers were in consort to gain that great frontier city. Lord Auckland entertained a great distrust of Dost Mahommed, the reigning sovereign of Cabool, and had determined upon deposing him and reinstating the exiled Shah Sujah, which act he considered would form such a ground of friendship between the Afghans and British, as would prove a perpetual barrier to Russian aggression, but he little dreamt that Shah Sujah was an imbecile and unpopular sovereign, and that the very act of reinstating him was to the Afghans, what applying a match to gunpowder is. So Burnes left Cabool and repaired to Simla, where he was asked by the secretaries not to dissuade Lord Auckland from following out his aggressive policy. Though Burnes' opinions were entirely averse to the policy, as a public servant, he reconciled himself to it. The "Army of the Indus" as it was styled was equipped to carry out Lord Auckland's views, and Burnes was bitterly disappointed at being accorded a subordinate post with it, but it was mitigated by the receipt of intelligence that he had been knighted with the military rank of Lieutenant Colonel on account of his services. The British army entered Afghanistan. Dost Mahommed was driven out of the country, and Shah Sujah reinstated on the throne of Cabool, 6th August 1839. Sir W. H. Macnaughten was Envoy to the Court of Shah Sujah, and Burnes was his assistant. In November 1841, the former was appointed to the Governorship of Bombay, while the latter was to succeed him in the soon-to-be-vacated post at Cabool. But while preparations were being made for this change the country was ripening for the revolt which burst out into a flame, culminating in the Cabool massacre. Burnes had ample warning of the approaching insurrection and might have easily escaped. His servants and the Afghan minister, Oosman Khan, all advised him to make away, but he rejected their advice. On the 2nd of November 1841, the city was in a state of ferment. Burnes' house was besieged. His brother, Charles, was with him as well as his friend Broadfoot. The latter was shot dead. Burnes then offered a large sum of money if the insurgents would allow him and his brother to escape. But they called upon him to leave off firing and come down to the gar-

den. A Cashmere Mussulman swore to protect them if they went with him—the brothers agreed to this, but as soon as they faced the mob, the treacherous guide cried out, "This is Sekunder Burnes!" and both were instantly butchered. Thus fell Burnes, at the early age of thirty-six, a victim to a policy to which he was secretly averse, but had to perform as a public duty. (*Vide* MACNAUGTEN, AUCKLAND, SHAH SUJAH, DOST MAHOMMED).

BUSSY, M., shone as a most distinguished French officer in the wars of the Carnatic between the years 1750 and 1783. As described in the life of Chundah Sahib, Bussy accompanied Mirzuffir Jung in his expedition against the insurgent Afghan chiefs, in which the latter was killed. Through his influence, Salabut Jung was placed on the vacant throne of the Nizam in 1751. The details of his career in the court of Salabut Jung is more a subject of history than biography. Suffice it to say that he had an immense influence over it—an influence and ascendency which raised many enemies, even among men who were under the greatest obligations to him. During his absence in January 1753, at the coast, recruiting his health, the Minister at the Court withheld the allowances due to his troops, with a view of breaking up the force. Bussy had to return speedily, though still in ill-health, and marched with a body of 4,500 men to Aurungabad, where the Court was held. This terrified the Minister—he sought a reconciliation, to which Bussy was by no means averse. But to avoid all future discord about the payment of his troops, which amounted to £400,000 a year, he obtained the Northern Circars, which yielded an annual revenue of £500,000. The disastrous expedition of 1755-56, of Salabut Jung against Mysore to extort tribute, plunged him into great debt, and completely drained his treasury. The following year he marched against the Nabob of Savanore, who refused to acknowledge his authority. It was at the siege of Savanore that Bussy's military skill astonished the enemy, who sent immediate proposals for a surrender. His continued influence and success conspired to inflame the hatred of the Nizam's Minister more than ever, and Bussy was at length ordered to quit the territories of the Nizam. He began his march to Masulipatam, at the same time applying to Pondicherry for reinforcements. The Nizam in the meantime had applied to the English for assistance to drive out the French, which was about to be granted, when affairs in Bengal (*vide* SURAJAH DOWLAH) gave their troops a different bent. Salabut Jung attacked Bussy on his march to the coast near Hyderabad, where he made a gallant resistance for nearly two months. His position was most critical, when Law, with reinforcements, formed a junction with him. Salabut Jung alarmed, sent proposals of peace, and Bussy's authority again became established in the Deccan. Bussy then returned to his territories on the coast, where in 1757, he received an invitation from Surajah Dowlah to aid him against Clive; but Clive's successes, and the imbecility of Surajah Dowlah, induced him to remain where he was. On war being declared between France and England in Europe in 1758,

Bussy attacked Vizagapatam and other English factories on the coast, but treated the officers with great liberality. He was well repaid for this, when taken prisoner by Coote at the battle of Wandewash, where he defeated Lally. Coote liberated Bussy in consideration of his generous conduct towards the English in the Northern Circars. Bussy had been seven years founding the interest of his nation in the Deccan, when Lally's advent destroyed his power. He was recalled from his territories to carry out Lally's views and operations further south, in 1758. With this the sun of French prosperity may be said to have set. But for Lally, India's destiny might have been very different. It is probable that the Empire would have been divided between the two nations. Bussy after an absence of 24 years returned to India in 1783 during Hyder's last war, where, at the siege of Cuddalore, intelligence was received from Europe of peace between the belligerents, and all military operations immediately ceased. It was during his absence in France that Orme, the great historian, made his acquaintance. (*Vide* ORME). Of the last days of Bussy we have no account. Dupleix entertained a high opinion of Bussy. It was his habit to remove a commander after defeat. From 1752 to 1754, six had been removed, but his treatment of Bussy was different. To quote the words of Orme, "the only man of distinguished capacity who served under him was M. Bussy, and his conduct to this officer shewed that he knew the value of merit, and was capable of employing it to the utmost advantage, for although M. Bussy had by his expedition to the northward acquired much reputation, and a great fortune, he beheld his successes without the least envy, and implicitly followed his advice in all affairs of which M. Bussy, by his situation, might be a better judge than himself."

Bussy acquired a large fortune in India and, on returning to France, married a niece of the Duc de Choisel.

C

CAMOENS, LUIS DE, the celebrated Portuguese poet, was born at Lisbon, 1517, and was educated at Coimbra. On leaving this University he appeared at Court, where his *amours* with a particular lady far above his rank, led to his banishment. The particulars are unknown, but he describes this misfortune in some of his sonnets to love. He then took part in the naval engagements against the Moors, and lost his right eye in action off Gibraltar. He had begun writing poems during his exile in Spain, but some of his most beautiful sonnets were written in Africa, while, as he expresses it

> One hand the Pen, and one the Sword employ'd.

By his valour he acquired sufficient fame to obtain permission to return to Lisbon, but owing to the excessive jealousy of some of the nobles and courtiers, Camoens

thought it prudent to leave his native country. He sailed for India in 1553, with a determination never to return, exclaiming as the ship left the Tagus,

"*Ingrata patria, non possidebis ossa mea !*"

"Ungrateful country, thou shalt not possess my bones."

In India he displayed his usual bravery in the early struggles of the Portuguese on the Western Coast. At Goa, however, he imprudently wrote some satires which gave offence, and the Portuguese Viceroy, Francisco Barreto banished him to China. Though under the disgrace of banishment he soon found friends by his accomplishments and manners and received an appointment in the island of Macao, a Portuguese settlement in the bay of Canton, which he held for five years, and having acquired a small fortune, he sailed for Goa, where Don Constantine de Braganza was now Viceroy. Unfortunately he was shipwrecked near the mouth of the river Mehon, on the coast of China, and lost his wealth. His poems which he held in one hand, while he swam with the other were all he found himself possessed of on being stranded here. The natives, however, received him kindly and he continued writing his *Luciad*. By the first opportunity he returned to Goa and was well received by the Viceroy abovementioned, but when Count Redondo assumed the Government, old clamours were raised against him again and he was thrown into prison. In a public trial Camoens fully refuted all the accusations brought against him. When at liberty he again sought the profession of arms with the allowance of a gentleman volunteer. After an absence of 16 years and further misfortunes, Camoens returned to Lisbon in 1569, when the plague was raging there, which prevented his publishing his Luciad for three years. It appeared eventually in 1572 and was subsequently translated into most of the languages of Europe. Soon after this the kingdom of Portugal fell into utter ruin in the weak hands of Henry. The degeneracy of the Portuguese was much lamented by Camoens and his observation of it was imputed to him as a crime. Entirely neglected by Henry, this, the most illustrious poet of Portugal died in extreme poverty in 1579 in his 52nd year, after the fatal defeat of Don Sebastian. A faithful servant, a native of Java used to beg bread for him in the streets of Lisbon during his last days. Camoens was the greatest literary genius ever produced by Portugal, and as one of her heroes, his martial courage and spirit of honour was unrivalled. A very striking part of his great poem the 'Luciad' is his description of the departure of Vasco de Gama and his crew from Lisbon on his first voyage to India. *Vide* Asiatic Register, 1800, Char., p. 39 ; also Quarterly Review, vol. xxvii, p. 1 and Pickings from Old Indian Books, vol. i, p. 2.

Mickle, Fanshaw and Musgrave have translated the '*Luciad*' into English.

CANNING, CHARLES JOHN, Earl and Viscount, was the third son of George Canning, and was born at Brompton in 1812. He was educated at Eton and Oxford, and entered Parliament in 1836 as member for Warwick. He succeeded to the peerage soon after, on the death of his mother, the

Viscountess Canning. He was appointed Under Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs in 1841, and held the office for five years. He was then created Chief Commissioner of Woods and Forests, with a seat in the Cabinet. He retired from office with Sir Robert Peel; was Post Master General in 1853, and succeeded Lord Dalhousie as Governor-General of India in 1856, assuming that office on the 29th February. Lord Dalhousie, on his departure thought he was leaving his successor a legacy of peace, but scarcely had a twelvemonth elapsed, when Canning had to guide the helm of the state vessel through the hour of her darkest trial. The material progress of India during Lord Dalhousie's administration was rapid—too rapid, and was unintelligible to the natives in general. They could not understand the scope of railways, telegraphs, roads, canals, &c., nor could they recognize the vast benefit that would be derived from the march of education by both male and female. They imagined these things to be aimed at the destruction of their national faith, caste and customs—that they were all to be made Christians; and a general feeling of uneasiness pervaded the minds of natives of all ranks and creeds. Coupled with this, the strange prediction made by Brahmin astrologers that the rule of the E. I. Company was to be overthrown exactly a century after the battle of Plassy, had a singular effect upon a people drenched in superstition, and who consult a favourable conjunction of the planets in the most trivial actions and circumstances of life.

Now had arrived the Hindoo 'Sumbut,' 1914 (1857-58), the hundredth year after Plassy had been won, and Hindoo almanacs predicted fatal auguries to ruling powers. It had been predicted that the precursor of this event would be a terrible scourge, floods and inundations, and the literal fulfilment of this took place in 1856-57, in no small degree strengthening the belief that these were the indices of what was to come. A terrible visitation of cholera had swept away thousands, and tremendous floods had occurred in Bengal.

Early in 1857 many Englishmen were warned by native friends of impending danger. Intrigues had been going on at Delhi. Nana Sahib's emissaries had been actively employed in exciting disaffection. Azim Oolla Khan, the agent he sent to England, had lately returned after having visited the Crimea. He told the Nana that England's power was on the wane, and that all the British troops in India would soon be withdrawn to carry on the Russian war. Enfield rifles had lately been sent from England for the sepoy regiments; and a rumour had spread, which was believed to have originated among the Brahmins of Calcutta, that the cartridges of these rifles were greased with cow's and pig's fat, the use of which was intended to deprive the sepoys of caste, as a preliminary to their conversion. On the 19th February 1857, the 19th regiment refused to receive the cartridges served out on parade and broke into open mutiny. They were marched down to Barrackpore on the arrival of H. M.'s 84th from Burmah, and disbanded on the 31st March, and forwarded to their homes in Oudh

and Bundlecund. On the 29th March, two days before the disbandment of the 19th, Mungul Pandy, a private sepoy of the 34th, broke into open mutiny on the parade ground at Barrackpore, and shot two officers in the presence of the quarter-guard, who did not interfere. He was tried and hanged on the 22nd April. The discharged men of the 19th, as they proceeded homewards, spread exaggerated rumours of these occurrences, which flew like wild-fire from station to station in Upper India.

Lord Canning, on the 16th May, addressed the people, warning them of false reports, and disclaiming any attempt at depriving them of caste. Incendiary fires occurred at numerous stations which defied detection, and from the Ganges and Jumna, all over Central India, to the frontiers of Berar, *chuppaties* (baked flour cakes) were distributed with amazing rapidity, an ominous sign of warning or of preparation. Thus commenced the first open show of disaffection, and the widespread mutiny which followed is a voluminous history in itself. A bare enumeration of events and dates alone can here be given, and the prominent part that Havelock, Neill, Outram, Inglis, Nicholson, Wheeler, and Clyde, acted in these dreadful scenes, is referred to in their respective memoirs.

To briefly detail the events which followed, on the 10th May, the Native 3rd Cavalry and 11th and 20th Regiments of Native Infantry at Meerut rose in open mutiny, shot down Colonel Finnis and other officers and some ladies, set fire to their lines and houses, and went off to Delhi in a body, where an advance party of the cavalry arrived on the following day after hard riding. The turbulent and lawless people of this city rose at once, and butchered most of the European men, women and children. The famous arsenal, which contained military stores for the whole of the North-West Provinces, held out for a while, defended with desperate courage by Lieutenants Willoughby, Raynor, and six other Englishmen. When no longer tenable they blew it up. Willoughby and some of his companions escaped, but the former only reached Meerut to die of the injuries he had sustained.

In the meanwhile the Nana and his agents were moving about encouraging the spread of rebellion. On 2nd May, the 7th local Native Infantry mutinied at its station, a few miles from Lucknow, the cause of which, even baffled the investigations of Sir Henry Lawrence, who had just before been appointed Commissioner of Oudh. On the 6th May, the 34th Native Infantry at Barrackpore was disbanded by orders of the Governor-General in Council, and these men, 500 in number, acted no small part in swelling the discontent as they retired to Oudh. At Lahore all the native troops were disarmed, and at Murdan the 55th Regiment mutinied, and was terribly punished by Nicholson. But for these decided measures, and the premature outbreak at Meerut, the mutiny would have been more difficult to suppress; for, with the exception of the 21st at Peshawur, all the old Bengal sepoy regiments were tainted, and there is little doubt that a general rising had been fixed upon for the 31st of May.

The Commander-in-Chief, Gene-

ral Anson, on hearing of the outbreak, hurried down from Simla to make preparations for an advance on Delhi; but he died of cholera at Kurnaul on the 27th May. Sir Henry Barnard succeeded to the command, and was within twenty miles of Delhi on the 4th of June, where he was joined by Brigadier Wilson with reinforcements.

But in the meantime the mutiny was spreading in other localities—Aligurh, Mynpoorie, Nusserabad, Bareilly, Moradabad, Saharunpoor, Shahjehanpoor, Badaon, Almorah, Nowgong, Banda, Chutterpoor, Futtehpoor, Humeerpoor, Julown, Jhansi, Futtehgurh, Cawnpore, and all the stations in Oudh. All this occurred between the 10th of May and the 6th of June. The events at each station form an episode in itself. On the 30th June, the Residency at Lucknow was invested by the mutineers, and it was not relieved till the 22nd September. But the most anxious eyes were cast upon Delhi, where strong reinforcements were required by Sir Henry Barnard, who had to contend against hordes of lawless and undisciplined soldiery in their final attempt to re-establish the ancient Mogul dynasty. Help was looked for from the North-West Provinces. The state of the Punjaub was at one time trembling in the balance, but there was a Lawrence, an Edwardes, and a Nicholson there, who preserved order and supplied troops. Lawrence trusted the Sikhs, and in turn the Sikhs trusted Lawrence. Several native regiments in the Punjaub were disarmed, and Sikh reinforcements were daily arriving at Delhi, where Barnard had made the first step to its investment on the 8th June. The mutineers were also adding to their numbers by the arrival of more malcontents from mutinous regiments. Delhi seemed to be the chief *rendezvous*. On the 4th July Sir Henry Barnard died of cholera, and was succeeded by Brigadier Archdale Wilson. Constant attacks and skirmishes occurred till the 6th September, when the long expected siege train arrived from Ferozepoor, and the siege-operations commenced in earnest on the following day, and on the 20th Delhi was captured, but with the loss of many a gallant spirit. (*Vide* NICHOLSON.)

It may be as well now to diverge and cast a glance at the progress of events at the seat of Government. Lord Canning had filled his high office a little more than a twelvemonth when this avalanche of trouble rolled over Upper India. He was naturally ignorant of the sepoys, their alarms, and the existing state of native feeling. He was surrounded by officials in Calcutta whose apathy and indifference alone were sufficient to quiet any alarm he may have entertained of the impending crisis. He was blamed for being slow at first, but when the electric telegraph flashed Lawrence's message from Lucknow on the 16th May of the storm that had broken there, he was not slow to act. He rose immeasurably above those who surrounded him. Bombay and Madras were ordered to send up all the troops they could spare, and Lord Elgin and General Ashburnham were requested to spare every available soldier from the Chinese war. From Burmah also British troops were withdrawn. In every way he evinced calmness, sound judg-

ment, self-possession, determination, and foresight. The troops were not forwarded up-country with the expedition that he could have wished, as means of transport were not rapidly available, and the railway extended only to Raneegunj. Neill arrived at Calcutta on the 23rd May, and Havelock on the 17th June, and were soon acting vigorously against the mutineers at Benares, Allahabad, Cawnpore and Lucknow. On the 14th June Brigadier Hearsey disarmed the native regiments at Barrackpore, which had shown signs of mutiny, and a disgraceful panic ensued at Calcutta, notwithstanding the cool and staunch behaviour of Lord Canning. Urged by the Council he passed an act of restriction on the press, which, however, increased the general alarm, and the subsequent imprisonment of the ex-king of Oudh in Fort William was a poor equivalent to allay it.

The year dragged out, each month seeing decided advantages gained by the English as reinforcements continued to arrive. The tragedy at Cawnpore had been avenged, Benares and Allahabad saved, and the Mogul capital re-captured. On the 27th January 1858, the king of Delhi, Mahommed Bahadoor Shah, was tried, and after twenty days' proceedings, was found guilty and sentenced to death for having ordered the murder of forty-nine Christians at Delhi; for waging war against the English, and for exciting the people of India to extirpate them. The sentence was, however, commuted to transportation, and Lord Canning's clemency in this matter raised afresh the clamours against him. In self-defence he reviewed his own acts in a Minute to the Court of Directors in such a spirit of fairness and justice to the people of India as to silence his worst enemies.

In March 1858, Lord Canning issued a proclamation in Oudh, confiscating the possessions of all the Talookdars (land-owners), with the exception of six, who had been loyal. Sir James Outram remonstrated with Lord Canning, and he was allowed to soften the terms of the proclamation to a certain degree, but its chief purport was not altered. The proclamation was repudiated in England by Lord Ellenborough, the President of the Board of Control, but the new terms of settlement had already been going on well, chiefly through the influence of Outram's personal character, and the judicious measures of his successor, Mr. Robert Montgomery. (*Vide* LORD LAWRENCE.)

By the end of the year rebellion was fast being stamped out, and on the 8th July 1859, Lord Canning proclaimed peace, and the 28th July was fixed as a day of general thanksgiving, 'a humble offering of gratitude to Almighty God for the many mercies vouchsafed.'

With the close of the mutiny, the E. I. Company became extinct. An Act of Parliament was passed on the 2nd August 1858, transferring India to the British Crown; and on the 1st of November, the Queen's Proclamation was issued by the Governor-General at Allahabad, translated into all the vernacular languages, and read in every native court in India. It was so appropriately worded that a feeling of security was soon established throughout the country.

The remaining events of Lord

Canning's administration were the amalgamation of the Company's with the Queen's troops, in the carrying out of which the discontent in a portion of the Company's army threatened very serious consequences. The men asked for a small bounty to re-enlist. The Government was obstinate, and by an unwise economy lost 10,000 veterans, whose passages had to be paid to England, costing far more than the amount of the bounty had it been granted. As soon as the war ceased, all public works were resumed with spirit. In 1860-1861 a terrible famine occurred in the North-West Provinces, and notwithstanding the benevolent exertions of Government, individuals, and large remittances from England, 500,000 human beings perished.

Lady Canning died in November 1861, and Lord Canning prepared to return to England. His last splendid durbar was held at Allahabad, where he conferred the order of the Star of India on the native princes of the North-West who had been loyal to the British during the mutiny. These were Sindiah, the Sikh chief of Puttiala, the Begum of Bhopal, and the Nabob of Rampoora. The same decoration was forwarded to the Nizam, and valuable gifts were forwarded to Salar Jung, his prime minister, who afterwards was created a Knight of the Star of India; and to the Nabob Shumsh-ool-Oomra, chief of the Hyderabad nobles. Honours were also conferred upon numerous individuals who had done good service during the mutiny.

Lord Canning left India in March 1862, the last Governor-General of the Company, and the first Viceroy of the Queen, and who during his term of office, had to encounter one of the severest hurricanes that had threatened the British power in India. On his departure addresses from all sections of the community, Europeans and natives, poured in on him, bidding him an affectionate farewell. He died in England on the 17th June, only about two months after his return from India.

CAREY, Dr. WILLIAM, one of that noble band of Serampore Missionaries, was born on the 17th of August 1761, in the village of Paulerspury, in Northamptonshire, where his father was a Schoolmaster. His education was necessarily limited to the scanty instruction of a village school. There are few recollections of his early days, but it was remarked that he read with relish all the scientific and historical works within his reach, and also works of travel. A taste for natural history and botany also soon developed itself, but every prospect of intellectual improvement was quenched by his being apprenticed to a shoemaker at Hackleton when fourteen years old, as his parents were too poor to assist him in pursuit of knowledge. His master died in the second year of his apprenticeship, and Carey was transferred as a journeyman to a Mr. Old, whose house, the Rev. Thomas Scott, the well-known Commentator, used to visit. Here he met Carey, whose intelligent look and questions struck him so much, as to lead him to predict that he would prove no ordinary character. Years after, when Carey had attained the position he did in India, Mr. Scott, one day passing Mr. Old's house, remarked to a friend,

"That was Mr. Carey's College." It was here that Carey was first brought under strong religious impressions, and though educated as a strict Churchman, he changed his views about baptism, and was baptised by immersion in the River Nen, Northamptonshire, by Dr. John Ryland, on the 7th October 1783, and he preached his first sermon when 19 years old. On the death of his second master Mr. Old, he married his sister, and took over his stock and business. It was an imprudent union, for his wife was a most illiterate person, and during twenty-five years never possessed a single feeling in unison with his.

He relinquished his business, and after preaching and taking up a school, he was obliged to return again to trade, to keep himself from starvation. It is said of him at this time, "once a fortnight Carey might be seen walking eight or ten miles to Northampton, with his wallet full of shoes on his shoulder, and then returning home with a fresh supply of leather." Thirty years after this date, while dining with Lord Hastings, Governor-General of India, at Barrackpore, he overheard a general officer enquiring of an Aide-de-Camp, whether Dr. Carey was not once a shoemaker. Carey stepped forward and said, "No, Sir, only a cobbler." Carey about 1789 suggested the formation of a Mission for the spread of the gospel among the heathen; but he met with no encouragement even from his own ministerial brethren, who looked upon the scheme as quite Utopian. He was appointed to the charge of a small congregation in Leicester, where he still continued to urge the mission cause. At length a Society was formed at Kettering in 1792, and on the 13th June the following year, he embarked for India in a Danish vessel, arriving at Calcutta on the 11th November. His pecuniary embarrassments during his first years in Bengal were very distressing. Funds from the Society were not forthcoming. His wife who had accompanied him to India with great reluctance was incessantly upbraiding him with their wretched circumstances. Driven to distraction he settled upon the Soonderbunds and began to cultivate a farm. From this unenviable and malarious spot he was happily rescued by a Mr. Undy offering him the charge of one of the indigo factories that he had recently erected. He received this offer through the influence of Mr. Thomas, his colleague, and gladly accepted it, for it saved him and his family from starvation. He took charge of the factory of Mudnapatty, 30 miles distant from Malda in June 1794, on a salary of 200 Rs. a month, which relieved him from all pecuniary embarrassments, and of this amount he devoted one-third to mission purposes. He preached in the villages around and established a school for native children—the first that had ever been set up by a European in India. During a residence of five years at this place, he employed all his spare moments in translating the New Testament into Bengallee. Mr. Undy presented him with a printing press, which is still preserved at the Serampore College, as the press at which the first sheet of the Bible was printed in Northern India.

In 1799 Carey was joined by Marshman and Ward, and he

threw up his secular employment. As the E. I. Company's Government objected to missionaries settling in their territories, they sought the protection of the Danish flag and founded the mission in its settlement, Serampore, in 1800, much encouraged by the liberality of the Danish Governor, Colonel Bie, and on the 18th of March the same year Ward presented to Carey the first sheet of the New Testament in the Bengallee language, the types of which had been set by his own hands. It was completed on the 7th February 1801. On the establishment of the college of Fort William at Calcutta, by the Marquis Wellesley, Carey was appointed teacher of Bengallee on a salary of 500 rupees a month, the greater portion of which he devoted to mission purposes. In 1807, he was made professor of the Sanscrit and Mahrattah languages, and his salary was increased to 1,000 rupees a month. He then began to translate from the Sanscrit, and one of the first books was the *Ramayana*. He also prepared a Mahrattah grammar and dictionary. The Mission about this time received bequests by the death of Mr. W. Grant, viz., £2,000 and £1,000 to assist the translations. Mrs. Carey died in December 1807, and in June 1808 Carey married Miss Charlotte Emelia Rumohr, daughter of the Countess Alfeldt, of a noble family in the Duchy of Sleswick. In 1812, the Mission sustained the loss of its printing office by fire, estimated at £7,000. This amount was soon made up by public subscriptions in India and in England, and the press was again established. In 1817, an unfortunate dispute took place between the Serampore Missionaries and the Baptist Society, which severed a connection in 1826, that had existed for upwards of twenty years. In May 1821, Dr. Carey lost his second wife, and married again in 1823, a Mrs. Hughes, a widow of forty-five. He died on the 9th June 1834, in the seventy-third year of his age. He enjoined on his executors that the inscription on his tomb should only be,

William Carey,
Born August 1761; Died—
A wretched, poor, and helpless worm.
On Thy kind arms I fall.

The Serampore Missionaries in 1818 commenced the publication of a monthly magazine, the *Friend of India*, a name which has now been associated with Serampore for more than half a century.

Dr. Carey could speak Sanscrit fluently, and six different dialects. Professor Wilson sums up his character in these words, "Dr. Carey was a man of no ordinary powers of mind; he was endowed with prompt and acute apprehension, and capable of vigorous and enduring application; his tastes were varied, and his attainments vast, and he perseveringly and zealously devoted all his faculties and acquirements to the intellectual and spiritual improvement of his fellow-creatures in the East."

CAREY, FELIX, the son of the Rev. Dr. Carey, was born in 1787, and accompanied his father to India, while quite a boy. By early study he became one of the best Bengallee scholars among his countrymen, especially in his knowledge of the idioms and construction of that language. He

was the author of the following works:—

"A Burman Grammar; a Burman Dictionary in Manuscript; part of the Burman New Testament; a Palee Grammar with a Sungskrit Translation, nearly finished at press; Vidyahara-Vulee, in Bengallee, a work on Anatomy, being the first volume of a Bengallee Encyclopædia, in octavo, with plates; a large Bengallee Dictionary in the press, edited by Mr. Carey and Shree Ram Komul Sen; a work on Law, in Bengallee, not finished at press; Translation into Bengallee of an Abridgment of Goldsmith's History of England, printed at the Serampore press, for the School Book Society; the Pilgrim's Progress translated into the Bengallee, and printed at Serampore; Translation into the Bengallee of a Chemical Work, by the Rev. John Mack, for the students of Serampore College: the work is partly brought through the press; Translation into Bengallee of an Abridgment of Mill's History of British India, for the School Book Society, now in the press."

He had also for some years been assisting his venerable parent in various Biblical Translations. While thus engaged, he was cut off in the prime of life at Serampore, aged only 36 years—10th May 1823.

CARNATIC NABOBS.

ZULFIKAR KHAN was made Nabob, by Aurungzebe, subject to the Subahdar of the Deccan.

DAUD KHAN succeeded him and ruled till 1710, when he was made Commander-in-chief at Delhi.

SADATULLA, 1710—1732.

DOST ALI, his son, succeeded. He was killed in a battle against Raghojee Bhonslay in 1737. Chundah Sahib married his daughter.

SUFDER ALI, a minor, succeeded. Nizam-ul-mulk appointed Anwar-o-deen his guardian. Sufder Ali was soon assassinated, 1740, and

ANWAR-O-DEEN was nominated Nabob. He always sided with the English against the French. His capital was Arcot. He was killed in a battle against Chundah Sahib in 1749. (*Vide* CHUNDAH SAHIB, CLIVE, DUPLEIX.)

MAHOMMED ALI, son and successor, made Nabob by the English. He was always dependent on the English, and was a great spendthrift. His were "The Nabob of Arcot's debts." He died in 1795, and was succeeded by

OMDAT-UL-OMRAH, who was as great a spendthrift, and not as faithful to the English. He died without issue in July 1801.

AZIM-UL-OMRAH was placed in office by Lord Wellesley, on condition that he should give up all real power to the Company. He died in 1819. Another prince succeeded to the nominal title of Nabob, and died in 1825, when

MAHOMMED GHOUSE succeeded and died in 1853, childless. Azim Jah, his uncle, then claimed the right to succeed him. On the 12th April 1871, His Highness received Her Majesty's Letters Patent, conferring upon him and his heirs the title of Prince of Arcot, a bonus of Rupees 1,500,000 to pay off his debts, and a stipend of Rupees 25,000 per mensem, of which, half will at his death be settled in perpetuity on his lineal

male descendants in shares, according to their age and position. (*Vide* DALHOUSIE.)

CAUTLEY, Colonel Sir PROBY THOMAS, K.C.B., entered the Bengal Artillery in 1819. He was employed in the field during the years 1820-21, in the reduction of numerous forts in the kingdom of Oude. In 1825-26, he served at the siege of Bhurtpore. He was subsequently employed as a Civil Engineer on the Eastern Jumna Canal in the North-West Provinces of India, and was the projector and executor of the great Ganges Canal Works, which were opened in April 1854.

Cautley carried on extensive researches, in conjunction with Dr. Falconer, in the fossil remains in the Sewalick Hills. He presented to the British Museum an extensive collection of fossil Mammalia from the Punjaub, duplicates of which are in the Museum at the East India House. Cautley contributed the following papers to various learned Societies; On a submerged city 20 feet under ground, near Behut in the Doab, Bl. As. Trans., 1834, vol. iii, 43; Ibid., 1844, 127.—On fossil quadrumina, Ibid., vol. vi, 354.—Use of wells, &c., in foundations, as practised in the Northern Doab, Ibid., vol. viii, 327.—Structure of the Sewalick Hills, Lond. Geol. Trans., 1840, vol. v, part ii, 267.—Notice of a fossil monkey from the Sewalick Hills, Ibid., part iii, 499.—Coal and lignite in the Himalayas, As. Res., 1820, vol. xvi, 387.—Description of Sivatherium gigantum, As. Res., vol. xix, 1; fossil crocodile, Sewalick Hills, 25; fossil ghurial, 32; fossil hippopotamus, 29; fossil camel, 115; fossil tiger, 135; fossil bear, 193.—Gold washings in the Goomti river, in the Sewalick Hills, between the Jumna and Sutlej rivers, Bl. As. Trans., vol. iv, 279.—On a new species of snake, Ibid., 217.—Mastodonta dentetroites, Ibid., vol. v, 294.—Mastodons of Sewalicks, Ibid., 768.—Manufacture of tar in the Sewalick Hills, Ibid., vol. ii, 249.—Panchukki, or Corn Mill, Ibid., 359.—Fossil giraffe, Ibid., vol. vii, 658.—Dam sluices, Ibid., vol. i, 454.—Remarks on the fortress of Aligurh.—*Parlby's Military Depository*, Ibid., vol. iii, 86.—Caramnassa bridge.—Gleanings in Science, vol. iii, 297. He died at his residence in Sydenham in his 69th year, January 1871.

CHARNOCK was the first Englishman who made a conspicuous figure in the political theatre of India. He was the founder of the British Settlement of Calcutta; and may be said to have laid the first stone of the mighty fabric of our Indian Empire.

When peace was established between the great Emperor Aurungzebe and the English Company, Job Charnock, the Company's Chief at Hooghly, twice removed the factory, and in the year 1689-90, finally formed an English Settlement at Calcutta, which ere one century terminated became a mighty city—the magazine of trade—the arbitress of kingdoms—and the seat of empire. Mr. Orme says, "Mr. Charnock was a man of courage, without military experience; but impatient to take revenge on a Government from which he had personally received the most ignominious treatment, having been imprisoned and scourged by the nabob."

The sense of such an indignity was, doubtless, deeply rooted in

the mind of Charnock, and, perhaps, was one of the reasons for the severe usage of the natives ascribed to him by Captain Hamilton.

Before, or about the year 1678-79, Mr. Charnock, smitten with the charms of a young and beautiful Hindu, who decked with her most pompous ornaments, and arrayed in her fairest drapery, was at the point of sacrificing an innocent life of (perhaps) fifteen summers on the altar of Paganism, directed his guards to seize the half-unwilling victim; the obedient guards rescued her from an untimely death, and Charnock conducted her to his house. They lived together many years. She bore him several children, and dying shortly after the foundation of his new city, was interred at the Mausoleum, which to this day stands entire, and is the oldest piece of masonry in Calcutta.

If we are to credit Captain Hamilton (who had the story from existing authorities), his sorrow for the loss of this lady was unbounded, and the public method he took of avowing his love, was carried to an unusual though innocent excess. So long as he lived, he, on the anniversary day of her death, *sacrificed a fowl in her mausoleum.* We now, through the veil of time, cannot trace his reasons for this extraordinary ceremony.

From an oral tradition still prevalent among the natives at Barrackpore (now an established Military Cantonment, fourteen miles distant from Calcutta), we learn that Mr. Charnock built a bungalow there, and a flourishing Bazar arose under his patronage, before the settlement of Calcutta had been determined on. Barrackpore is at this day best known to the natives by the old name of *Chanock*, and Captain Hamilton, misled by their method of pronunciation, invariably writes the name without the letter *r*.

Governor Job Charnock died on the 10th of January 1692; and if the dead knew any of the living, and could behold with mortal feelings this sublunary world, with what sensations would the Father of Calcutta glow to look down this day upon the city.—*Bengal Obituary.*

CHUNDAH SAHIB. The Nabobship of the Carnatic was an office held in allegiance to the Nizam of the Deccan, that office in its turn being under the jurisdiction of the Mogul at Delhi. Certain dissensions caused the Nizam, then Nizam-ul-Mulk on the assassination of the reigning descendant of Sadatulla Khan (Sufder Ali's infant son) the first acknowledged Nabob, to set up in his place an officer of a totally different family. This was Anwar-o-deen. Thus by succession and preferment there were two claimants for the Nabobship, which eventually led to intrigues and alliances with the two contending European powers in India, viz., the French and English. Chundah Sahib was a distant relation of the family of Sadatulla Khan and the only remaining one, as all the others had been assassinated. Consequently with the people he was very popular, which excited such apprehensions in the mind of Sufder Ali, that he entered into an arrangement with the Mahrattahs to extinguish his power. In 1741, they came down on him, laying siege to his stronghold Trichinopoly. After bravely defending it he was obliged to

capitulate. It was while thus a prisoner in the hands of the Mahrattahs, who were induced by Anwar-o-deen to keep him in captivity that the war broke out between the French and English, (1744) and Dupleix began to intrigue with the Mahrattahs for the release of Chundah Sahib. This was affected by a ransom of 7 lacs of rupees (£70,000.) The patriarchal Nizam-ul-Mulk, died at the age of 104, and there were two claimants for his throne—his second son Nazir Jung, and his favourite grandson Mirzaffir Jung. Chundah Sahib released after eight years' imprisonment at Sattara, formed a confederacy with Mirzaffir Jung and Dupleix was the life and soul of it. The plan was that the united forces should take the Carnatic, make Chundah Sahib Nabob, then take the Deccan, and make Mirzaffir Jung Nizam. The consequence was a tremendous battle in which Anwar-o-deen was killed, and the best hopes of the confederates were gratified. But one impediment still lay before them. All the Carnatic was at their feet, except Trichinopoly, which was occupied by Mahommed Ali, son and successor of Anwar-o-deen, and Dupleix urged its immediate capture. While the army, crippled for want of funds, was trying to extort from the Rajah of Tanjore, partially succeeding, news arrived that Nazir Jung was already on the frontiers of the Carnatic at the head of a large army. The English had espoused the cause of Nazir Jung and Mahomed Ali. Dupleix sent an army commanded by D'Auteuil against the invading force. They met at Gingee, but untoward circumstances put the French and their allies to flight, while Mirzaffir Jung surrendered to Nazir Jung, and was made a prisoner in irons. Thus defeated, Dupleix opened a negotiation with Nazir Jung, and also with some Afghan chiefs in his army, who were dissatisfied. The treaty was concluded without the French officer's knowledge, Latouche, who was in command of the French force sent against Nazir Jung. The Afghans appealed to Latouche to aid them against their master: he at once co-operated. He marched his army against Nazir Jung; the Afghans refused to fight against the French, and Nazir Jung reproaching them for their cowardice was shot dead on the spot. His head was taken to Mirzaffir Jung, who was immediately freed, and made Nizam of the Deccan. Mirzaffir Jung soon after went in pursuit of the insurgent Afghans who were not satisfied with the rewards they received for assisting the French by rebelling against Nazir Jung. He was accompanied by the celebrated Bussy. On approaching the Afghans, he found they had assembled in some defiles to stop his progress. Without waiting for his French allies, the infuriated Mirzaffir Jung rushed against the enemy and was killed by a javelin piercing him through the head. At the instigation of Bussy, Salabut Jung, brother of the deceased Nizam, was placed on the vacant throne. Mahommed Ali was still holding out at Trichinopoly and Clive's attack on Arcot, was his deliverance. His success was followed by the surrender of Chundah Sahib to the Tanjorine General who put him to death at the instigation of Mahommed Ali in 1752, and his head, bound to the neck of a camel was paraded five times round the walls of the city.

The Mahrattahs and Mysoreans not receiving the promised rewards for assisting Mahommed Ali, deserted him and joined the French. Another attempt was made to recover Trichinopoly, which after being continued for two years ended in the signal defeat of the confederates by the superior strategy of Stringer Lawrence. The French though unsuccessful in the Carnatic were gaining solid advantages at the Court of Salabut Jung, where Bussy at the head of a French contingent had established himself. The Home Authorities seeing the anomaly of the French and English fighting with each other in India, while at peace in Europe, led to the recall of Dupleix in 1754. Mr. Godheu succeeded him and concluded a peace with the Governor of Madras. The English candidate Mahommed Ali was declared Nabob of the Carnatic, Sadatulla Khan's family claims were set aside and concessions of territory were made much to the advantage of the English. (*Vide* CARNATIC NABOBS.)

CLARKE, General TREDWAY, of the Madras Artillery, was born in July 1764, and died at his residence in London, 1858, in the ninety-fourth year of his age. His commission was dated in 1779, and he thus attained to a greater length of service (seventy-eight years) than any other servant of the E. I. Company. He embarked as a cadet for India in 1780, and immediately on his arrival at Madras was actively employed, under General Sir Hector Munro and Sir Eyre Coote, in defending the Carnatic, and repelling the Mahometan hordes who were commanded by Hyder Ali. In 1781 he was severely wounded by a musket shot in the storming of the fortified pagoda of Chillumbrum, and carried the ball in his side to his grave. He was appointed in 1783, by Lord Macartney, to the command of the artillery in Fort St. George; but, on the breaking out of the war with Tippoo Sultan in 1790, General Clarke joined the army under General Sir William Medows, and continued with it, under Lord Cornwallis, until his Lordship compelled Tippoo Sultan, in 1792, to sign a treaty of peace beneath the walls of Seringapatam. Clarke was also present at the sieges of Bangalore, Seringapatam, and Pondicherry, together with those of most of the principal hill forts which were captured during the memorable campaigns of 1791-92 in the Mysore country. In 1798 he was appointed Head Commissary of the Ordnance and Stores at Fort St. George, which important office he held under Lords Hobart, Wellesley, Powis, and W. Bentinck; but severe illness, resulting from his wound, compelled him, in 1811, to return to England. In 1820 he was offered by the Chairman of the Court of Directors the command of the Artillery at Madras, with promotion to the general Staff of the Army on the first vacancy; but this high post he was obliged, on account of his feeble health, to decline; and he continued in England during the rest of his life. From his remarkable memory (which he retained unimpaired almost to the day of his death), and his extensive services, he was probably the greatest living chronicle of the varied history of our Indian possessions in olden times.

CLIVE, Lord ROBERT, the eldest son of a respectable but poor family in Shropshire, was born in the county parish of Moreton Say near Market Drayton, on the 27th September 1725. For reasons unknown, he was placed under the care of an uncle, by his parents in his third year, who first perceiving the indications of that hot, impetuous and courageous temper which characterised Clive's whole career, writes of him in his seventh year, "I am satisfied that his fighting (to which he is out of *measure* addicted) gives his temper a fierceness and imperiousness, that he flies out on every trifling occasion." A few years later, Clive's education was thought of, and he was sent to school, and from school to school, with no appreciable results, gaining credit only for being the ringleader of every kind of mischief. At Drayton he got a reputation for daring intrepidity and a spirit of command: he once made a banditti of all the disreputable lads of the town, and putting himself at the head of it, perpetrated numerous outrages on the trades people, only discontinuing the nuisance when paid to do so. Strange to say, one of his masters, Dr. Eaton, was so struck by him, as to predict, that "should he live long enough, and opportunity occur, he would distinguish himself;" but his family were of a different opinion, and expecting nothing good from him, took the opportunity when it occurred, of obtaining for him a writership in the service of the E. I. Company and shipped him off to Madras, where he arrived after a long and tedious voyage of twelve months, 1744. Very much disgusted with his position, and being of a proud, irritable and constitutionally melancholy temperament he made no friends and lived in almost total seclusion. The depression of spirits from which he suffered at times often prompted him to be his own destroyer: in this humour he one day shut himself in Writers' Buildings, and a companion calling a short time afterwards, found him sitting in the corner of the apartment with a pistol lying close by. "Take it and fire it over the window" said Clive; his friend did so, and as soon as the report was heard, Clive exclaimed, "I feel that I am reserved for some end or another. I twice snapped that pistol at my own head and it would not go off." It is very remarkable that Clive, though while a boy shewed so little natural affection for his family, pined for his home during his first years in Madras.

When in 1745-46, the war of the Austrian Succession broke out in Europe, England and France were pitted against each other. The animosity extended to India, where both nations held possessions. La-Bourdonnais, then Governor of Mauritius, sailed to Madras with a fleet, which place, after a little resistance, capitulated conditionally. But Dupleix, then Governor of Pondicherry, refused to ratify the treaty made by LaBourdonnais, and took the English prisoners. Clive escaped in disguise and took refuge in Fort St. David, (Cuddalore). Here, after a short time spent in idleness, he obtained an Ensigncy in the E. I. Company's Army, and was engaged in the expedition commanded by Admiral Boscawen, with sea and land forces against Pondicherry. This attempt pushed on at an unseasonable time of the year, and un-

der the direction of a General who was quite unacquainted with the management of land forces proved abortive. A cessation of hostilities in Europe put an end to the war between the rival Companies in India, and Clive returned to his peaceful vocation in Writers' Buildings. But in 1749, when an expedition was fitted out for the purpose of reinstating to the throne of Tanjore, an exiled Rajah, Clive's love for a military life led him to join it, and he fleshed his maiden sword at Davecotta in the Tanjore District, in the subjection of which place he distinguished himself, for 30 out of the 34 Europeans who accompanied him fell. After a ratification of a treaty at this place, Clive again assumed his civil functions at Madras, on the same rank as he had held it previously.

In 1748 died Nizam-ul-Mulk, viceroy of the Deccan, who was succeeded by Nazir Jung, his son. The most extensive part of his kingdom was the Carnatic, governed by Anaverdy Khan *alias* Anwar-u-deen. But there were other claimants for the government of both the viceroyalty and its dependent provinces. Mirzaffir Jung claimed the former, and Chundah Sahib the latter. Combining their forces they invaded the Carnatic and applied to the French for assistance. Nothing could have suited Dupleix's views better. He allied himself with them, and sent 400 French soldiers and 2,000 disciplined sepoys to their assistance. A battle was fought, in which the French were successful. Anaverdy Khan *alias* Anwar-u-deen was killed, and his son Mahommed Ali sought refuge in Trichinopoly with a small remnant of his army. Clive now saw that the intrigues of the French with native princes, would ultimately end in the expulsion of the English from India, unless some decisive blow was struck. He therefore proposed a plan to the authorities, which was approved of, and he was appointed to carry it out himself. His scheme was—that as the English were not strong enough to fight Chundah Sahib and his French allies under the walls of Trichinopoly, they should endeavour to withdraw the greater portion of their forces from that place, by attacking Arcot; and well and nobly, with a mere handful of men, did Clive successfully carry out his plan. On the 26th of August 1751, he left Madras at the head of his little band, and continued his march to Arcot, through a most fearful storm and rain. Nothing daunted Clive, and the enemies' spies having reported the indefatigable way in which the English were prosecuting their scheme, struck such terror into the possessors of Arcot, that on Clive's arrival they evacuated the town without any resistance, 31st. Easy was the victory, but to retain Arcot, Clive foresaw would be a desperate struggle. He at once set about preparations to resist a siege. He stored provisions, repaired the fortifications, and such was the regard with which the inhabitants and their property were treated that though neutral, they were prevailed upon to assist the English in various ways. Clive, on ascertaining that the enemy who had evacuated Arcot were encamped only six miles off, made two attacks upon them—the second being rather a sharp affair. His operations afterwards were entirely defensive. The enemy,

taking courage at this, approached with 3,000 men to within three miles of the ramparts, but a night attack routed them without the loss of a single English soldier. Clive's conjectures were true enough, for no sooner was he possessed of Arcot, than Chundah Sahib drew largely from the corps with which he was blockading Trichinopoly, and with the remnant of the fugitives, headed by Rajah Sahib, (the son of Chundah Sahib) for fifty days besieged Arcot. Terrible was the enemy's fire, which swept the ramparts day and night. Clive never quailed for a moment, though contending against such odds, and it was during this siege that an instance of faithfulness and devotion occurred on the part of the native soldiery which is unparalleled in history. When the supply of rice began to fail, the sepoys urged Clive to lessen the daily quantum to his English soldiers, that they (the sepoys) for their part would be content with the drainings thereof, viz., what is called in India, congee-water. Such is the influence of a commanding mind. Various were the attempts made by Rajah Sahib to recover his father's capital—negotiations, threats, bribes, but all in vain. Clive at last put himself in communication with Morari Row, a Mahrattah chief, who admiring his bravery agreed to assist him. Accordingly on the 9th of November, his scouts were seen in the neighbourhood of Arcot. This occurrence led Rajah Sahib to risk a general assault. He chose a day commemorated by the Mahomedans in honour of the murder of Hassan and Hoosein, two of their illustrious martyrs. Inspired by the combined influence of religious zeal and intoxication (produced by bang, a drug which either stupifies one altogether or produces temporary madness), the army made the assault in the grey dawn at four different points. Elephants, with their foreheads shod with iron points, were driven forward impetuously, with a hope of bursting open the gates. But the elephants, riddled with bullets, fled, trampling upon those who were trying to urge them on. The assailants, in attempting to cross the ditch on a raft, were cleared off it by a field piece directed by Clive's own hand. In fact, the enemy was repulsed in every point of attack within an hour, and they fled, leaving 400 dead bodies on the field. They nevertheless kept up a desultory fire all day from a distance. At midnight, discouraged by their failure, and fearing Morari Row's Mahrattah army in the rear, they disappeared. Immediately after this, Clive took Timery, Arnee and Conjeveram. But in the meanwhile Rajah Sahib, assisted by the French, marched upon Poonamallee and destroyed the place. Clive was again in pursuit of him, but such was the effect produced upon the enemy's mind by their late defeat, that they retreated as he advanced. However he forced them to give battle at a place called Coverspak and after a severe engagement routed them. On his way back to Fort St. David, he razed to the ground a town, which Dupleix in his vanity had founded and called after his name. Clive was next engaged in the repulse of the enemy blockading Trichinopoly, and relieving Captain Gingen and Mahommed Ali, then besieged within the fort. During several engagements in connection with the at-

tempt, he had some marvellously narrow escapes, and was once wounded in the thigh.

In 1752 Clive returned to Madras, where he married a lady to whom he was most sincerely attached, and which union seems to have afforded him almost all the real happiness he enjoyed in life. But his health had been so shattered by the hardships of the late campaigns, that, seeing the Carnatic in a prosperous state, he had no hesitation in applying for leave to proceed to Europe, which was readily granted him. Accordingly in 1753, he embarked for England with his wife. His reception in London was such as rarely falls to the lot of any one, however great may have been his deeds and valour, at so early an age as twenty-eight. In 1755, however, the relations between England and France were very unsettled. Every politician looked for a rupture, which if once begun in Europe would soon extend to India. The Court of Directors therefore felt it an imperative necessity to establish their army on the Coromandel Coast on a better footing. Clive, having lived extravagantly and spent an immense amount of money in a contested election in which he failed, offered his services, which were readily accepted, and he quitted England for a second time in 1755, with a small force. On reaching Bombay, he joined Admiral Watson in an expedition which extirpated a band of pirates on the western coast. Clive then sailed for Fort St. David, which he reached on the 20th June 1756, the very day which witnessed the capture of Calcutta by Suraj-a-Dowlah, and the frightful tragedy of the Black Hole. (*Vide* Appendix VIII.) When the news of the fall of Calcutta reached Madras, Mr. Saunders and his council at once determined upon avenging the cruel tyrant who had so abused his power, and to recapture the factory. Major Lawrence was ill, so Clive was selected to command the expedition. Admiral Watson lay in the roads, with a small fleet, on board of which were shipped 900 European Infantry, 1,500 sepoys, and a few field pieces. It sailed from Madras on the 11th October, arriving at Fulta on the 22nd December. Though the squadron had suffered much by a gale, and 2 ships had separated with 250 Europeans, 400 sepoys, most of the guns and military stores, Clive did not delay an hour in commencing operations. Success crowned his efforts; and Calcutta submitted on the 2nd January 1757. But when Suraj-a-Dowlah heard of the arrival of the English squadron in the Hooghly, he assembled all his available troops at Moorshedabad, and began his march upon Calcutta. In the meantime, Clive and Watson had captured the town of Hooghly with a booty of £15,000. Suraj-a-Dowlah arriving, with 40,000 men, virtually placed Calcutta in a state of siege. On the 5th of February Clive attacked the Nabob's camp. This encounter, though not free from military errors, ended in a complete rout of the enemy. The Nabob then sued for peace, which was acceded to, as French hostilities had begun, and a conjunction of the French and Nabob's troops was greatly feared. But the treaty was no sooner signed than Suraj-a-Dowlah recommenced his intrigues with the French. This came to the knowledge of Clive and Watson. They deter-

mined, therefore, to attack Chandernagore, a French settlement in Bengal, and so strike a decisive blow against the French power in Bengal. Watson directed the expedition by water, and Clive by land, and the place fell into the hands of the English, with 500 French prisoners and all military stores.

The ensuing events of Clive's career in Bengal may be told in a few words. Suraj-a-Dowlah's own subjects disliked him, for his demands upon the wealthier portion were enormous and constant. A conspiracy was formed to depose him and set Meer Jaffeer, his minister, in his place. Clive promised his support. As the plot was ripening, Omichund, a wealthy Hindoo contractor, became cognizant of the negotiations and demanded as the price of his secrecy, the sum of twenty lacs of Rupees (£200,000). Here was a dilemma for Clive—with a mere handful of men he had to contend with 60,000—and 60,000 who might soon be assisted by the French. To pay such a large sum to Omichund was not only revolting to his feelings, but ruinous to the interest of the Company. He made up his mind, though his previous engagements with Europeans and natives had been strictly honourable, to deal with this native as a native. *He rivalled him in deceit.* Two treaties were drawn up; the genuine one, which contained no promise—and a fictitious one, which contained the promise of twenty lacs of rupees to Omichund. Admiral Watson signed the real treaty, but refused to sign the false one. On being asked if he had any objection to any one else signing for him, he replied, "he left them to do as they pleased." Clive then wrote Watson's name on the false treaty, and thus succeeded in silencing and deceiving Omichund. (*Vide* OMICHUND). This was not a forgery, for by his own words, all Watson wished was that the responsibility should be thrown off his shoulders. But that it was deceit, there is no question. Nevertheless there were extenuating circumstances to justify Clive's conduct in this affair. Omichund took an unfair advantage of gratifying his avarice at a time when the British power was not only in its infancy in Bengal, but on a very weak and insecure footing. Not one of all who have blamed Clive for this fault, can say decidedly what he should have done under such circumstances!

The famous battle of Plassey was the upshot and crisis of this confederacy to dethrone Suraj-a-Dowlah and set up Meer Jaffeer—Clive with 3,000 men fought against an army of 60,000. On the eve of the battle, (22nd June) contrary to Clive's expectations the conspirators with Meer Jaffeer at their head did not come over to his assistance, nor did they, till the victory was gained. Suraj-a-Dowlah fled, and Clive proclaimed Meer Jaffeer, Nabob of Bengal. The treasury at Moorshedabad fell into Clive's hands. A few months after, fresh troubles began in Bengal. Meer Jaffeer's funds were at a low ebb—his troops became clamorous for pay, and he saw no other way out of his difficulties than to exact from his wealthy subjects. The result was that many of the Rajahs rose in arms against him. But Clive checked all quarrels with a masterly hand. Meanwhile French arms were gaining an ascendency in Southern

India, so Clive sent an expedition, under the command of Colonel Forde, to invade the newly acquired possessions of the French in the Northern Circars, which proved successful. But ere long, matters began to assume a serious aspect in another quarter. The Mogul was a captive at Delhi. His son Shah Alum formed a design to overthrow Meer Jaffeer; but when his forces reached Patna and heard of Clive approaching by forced marches, they all fled. On his return to Calcutta, the joy of Meer Jaffeer was such that he bestowed upon Clive for life the revenues of a Zemindary amounting to £30,000 per annum. But Meer Jaffeer was of a very suspicious turn of mind, and heard that Clive who had set him up, might as speedily put him down again. The French power in Bengal had been crushed. But there was Chinsurah, a small Dutch settlement. Intrigues were carried on between the Nabob's court and the Dutch Government of Batavia, the result of which was a sudden appearance of seven large ships in the Hooghly. At this turn of events Clive was placed in a most awkward position. A great portion of his small army had been sent to oppose the French in the Carnatic. He mistrusted Meer Jaffeer. Holland and England were on a friendly footing in Europe and English Ministers would have strongly disapproved of a war with Holland; while one was simultaneously being carried on with France. Moreover, it would be to Clive's own interest to avoid a quarrel, as he had recently remitted a great part of his fortune to Europe through the Dutch East India Company. But, nevertheless, he was determined not to allow the Batavian squadron to pass up the river and join the garrison of Chinsurah, for he feared that Meer Jaffeer would form an alliance with them, and that the English power in Bengal would suffer much by such a course. The Dutch attempted to force a passage but were repulsed both by land and water. Their ships were taken and almost all the Europeans forming the main strength of the army were taken or killed.

Three months after this Clive left for England, where honours and rewards awaited him, though not equal to his expectations. He was created an Irish Peer: his wealth was such as to enable him to vie with the richest in the land. His whole annual income was £40,000 a year, but he made a most creditable use of his riches. His generosity to his family and his old commander Lawrence, whose means were slender, was unbounded. In England he sought Parliamentary interest; his heart and soul was bound up in the interests of the country in which he had distinguished himself as a commander and a politician. He failed, and raised enemies among the Court of Directors. Sulivan, who eyed Clive with great jealousy, now gaining his point, attempted to take his revenge. The Directors unjustly sought to confiscate the rental of the zemindary which Clive had received from Meer Jaffeer. But a thunder cloud again began to overcast British prospects in India. During the five years of Clive's absence, a number of revolutions among petty chiefs had occurred; the administration was disorganized, the natives were plundered, and yet the Company remained unbenefitted. And now came the cry, that Clive alone

could save the Empire he had so successfully founded. Previous feuds amongst the Directors were forgotten, and trembling for their interest in the Company, they suggested that the proceedings against Clive's estate should be dropped, and that he should be entreated to return to India. He accepted the post of Governor and Commander-in-Chief of Bengal, on condition that Sulivan, his enemy, should no longer be Chairman of the Company. Clive triumphed, and sailed for India for the third and last time. On his arrival in Calcutta in May 1765, he found a state of government far more disorganized than he anticipated. The lust of greedy gain was the main spring of every action on the part of the English. Clive set himself to work to check these abuses and create a thorough reform; and on this part of his life, he afterwards looked back with honest pride, as having established one of the most immense, laborious, and beneficial reforms that ever was accomplished by a statesman. He prohibited the receiving of gifts from native princes and private trading. At the same time, he raised the salaries of his employés, which was undoubtedly the true remedy of the evil, though the measure was strongly opposed by both the military and civil classes at the onset. The opposition of the military was in fact treasonable; but the courageous, headstrong, determined Clive was inexorable: the leaders of the plot were tried, and cashiered: the ringleaders he dealt severely with, the younger ones, he treated leniently. Order was at length established, and the Government placed on a secure and better footing. Moreover, his arrival in India was the harbinger of peace. The very name of Clive was dreaded. He placed the salt monopoly in the hands of a joint stock company, and the collection and administering of the revenues of Orissa, Behar and Bengal, on Clive's application, was delivered over to the Company by the Mogul.

Meer Jaffeer, who had died during Clive's absence, left him in his will £60,000, which Clive made over to the Company in trust for officers and soldiers invalided in their service. This was the origin of the still existing Lord Clive's Fund.

After a stay of eighteen months, he returned to England, thoroughly broken down in constitution. Five years afterwards, his administration in India was made a subject of severe criticism in Parliament. The charges presented to the House were most serious; and on the 22nd of May 1773, the motion made by Colonel Burgoyne was, "That in the acquisition of his wealth, Lord Clive had abused the powers with which he was entrusted." This was rejected, and at sunrise next morning a resolution was passed, "That Lord Clive had rendered great and praiseworthy services to his country." Of these proceedings Macaulay well says, "it was in truth not for his dealings with Meer Jaffeer, nor for the fraud which he had practised on Omichund, but for his determined resistance to avarice and tyranny, that he was now called in question." Though honorably acquitted, the trial, which extended over such a length of time, broke down his proud spirit, and suffering under a painful malady, he cut his throat on the 22nd of November 1774, at his house in

Berkeley Square, with a pen-knife, which a few minutes previously he had used in mending a pen for a lady.

CLOSE, Sir BARRY, came out as a Cadet in the E. I. Company's service, and to detail his military services during a residence of nearly forty years in India would be to write a volume. As early as 1784, and in 1787, when but a young lieutenant, he was chosen on account of his talents and extraordinary attainments, for political negotiations with commissioners from Tippoo Sultan for the adjustment of disputed territory, and in both instances the force of talent brought about an amicable settlement. He acted as Deputy Adjutant-General during the Mysore war of 1790-2, in which capacity his distinguished services were highly appreciated by Lord Cornwallis.

It is not widely known that between the signature of the preliminary treaty (14th February 1792) and the definitive treaty (18th March 1792), when the British army was dwindling away by disease, and was rapidly approaching a state which would render a renewal of hostilities absolutely impossible, that Close requested a private interview with Lord Cornwallis—awakened him to the consequences of the procrastination to which he had so long submitted, and induced him to name a precise hour for the alternative of war or peace, which saved a British army, and established an advantageous peace. (*Vide* CORNWALLIS, TIPPOO). For these services he was appointed Adjutant-General, and in the final and brilliant campaign against Tippoo in 1799, the Commander-in-Chief had the magnanimity to avow, in his public dispatches, that his successes were chiefly to be attributed to his Adjutant-General. (*Vide* WILKS' History, Appendix III). The Court of Directors presented Close with a sword, the only poor distinction in their power to bestow. The Governor-General (Wellesley) distinguished him by the appointment of Political Resident with the new Government of Mysore. He was next appointed Resident at Poona when the Mahrattah court was in a most distracted state, and held the post till the close of Lord Wellesley's administration, when he intimated a wish to return to his native country. The shortest and best comment on the value in which his services were held, is the fact that two successive Governors-General (Barlow and Minto) solicited his continuance in office as a public benefit and personal favour.

He closed his Indian career by a campaign in Candeish and Malwa. Close was an intimate friend of Wilks, who dedicated his "History of Mysore" to him. The town of Closepett in Mysore, was so named in honour of him.

CLYDE, Lord, COLIN CAMPBELL, Field Marshal, Commander-in-Chief in India, was born at Glasgow in 1792. His father was a cabinet maker named Macliver, but Colin assumed the name of Campbell at the request of an uncle on the mother's side. He entered the army in 1808, and first served in the Peninsular war, where he caught a severe fever from which he suffered for thirty years, and was also severely wounded at the unsuccessful assault on S. Sebastian in July 1813. He was again

wounded at the passage of the Bidassoa, and became a Captain by brevet soon after. In 1814, he served in the American war in the West Indies, and was subsequently employed in Ireland. He was appointed Lieut.-Colonel in 1832, and in 1842 was sent to China and was present at the attack on Chusan, his services receiving honourable mention in the *Gazette*. On the breaking out of the second Sikh war, he was transferred to India, where he served with great distinction at the battles of Chillinwallah and Goozerat. He next commanded in the Peshawar district against the hill tribes, where he showed himself not only brave on the field but merciful after victory. On the breaking out of the Crimean war in 1854, Sir Colin Campbell was appointed to the command of the Highlanders, and distinguished himself at the battle of Alma, where he had a horse shot under him while leading a successful charge, and received the thanks of Lord Raglan, Commander-in-Chief. He was also entrusted with the defence of Balaklava. It was there with his regiment, the "*thin red streak topped with a line of steel*," that he gallantly repulsed a charge of Russian cavalry on the 25th October. It was a memorable event. The crisis of the battle hung upon it, and Sir Colin could see it. He addressed his soldiers, "Remember there is no retreat from here men. You must die where you stand." "Ay, ay, Sir Colin; we'll do that" was the quick and simultaneous answer. As the squadrons were charging down on them, they became hot for the first stroke of battle: they shewed a disposition to burst forth and advance to meet them with the bayonet, but Sir Colin's voice was heard crying fiercely, "Ninety-third! Ninety-third! damn all that eagerness." The line steadied, and at the right moment dealt the squadrons a tremendous death blow. On the death of Lord Raglan, Campbell was generally looked upon as his most fitting successor, but General Simpson was the fortunate individual selected. After a brief and inglorious rule, he resigned the command, and Campbell was again passed over, by the appointment in his room of Sir William Codrington—a man who "knew little of war, and had known nothing previous to his arrival in the Crimea." He was a Colonel of the guards, and gained the position "by one of the pieces of good fortune to which guardsmen are especially liable." This stirred Campbell's anger, and he requested to be allowed to resign his command, and return to England. The authorities, though they did not scruple to insult, could not afford to lose the services of such a man, "and it is said, that the highest authority of the realm made it a personal favour with Sir Colin, that he should return to the Crimea and resume his command. Such a request calmed the old soldier's indignation, and brought him back to duty."

But in the meantime Sebastapol had fallen and peace followed. Campbell received the thanks of Parliament, was made a Grand Cross of the Bath, was presented with the freedom of the City of London, and the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the University of Oxford, was appointed Aide-de-Camp to Her Majesty, and on the 4th June 1856 was appointed a Licutenant-General.

His period of inactivity in England was but short, for the summer of 1857 bore to England the terrible news of the Indian mutiny, and Campbell was appointed Commander-in-Chief. Within twenty-four hours after receiving the appointment he started for Marseilles and caught the steamer about to leave for Calcutta, which place he reached on the 15th Aug. He left Calcutta on the 27th October, and started with a small escort, travelling day and night for Cawnpore, and was nearly captured by a body of mutineers of the 34th Native Infantry. On the 9th of November Campbell advanced for the relief of Lucknow to Buntara on the Lucknow road, where he was joined by other troops on the 12th and 14th, which brought his force up to 5,000 men, with thirty guns. Kavanagh, who carried news from Outram to Campbell through the rebel forces, was rewarded with the Victoria Cross and a donation of £2,000. On the 14th the Dilkoosha Park and Martiniere were occupied after a short skirmish; on the 16th he assailed the Secunder Bagh, an enclosure of masonry carefully loop-holed and held in great force, and carried it after three hours hard fighting. On the 17th, he captured the Shah Nujjeef which brought him into communication with Outram and Havelock.

"We must, however, linger for a moment to describe the capture of the Shah Nujjeef, for Campbell himself was the hero of the fight, and it was a fight that has never been surpassed either in the gallantry or deadliness of its nature. Held manfully by its garrison, our heaviest artillery could not subdue its fire, and yet if it remained uncaptured, it would become the tomb into which our army must fall. Campbell saw this, and seeing it, gathered around him the 93rd, and told them what artillery failed to do, they must perform with their bayonets. The place *must be taken*, and he himself would lead them to the capture. Placing himself in front, he bid them come forward, and the regiment, "excited to the highest decree, with flashing eyes and nervous tread, rolled on in one vast wave. The grey haired veteran of many fights rode with his sword drawn, at their head; keen was his eye, as when in the pride of youth he led the stormers at San Sebastian. His staff crowded around him. Hope too, with his towering form and gentle smile was there, leading as ever was his wont, the men by whom he was loved so well. As they approached the nearest angle of the enclosure, the soldiers began to drop fast; but without a check they reached its foot. There, however, they were brought to a stand. The wall perfectly entire was nearly twenty feet high and well loop-holed; there was no breach, and there were no scaling ladders. Unable to advance, unwilling to retire, they halted and commenced a musketry battle with the garrison; but all advantage was with the latter, who shot with security from behind their loops; and the Highlanders went down fast before them. At this time nearly all the mounted officers were either wounded or dismounted. Two of Peel's guns were then brought up to within a few yards of the wall. Covered by the fusilade of the infantry, the sailors shot fast and strong; but though the masonry soon fell off in flakes, it came down so as to leave the mass

behind perpendicular, and as inaccessible as ever. Success now seemed impossible. Even Hope and Peel, those two men, iron of will and ready of resource, could see no way. Anxious and careworn grew Sir Colin's brow. The shades of evening were falling fast, —the assault could not be much longer maintained. Then as a last resource Adrian Hope, collecting some fifty men, stole silently and cautiously through the jungle and brushwood to the right to a portion of the wall on which he had, before the assault, perceived some "injury to have been inflicted." Here a narrow fissure was discovered, up which a single man was first thrust, followed by Hope and others, who were pushed on as the opening was extended by the sappers, until their numbers were sufficiently strong to allow them to seize the gate and open it for their comrades. And so Campbell, concealing a slight wound that he had previously received, rode in to the Shah Nujjeef, as its irresistible conqueror."

Though a second time relieved, the Residency of Lucknow was not tenable, for the rebels still held the city, and much to the disappointment of the gallant defenders, Campbell, as soon as he had rescued the Europeans, gave orders for a retirement on Cawnpore within twenty-four hours. On the 19th the treasure was secured, and the ladies sent on to the Secunder Bagh, Campbell's head-quarters. Campbell's next movement was masked by a heavy cannonade on the Kaiser Bagh, which he hoped would assume the "character of a regular breaching and bombardment." It was entirely successful. He burst the artillery he could not transport with him, and retired to the Dilkoosha on the night of the 22nd and 23rd. He left Outram with 4,000 men in the Alumbagh, and continued his retreat on Cawnpore on the 27th, and arrived there just in time to relieve General Wyndham from the coils that the enemy (Gwalior Contingent) were rapidly weaving around him. The sick and wounded, Campbell sent to Calcutta on the 5th December, and the plan of attack on the enemy on the 6th, "is regarded as a feat worthy of comparison with any of the greatest efforts of the greatest masters of the art of war." Their defeat was a total and headlong rout, and on the 7th, not a man of the great rebel army could be seen for miles round Cawnpore, and yet the British loss was only 13 killed, and 86 wounded. Campbell next started a column under Brigadier Hope Grant to Bithoor, which swept away every vestige of Nana Sahib's property, and totally routed the rebels at Serai ghat, capturing thirty two guns. In December, campaigns were opened against the rebels in Oudh, Rohilcund and Bundlecund by separate columns under Grant, Seaton, Walpole, Kinleside, Rose and Whitlock. Campbell, early in January 1858, took the field by a march to Futtyghur, and proposed to advance and complete the subjugation of Rohilcund, "but Lord Canning conceived the political effect of leaving Lucknow in the hands of the rebels would be so mischievous that the city should be taken ere Rohilcund was invaded." Then came the necessary delay at Futtyghur to get a siege train from Agra and elsewhere. On the 1st February, Campbell fell back on Cawnpore.

and crossing the Ganges on the 4th, began to feel his way towards Lucknow, with 18,700 European and native troops. He was further delayed by having to wait for a junction with Jung Bahadoor's Goorkha troops, 10,000 in number. He chafed under the delay, and at last Lord Canning consented to the advance being made without them. On the 6th, Outram who had been holding the Alumbagh since the 23rd November 1857, was withdrawn, sent across the Goomtee, and ordered to push along its left bank to turn the first line of the enemy's works abutting upon the river. He was here to hold the Iron Bridge, and prevent the escape of the enemy. By the 9th he accomplished his object. On the same day Campbell assaulted and carried the Martiniere. The Secunder Bagh was seized on the 11th, and it was arranged to assault Begum Kothie, when news arrived of the approach of Jung Bahadoor, so final operations were for a time stayed. The following description of the scene is by Dr. Russell, who was an eye-witness :—

"Four o'clock came, no signs of Jung Bahadoor. A quarter of an hour passed by ; the Chief walked up and down with one hand behind his back, and the other working nervously, like one who is impatient. At half-past four, the regular cannonading close at hand ceased, and up rose a startling heavy rolling fire of musketry. We all knew what it meant. The assault on the Begum Kothie was being delivered. Sir Colin listened as a hunter does to the distant cry of the hounds. Louder and louder rang the musketry. Come quickly Sir Jung, or you will find an empty tent ! Just at this moment, however, the agitation among the crowd of camp-followers, and the 'Stand to your arms !' warned us that the Maharajah was at hand, and in a minute or so, he made his appearance at the end of the lane formed by the guard of honour, and walked up towards the tent in a very slow and dignified sort of strut, followed by a staff of Goorkhas, and accompanied by his brother and Captain Metcalfe. Our eyes were fixed on him, but our ears were listening to the raging of the fight. Sir Colin walked to the door of the tent, met the Maharajah, took him by the hand and led him inside. Then took place a good deal of bowing and salaaming as the Maharajah introduced his brother and great officers to the chief ; and it was some time before the latter was comfortably seated, with the Goorkha chief on one side, and his brother and the officer in attendance on him on the right hand side ; the British being on the left. The durbar was open."

In the midst of this assembly a messenger burst in and announced that the Begum Kothie was taken. The Imambarra and Kaiser Bagh were next seized, on the 14th Lucknow was laid at the mercy of the British and the rebels forced to fly. The greatest rush was close to Outram's position, the Iron Bridge, and it should have been stopped, but by strict compliance to orders he would not cross. Campbell had told him "not to cross if he thought he should *lose a single man.*" It was a blot upon the day's proceedings, and Campbell blamed himself for having bound Outram's hands so tightly, "but in spite of all self-condemnation he could not bring himself to be-

lieve that the spirit of his order had been acted up to as well as the letter." Campbell next retraced his steps to Rohilcund, and on the 5th of May attacked Bareilly. On the 7th it was captured. By the month of June not a city or fortress of any significance remained in the hands of the rebels, and the only work left for Campbell to perform was to reduce Oudh. This was commenced after the hot season in November, and by January 1859 the rebels, 150,000 armed men, had been driven into the Nepaul hills, and thus ended the great Indian mutiny. During it Campbell was so careful of his troops, never unnecessarily risking their lives, that he was nicknamed 'Kuberdar'—Take care. On the 18th of January 1859 he returned to Lucknow, and soon after went to Simla. His health had broken down completely, by the enormous fatigue he had undergone, and from a severe shock he received, resulting from a fall off his horse during almost his last skirmish against the rebels. On the termination of the spring campaign in 1858, he was created a peer, and chose his title as Baron Clyde of Clydesdale. He returned to England in July 1860, and met with a most enthusiastic reception, and was honoured with a cordial invitation to the royal table. In 1862 he was made Field Marshal, and received an annuity of £2,000 a year from the East India Company. He was also a Knight of the Star of India, and a grand officer of the Legion of Honour. He had long been neglected and kept in the back ground, and when the honours came he meekly bore them, for he was as modest as he was brave. He was very much hurt at having been made the subject of an episode in 'Kinglake's Crimea,' and in his will expressed a wish that no memoir should be written of him, or if one, that it should be simply of his military career as a plain soldier. His last deed of arms was a review of the Volunteer Force at Brighton on the 21st April 1862, where, when the London Scottish regiment of which he was Colonel, marched past him, adorned with his own national emblems, he was much affected: "He stooped eagerly forward over his horse's neck, and then leaning back, slapped his saddle-bow in tune to the gay strathspey which the band paid in compliment both to the rifles and himself. It was altogether a most interesting incident, and would have been complete if the pipers of the corps had only had wit enough to strike up the pibroch as they passed the flagstaff." It is said that on his return home from Brighton he shaved off his moustache, as a sign that he had for ever retired from active service. On the 14th August 1863 this lion-hearted old soldier with a pure and gentle soul, died at Government House, Chatham, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, though he particularly requested a private interment. A bronze statue of Lord Clyde was erected at Glasgow in 1866—His Lordship was never married.

COLEBROOKE, Sir HENRY THOMAS, was born in London in 1765. His father, Sir George Colebrooke, Bart., was several times Chairman of the East India Company. As a boy, he was of a quiet, retiring disposition; was distinguished for an extreme fond-

ness for reading; and had a wish to be placed in the church. He pursued his early studies under a tutor, at his father's house, till the age of fifteen; at which time he was as far advanced as many are when they leave the universities. At seventeen, he was appointed to a writership in the civil service of Bengal; and embarked at Portsmouth soon after the sinking of the *Royal George* at Spithead, which melancholy circumstance he witnessed.

On his reaching India, he was placed in a subordinate capacity in the Board of Accounts, which he held during the remainder of his stay at Calcutta. It is singular that one who ultimately became master of perhaps the most difficult of all Oriental tongues, should have told his father, in a letter written during his first year's sojourn in India, that there was no danger of his applying too intensely to languages; that the Persian was too dry to entice; and that he sought the acquisition of that and the Hindustani very leisurely.

Mr. Colebrooke's first letters from India expressed something of discontent at his situation. The discussions which were then going on at home relative to the constitution of our Indian empire, and the general opinion which obtained that the Company would be deprived of their political patronage, seem to have led him to think of returning to Europe, and seeking a new profession; for a while he entertained thoughts of turning farmer, and settling in the country. In one of his letters, he remarked that it was easy to make oneself comfortable in India; but that it was seldom done, because of the notion of returning early to Europe. He observed, also, that India was no longer a mine of gold; every one was disgusted; and all, whose affairs permitted, abandoned it as soon as possible. In a subsequent letter, however, he retracts some of his complaints against the country, his situation, &c., and admits that the only solid objection to India is its great distance from Europe.

In 1786, he was appointed Assistant Collector of Revenue in Tirhoot, in which department he remained for nearly nine years. While there he acquired a great taste for field sports, and prided himself on being an excellent shot; nor did he relinquish those animating pursuits till he was removed to a station where no game was to be found. While at Tirhoot, his sporting and official avocations left him little time for literary pursuits; and although his father constantly pressed him for information regarding the literature and religion of the East, the son as constantly pleaded want of time for such investigations. Some of the excuses given in his letters, at this period, are remarkable, as coming from one who was afterwards so zealous an Orientalist. He styles Wilkins, "Sanscrit mad;" the *Asiatic Miscellany*, "a repository of nonsense;" and the Institutes of Akbar, "a dunghill, in which perhaps a pearl or two might be found." The bent of his mind, at this time, inclined towards the politics of India.

In 1789, he was made Assistant Collector at Purneah; his efficiency and assiduity in this office soon brought him into notice; and not long afterwards, he was appointed by the Government one

of a deputation for investigating the resources of that collectorate, in reference to the permanent settlement. His first scheme of authorship was a work on the Agriculture of Bengal; and one of his letters, dated 1790, details the objects of inquiry on that subject to which he had directed his attention. In this work he was assisted by Mr. Anthony Lambert; but the greater portion of it was written by Mr. Colebrooke. The production contained some severe strictures on the commercial policy of the Company; and it was not without considerable hesitation that Mr. Colebrooke consented to its appearance.

It was not till the eleventh year of his residence in India, that he embarked on a course of study which, with the exception of his public duties, engaged the largest share of his attention till his return to England. But the difficulties he encountered in his first attempts to acquire the Sanscrit language were such, that he had twice abandoned the attempt before he finally succeeded. In 1794, while collector of the station of Nattore, he undertook the translation, from the original Sanscrit, of a copious Digest of Hindu Law,* which had been compiled under the directions of Sir William Jones. This task cost him two years of unremitted exertion, and fully stamped his reputation as a Sanscrit scholar.

A letter to his father in 1797, discloses the ambition he then had for a seat in the Supreme Council. In opening his views on this subject, he modestly remarks, that he must betray some self-conceit, which he would not exhibit to any one but his indulgent parent, who, he says, will have learned from the occasional thanks bestowed upon him in the progress of his official duties, and from other channels, that he stood high in esteem both with the members of the Government and with the public at large. However, after his appointment, in 1801, to the office of chief Judge of the High Court of Appeal at Calcutta, he no longer manifested the same eagerness to rise to the higher post; and even declared himself satisfied with the situation he then held, and which, being of a judicial nature, furnished employment of all others the most congenial to his tastes and pursuits. He had studied civil and Hindu law throughout his whole life; and as his judicial duties recurred at stated times and for specific periods, his leisure could be more regularly devoted to literature and science than while holding the office of collector of revenue. Towards the close of 1805, he was elevated to the situation to which he had looked during the past ten years with alternate hope and indifference; holding at the same time his office as chief judge of the Sudder Dewanny. Agreeably to the rules of the service, he vacated his seat at the Supreme Council at the end of five years.

In 1798, he was nominated by the Government to proceed on an embassy to Nagpoor, where he remained about two years; during which time he lost no opportunity of pursuing a varied and extensive course of study in Oriental literature and the natural sciences. He had already contributed many papers on these subjects to the *Asiatic Researches*. The religious ceremonies of the Hindus had especially attracted his attention.

* Recently re-printed in Madras.

On the establishment of the college for the education of the civil servants at Calcutta, Mr. Colebrooke received the appointment of Sanscrit Professor. The office was honorary in its nature; nor did he deliver any oral instruction; but the circumstance of his connexion with the college led to the compilation of his Sanscrit Grammar. The first volume of this work was published in 1805; but in consequence of the appearance of two other grammars of the same language, one by Dr. Carey, and another by Dr. Wilkins, the further prosecution of the work was abandoned.

In 1810 he published his translations of the two celebrated treatises on the Hindu Law of Inheritance—a work which he himself valued as much as (if not more than) any other of his literary labours of a legal nature, but which, it appears, was never in much request by the public: a circumstance at which he expressed some surprise.*

During the last few years of his residence in India, he was much interested in the inquiries which the doubtful question of the height of the Himalaya mountains had given rise to. The subject had, indeed, engaged his attention for some time; and the body of evidence by which he sought to determine the problem was the accumulation of twenty years. He had always considered that the height of these mountains had been greatly underrated. Subsequent surveys and admeasurements confirmed his assumptions, and demonstrated that one of the high peaks seen from the plains of Goruckpoor was of the amazing height of 27,550 feet. Mr. Colebrooke took a very lively interest in the progress of these investigations; and the final establishment of the fame of the Himalayas was to him a continued source of satisfaction and delight.

In 1810 he married Miss Elizabeth Wilkinson. Their union, however, was of short duration. The loss of one of their children, and the constant anxiety Mrs. Colebrooke suffered during its long illness, injured her health, and occasioned a predisposition to fever, which eventually carried her off. This severe blow, which marred the happiness of his remaining days, fell upon him just at a time when his family were about to proceed to Europe. Mr. Colebrooke arrived in England early in 1815; and went to reside with his mother near Bath; from whence, in the next year, they removed to the neighbourhood of London; and the metropolis became the chief place of his abode for the rest of his life. He was there better enabled to follow up his literary and scientific pursuits than a residence in India would permit; and he could now enjoy more fully the society of persons of taste congenial to his own. Having become a member of almost every scientific institution in London, he passed a considerable portion of his hours of relaxation in the society which they afforded. At this period, his mind certainly disposed him far more towards the pursuit of science than it had hitherto done. He wrote more largely upon scientific subjects, occasionally giving essays to the Transactions of the scientific societies, and being a frequent contributor to the *Quar-*

* The work is in great demand now, and has been re-printed in Madras, also his Miscellaneous Essays.

terly Journal of Science. He became very much attached to chemical experiments, to which he would turn for relaxation from severer studies. He was one of the founders of the Astronomical Society, in the proceedings of which he took the greatest interest, having from early youth acquired a fondness for mathematical pursuits. Indeed, he appears to have always held science in far higher estimation than Eastern literature; and when his son, the writer of the Memoir under our notice, went out to India, his father never expressed a wish that he should devote his time to Oriental studies, any further than they might be connected with his duties as a member of the civil service. It may interest many linguists to know, that he was strongly in favour of the mode of instruction by translations, being that which he had himself adopted. He was ever anxious to see systematic plans of study; and it was his constant practice to task himself to a certain course every day; and the task soon became a pleasure. His memory was so good, that it was irksome to him to take up any literary work a second time. When young, his deeper studies were usually pursued at night. He told his son, that it was no unfrequent occurrence for him to read himself stupid; and that during the last half hour or so of his vigils, his brain would become confused, but on waking in the morning, he usually found the subject of his reading fresh in his mind.

Shortly after his arrival in this country from India, Mr. Colebrooke presented to the E. I. Company his library of Sanscrit MSS., a collection the growth of many years, and which, it is thought, cost him, from first to last, about £10,000. He said that he felt such a collection ought not to be kept entirely to himself; and he deemed it more likely to be beneficial to Oriental science, as well more convenient to himself, if it could be placed in a library like that of the East India House, where it might be easily accessible.*—*Asiatic Journal.*

Colebrooke died on the 10th March 1836, at York Terrace, Regent's Park, London.

COMBERMERE, STAPLETON COTTON, the eldest son of Sir R. S. Cotton, was born at Llewenny Hall, Denbighshire, in 1769. He received his education at Westminster School, entered the army in 1790, and served in Flanders, under the Duke of York, in the campaign of 1793-94. In 1795, he sailed to the Cape of Good Hope, under Sir Thomas Craig, in command of the 25th Light Dragoons, and took part in the conquest of that Colony. He then sailed to India and went through Tippoo's last war, 1799, taking part in the battle of Malavelly, and the siege of Seringapatam. In 1808, he accompanied the Duke of Wellington to the Peninsula, throughout which wars he distinguished himself, and was on one occasion severely wounded. He received the thanks of Parliament twice and was raised to the peerage in 1814. In 1817 he was appointed Governor of Barbadoes and Commander of the forces in the West Indies, and

* His bust has been placed at the India House, a wood-cut of which forms a frontispiece to the Madras Edition of his "Miscellaneous Essays."

in 1822 Commander-in-Chief in India, where he distinguished himself at the siege of Bhurtpore, 18th January 1826, a formidable fortress, which was fruitlessly assailed by Lord Lake four times in 1805. The success of Combermere's operations was mainly owing to mining. A great breach in the wall of the fortress was opened by igniting a mine charged with ten thousand pounds of gunpowder. Combermere headed one of the storming parties himself and two Officers alongside of him on the breach were killed. (*Vide* WELSH's Military Reminiscences, vol. ii, p. 240.) Though this war was undertaken in an honorable cause, viz., restoring the throne to the rightful prince, "yet all the State treasures and jewels found in the citadel, to the extent of 48 lacs of Rupees, (£480,000) were unscrupulously pronounced by the Military authorities to be a lawful prize, and at once distributed among the officers and men. Six lacs (£60,000) fell to the share of Combermere. This procedure was defended by the sophism that 'as Doorjun Saul had been in quiet possession of the throne, and acknowledged by all parties as the Maharaja, no individual either openly or secretly supporting the claims of Bulwunt Sing, naturally gave the former the full right to all the property in the fort, and deprived the latter of any claim which he might be supposed to have to it.' This stipulation was denounced by Sir Charles Metcalfe, in terms of indignation. 'Our plundering here,' he wrote, 'has been very disgraceful, and has tarnished our well-earned honours—until I can get rid of the prize agents I cannot establish the sovereignty of the young Raja, whom we came professedly to protect, but have been plundering to the lasi lotah—waterpot—since he fell into our hands." Combermere was raised to a viscounty for his Indian exploits. He was married three times, and died at Clifton on the 21st of February 1865.

CONOLLY, Captain EDWARD, 7th Bengal Cavalry. (Killed in Affghanistan, October 1841;) brother of Captain Arthur, (*vide* CONOLLY) kept captive till his death at Bokhara, in 1842, and of Captain John, killed at Cabool in 1842. These three distinguished brothers perished in Afghanistan within a year of each other. Edward was killed at Toolian Durrah, October 1840; Arthur, the celebrated traveller, went on a mission to Bokhara in August 1840, and is believed to have been murdered in prison with Colonel Stoddart; John was killed at the Capture of Cabool in July 1842. Edward Conolly was the writer of the following, Physical geography of Seisthan, As. Jl., 1839, vol. ix, 710.—Figures of gems and coins, Bl. As. Trans., 1842, vol. xi, 137.—Account of city of Oujein and its environs, ibid., 1837, vol. vi, 831.—Journal kept while travelling in Seisthan, ibid., 1841, 319.

CONOLLY, Captain ARTHUR, was the third of six sons of a gentleman who had acquired a large fortune in India. He was born in Portland Place, London, in the year 1807, and was educated at Rugby. In 1822, he was sent to the Military Seminary of the East India Company. His father had large "interest at the India House" and sent all his sons to India. Arthur Conolly was offered a commission in the Bengal

Cavalry; he accepted it and sailed for Calcutta on the 16th of June 1823, in the Company's ship *Grenville*, which also carried Bishop Heber to India. After serving in India for some years, in the same manner as most young officers do, he obtained his lieutenancy in 1825—but two years after was compelled to return to England on account of ill-health. After recruiting himself a year and a half in Europe, he returned to India "really by the Overland Route." Travelling through France and the north of Germany to Hamburg, he embarked in a steamer at Travemunden on the 1st of September 1829 for St. Petersburg, from whence he travelled to Moscow, then to Tiflis, and Tabreez in Persia. Here he spent the winter, and in the early spring of 1830, proceeded to Teheran. At Teheran he conceived the idea of going to Khiva, and started on the adventurous journey assuming the character of a Merchant, taking with him a quantity of goods—but he and his guide were robbed, and narrowly escaped being murdered or sold into captivity. They were opportunely saved by a party of Persian merchants, with whom they returned in safety to Asterabad. After a short stay here, Conolly went to Meshed, and from thence at the latter end of the year, he followed the wake of an Afghan army, under the command of Yar Mahomed for Herat. He next journeyed to Candahar, Quettah, and through the Bolan Pass to the country of the Ameers of Sind. From here he reached the British frontier through Bahawulpore and across the Great Indian desert in January 1831. At Delhi he met the Governor-General, Lord William Bentinck, and after giving him an account of his wanderings, he proceeded to Calcutta by river. When stationed at Cawnpore, on military duty, Conolly formed the acquaintance of Joseph Wolff, the great Missionary traveller, and both were ever afterwards fast friends. The year 1834 saw Conolly employed in the Political Department. He was appointed an Assistant to the Governor-General's Agent in Rajpootana, where he remained till 1838, when he went to England on furlough, not from ill-health, but with the view of marrying a young lady to whom he was engaged before her departure from India, but in this he was disappointed. His biographer states, "The whole history of it lies before me as written by himself, but it is not a history to be publicly related. There was no fault on either side." About this time the great Central Asian question was uppermost in the minds of the Cabinet. The designs of Russia and Persia must be checked—and Conolly was deputed to proceed on a political mission: so on the 11th February 1839 he left London and travelling through the Continent, reached India in November of the same year. At Vienna and Constantinople he met the Envoys of the Shah of Persia and Khokund, upon whom he made a most favourable impression by explaining the policy that Britain was about to pursue regarding Afghanistan. In the early part of 1840, after expounding his views to the Governor-General, Lord Auckland, he proceeded to Cabool, engaged heart and soul in the intricate politics of this frontier Province. On reaching Khiva he journeyed to Khokund, at which

place he received a letter from Colonel Stoddart, inviting him to that city at the request of the Khan of Bokhara, who, after treacherously inveigling him thither, cast him and Stoddart into prison. Here from about Christmas 1841 to June 1842, he remained in close captivity without a single change of clothes, in a cold, damp dungeon. His privations and sufferings were awful, but he bore all with true Christian resignation. Kaye says, "The last scene of this sad tragedy is believed to have been performed on the 17th June. It has been described by different persons. I am still inclined to think that the most trustworthy story is that of the Akhond-Zadeh Saleh Mahomed. * * * He said that he derived his information from one of the executioners, and that he had seen the graves of the murdered men. On that 17th of June 1842, it is said, they (Conolly and Stoddart) were taken out of their miserable dungeons, and conducted into an open square, where a multitude of people were assembled to witness the execution of the Feringhees. With their hands bound before them, they stood for some time, whilst their graves were made ready for them. Stoddart was first called forth to die. Crying aloud against the tyranny of the Ameer, he knelt down, and his head was cut off with a huge knife. Then Conolly was told to prepare himself for death; but life was offered to him if he would abjure Christianity and adopt the religion of Mahomed. To this he is said to have replied indignantly, 'Stoddart became a Mussulman, and yet you have killed him—I am prepared to die.' Then he knelt down, stretched forth his neck, and died by the hand of the executioner. Another version of the closing scene is this: "When Joseph Wolff, afterwards, moved more than ought else by the strength of his love for Arthur Conolly, journeyed to Bokhara to learn the history of his fate, if dead, or to endeavour to rescue him from captivity if alive, he was told, that 'both Captain Conolly and Colonel Stoddart, were brought with their hands tied, behind the ark, or palace of the king, when Colonel Stoddart and Captain Conolly kissed each other, and Stoddart said to Mekram Saadut, 'Tell the Ameer that I die a disbeliever in Mahomed, but a believer in Jesus—that I am a Christian, and a Christian I die.' And Conolly said, 'Stoddart,' we shall see each other in Paradise, near Jesus." Then Saadut gave the order to cut off, first the head of Stoddart, which was done; and in the same manner the head of Conolly was cut off."

On Conolly's capture, his effects were all sold—the only thing he managed to save was a prayer book, whose margins and blank leaves bore a record of his prison life. After his execution it was purchased in a Bokhara Bazaar by a Russian prisoner who consigned it to General Ignatieff, when the mission under that officer visited Bokhara in 1858. It was originally intended to be presented to the Geographical Society of Great Britain, but as it was of a personal and not a scientific character, it was presented to the family of the deceased owner, twenty years after his death!

CONWAY, Brigadier, THOMAS HENRY SOMERSET, C.B., "the father of the Madras Army," was

appointed Cadet of Infantry in 1793. After being detained on duty at Calcutta, he arrived at Madras on the 5th October 1795. Few officers of the Indian Army have seen more field service than he did. The various battles and sieges that he was engaged in may be thus summed up:—Expedition to Ceylon in 1796, under Colonel J. Stuart; Expedition to Manilla in 1797, under Major-General Sir James Craig; the last Mysore Campaign, under Major-General Harris, in 1799; Campaign in the Ceded Districts, under Major-General Dugald Campbell, in 1801-2; the Mahrattah wars of 1803-4-5, and part of 1806, under Wellesley; Campaign against Rajah Mahopet Ram, who rebelled against the Nizam, in 1807; with the army of Reserve assembled on the Toongabudra under the command of Sir T. Hislop, in 1815; Campaign against Holkar and the Pindarees, under the same Commander, 1817-18. In 1809, he was appointed Adjutant-General of the Army, (Madras) having previously held the Deputy Adjutant-Generalship of the Hyderabad Subsidiary Force for four years. In 1812, he introduced into the Army and organized, under the auspices of Sir S. Auchmuty, the Rifle and Light Infantry corps. On the 19th June 1819, he received the distinction of the third class of the Order of the Bath. In October 1828, Conway was deputed on a special mission to Bengal to enquire into the comparative state of the armies of the three Presidencies and returned 2nd April 1830. In November 1831, he was appointed to inspect and report on the Silladar Horse of the Mysore Government. He next received the rank of Brigadier and was appointed to the command of the Hyderabad Subsidiary Force. On his way thither, at Bompechurlah on the 12th of May 1837, he complained of feeling a little unwell and as a timely precaution took eight grains of calomel! He ate a hearty breakfast. He suffered severely from the effects of the medicine during the day and all that night, but felt well enough to continue his journey the following morning. He arrived at Nackrykul, weak and exhausted, having ridden the latter part of the march, and received from the Apothecary attending him a draft to stop the effects of the medicine. He breakfasted at 10, and soon after was attacked with cholera, which terminated fatally at 6 P. M. He was buried at 12 o'clock the following day (14th). A subscription was raised in Madras to erect a tablet in St. George's Cathedral to his memory and of placing a tomb over his remains at Nackrykul. The sum immediately subscribed was Rs. 3,135 at a Meeting held at the College Hall, 20th May.

Conway's pride as a man and a soldier was gratified by many flattering testimonials of service in every part of his career and from the most distinguished Commanders of the day—Sir Arthur Wellesley, Sir A. Campbell, Sir J. Abercrombie, Lord Hastings, Sir John Malcolm, &c.

COOTE, Sir EYRE, a descendant of a noble Irish family, was born in Ireland in 1726, and having a desire to join the army, he served in the King's troops in the rebellion of 1745. His regiment was ordered to India in 1754, where three years after, being a captain, he was ordered by

Admiral Watson, on the surrender of Calcutta by Surajah Dowlah, to take possession of it, and was appointed Governor, but was soon superseded by Clive, as his superior officer. He distinguished himself in the reduction of Hooghly and Chandernagore in Bengal, and played an active part on the field of Plassey, under Clive, so much so as to be entitled to a share of the honour of the victory. Coote next had command of the troops in Southern India, engaged in a war with the French, Lally being their commander. He captured Wandewash, which Lally tried to re-take, but failed, and after the seizure and relief of many active important fortresses, in one of which (Permacoil) Coote was wounded in the knee, a decisive engagement took place on the 10th January 1760, in which the French were entirely routed, and sought refuge with Lally at their head, in Pondicherry. The war still continued for twelve months. Pondicherry was invested by sea and land, and was compelled to surrender on the 16th of January 1761. (*Vide* LALLY). Thus was given the final blow to the French power in India. Sir Eyre Coote, on his return to England, was presented with a diamond mounted sword, as a memorial of his important services, and in 1771, was invested with the order of the Bath. On the death of Clavering in 1777, Coote was appointed a member of the Supreme Council at Bengal, and Commander-in-Chief of the British Troops. When Hyder commenced his second war with the English and devastated the Carnatic, Hastings and the other members of Government decided on putting forth all their energies to defeat Hyder, and sent Coote to conduct the war, as Sir Hector Munro's operations had been unsuccessful.

He arrived at Madras on the 5th of November 1780, and assumed command of the army. His military operations are detailed in Hyder's life. (*Vide* HYDER). Soon after the skirmish at Arnee, 8th June 1782, the declining health of Coote compelled him to resign the command of the army to Major-General Stuart, and take a sea voyage. He proceeded to Bengal, and during his absence affairs were dreadfully mismanaged by the Madras Government. The chief blame is attributed in the imbecile general in command of the army. An event occurred which gave him a golden opportunity of terminating the war at a single blow. Hyder was dead—Tippoo on the Western Coast—Seringapatam undefended, and all Mysore at his feet, and yet 60 days elapsed after Hyder's death before he could be prevailed upon to move, and when he did move, he destroyed three forts which Coote had been most anxious to preserve. Such was the fate of a splendid army liberally supplied, but wanting an efficient commander to lead it on. But it was anxiously awaiting the arrival of its venerated and beloved Coote, who, though bowed down with feeble health, embarked from Calcutta on the armed ship *Resolution* for Madras. Towards the close of the voyage she was chased by some French ships for two days and two nights, during which time Coote's anxiety kept him constantly exposed on deck, which produced a relapse of the complaints which the change to Bengal had only palliated. The ship

escaped, but its precious freight was lost to the State. Coote expired two days after his arrival at Madras, on the 26th of April 1783. (*Vide* TIPPOO). His body was taken to England and interred in the Parish church of Rockwood in Hampshire, and a fine monument was erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey. The following is an extract from Wilks:

"Nature had given to Colonel Coote all that nature can confer in the formation of a soldier; and the regular study of every branch of his profession, and experience in most of them, had formed an accomplished officer. A bodily frame of unusual vigour and activity, and mental energy always awake, were restrained from excessive action by a patience and temper which never allowed the spirit of enterprize to outmarch the dictates of prudence. Daring valour and cool reflection strove for the mastery in the composition of this great man. The conception and execution of his designs equally commanded the confidence of his officers; and a master at once of human nature, and of the science of war, his rigid discipline was tempered with an unaffected kindness, and consideration for the wants and even the prejudices of whom he commanded, which won the affections of the European soldiers, and rendered him the idol of the native troops"

"His portrait is hung up in the Exchange at Madras; and no sepoy who has served under him ever enters the room without making his obeisance to *Coote Bahauder*." This likeness in life-size now ornaments the walls of the Banquetting Hall, Madras.

CORNWALLIS, CHARLES, second Earl and first Marquis of Cornwallis, was born on the 31st of December 1738. He served during the Seven Years' War abroad, as Lord Broome, aide-de-camp to the Marquis of Granby. On the death of his father in 1762, he assumed his title; in 1766 he was appointed Colonel of the 33rd Foot, married in July 1768, a daughter of Colonel Jones of the second Regiment of the Guards, and was made Governor of the Tower in 1770. The King was very partial to him, and made him his aide-de-camp, but yet he exercised an independent judgment, and though a general supporter of the administration, he on several occasions opposed the ministers, more especially in the steps which led to the American War, though he sailed with his regiment when ordered to America in 1776 and served with great distinction there. Lady Cornwallis took to heart very much his departure to America; he returned, however, in January 1778, with a commission to communicate the general conduct and progress of the war. His domestic happiness with his wife and children was of short duration, for the month of April saw him embark again for America. Lady Cornwallis never recovered from the effects of this second separation. She pined away and said she was dying of a broken heart, and made a strange request that a thorn tree should be planted over her grave. Not a word was to be engraved on her tomb. A disagreement with Sir H. Clinton, first in command, induced Cornwallis to resign and return to England. He arrived in December but no hope of his wife's recovery was entertained. She died on the 16th

February 1779, and her request was complied with. In 1855 the thorn tree was removed in consequence of some alteration to be made in the church, and planted in the churchyard, where it died three years after. Cornwallis again returned to America in the following year, and eventually, besieged in York town on York River, by the French and American forces, he was compelled to surrender after an obstinate defence, on the 19th of October 1781. This event proved a deathblow to the English cause, and led to the peace of 1782, when Cornwallis returned to England. On the retirement of Warren Hastings in 1785, Mr. Macpherson, afterwards Sir John, who had been second member of Council at Calcutta, acted as Governor-General for twenty months. The post was then offered to Lord Macartney, but the demands he made, were objected to by the ministers, and as it had for sometime become a popular idea that Lord Cornwallis was the proper man to be sent out to India, he was offered the appointment. But having before him the bitter experience of Hastings' administration—the thwartings and factious opposition he had to contend with in the Council, he required as a condition of his acceptance of the office, an extension of the powers of the Governor-General, by which he would be free on great occasions to act on his own responsibility, and, if need be, against the votes of the majority of the Council. This was consented to by Pitt and Dundas, and on the 24th February 1786, Cornwallis was appointed Governor-General of India by an unanimous resolution of the Court of Directors. He wrote on the 23rd to Colonel Ross, "The proposal of going to India has been pressed upon me so strongly, with the circumstance of the Governor-General's being independent of his Council, as intended in Dundas's former Bill, and having the supreme command of the Military, that, much against my will, and with grief of heart, I have been obliged to say, yes, and to exchange a life of ease and comfort, to encounter all the plagues and miseries of command and public station." On the 11th of September 1786, the *Swallow* anchored in the Hooghly landing Lord Cornwallis and staff, and on the following morning he took the oaths of office. The first three years of Cornwallis' administration were devoted to the checking of abuses. The Company's servants were engaged in private trade,—their salaries were far too low to induce them to resist the great temptations which surrounded them of rapidly acquiring wealth. This had been pointed out to the Directors by Sir Thomas Roe nearly two centuries before, but it was not heeded. Cornwallis at length convinced the Directors of the truth, which Clive and Hastings had tried to do, that "it was not good economy to put men into places of the greatest confidence, where they have it in their power to make their fortunes in a few months, without giving them adequate salaries." The salaries of the public servants were augmented, placing them beyond the reach of temptation, and at the same time affording them a prospect of acquiring a moderate fortune out of their allowances. Cornwallis rooted out frauds in every department and abolished jobbery, contracts

and sinecures, and the example he set tended to improve the social morality of the English in Bengal, which was then at a very low ebb.

Petitions for place and patronage poured in on Cornwallis from all sides, but all were refused. It distressed him very much, but he would not stake his reputation, or sacrifice his honour. He refused his nearest friends. Men bearing letters of recommendation from the Prince of Wales, afterwards George IV, were refused. Of one of these, a Mr. Risto, Cornwallis writes, "He is now writing in the Secretary's office for 200 or 250 Rs. a month, and I do not see the probability of my being able to give him anything better, without deserving to be impeached." He was so besieged with applications, that he had a formula, which he used himself to address to the men. "If I was inclined to serve you, it is wholly out of my power to do it without a breach of my duty. I most earnestly advise you to think of returning to England as soon as possible. After the 1st of January next, I shall be under the necessity of sending you thither."

Solicitations from the Directors also, for snug berths for their protégés, elicited only threats of resignation; and yet he lived down the unpopularity which attended this cleansing process in the public service.

In August 1787, Cornwallis started on a tour to the Upper Provinces. Invested as he was with the double office of Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief, he inspected the troops at the different stations, not forming a very favourable opinion of any, except the Artillery. What made him more anxious on this score, was the probability of another war with Tippoo, for vague rumours were afloat of his hostile designs. On his return journey to Calcutta, Cornwallis visited Oudh, the affairs of which State were in a wretched condition. When Cornwallis first landed, the Nabob Asof-ul-Dowlah begged that the expenses which the English Government had imposed on him for the maintenance of a British contingent for the protection of his territories, might be reduced. The troops he could not withdraw, on account of the rapid encroachments of Scindiah, and the growing power of the Sikhs. He, however, reduced the payment from 74 to 50 lacs of rupees (£500,000), though contrary to the advice of the Resident, who represented the Nabob as a profligate and a spendthrift. Cornwallis also cancelled the office of the private agent of the Governor-General at the durbar, which reduced the Nabob's expenses by another 10 lacs (£100,000), of which £20,000 was his own share, and refused to recognise any of the private claims of the harpies and jobbers surrounding the Nabob.

In December 1788, the expected storm broke in the Carnatic. Tippoo attacked our faithful ally, the Rajah of Travancore, and Cornwallis made immediate preparations for war. Mr. Holland was then President at Madras, and his government was marked by gross corruption. Cornwallis knew that he was not to be depended upon; so he determined to proceed to Madras, and take charge of the civil government, as well as command of the army; but in the meanwhile, he heard that his friend

General Medows, who was then Governor of Bombay, had been appointed Governor and Commander-in-Chief at Madras. He received this intelligence with mingled feelings of pleasure and regret, and wrote on the subject as follows :—

"Under the impressions which I have described, I thought myself called upon by a sense of duty to the Company, as well as by an attention to the general interest of my country, to stand forth and endeavour to avert the misfortunes with which negligence and misconduct, or jealousies between the civil and military departments, might be attended. With that view, and upon the ground of state necessity, it was my intention to take the responsibility of an irregular measure upon myself, and to propose that the Board should invest me with full powers to take a temporary charge of the civil and military affairs at the presidency of Fort St. George, by exercising the functions of Governor, as well as those of Commander-in-Chief. * * * * It is, however, with great satisfaction that I congratulate the Board on the arrival, in the meantime, of the advices by the *Vestal* frigate, by which we have been informed that the Commission appointing General Medows to be Governor of Fort St. George, was on board that vessel; and as the *Vestal* proceeded from Agengo to Bombay on the 3rd ultimo, there is every reason to hope that he will be able to take charge of the Government before, or at least as soon as, it would have been possible for me to have reached Madras. The grounds upon which I formed my first resolution, are, therefore, in a great measure entirely done away. For, as it would have been incompatible with the station which I hold in this country, to have rendered myself in any way subordinate to the Government of Madras, and as General Medows is a man of acknowledged ability and character, and regularly invested by the Court of Directors with the offices of Governor and Commander-in-Chief at the Presidency of Fort St. George, I will not venture to say that, by relinquishing the immediate direction of the Supreme Government after a knowledge of the appointment of General Medows, I should not be justly exposed to blame and censure for executing a determination which had been made a few days before under the belief of the existence of different circumstances."

The unsuccessful operations of General Medows against Tippoo, culminating on the drawn-field of Sattemengulum, roused Cornwallis, and induced him to take the field in person. (*Vide* MEDOWS). He landed at Madras on the 12th December 1790, and at the end of January 1791, met Medows at Vellore, where he assumed command of the army, and marched on Bangalore from Vellore on the 5th February. Bangalore was invested on the 5th March, and on the 21st was taken by assault. Tippoo withdrew his army, and fell back upon Seringapatam. Cornwallis was not in a fit state to follow. He had already lost a large number of his carriage cattle—great numbers of his draught bullocks had been killed to supply food for his European troops, and many had died of disease. After being joined by 10,000 of the Nizam's cavalry, in accordance with the treaty of alliance, Cornwallis determined upon an ad-

vance on Seringapatam. On the 13th of May, he came on Tippoo a few miles from his capital, where he had drawn up to give battle, and here was fought the battle of Arikera, by which Tippoo was entirely discomfited. With this, the success of the campaign terminated. The junction which Cornwallis had hoped to form with the Bombay division of the attacking forces, under General Abercromby, was not practicable for want of cattle to move his heavy guns. An epidemic broke out among his remaining cattle—grain was scarce—the cavalry horses, for want of fodder, were reduced to skeletons and could not carry their riders; so Cornwallis decided upon returning to Bangalore, and after bursting his heavy cannon, burying the shot, throwing the powder into wells, and destroying all besieging materials, the army began its melancholy march back on the 26th. Major Dirom, writing of the scene, says: "The ground at Camiambuddy, where the army had encamped but six days, was covered in a circuit of several miles with the carcases of cattle and horses; and the last of the gun-carriages, carts, and stores of the battering-train, was a melancholy spectacle, which the troops passed as they quitted the deadly camp." They had scarcely accomplished the first day's march, when they met the Mahrattah army, which, by the coalition treaty, the Mahrattah cabinet had engaged to supply for the prosecution of the war against Tippoo. But instead of being only 10,000 in number, it amounted to 32,000. Had Cornwallis been aware of their proximity a week earlier the campaign might have terminated differently. They were laden with plunder, and had splendid bazaars, which afforded great relief to the half-famished British soldiers—but yet pleaded poverty, and demanded a loan of 14 lacs (£140,000). Cornwallis well knew that a refusal would only lead to a transfer of their alliance to Tippoo, so without questioning the morality of the request, granted it. The Mahrattah army then moved to the north-west, plundering the Mysore districts, but under a solemn promise from its leader, Pureshram Bhao, to return whenever required, which he never fulfilled. The Nizam's army went north-east and laid siege to Goorumconda. Cornwallis was engaged after his retirement in May 1791, in reducing the forts in Baramahal. This accomplished, Nundidroog, Savendroog, and several other important fortresses were captured, the possession of which was absolutely necessary to ensure an uninterrupted communication with Bangalore, during the contemplated second advance on Seringapatam. About the end of January 1792, the arrangements were completed, and Cornwallis, joined by 8,000 of the Nizam's army, and a small body of Hurry Punt's Mahrattahs, moved forward with a force the like of which had never before been seen in the Deccan, and elicited from Tippoo the remark, "It is not what I see of the resources of the English that I dread, but what I do not see." On the 5th of February, Seringapatam was again in sight, and Cornwallis made preparations for an immediate attack. Tippoo's army was posted outside the walls of Seringapatam, under shelter of its guns and batteries, and Cornwallis determined upon dislodging it by a rapid and vigorous movement. A night attack

was made on the 6th, General Medows commanding the right, Colonel Maxwell the left, and Cornwallis in person the centre division of the force. The centre and left divisions were successful, but the right failed to accomplish its work. Cornwallis received a slight wound in his hand during this night. A lodgement effected on the island, more fighting occurred during the day, and Tippoo withdrew his army behind the walls of Seringapatam. Tippoo now tried a foul attempt on the life of Cornwallis, imagining that if rid of him, the English army would be thrown into utter confusion and afford him an opportunity of driving it back. Some horsemen were engaged on the morning of the 8th to gallop up to Cornwallis' tent and cut him down. At dawn on the morning of the 10th, drugged to the point of fury with bang* they rode into the English camp to carry out their desperate enterprise, but a small body of Bombay sepoys turning out with great alacrity, fired into the horsemen, who immediately retreated. After this Cornwallis reluctantly consented to allow a captain's guard of Europeans to mount over his tent every night. The operations for the siege were being pushed on vigorously, and were so far advanced as to enable Cornwallis to calculate with certainty on opening his breaching batteries on the 1st March, when Tippoo sued for peace, and his vakeels were received in camp on the 14th of February. A preliminary treaty was sent out of the fort, "signed and sealed by Tippoo," on the 23rd February, whereby Tippoo agreed to the cession of one-half of his dominions, the payment of three crores and thirty lacs of rupees, equal to thirty millions sterling, one-half immediately, and the remainder in three instalments of four months each—the release of all prisoners from the time of Hyder Ali—and the delivery of two of his sons as hostages for the due performance of the conditions. "Everything that the most delicate consideration could suggest was observed in the reception and treatment of the hostages; one, a boy of ten, and the other eight years old." After much negotiation, and many hitches and threatening failures, the definitive treaty was signed on the 18th of March, and received by Cornwallis on the following day under a salute from a park of British artillery, and from the guns of Seringapatam. (*Vide* CLOSE.) Cornwallis returned to Madras, and in July following sailed for Calcutta. His share of the prize money of Seringapatam amounted to £50,000, and though his income was scarcely adequate for the maintenance of his title, he gave it up to the army serving under him. He was made Marquis after the termination of the campaign. At Calcutta he again turned his attention to the civil administration of the country. He drew up a Code of laws, aided by Mr. Barlow, then Secretary to Government, or as he called them, "Regulations," 1793, which on being submitted to Sir William Jones, were pronounced by him to be worthy of Justinian, and Mr. Advocate-General (afterwards Sir William) Boroughs, said that they were "worthy of every praise which can be bestowed upon

* The leaf of the Cannabis sativa (hemp), used in various forms, green and dry, and sold as an intoxicating substance in every bazaar in India.

them, and would do credit to any legislator of ancient or modern times."

Cornwallis is said to have introduced the Zemindary system into Bengal, but the originator was Mr. Thomas Law, a brother of the first Lord Ellenborough, and Collector of Behar, long before Cornwallis ever thought of it, but he strongly supported the system.

Cornwallis left India, resigning his seat to his old friend Sir John Shore, at the latter end of 1793, and arrived in England in the early part of February 1794. In 1798, he was made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and successfully quelled the Irish rebellion. After the termination of the last Mysore War, the army mindful of his generosity in foregoing his prize-money, and of his military exploits upon the same scene many years before, presented him an address, with the sword and turban of Tippoo Sultan. In 1801, Cornwallis was appointed plenipotentiary to France, and negotiated the peace of Amiens. In 1805 the Court of Directors, alarmed at the territorial growth of their Indian possessions, under the administration of Marquis Wellesley, looked out for a man who, in their opinion, would carry out a more safe and judicious policy, to act as Governor-General of India, and the man selected was Cornwallis, who at the age of 65, in a feeble state of health, reluctantly accepted the appointment. It was a hazardous attempt at his time of life, to venture again into a tropical climate with the onerous duties which such an appointment required him to perform, but he seemed to live and die for duty, and so he sailed from England, and for the second time filled the high post of Governor-General of India on the 30th of July 1805. Finding the British still at war with Holkar, he determined at once upon proceeding to the Upper Provinces, as he said, "to endeavour, if it can be done without the sacrifice of our honor, to terminate by negociation the contest, in which the most brilliant success can afford us no solid benefit, and which if it should continue, must involve us into pecuniary difficulties, which we shall be hardly able to surmount." On his way thither, his constitution began to break up. Day by day he grew more feeble, and he died on the 5th October 1805, at Ghazapore, in the province of Benares, only about two months after his arrival in India.

A cenotaph has been erected to his memory on the Mount Road, half-way between Fort St. George, Madras, and St. Thomas' Mount. A fine colossal statue of the Marquis was also erected in 1805, in the Fort. The figure was executed in London by Thomas Banks, R. A., who was rather peculiar in some of his sentiments, an example of which he exhibited in the design of this statue. Cornwallis had a cast *outwards* in his right eye, and while the work in question was in the model, a brother Academician visited Banks, and expressed his surprise that he should think proper to make the statue commemorate this obliquity of vision. Banks contested the point on these grounds, "If," said he, "the cast had been *inwards*, it would, I conceive, have conveyed the impression of a contracted character, and I would have corrected it; but as eyes looking to the right and left at the same moment would impart the idea of an

enlarged and comprehensive mind, I have thought it due to the illustrious Governor-General to convey to posterity this *natural* indication of mental greatness, which I am convinced all must be sensible of, on observing the peculiarity referred to." Amusing as is the eccentricity of such an idea, the marble confirms that it was carried out. Banks laboured under a mistake in supposing that the cast was a *natural* one. While at Eton, Cornwallis received, by a sad mischance from a school-fellow, such a severe blow on his eye from a hockey-stick, that for a time his sight was considered in danger; it however only produced "a slight but permanent obliquity of vision." The boy who struck the blow was Shute Barrington, afterwards Bishop successively of Llandaff, Salisbury, and Durham.

CORRIE, Bishop, DANIEL, was born in England in the year 1777, and was appointed a Chaplain on the Bengal establishment, 1806. He arrived at Calcutta in his thirtieth year and there met those early Mission labourers, Martyn, Brown, Carey, Marshman and Ward. On his voyage out Corrie studied Hindustani, so after a few months' residence at Calcutta, being appointed to Chunar, he began to preach to the natives in that language. In 1810, he was removed to Cawnpore where a serious illness obliged him to proceed to sea. The vessel was driven back to Calcutta by a storm and almost made a total wreck. Corrie embarked in another, bound to the Mauritius, which also met with severe weather and put in at Vizagapatam. The sea air had so benefited his health, that instead of continuing the voyage, he returned to his station. He married a Miss Myers in November 1812, a union which was not dissolved till within six weeks of his own death. He was appointed in the following year to Agra, but a severe attack of liver compelled him to repair to England, where he remained two years. Returning to India in 1817, he was appointed Presidency Chaplain (Calcutta); and in 1823, Archdeacon. While holding this post, he thrice filled the vacant See, on the deaths of Bishop Heber, and his two immediate successors. He went to England again in 1835, and was consecrated Bishop of Madras, by the Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Bishops of Litchfield, Carlisle and Bangor. The University of Cambridge conferred upon him the degree of L.L.D.; and after a short stay he sailed back to India, landing in Madras in October 1835. On the 28th of the same month he was installed in St. George's Cathedral. On the following Sunday he preached his first sermon, from Galatians, vi, 14. Mrs. Corrie died after his visitation tour, on the 21st December 1835—and Bishop Corrie on the 4th of February 1836. He established many Schools in India and was universally beloved. He built a beautiful church at Chunar in 1818, and a small chapel at Buxar. He suggested the organizing of the Calcutta High School, which Bishop Turner established, and his name will be handed down to posterity in the Madras Presidency in connection with the school which bears his name, Bishop Corrie's Madras Grammar School.

CORYAT, THOMAS, the "Odcombian leg-stretcher," as he used to

call himself, was the first European traveller who ever came out to India on a tour of pleasure. His father was rector of Odcombe, in Somersetshire, where young Coryat was born in 1577. He was educated at Westminster school, and afterwards at Gloucester Hall, Oxford. On leaving the university he appears to have obtained a post in the household of Prince Henry, where his eccentricity became marked, and the position he held was talked of as being analogous to that of court-jester, for he had in his composition a mixture of wit, learning and buffoonery. On the death of his father in 1606, he felt himself at liberty to gratify a "very burning desire," which he says had long "itched in him, to survey and contemplate some of the choicest parts of this goodly fabric of the world." So in May 1608, he left Dover, and travelled through France, and as far as Venice, returning by way of Germany, with very little money in his pocket. During the five months he was absent, he travelled 1,977 miles, of which he had walked 900, and the same pair of shoes lasted throughout the journey. He hung these shoes up in Odcombe Church for a memorial, and they remained there till 1702. He published his travels in a bulky quarto volume on his return, under the strange title of "Coryat's Crudities, hastily gobbled up in 5 months' Travels in France, Savoy, Italy, Rhetia, commonly called the Grison's country, Helvetia *alias* Switzerland, some parts of High Germany, and the Netherlands; newly digested in the hungry air of Odcombe in the country of Somerset, and now dispersed to the nourishment of the travelling members of this kingdom." To the volume some sixty sets of verses were attached, written, among others, by Ben Johnson, Chapman, Drayton, Donne, Harrington, Ignio Jones and L. Whitaker. They were all very quizzical, some scarcely so, and proved the most attractive part of the volume. The verses were afterwards reprinted in a separate form under the title of "The Odcombian Banquet," with an advertisement prefixed, intended evidently to render poor Coryat ridiculous. Some have supposed that he published this volume himself, but it was not so, for in his "second course" of his "Crudities," the "Cramb or Colwart twice sodden," he makes an energetic attack on it, and expressly states that he was commanded to print the verses by Prince Henry. So he was quite aware of the purpose. The fact was, poor Coryat had the weakness to desire to associate with the wits of the day, and they made him their butt.

The year following the publication of the "Crudities," 1612, he departed on a more extended journey. He visited Constantinople, where he made a brief stay, went over various parts of Greece, and was much delighted in exploring the vestiges of Troy. He then went to Jerusalem, and visited all the sacred historic localities in Palestine. Thence he went to Allepo, and so through Persia to Agra, the seat of the Mogul's court, "spending" he says, in his "journey betwixt Jerusalem and the Mogul's court, fifteen months and odd days, all of which I traversed afoot . . . . the total distance being 2,700 English miles," and expended only "three pounds sterling, yet fared reasonable well every way." From Agra he sent his friends an account of all he saw on the way, and of

the Mogul Court, which was furnished with a portrait painted representing Coryat riding on an elephant. At this court he met Sir Thomas Roe, to whose chaplain, the Rev. Thomas Terry, we are indebted for a further account of Coryat's career in India. He had great aptitude for acquiring languages, and had learned to use colloquially, Italian, Arabic, Turkish and Persian, which no doubt contributed to his easy and economic progress. He remained some time at the Mogul Court acquiring Hindustani, and Terry gives a quaint account of the exercise of his linguistic powers in silencing a loquacious washerwoman of Sir Thomas Roe's household.

"After this he having got a great mastery in the Industan, or more vulgar language, there was a woman, a landress, belonging to my Lord Embassador's house, who had such a freedom and liberty of speech, that she would sometimes scold, brawl, and rail from the sun-rising to sun set; one day he undertook her in her own language, and by eight of the clock in the morning so silenced her, that she had not one word more to speak."

Having acquired a sufficient knowledge of the language, he hoped to continue and extend his wanderings and to explore "Tartaria in the vast plains thereof, with as much as he could of China, and those other large places and provinces interposed betwixt East India and China," after which he intended not only to search for Prester John in Ethiopia, but to "cast his eyes upon many other places." He set out for Surat, though ill before starting, with a presentiment of his death being near at hand; in fact he feared that he would die on the road. He, however, arrived there safely, and Terry says, "but being very kindly used by some of the English who gave him sack which they had brought from England, he calling for it as soon as he heard of it, and crying, 'sack, sack,' is there any such thing as sack? I pray you give me some sack. A Spanish wine properly called *Vino de Xeque*, according to Minshieus; and drinking of it, though I conceive moderately, for he was a very temperate man, it increased his flux dysentery which he had upon him, and this caused him, within a few days after his very tedious and troublesome travels, for he went most on foot at this place to come to his journies' end: for here he overtook Death in the month of December 1617, and was buried as aforesaid under a little monument, like one of those as are usually made in our Churchyards."

Coryat made full notes on this journey, but they were all lost. The "Crudities" has become a very scarce book, and fetches a high price at book-sales, though of little or no value for its descriptions of buildings and cities—the bulk of the book; it, however, contains many curious illustrations of the state of society at that time, and here and there odd scraps of information are to be found on unlooked for subjects.

Fryer, in his account of India, says "not far from whence (Surat) on a small hill on the left hand of the road, lies *Tom Coriat*, our *English Fakier* (as they name him), together with an *Armenian* Christian, known by their graves lying east and west; he was so confident of his perfection in the *Indostan* tongue that he ventured

to play the orator in it before the *Great Mogul*. In his return from him he was killed with kindness by the *English* merchants, which laid his rambling brains at rest."

Coryat's name incidentally occurs in Boswell's Johnson.

COTTON, GEORGE EDWARD LYNCH, D.D., Bishop of Calcutta, was the son of Captain Cotton of the 7th Fusiliers, who was killed at the head of his brigade, in the battle of Nivelle in November 1813. Cotton was born only a fortnight before—in October 1813 at Chelsea. He was thus in early childhood thrown much upon himself. At twelve he was sent to Westminster School, where he became a Foundationer, three years after. The horrid system of fagging was still in force there, and Cotton's gentle and retiring manner made him a peculiarly tempting subject for butt and ill-usage. He had, however, a vein of quaint humour, which often saved him, and he also succeeded in relieving others from cruelties by the outflow of his good natured banter, a quality he took care to cultivate.

One of his school companions, recalling these early days, says: 'His quaint and grotesque humour was more demonstrative at that time than in after-years; and it soon formed on him, I think, as a sort of shell, by which he protected himself from intrusion, and vindicated some independency for himself, amongst companions who were stronger and more resolute than himself, but whom he did not care to follow, and wished to keep at a certain distance.'

He was, however, very kind to the wretched juniors—was in fact their 'good angel.' In 1832, Cotton went up to Trinity College, Cambridge, where his course of study was quiet and successful, and during his residence there was a teacher in the 'Jesus Lane Sunday School.'

On leaving the university he became one of Dr. Arnold's Assistants at Rugby, where he got much insight into the character of the boys during fifteen years' residence. From thence he went to Marlborough College as headmaster, and completely and successfully re-organized that institution. Here he spent six years, remaining till 1858, when he was raised to the bishopric of Calcutta, where he arrived on the 13th November.

"In 1866, when fresh out of a fever, at Kooshteah, he had gone to a consecration service, and was returning to the vessel in the river just as night was setting in. Owing to currents, churs (sandbanks), and the precipitous nature of the banks, it was impossible to bring any vessel up close. The Rhotas was lying in the full stream; an intervening flat was at anchor between it and the shore, and this flat the bishop prepared to reach... Somewhere on the perilous causeway of planks bridging the waters his foot slipped, he fell and was never more seen. The increasing darkness, an unsteady platform, his near sight, the weariness of a frame enfeebled for a time by fever, had all doubtless a share, humanly speaking, in the great calamity."

A memoir and his correspondence appeared in 1871, edited by Mrs. Cotton.

Ere the Ganges with its treacherous current swept the good Bishop Cotton from human view and aid, he had established, besides other useful works, various

Schools in Bengal for educating the middle classes. To extend this boon to Southern India, the Schools in Bangalore which bear his name, were founded in the year which preceded his death, by those interested in education, in accordance with Bishop Cotton's scheme, and with the approval of the Supreme Government. The design of the Boy's School and College is to impart a sound English and general education, on Church of England principles, to the children of European and Eurasian parents. The education is specially adapted to the circumstances and wants of each pupil.

CUBBON, Sir MARK. "Sir Mark Cubbon came to this country only one year after the defeat and death of Tippoo and the capture of Seringapatam, and when the first Napoleon had only just been appointed First Consul. During the sixty-years which have since passed away, Sir Mark Cubbon has filled many high appointments, but to the present generation he is chiefly known as having for nearly thirty years ruled over Mysore with a power almost approaching to a despotism. How the country has flourished under his administration is known throughout India. During the previous period it had been gradually sinking into debt and anarchy; whereas it now exhibits a prosperity which can scarcely be seen elsewhere, whilst its finances show a yearly surplus which would gladden the heart of any Chancellor in the world. Strange to say that during the whole sixty years which had elapsed since Sir Mark Cubbon first landed at Madras, he had never once visited Europe; and therefore it is not surprising that even in his old age he should have turned a wistful eye towards England. Unfortunately the wish was not destined to be gratified. The change was not the one best adapted for lengthening his days; and he expired at Suez in his seventy-seventh year, 23rd April 1861. Upon his many public and private virtues it is needless to dilate. His liberality bordered on profusion without being unjust; and many will regret that his bones did not find their last resting place in this country rather than amongst strangers in a foreign land. From private sources, however, we learn that Dr. Campbell, who accompanied the deceased soldier and statesman, had resolved on carrying his remains to England, where we trust that they will find a tomb fitted for one who will ever be remembered in the annals of Mysore."

"Sir Mark Cubbon belonged to an Isle of Man family, and was never married. He appears however to have regarded all young officers who were stationed at Bangalore as members of his own family; and there were few who had not received from him at one time or other the present of a horse or a gun. One anecdote may be related as an instance of the large hearted generosity of the noble race of Indian statesmen which have passed away. A young officer had got into some sort of scrape about a matter of four hundred rupees. Sir Mark Cubbon quietly pressed the money upon him, and said,—'There, I shall not ask you to return the money to me; but when you are an old man, be sure you help a young fellow in the same way.' An equestrain statue has been erected to his memory at

Bangalore, in the Mysore district. It was originally placed on the parade ground and was subsequently removed to opposite the New Public Buildings. When the statue was first unveiled in public, the forehead was seen daubed with the three Brahminical marks—the handy work of some young Ensigns. It was a most ridiculous sight, and formed the subject of that amusing piece, named "The Painting of the Statue" in the 2nd Series of "The lays of Ind" by Alif Cheem.

CUNNINGHAME, Captain JOSEPH DAVEY, of the Bengal Engineers, a distinguished antiquary, statist, and geographer, was the son of Allan Cunninghame, an eminent poet, novelist and miscellaneous writer. He accompanied Sir Claudius Wade, in forcing the Khyber Pass in 1839, was subsequently sent on a mission to Chinese Tartary, and rewarded by the Political Residency of Bhopal, on a salary of Rupees 1,500 (£150) a month. He contributed articles to various journals, the chief of which are as follows: "Description of Kunawar in the Bengal As. Trans., vol. xiii, part i, 1844"—"On the ruins of Purtharee, Ibid., 1848, vol. xvii, part i, 305"—"On the lingam of Bhojpur, Ibid., 154"—"Notes on the antiquities within the districts of the Bhopal Agency, &c., Ibid., 1847, 739"—"History of the Sikhs, London, 1829; Calcutta Review, No. xxii"—"On the ruins of the Buddhist city of Sumkassa, London As. Trans., vol. vii, 241; As. Trans., vol. vii."

Cunninghame's history of the Sikhs appeared in London in 1849, and is a book of standard authority. "Unfortunately, in the last chapter of this work when treating upon our Sutlej campaign" writes the *Friend of India* of the time, "he availed himself of the public documents, which had been officially entrusted to him, and lifted up the veil of secrecy, which had previously covered these transactions, and gave us a glimpse of the truth. His disclosures are said to have given umbrage to those whose reputation is associated with this campaign, and the Court of Directors were prevailed upon to direct him to be removed from his political office, and remanded to his corps; that is to reduce his allowances by the sum of Rupees 1,000 a month. So signal an example of the displeasure of the Directors has given a permanent importance and a high official authenticity to the statements in this work regarding the campaign of the Sutlej, which might otherwise have escaped notice. They now belong to the accredited facts of this interesting period, and will be incorporated with every future history of India. It was an act of singular indiscretion in those who considered themselves injured by Captain Cunninghame's observations, to give them a character of such value by publicly announcing to the world that they had been drawn from official sources, and were therefore entitled to the highest credit." Sir Henry Lawrence, however, in a letter to Mr. J. W. Kaye, says, "Let me in opposition to Cunninghame, Smyth, and the whole Indian Press, distinctly state that Ferozeshuhur, Sobraon, and the road to Lahore, were not bought; that at least there was no treachery that I ever heard of; that though I was with

the army as Political Agent twenty days before the battle of Sobraon, I had no communication whatever with Tej Singh until we reached Lahore; and that Lal Singh had an Agent with me, he (Lal Singh) sent me no message, and did nothing that could distinguish him from any other leader of the enemy." Lord Hardinge also in a personal interview with Mr. Kaye emphatically and indignantly denied the assertion.

D

DALHOUSIE, JAMES ANDREW BROUN RAMSAY, tenth Earl and first Marquis of, was born on the 22nd April 1812, elected M. P., for East Lothian in 1837, and on the death of his father in the following year, took his place in the House of Lords. In 1843, he was appointed Vice-President of the Board of Trade, and President in February 1845. He was next appointed Governor-General of India, arriving at Calcutta and taking his oaths and seat in Council on the 19th of January 1848, when only in his thirty-sixth year. He had scarcely been four months in his high post when the war-note again sounded across the Sutlej. Moolraj succeeded to the governorship of Mooltan, on the assassination of his father, Sawan Mull in 1844. He was compelled to pay a large sum as *nuzeer*, or succession fine, to the minister at Lahore, amounting to 18 lacs (£180,000) and soon after offered to resign his government. His resignation was accepted by the British Resident, Sir Frederick Currie; Khan Sing was appointed in his stead, and Mr. Vans Agnew, a Bengal Civilian, and Lieutenant Anderson of the Bombay army were deputed to accompany the new Governor to Mooltan, as envoys of the British Government. They arrived before the fortress on the 18th of April 1848. On the 19th they had a conference with Moolraj, and on the 20th the officers entered the fort, to take possession. Moolraj requested them to dismiss a portion of their guard, which they did without making a similar request of him. As they were leaving the fort, Moolraj's followers fell upon them, wounding them severely with spear thrusts and sword cuts. The wounded officers were then conveyed by their attendants to their own camp. The insurgents next opened a deadly fire on the camp, and their Sikh escorts, consisting of Goorkha soldiers, left them in a body and went over to the enemy. The officers were then hacked to pieces, and their bodies frightfully desecrated. In the Edagah, or House of Prayer, a marble slab is inserted in the west wall, bearing the following inscription:

"Within this Dome,
on the 19th of April 1848,
were cruelly murdered,
PATRICK VANS AGNEW, Esq.,
Bengal Civil Service,
and
LIEUTENANT WILLIAM ANDERSON,
1st Bombay Fusiliers,
Assistant to the Resident at Lahore."

When the news reached Calcutta, Lord Gough, the Commander-in-Chief, instead of acting promptly postponed Military operations till the cold season, and Dalhousie agreed with him. But in the meanwhile Lieutenant, afterwards Sir Herbert Edwardes, an officer employed in the Revenue Settlement of Bunnoo, across the Indus, with great energy collected a force and took the initiative in crushing the revolt. In co-operation with Colonel Cortlandt and the Nabob of Bhawulpore, who was a faithful ally of the English, Edwardes engaged Moolraj, and defeated him on the 18th of June (1848) at Kineyree on the Cheenab, after a hard fought battle of nine hours. The victory won, Edwardes strengthened his forces and Moolraj alarmed at his increasing power, moved his whole force against his opponents and gave them battle at Sudoosain on the 1st July where he was again defeated and fled to Mooltan. Edwardes' prompt and decisive action checked the spread of the rebellion and paved the way for others to crush entirely the power of Moolraj. The British Resident at Lahore, determined to back up the successes of Edwardes, on his own responsibility, sent General Whish to assume the command with re-enforcements in August. Shere Singh also, one of the most influential of the Punjaub chiefs went forth to co-operate with the English forces, but before Mooltan, he went over to Moolraj with his force and the spirit of revolt began to show itself more openly. Chutter Singh, the father of Shere Singh, governing the Hazara district, joined the standard of insurrection. The whole Punjaub was in a blaze; the paltry outbreak at Mooltan now took the shape of a tremendous war. Dost Mahommed also formed an alliance with the enemy. At length in October, Dalhousie moved to the scene of operations. At a farewell entertainment given him at Barrackpore, he said, "unwarned by precedent, uninfluenced by example, the Sikh nation has called for war, and on my word, sirs, they shall have it with a vengeance." A large army was concentrated at Ferozepore under Lord Gough, and was immediately sent forward to oppose Shere Singh, who had taken up a position at Ramnuggur on the Cheenab. The campaign was opened on the morning of the 22nd November and this attack proved unsuccessful. The English had to retire under a most frightful shower of shot and shell from the Sikhs. One gun and two waggons were left behind. A large body of the enemy rushed to gain the abandoned gun, when Colonel William Havelock,* one of the most gallant officers of the Queen's service, and who had distinguished himself in the Peninsula and at Waterloo, injudiciously charged, at the head of the 14th Dragoons. The enemy were soon cleared from the bank, but the charge was carried too far into the sandy bed of the river which was swept by eight guns from the opposite bank. The horses sinking deeper and deeper, became exhausted, and they had to retire with severe loss. Colonel William Havelock and Colonel Cureton were killed in the action. The next action took place at Sadoolapore on the 3rd December, when the Sikhs retired. The British forces on this occasion

* Elder brother of Sir Henry.

800750 A

were commanded by Sir Joseph Thackwell. From this date to the middle of January 1849, the British forces were in a state of inactivity. Lord Dalhousie interfered with the action of the Commander-in-Chief up to the 22nd December, but after that date the responsibility of the delay rests upon the military authorities. On the 11th January an advance was made, and on the 13th the sanguinary and indecisive battle of Chillianwalla was fought. Lord Gough had no intention of attacking that day, as his troops were fatigued by marching, and the position of the enemy had not been reconnoitred. He wished to defer the engagement till the morrow, but a small party of Sikhs advanced and fired a few shots. It was three o'clock in the afternoon and only two hours of daylight remained, when the impetuous Gough immediately ordered the attack. Some of the divisions were successful, others suffered tremendous loss, and the defeat of the Lancers, the Dragoons and native cavalry with the exception of the cavalry under the command of Sir Joseph Thackwell, was most humiliating. Chillianwalla was a drawn battle, closed by darkness, and from which the Sikhs retired that night. The loss of the English was four guns, the colours of three regiments, 2,357 men and 89 officers killed and wounded—all within three short hours. The Sikhs fought like demons—but suffered enormous loss in killed and wounded, and lost twelve guns. A profound gloom was cast over both England and India after this indecisive action, but it was not long before it was dispelled. General Whish reinforced from Bombay, after a severe cannonading of about a fortnight, captured Mooltan, and Moolraj surrendered, on the 22nd January. Moolraj was sentenced to death for the murder of the British officers, but the punishment was afterwards commuted to imprisonment for life. General Whish with his forces then joined the Commander-in-Chief, who had been superseded in the command by Sir Charles Napier, on account of his ill-success at Chillianwalla, but ere his successor arrived the great battle of Guzerat had been fought. (22nd February 1849.) It was justly described as "the battle of the guns," for it was gained almost entirely by our artillery. The Sikh army became a complete wreck, with the loss of its camp, its standards and fifty-three pieces of cannon, and the relic of it, now reduced to 16,000 were hotly pursued across the Indus. The Sikh chiefs surrendered on the 12th March and "the Khalsa soldiers advanced one by one, and after clasping their arms for the last time, cast them on the growing pile, with a heavy sigh." On the 29th March the Punjab was annexed to British territory. (*Vide* GOUGH). The Court of Directors fully approved of Lord Dalhousie's measures. Runjeet Singh's empire was no more, and the great Kohinoor diamond was taken to grace the Crown of England. In the same year Lord Dalhousie annexed Sattara, in the Bombay Presidency, as the Raja had no heirs to succeed—allowing at the same time a liberal pension to the Sattara family.

Ere Lord Dalhousie had settled the necessary arrangements for the Government of the Punjaub, a second war with Burmah began to

loom in the future. The Governor of Rangoon had unjustly oppressed two English commanders, and had shown himself by numerous other acts hostile to the interests of the English. Lord Dalhousie sent Commodore Lambert to seek redress. The Governor of Rangoon treated him with marked contempt, when he addressed, with the authority he had, a letter to the Court of Ava. The offending Governor was recalled and another placed in his stead, who, however, behaved in a more insolent manner than his predecessor. Commodore Lambert accordingly declared Rangoon and the adjacent Burmese ports in a state of blockade, and seized a ship belonging to the Burmese monarch, lying in the Rangoon river. When the blockade commenced, the Burmese opened fire upon the Commodore, but were silenced speedily. Lord Dalhousie was at this time in the North-west provinces and seeing the Government drifting into a war, hastened down to Calcutta by a most uncomfortable means of conveyance, attended by only one servant, to avert hostilities if possible. It was not until the third application for redress was refused by the Burmese authorities, that Lord Dalhousie declared war. The way in which he organized the campaign especially as the Commander-in-Chief was in Sind, showed great military genius, for the task was a most difficult one, and it was solely through his exertions that the troops, to a great extent, were spared the dreadful privations which befel those engaged in the first Burmese war. (*Vide* AMHERST). As the fleet entered the Rangoon river, a flag of truce was sent up by the "*Prosperine*" steamer, to receive the Burman Monarch's reply to the last letter of the Governor-General, but all hopes of an amicable settlement were crushed by the third stockade opening fire upon her.

Martaban was immediately captured, and Rangoon, after a severe struggle, was carried by assault on the 14th of April 1852. The state of the town immediately after its capture is scarcely paralleled in history—the inhabitants who had deserted on the arrival of the fleet, now rushed in occupying their houses and shops,—provisions poured in—the river became crowded with boats and shipping—trade revived—the people were overjoyed at being relieved from the vengeance of their oppressors. Bassein was captured on the 17th May—and Pegu in June. Lord Dalhousie himself went to Rangoon in September to aid General Godwin in counsel. Prome was captured on the 9th October, and on the 20th December Lord Dalhousie issued a proclamation annexing the province of Pegu to the British Territories. Thus ended the second Burmese War. The country has since been under British administration, in a most prosperous state, yielding yearly a large surplus revenue, filled with a loyal people grateful for the blessings of British rule.

On the 11th December 1853, the Rajah of Nagpore died, leaving no issue and without having adopted a son. So Lord Dalhousie annexed the territory of Berar, and the Ranees and dependents of the ruling house were pensioned off.

In the same year, the Nabob of the Carnatic, Mahomed Ghouse, died childless, and his uncle, Azim Jah, claimed the right to succeed him. Lord Harris, the Governor

of Madras recorded a Minute on the subject, objecting to the perpetuation of the nabobship, for very good reasons. He suggested that Azim Jah's debts, amounting to fifty lacs, (£500,000) should be settled by Government, that a liberal allowance should be made to him, that he should be allowed the privilege of keeping a small guard of horse, but that he should be stripped of all the royal privileges hitherto conceded to the family of Arcot. Lord Dalhousie was at this time at Madras on his way to Rangoon, and gave his entire concurrence to the opinion of the Governor and Council. The Court of Directors approved of this measure, and the Nabobship of the Carnatic became extinct. From this time to 1867, Azim Jah incessantly demanded justice at the hands of Parliament, before whom his case was laid six times within eight years. He became so importunate that in January 1867, Sir Stafford Northcote directed Lord Napier, Governor of Madras, to propose an arrangement with His Highness, on the understanding that he should abandon his claim as heir and successor of the late Nabob. His Lordship persuaded him to receive in lieu of his claim to the musnud, the hereditary title of Prince of Arcot, a stipend of Rupees 25,000 per mensem (of which half will at his death be settled in perpetuity on his lineal male descendants in shares, according to their age and position), and a bonus of Rupees 1,500,000, to enable him to clear himself from his pecuniary embarrassments. On the 12th April 1871, His Highness received in Durbar, from the hands of Lord Napier, at Madras, Her Majesty's Letters patent, conferring upon him and his heirs the title of Prince of Arcot.

In November 1854, the Rajah of Jhansi, in Bundlecund died, leaving an adopted son, but Lord Dalhousie objected to any succession by adoption and annexed the territory. The Ranee consequently acquired an intense hatred of the English, and played a most prominent part in the sepoy mutiny of 1857. The same year (1854) saw a fresh treaty concluded with the Nizam, in whose country the contingent force of the British troops was irregularly paid, in violation of the treaty of 1801.

About this time also Dhundu Punt (Nana Sahib) the adopted son of Bajee Row, who had died in 1853, claimed the princely pension of his foster father, amounting to eight lacs of Rupees (£80,000) a year. This was not admitted, as the pension held by the ex-Peishwa was only granted for life, and not to descend to heirs. For this disappointment the Nana revenged himself by committing fearful atrocities during the sepoy mutiny of 1857. (*Vide* NANA SAHIB, MALCOLM.)

In 1855, the Sunthals, a half-savage tribe in the Rajmahal Hills of Bengal, numbering many thousands, broke into open rebellion, committing dreadful depredations and massacres. They were subdued after seven months of military operations, and the ringleaders were executed in February 1856.

Early in 1856, the Rajah of Mysore, Krishna Raj Wadeyar, petitioned Lord Dalhousie to allow the government of the country to be restored to him. Lord Dalhousie in refusing the request followed the example of his four predecessors. (*Vide* KRISHNA RAJ.)

The last important measure of

Lord Dalhousie was the annexation of Oudh. This territory had been for years the scene of maladministration, oppression and anarchy, unparalleled in any other Native State in India. The Nabob Vizier, or King, had been repeatedly warned by several Governors-General, through the British Resident at his Court that unless a decided change took place, it would be incumbent upon the British Government to deprive him of his sovereignty—but to no effect. Lord Dalhousie at length deputed a commission to enquire into and report upon the state of the country. The report was a black record of crimes, misery, tyranny, licentiousness and corruption. So in 1856, Lord Dalhousie decided with the concurrence of the Court of Directors to transfer the ownership of Oudh to the East India Company. The Nabob was invited to conclude a friendly treaty, and place himself as the Mysore Rajah had done, a dependent upon the British bounty. This was rejected. Troops were moved up to the frontier, and a proclamation was issued declaring Oudh a part of the British Empire in India. The Nabob still refusing to sign the treaty, indulged in an undignified burst of tears and placed his turban in the lap of the Resident. An allowance of 15 lacs of Rupees (£150,000) a year was allowed him, and Oudh has since been under British administration. (*Vide* SLEEMAN.)

The administration of Lord Dalhousie extending over a period of eight years was marked by the great progress and welfare of India. His keen eye peered into every branch of the service to its minutest details. Public works, railways, canals, telegraph lines were rapidly pushed on. Education was encouraged. The revenue of India was considerably advanced. Cheap postage was introduced, and Lord Dalhousie prided himself that "the Scotch recruit at Peshawar might write to his mother at John-O'Groat's house for sixpence." He left Calcutta on the 6th of March 1856, for England, amidst the regret of the whole people of India. His constitution was thoroughly broken down by anxieties and incessant toil in the service of his country, and after a lingering illness of four years, he died on the 19th of December 1860. Lord Dalhousie had scarcely quitted India a twelvemonth, when she had to pass through the dreadful crisis of 1857. When news of the sepoy revolt reached England, the whole nation was aroused and was indignant at the atrocities of the sepoys and the chance of losing India. Ignorance and prejudice traced the causes of the mutiny to Lord Dalhousie's "annexation policy." This was the echo throughout the land. All his services were forgotten and he was made a national victim. The imputation was unjust, which investigation and the lapse of time have proved. British troops were withdrawn from India for the Crimean and Persian wars, much against the advice of Lord Dalhousie, and there were only left twenty-one battalions of infantry at all the Presidencies and only two regiments between Calcutta and Agra, a distance of 800 miles, containing a population of fifty millions, when the mutiny broke out. In a Minute on the subject, he stated that "the withdrawal of European troops from India to Europe would weaken the essential ele-

ment of our strength; if European troops were further withdrawn for service in the Persian Gulf, he could no longer feel, or express the same confidence as before, that the security and stability of our position would remain unassailed." His annexation policy was forced upon him. He had no other course to adopt without disregarding the interests of his country and the safety of India. In the case of the Punjaub and Burmah, war had twice occurred, and constant danger, expense and annoyance might have been expected, if Lord Dalhousie had adopted any other policy than that of annexation. In the case of Sattara, Jhansi and Nagpore, failure of legitimate heirs justified his proceedings, and the annexation of Oudh as explained before was adopted for the benefit of its people. Had his "annexation policy" sown the seeds of the Mutiny, it would have been a federal war, waged by annexed native states to expel the English from India, but Sattara, Sindiah and Nagpore were tranquil. The people of Burmah were so content with British rule, that European troops stationed there, were withdrawn with perfect safety and confidence to assist in quelling the rebellion—and soldiers of the once famous Khalsa army whose power we had crushed at Guzerat —children of the soil of "annexed" Punjaub, fought side by side with British soldiers to restore our authority. No greater authority can we have for the real cause of the Mutiny, than Lord John Lawrence who said, "The mutiny had its origin in the army itself; it is not attributable to any external or antecedent conspiracy whatever, although it was taken advantage of by disaffected persons to compass their own ends; the approximate cause was the cartridge affair, and nothing else."

DALRYMPLE, ALEXANDER, the hydrographer, was the seventh son of a family of sixteen, all of whom he survived. He was born on the 24th July 1737, at New Hailes, near Edinburgh, the seat of his father, Sir James Dalrymple, Bart. Owing partly to the troubles of the times, and partly to the early death of his father, his education was very limited, and in 1753, Dalrymple went to Madras as a writer in the East India Company's Service. Here, his deficient education was a bar to his advancement, and he was first placed under the store-keeper, where, not only was there nothing to be learned, but the post kept him entirely in the background and secluded from the notice of his superiors. One of his letters of recommendation, however, secured for him the liberal patronage of Lord Pigot, who succeeded to the Government of Madras in 1775. Lord Pigot took young Dalrymple in hand and taught him to write; Robert Orme, the historian, taught him accounts, and gave him access to his library. He was next placed in the Secretary's Office, and while qualifying himself for the post of Secretary, he discovered that the commerce of the Eastern Archipelago was an object of great consideration with the Company, and this became his fixed study; he proposed to Lord Pigot the undertaking of a voyage to extend that commerce. Permission was granted, and in the course of the voyage, he concluded a commercial treaty with the Sultan of Sooloo, but no beneficial effects

resulted from the enterprise. However, this pursuit first turned his attention to nautical studies. In 1763, he returned to England, and when it was determined to send an expedition to the South Sea, to observe the Transit of Venus, Dalrymple would have been employed to conduct it, had he not insisted on having the chief command of the vessel engaged. As none but a naval officer, according to the rules of the Admiralty, could be appointed to such a command, the affair terminated in the appointment of Cook.

In 1769, Dalrymple was presented by the Court of Directors with £5,000 as an equivalent for the emoluments he had relinquished as Secretary at Madras.

On the appointment of Lord Pigot to the Government of Madras, Dalrymple was appointed a member of Council, in 1775, and nominated one of the Committee of Circuit, and consequently repaired thither, where he remained till 1777, when he was ordered home, with Messrs. Stone and Latham, to have their conduct inquired into. Nothing appeared against it, and in April 1779, Dalrymple was appointed Hydrographer to the East India Company, and in 1795, when the Admiralty established the like office, it was given to Dalrymple. This appointment he held till May 1808, when the Admiralty having called for his resignation on the ground of superannuation, he refused to resign and was dismissed. He died on the 19th of June following, the immediate cause of his death being, in the opinion of his physicians, vexation at his dismissal. His works amount to 59 in number. Many were never printed, and others only in a limited number for private circulation, being of a personal and transitory character. His most important publications are—" Discoveries in the South Pacific Ocean"—" A collection of South Sea Voyages, 2 vols"—" A relation of Expeditions from Fort ' Marlborough' to the Islands of the West Coast of Sumatra"—" A collection of Voyages in the South Atlantic Ocean"—" A Memoir of a map of the land round the North Pole"—" Journal of the Expedition to the North of California, 2 vols"—various charts and many Historical and Political Papers on the affairs of the East India Company. A paper of his relative to the imprisonment of Lord Pigot at Madras, was printed by the East India Company, 1777, but not for sale.

DAMAJEE GAIKWAR, *vide* GAIKWAR FAMILY.

DAUD KHAN, *vide* CARNATIC NABOBS.

DAY, FRANCIS, the founder of Madras, was a servant of the East India Company, sent out to make a trading settlement in Southern India. Masulipatam and Armaghaum, were the first places—oppressions from the native governor at Masulipatam compelled a removal to the latter place which being found unsuitable for trade, Day was appointed by the Court of Directors at home to find a spot more favourable. Day proceeded to the Portuguese settlement of St. Thomé, where he met with unexpected success. Though the surf was heavy and dangerous, he found the place well situated for obtaining coast goods. He received every encouragement from both the

Natives and the Portuguese and through the influence of the Naick of the district, obtained a grant of land from the Rajah of Chandragherry, with permission to build a fort. The extent of land granted was five miles along the coast and one mile inland. Thus was formed the first settlement in Madras, 1639. Day also founded a Factory at Pipley in 1635, and at Balasore in Orissa, 1642.

DEALTRY, THOMAS, D.D., third Bishop of Madras, was born near Pontefract in Yorkshire, in the year 1795. He was educated at St. Catherine's Hall, Cambridge, and afterwards he held the Curacy of St. Peter's Church in that town. His earnestness and ability as a preacher soon attracted the notice of the Rev. C. Simeon, who induced him to accept a Chaplaincy in the Hon'ble East India Company's service. He came to India early in the year 1829, and was at once appointed to the charge of the old, or Mission Church in Calcutta. He held this appointment during the whole of his service as Chaplain, rarely being absent even for a day.

The influence which he gained as a pastor has never been surpassed, even if equalled, in this country. Many of the most influential inhabitants of Calcutta were members of his congregation. The average number of his communicants was from three to four hundred.

His zeal and success did not escape the observation of Bishop Wilson, who conferred on him the Archdeaconry of Calcutta in 1835, rendered vacant by the promotion of Archdeacon Corrie to the See of Madras. As Archdeacon. he won the lasting friendship of Bishop Wilson, with whom he became closely associated, as well as the regard and esteem of the clergy of the Diocese. He did much for the promotion of the cause of Missions for many years, filling the office of Honorary Secretary to the Church Missionary Society. In the year 1848, he resigned the ministerial charge he had so long held, and returned to England amid the regrets of the congregation of the Old Church. On his arrival in England he was appointed incumbent of St. John's, Bedford Row, which had become vacant by the secession of the Hon'ble and Rev. Baptist W. Noel. He only held this charge for about a year, for in 1849, he was offered the Bishopric of Madras, and immediately returned to India. In his higher office he set an example to the clergy of unsparing labour in the cause nearest his heart. His liberal and genial disposition won for him widespread esteem and affection. In the year 1856, at the urgent request of his now aged and infirm friend Bishop Wilson, he undertook the visitation of the vast Diocese of Calcutta. During the latter half of that year and the former portion of 1857, he was journeying from station to station in Bengal and the Upper Provinces. Scarcely had he completed his tour and returned to his own Presidency, when the mutiny broke out, desolating so many places which he had lately visited, and turning scenes of peace to scenes of bloodshed and horror. Several of the Churches he had consecrated were destroyed, and many an old friend with whom he had recently renewed his intimacy, perished. These

sad events came home to his heart with peculiar force, and though he was never laid aside from duty, yet the effects of his grief were evident to those who knew him best.

In the year 1861, while on visitation in the North-Eastern part of his Diocese, he injured his foot, and soon after his return to his house in Madras, the injury assumed a fatal character. He peacefully breathed his last on the 5th of March 1861.

DE BOIGNE, Count, was born at Chamberi, in Savoy, on the 8th of March 1751, and entered the French army when only seventeen years of age. After five years in the French service, during a year and a half of which De Boigne served at the Mauritius, with the Regiment of Lord Clare, he quitted it, and proceeded to Turin, where he obtained letters of introduction to the Russian Admiral, Orloff, who commanded the sea and land forces of Russia in the Grecian Archipelago. At Paros he was appointed a Captain in a Greek regiment in the service of the Empress Catherine, forming part of a division of the Russian army destined for the siege of Tenedos. He was taken prisoner in a sortie and sent to Scio where he was kept seven months, till peace was concluded.

He then left the Russian service and embarked for Smyrna, where he met with some Englishmen from India, whose account of the country inspired him with the resolution of trying his fortune there. He went to Constantinople and thence to Alleppo, where he joined a caravan for Bussorah, but was obliged to return on account of the unsettled state of the country on the line of march—not discouraged, he proceeded to Alexandria and on his voyage from thence to Rosetta, was wrecked and thrown a friendless stranger, on the mercy of some Arabs, who afforded him all the aid he required and enabled him to reach Cairo. Through the assistance of Mr. Baldwin, the British Consul at Cairo, he pushed on to Suez, embarked there and reached Madras in the early part of 1778. Here he obtained a commission in the E. I. Company's service, as Ensign, 6th Madras Native Infantry. This Regiment formed part of the detachment of Colonel Baillie which was almost annihilated on the fatal field of Perumbaucum, September 1780, De Boigne escaped, if not death, a lingering confinement in the dungeons of Seringapatam, by having been detached with two Companies to escort a convoy of grain to the army.

Fancying himself neglected by the Company, he determined upon returning to Europe overland, by crossing India and Persia to the Caspian Sea. He went to Calcutta in 1783 with letters of recommendation from Lord Macartney, Governor of Madras, to Warren Hastings, who to facilitate the adventurer's bold scheme, gave him letters to the English authorities in Northern India and to several native princes in alliance with the Company, and to the Great Mogul. He next proceeded to Lucknow, where Asophul-Dowlah gave him letters of credit on Cabul and Candahar to the amount of 12,000 Rs. (£1,200). He arrived at Delhi, August 1783. On his journeyings he heard of the distracted state of Central India,

and the idea suddenly occurred to him of abandoning his intention of returning to Europe and offering his sevices to one of the native princes. After several disappointments through the treachery and imprudence of several of them, his services were at length secured by Sindia, at Rs. 1,000 (£100) a month, and from that time till 1796, he was a firm and able General of this prince. He raised and disciplined large bodies of troops for him, and though offered heavy bribes to desert his cause, refused. In June 1788, De Boigne, by the capture of Delhi, re-instated Sindia, as the paramount ruler of India. Strange to say, however, after De Boigne's first three years' service with Sindia, he left him, in consequence of the latter's prejudice in favour of cavalry and natural prejudices amongst his officers against Europeans. De Boigne then went to Lucknow where he met General Claude Martin, who persuaded him to turn his attention to commercial pursuits. He followed the advice and with the sum he had already saved, speculated in indigo and other products with great success. Though commerce soon began to extinguish De Boigne's military zeal, this event was a happy turn for him. Sindia, surrounded with enemies, Moguls, Afghans, Rajpoots and other Mahrattah powers, soon discovered that he could not do without the services of one who had pulled him through such a sea of difficulties previously, and he pressed De Boigne to re-enter his service, granted all his terms, and left to him the entire organization and management of the troops. His pay was fixed at Rs. 4,000 (£400) a month and he met Sindia at Muttra, who received him most cordially. Difficulties soon thickened round Sindia. The field of Patun, 21st June 1790, sealed the victory for Sindia, and it was accomplished solely by De Boigne's brigade.* Next came the dreadful field of Mairta, 10th September of the same year, of which, the "*Calcutta Chronicle*" wrote at the time "De Boigne's battalions have certainly all the merit of this victory; De Boigne has shown such ability and courage, that the corps seem to act as if they thought themselves invulnerable."

Sindia seeing all his ambitious views and projects of aggrandizement more than realized, lavished honours and rewards upon De Boigne. He was invested with pompous titles, and a large share of the contributions levied upon the poor Rajpoots was assigned to him. His renown spread throughout India, and he even became an object of considerable notice in Europe. Sindia increased his pay to Rs. 6,000 (£600) a month, gave him the personal control of a tract of country between Muttra and Delhi, and East of the Jumna, consisting of 52 Pergunnahs, producing an annual revenue of twenty-two lacs of rupees (£220,000), and in addition to his salary, De Boigne enjoyed the profits arising from bazaars and other allowed sources, which doubled that amount. Clothed with this almost unlimited power, he made Coel, in the Dooab, his head-quarters, and at Sindia's request raised two additional brigades of infantry, and also organized the Grand Army, which, with Shah Alum's sanction,

* *Vide* Tod's Annals of Rajast'han, 1st Ed., Vol. I, p. 761; 2nd Ed., Vol. I, p. 650.

was dignified with the title of "Imperial."

In 1792, events in the Deccan drew Sindia away from his Northern acquisitions, and Holkar took advantage of this opportunity to raise hostilities by marching towards Rajpootana, but De Boigne, by forced marches checked him at Lukhari, of which action, Capt. Grant Duff in his History of the Mahrattahs, says, "the attack was planned by De Boigne, and the conflict was the most obstinate ever witnessed by that officer." In the same year he also suppressed the unloyalty of the Rajah of Jeypore. In 1793, the army De Boigne had raised, consisted of three entire brigades of regular infantry, to each of which were attached, 1,000 Rohilas—the total amount was 30,000 men, and he also established manufactories of arms and founderies for cannon. An English writer in the Bengal Journal of September 10th, 1790, says, "it is not the least merit of General De Boigne, as a Military man, to have tempered, by admirable perseverance, the ferocious and almost savage character of the Mahrattahs; he subjects to the discipline and civilization of European armies, troops hitherto deemed barbarians; and licentiousness and rapine, formerly so common amongst them, have now become infamous in the estimation of the meanest soldier."

On the death of Madhajee Sindia in February 1794, Dowlut Rao Sindia, his great-nephew, succeeded him, whose first object was to secure the continuance of De Boigne's services, and though the General received most tempting offers by other princes, he did not hesitate to reject them. He left him in full control of his northern possessions and turned his attention to the affairs of the Deccan. Meanwhile, the toils, fatigues and the burning climate of India began to tell upon De Boigne's health, and he solicited leave to retire. It was not for two years, when it was rendered absolutely necessary that he should leave the country, that Sindia granted the leave, and that after obtaining a pledge that the General should return as soon as his health became re-established. He left Sindia, in February 1796, for Calcutta, with his private regiment of Persian Cavalry (600) which Lord Cornwallis bought for the Company for 3 lacs of Rupees (£30,000.)

He remitted his vast fortune to England and arrived there in January 1797. The disturbed condition of the Continent at that time offered him poor prospects of repose, and finding his health re-established, he contemplated re-visiting India in the following year, but the ascendency of Buonaparte deterred him from doing so, notwithstanding the pressing invitations of Sindia. He settled in his native place, built a magnificent chateau, planted elegant gardens and plantations, and lived in splendid and peaceful retirement for thirty years. He received several honours from his Sovereign, Victor Emanuel, and also from Louis XVIII of France. They were respectively, Count, rank of Lieutenant-General, Grand Cross of the order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus, *Maréchal de Camp*, Cross of St. Louis and that of the Legion of Honour. Religion, age and penury shared his pious generosity. During his life-time the charitable institutions of Chamberi, which he

created or assisted, received from him upwards of 3,678,000 francs (£150,000). De Boigne died in the eightieth year of his age, 21st June 1830, and his marble bust was placed by the King's order in the public library of Chamberi. He left an only son Count Charles De Boigne, who inherited from him fifteen to eighteen millions of francs, not very far short of a million sterling. De Boigne had an Indian servant who for 30 years, and until his death, was the *major domo* of his Establishment. Tod, in his Annals of Rajast'han, writes, "Three years ago I passed two delightful days with the conqueror of the Rajpoots, in his native vale of Chamberi. It was against the *croix blanc* of Savoy,* not the *orange flag* of the Southron that four thousand Rajpoots fell† martyrs to liberty; and although I wish the Comte long life, I may regret that he had lived to bring his talents and his courage to their subjugation. He did them ample justice, and when I talked of the field of Mairta, the remembrance of past days flitted before him, as he said "all appears as a dream."

DENISON, LIEUTENANT-GENERAL SIR WILLIAM THOMAS, K.C.B., R.E., born 1804. He was educated at Eton and entered the service in March 1826; became Lieutenant in June 1830; Captain in November 1841; Major in June 1854; Lieutenant-Colonel in December 1854; Colonel in December 1857; Major-General in November 1868; and Lieutenant-General in November 1870.

He was appointed Governor of vanDieman's Land in June 1846; Governor-General of New South Wales in September 1854; Governor of Madras, from November 1860 to March 1866, and acted as Viceroy of India from the death of Lord Elgin to the arrival of his successor (LORD LAWRENCE), in January 1864. He returned to England in April 1866, and died of an epileptic fit on the 19th January 1871, at the Observatory, East Sheen, aged 66. He never took kindly to India or its people, and in a work which proceeded from his pen shortly before his death, *Varieties of Viceregal Life*, 2 *vols.*—he made public his narrow estimate of the native character.

He was not popular as a public man; he was charitable to a fault, bluff and injudiciously frank and outspoken, which in itself invited hostility. All his measures and even his faults were characterised by sterling honesty of purpose. His private life was unimpeachable, and he was singularly happy in his domestic relations.

DOST ALI, *vide* CARNATIC NABOBS.

DOST MAHOMMED, ruler of Afghanistan, first figures in Indian history in 1833, when he defeated Shah Sujah, who made an attempt during that year while an exile, to recover the throne of Afghanistan. While he was engaged in repelling the invasion of Shah Sujah, Runjeet Singh had captured Peshawar and had included the province with the Sikh dominions. This loss rankled in the mind of Dost Mahommed, and he proclaimed a religious war against the Sikhs, but Runjeet

* His Indian battalions carried the same flag.

† The fatal field of Mairta.

Singh by intrigue threw Dost Mahommed's army into inextricable dismay and confusion, compelling the Dost to return to Cabul mortified. On the arrival of Lord Auckland as Governor-General of India in 1836, Dost Mahommed requested him to settle the difficulties existing between him and Runjeet Singh, but despairing of British aid, he appealed at the beginning of 1837 to the Shah of Persia, and before there was time to receive a reply, he sent his son Akbar Khan to wipe out the disgrace inflicted upon him at Peshawar, by the cowardice and infidelity of his troops. The Sikhs were entirely defeated in a battle fought at Jumrood on the 30th April 1837, with the loss of their ablest General, Hurree Singh, but Runjeet Singh, pushing on reinforcements with almost incredible marches, drove the Afghans back. Dost Mahommed besides applying to the Shah of Persia in 1837, applied to the Emperor of Russia, claiming his protection against Sikh encroachments. The Russian Government immediately sent an Envoy to his court, who arrived there on the 19th December 1837, while a British Envoy Sir Alexander Burnes, had put in his appearance three months before. The latter strongly urged upon Lord Auckland the advisability of favoring Dost Mahommed, forming a friendly alliance with him, so as to checkmate the supposed designs of Russia, France and Persia, and to keep within bounds the grasping ambition of Runjeet Singh, but he urged in vain. Lord Auckland entertained feelings of distrust and aversion towards the Dost, and finally resolved upon dethroning him and re-instating Shah Sujah on the throne. This was successfully accomplished in August 1839. Dost Mahommed fled to Khooloom beyond Bameean and thence to Bokhara, where after being hospitably received by the Ameer at the onset, he was subjected to a painful captivity, being eventually released at the intercession of the king of Persia. He then returned to Khooloom, where he raised an army of Oosbegs, and began to march on Cabool, but was defeated by Brigadier Dennie before arriving there, on the 18th September 1840. He next moved into Kohistan, where he was partially successful against Sir Robert Sale. His last scene of action was in the Nijrow District, where he gained a victory, but finding himself unable to keep up the unequal contest, proceeded to Cabool, where he met the British Envoy, taking a ride, on the 3rd November. He immediately dismounted, placed his sword in Sir W. Macnaghten's hands and claimed his protection. The Envoy returned the sword, treating him with great consideration. The officer in charge of the Dost's family had surrendered them some months previous to the British by whom they were most generously treated. The Dost was then escorted to Calcutta, where he became a guest at Government House, and the cordiality with which he was treated may be judged from the fact of his often testing the skill of Miss Eden (Lord Auckland's sister) at chess. He was here given an allowance of two lacs a year (£20,000.) After the Cabool massacre, and the recovery of the surviving English prisoners, by the army of retribution under Sir G. Pollock, and the subsequent

close of the Afghan war, Dost Mahommed was allowed to return to his country. On departing, Lord Ellenborough, the Governor-General, asked the Dost what opinion he had formed of the English after all he had seen of them? He replied, "I have been struck with the magnitude of your power, and your resources, with your ships, your arsenals, and your armies, but what I cannot understand, is, why the rulers of so vast and flourishing an Empire should have gone across the Indus to deprive me of my poor and barren country."

During the second Sikh war 1848-49, he joined the Sikhs on being promised the restoration of the long coveted Peshawar—but the Afghan army was driven back in disgrace. The Dost then entered into a treaty "to be the friend of the friends and the enemy of the enemies of the Company," to which he abided with fidelity during the Persian disturbances of 1856, and the Indian mutiny. Dost Mahommed died on the 6th of May 1863, at Herat.

DOWLUT ROW SINDIA, *vide* SINDIA.

DUBOIS, THE ABEE J. A., an eminent secular priest, who having escaped from one of "the fusillades of the French Revolution," sought refuge in India, and for seventeen years laboured among the Hindoos in the Mysore kingdom. He compiled a work on the characters, manners, and customs of the people of India. The MS. is in French in two massive folio volumes written by the Abbé himself. The E. I. Company purchased it in 1806, for the sum of 2,000 pagodas (£700), and had it translated and published in English in 1816. A second edition, edited by Dr. G. U. Pope, appeared in Madras, 1862, and contains a photograph of the Abbé, taken from an oil-painting in the Madras Literary Institute. The work, though relating chiefly to Southern India, is "the most comprehensive and minute account extant, in any European language, of the manners of the Hindoos." The Abbé, writes :—

"During the long period that I remained amongst the natives (between seventeen and eighteen years,) I made it my constant rule to live as they did, conforming exactly in all things to their manners, to their style of living and clothing, and even to most of their prejudices. In this way I became quite familiar with the various tribes that compose the Indian nation, and acquired the confidence of those whose aid was most necessary for the purpose of my work."

He acquired a wonderful influence over the natives. Wilks, writing of him, says, "of the respect which his irreproachable conduct inspires, it may be sufficient to state that when travelling, on his approach to a village, the house of a Brahman is uniformly cleared for his reception, without interference, and generally without communication to the officers of Government, as a spontaneous mark of deference and respect."

On his return to Europe, he published his "Letters on the state of Christianity in India," in which he declared his conviction that the conversion of the Hindoos was impossible. They produced replies from Townley, (a Bengal Missionary) and Hough, (Chaplain

to the E. I. Company) on the Madras Establishment.

Though the Abbé left India discouraged and with the opinion that it was a hopeless mission field, "when going on board he cast his eyes back towards the shore and exclaimed with emotion that he hoped to return. This he did not do; but became the head of the French Institution, *Missions Etrangéres*, Paris, from which several eminent Missionaries of the Roman Catholic Church have come out to India. There he laboured with zeal and energy for some years, and died, universally respected, in 1853."

DUFF, Rev. ALEXANDER, D.D., LL.D., the chief agent of the Free Presbyterian Mission in Calcutta, was born near Pitlochry, in Perthshire, in 1806. He studied for the Christian Ministry at St. Andrew's University, and there displayed a great interest in the cause of foreign Missions. He was ordained by the Presbytery of Edinburgh and appointed to undertake the important office of the first Missionary to India from the Established Church of Scotland. He sailed from Portsmouth, in the "*Lady Holland*," East Indiaman in the middle of October 1829, which was wrecked near Cape Town, 13th February 1830, the passengers and crew barely escaping with their lives, (*vide* DURAND, who was also on board). Duff arrived in Calcutta in May 1830. From this time to 1843, when he joined that portion of the clergy which seceded from the Church of Scotland, he continued with unremitting zeal and earnestness to promote the moral and spiritual welfare of the people of India. The Institution he founded at Calcutta, the year in which he arrived has long been the largest in India, and where, in addition to elementary instruction, the higher branches of literature, science, philosophy and Christian Theology are taught. In 1836, he revisited his native land and was unremitting in his efforts to diffuse a Missionary spirit throughout the Churches. In the following year he received the degree of D.D. in acknowledgment of his valuable labours in the east. He returned to India in 1839, and on the disruption above alluded to he associated himself with the Free Church of Scotland, and succeeded in establishing and carrying on with increased efficiency new educational and religious institutions for the benefit of the native populations.

Schools attended by hundreds of pupils, asylums for orphans, colleges and other similar schemes were brought by his zeal into successful operation.

On a second visit to Scotland in 1850, he was chosen Moderator or President of the General Assembly of the Free Church, May 1851, was examined before a committee of the House of Lords on Indian affairs in 1853, and contributed valuable materials for the famous Education Despatch of 1854.

Duff is the author, among other works, of the following: "New Era of the English language and literature in India," Edinburgh, 1837; "India and Indian Missions," 1839; "Missions, the chief end of the Christian Church;" "The qualifications, duties and trials of an Indian Missionary," 1839; "Letters on the Indian Rebellion," 1858; various articles in the *Calcutta Review*, which he had the principal part in establishing, and

for several years edited it with great ability. After more than thirty years of Missionary labour, he left India in July 1863.

DUNCAN, JONATHAN, was born at Wardhouse, in the county of Forfar, Scotland, on the 15th May 1756; came to India at the age of sixteen, was Governor of Bombay from 1795 to 1811, and after 39 years of uninterrupted service died there 11th August 1811.

A beautiful marble monument is erected to his memory at St. Thomas' Church. The principal design of the monument represents an urn on a pedestal under a Banyan tree. On the right is seated a beautiful figure of Justice with her arm raised inscribing on the urn the following words :—

"He was a good man and a just."

—At her feet are two volumes inscribed, "Malabar" and "Benares," and three scrolls marked, "Judicial and Revenue,"—"Gwico-war-Treaty,"—and "Travancore-Treaty." On the left of the pedestal, is an erect figure of a Brahmin, four feet high, contemplating with pious reverence, the urn of one who was so truly the Hindoo's friend. Beneath the inscription on the monument, are two infants, supporting a scroll, inscribed with the following words : "Infanticide abolished in Benares and Katty-war." At the base of the monument is the following : "Several of the British inhabitants of Bombay, justly appreciating his distinguished merits, in public and private life, have raised this monument, as a tribute of respect and esteem—1817.

DUPLEIX, JOSEPH FRANÇOIS, was born in January 1697. He received a good education and was intended for a mercantile life. In 1715, he made several voyages to America and the Indies. His father being a farmer—general of the French Revenues and a Director of the French E. I. Company, had sufficient influence to procure him the situation of a Member of Council at Pondicherry, then the seat of the French Government in India. Dupleix landed there in 1721. The declining state of Chandernagore, one of the Company's settlements in Bengal, pointed to Dupleix as the proper person to restore it; a change immediately came over the place by the ability and talents Dupleix displayed. Trade increased, colonists multiplied, and during his administration of about ten years, French commerce was widely extended in Bengal. His success here brought upon him the appointment of Governor of Pondicherry in 1742. Dupleix married at Chandernagore on the 17th April 1741.

On the breaking out of war between France and England in 1744, the French proposed that India should be considered neutral ground; but the English having already sent a fleet to India, refused to comply with the proposal, so war became inevitable. The capture of Madras by Bourdonnais and Dupleix's differences with him are mentioned in the former's life. (*Vide* BOURDONNAIS). The paramount object of Dupleix's career was to extirpate the English from India, and found a French colony. How near his dreams were being realised, history tells. His fertile genius raised him high in the estimation of the native Princes. He raised Mirzaffir Jung to the Subadarship of the Deccan, and Chundah Sahib

to the Nabobship of the Carnatic, in opposition to the claimant whose cause the English had espoused, (Anwar-o-deen, and on his death, his son and heir, Mahommed Ali). Success had attended the French arms and their native allies. Their territories had increased enormously, while those of the English were dwindling away. Their ally, Mahommed Ali, was driven to his last stronghold, Trichinopoly, and was just on the point of submitting, when that master-stroke of Clive's, the attack of Arcot, (*vide* CLIVE) changed the tables, and brought tottering to the ground the grand schemes which Dupleix had been engaged in for six years. Though Dupleix's reverses continued for two years longer, he bore up with wonderful courage and perseverance, till recalled in 1754. Despair seized him at the ruin of his mighty projects. He sued unsuccessfully the French E. I. Company for vast sums of money, which he had expended on its account, and died of grief on the 10th November 1764, nine years after his recall—as Voltaire says, "*Il en mourut bientot de chagrin.*"

On the 16th July 1870, a statue was erected to his memory at Pondicherry. "Dupleix is represented as a man of commanding stature with a countenance indicative of the indomitable ambition which marked his career. In the large nose and massive under jaw, some resemblance may be traced to Oliver Cromwell, as commonly represented in his portraits. In the statue, Dupleix wears a Court dress with bag, wig and long riding boots; in his right hand is a plan of Pondicherry, his left reposing on the hilt of his sword. The attitude is well chosen, the right leg being advanced and the *pose* one of great dignity and animation combined. The support consists of an allegorical design, possibly symbolical of the wealth of the East Indies. The pedestal, which is the work of the department of the *Ponts aux Chaussées* of Pondicherry, is formed of Indian sculptured stones, and harmonises admirably with six carved pillars which surround the square, facing eight of a similar design at the entrance to the pier; all of which were presented to Dupleix by the Rajah of Gingi. These columns were fortunately saved from the ruins of Dupleix's palace when it was destroyed by fire, and form now a most fitting ornament to the square, which bears his name and contains his statue."

DURAND, Sir HENRY, was born in 1812, and was educated at Addiscombe, where he was a cotemporary of Lord Napier of Magdala, who proceeded to India two years before Durand. He entered the army as second-lieutenant in the Bengal Engineers, June 1828. The ship he sailed in also carried that great Missionary, Alexander Duff. It was wrecked on Dassen Island, and the friends were separated. But only a few months before his death, when all India congratulated him on his well-earned nomination to the Lieutenant-Governorship of the Punjaub, he wrote to a friend in reply to a letter expressing pleasure at his promotion, that he "considered his career to be 'a mere flash in the pan,' when he contrasted it with the enduring and admirable work of Dr. Duff." The anecdote is worth preserving, as illustrative of that modest appreciation of merit which always accompanies

true greatness. He was chiefly employed in the North-west Provinces, and from 1834 to 38, held the office of Superintendent of Feroze Shah's Canal. Meanwhile he acquired an intimate knowledge of the productive capacities of the North-west Provinces, and for his abilities was appointed Secretary to the Agra Board of Revenue, an unprecedented appointment for a military officer.

When Lord Auckland determined upon sending a British force into Afghanistan to re-instate Shah Sujah, Durand resigned his civil appointment, and accompanied the force. The Bolan and Kojuck passes were ascended without opposition, and Candahar was occupied on the 25th April 1839. Ten weeks after, the army set out on its march to Cabool, the Commander-in-Chief intending to capture Ghuzni on the way. Ghuzni was ninety miles from Cabool, and 230 from Candahar, and had always been considered an impregnable fortress. Sir John Keene was told by all the officers whom he had consulted that it would not be defended, and as there was a deficiency of cattle, he did not bring his battering train on with him. On the arrival of the army before its walls, it was discovered that it was garrisoned by 3,500 Afghans, commanded by Hyder Khan, a son of Dost Mahommed. After reconnoitring Ghuzni on the 22nd July, Sir John Keene saw the impracticability of battering down the walls with his field-guns, and adopted a plan which Captain Thomson of the Bengal Engineers had proposed the previous day. The Commander-in-Chief in his report, says, "Instead of the tedious process of breaching (for which we were ill-prepared), Captain Thomson undertook, with the assistance of Captain Peat, of the Bombay Engineers, Lieutenants Durand and Macleod of the Bengal Engineers, and other officers under him (Thomson) to blow in the Cabool gate, the weakest point, with gunpowder; and so much faith did I place in the success of this operation, that my plans for the assault were immediately laid down, and the orders given."

From Abdool Rashed, a nephew of Dost Mahommed, who was bribed by Mohun Lal to turn traitor, Thomson gained the information that all the gates had been built up except the Cabool gate. At midnight, 22nd July, the "explosion party," consisting of Captain Peat and Lieutenants Durand and Macleod, accompanied by three serjeants and eighteen men of the native Sappers, carrying 300 lbs of powder in twelve sand bags with a hose of 72 feet and portfire, moved off. Captain Thomson in his Report, says, "The explosion party marched steadily on, headed by Lieutenant Durand." On him devolved the critical task of laying the bags and lighting the portfire. Through a chink in the gate, he saw that there was a light and a guard immediately behind it, and there were no interior obstacles of importance to deaden the force of an explosion. Hough, says, "Durand was obliged to scrape the hose with his finger nails, finding the powder failed to ignite on the first application of the portfire." Immediately the train was fired, the carrying party retired. The effect was as frightful as it was sudden. Not only was the gate destroyed, but a considerable portion of the roof of the square building in which it

was placed was brought down. The bugle sounded the advance, and the advance companies led by the gallant Colonel Dennie, who subsequently fell at Jellalabad, rushed into the gateway, where they met with a determined resistance from the Afghans. After a desperate attack, Ghuzni was won.

After a furlough in England, Durand was engaged in the second Sikh war of 1848-49. He was not present at the actions of Ramnuggur and Sadoolapore, but joined Lord Gough's army before the field of Chillianwalla, and took a part in the crowning victory of Guzerat. For his services, he was raised to the rank of Brevet-Major, 7th June 1849, and received the war medal and two clasps. He was next appointed political agent at Sindia's court at Gwalior, and his management of the delicate complications of Mahrattah politics was characterised by "consummate skill." While holding this post he contributed an able and exhaustive essay to the *Calcutta Review*, Vol. XIV, on Central India Politics. He was next transferred to Bhopal, and in 1843 was promoted to the Residency at Nagpore, from whence he contributed largely to the *Calcutta Review*. In the latter part of 1853, he went to England, and returned again to India in 1856, having attained his Lieut.-Colonelcy on the 29th April. Shortly before the mutiny broke out, Durand was appointed acting Political Agent at the court of Holkar at Indore, where his position became a difficult one on account of the doubtful fidelity of the Mahrattah chieftain. On the 1st July 1857, Indore became the scene of massacre and arson, and Durand wrote to Colonel Platt, commanding at Mhow, fourteen miles distant: "Please send the European battery over sharp. Holkar has attacked us at the Residency." Colonel Platt immediately dispatched Captain Hungerford with his battery of artillery, who received a counter-order on the road, stating that the Europeans had been massacred, and that Durand had retired with a small body of Sikh cavalry of the Bhopal contingent. The news was only too true—thirty-four men, women and children had been murdered in cold blood. Durand escaped with his wife, Captain and Mrs. Shakespear, and thirty-one European officers, civilians, ladies and children, who made their way to Bombay in the second week of July. He here used every exertion in inducing the Government to send a force to restore order and check the contagion of insurrection. Some blame has been attached to Durand for having left Indore so precipitately, but he had no other course open when he believed that the Maharajah was disaffected. It turned out afterwards, however, that Holkar was loyal, and as a proof of his sincerity, he sent his treasure, amounting to 24 lacs of rupees (£240,000) into the fort of Mhow, and also sent the balance (some £40,000, or £50,000) belonging to Government, left at the Residency, to the same place of safety. But his troops were entirely beyond his control. On the 2nd August, Durand accompanied the moveable column, known as the Mhow Field Force, under Brigadier Charles S. Stuart. The Europeans in Mhow, where mutiny had broken out also, were rescued, and after the reduction of the followers of the Rajah of Dhar

and other military operations at Neemuch and Mundisore, Durand was summoned to Calcutta, as Sir Robert Hamilton, for whom he was acting as the Governor-General's Agent in Central India, had returned from furlough to Europe. In recognition of Durand's services, the India Mutiny medal, and a C.B. ship, was conferred upon him, and he was promoted to a Brevet-Colonelcy. On the transfer of India from the E. I. Company to the Crown, Lord Canning sent Durand to England to confer with the authorities regarding the re-construction of the Indian army. In connection with this, it is well known that Durand did not approve of the cumbrous and costly Staff Corps of the three Presidencies. In England he obtained a seat in the Council, presided over by Lord Stanley, the first Secretary of State for India, and held it for three years. In 1861, he generously resigned it to make room for the war-worn old soldier, Outram. Mrs. Durand died from the shock caused to her nervous system by the terrible events of the Indian Mutiny, and Durand, on this his last visit to England, married the widow of the Rev. H. S. Polehampton. In 1862, he was again out in India filling the post of Secretary to Lord Canning, which was an unprecedented appointment for a military officer, but Durand's performance of his responsible duties amply justified the selection. In 1865, he was promoted to the office of military member of the Governor-General's Council, on the appointment of Sir Robert Napier to command of the Bombay Army. On the 5th of May 1870, Durand was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjaub.

"On the 31st December 1870, Sir Henry Durand reached Tonk in the Dera Ismail Khan district on the extreme western border. His intention was to inspect the new chain of outposts which had been constructed beneath the hills to overawe the Waziris who, during the last year, had given some trouble by frequent petty raids and plundering expeditions into British territory."

"At five in the afternoon he left camp to inspect the Tonk fort, and to visit the town and gardens of the Nawab outside the walls. After inspecting the fort, the Lieutenant-Governor mounted his elephant, on which he invited the Nawab of Tonk to seat himself. On a second elephant, were Brigadier-General Keyes, C.B., Commanding the Frontier Force; Lieutenant-Colonel Black, Military Secretary; Lieutenant-Colonel Graham, Commissioner of the Derajat Division; Colonel Maclagan, R.E., Secretary to Government, Department Public Works; and Major Kennedy, Commanding 2nd Punjab Cavalry. The Lieutenant-Governor proceeded towards the town, and at the gate was asked by the Nawab whether he would not first see the gardens, to which he agreed, and having passed through them, returned to the town, which is a small poverty-stricken place, surrounded with a mud wall. The entrance consists of a double covered gateway, one door being at right angles to the other, and the enclosure having buildings above it. The first gateway was about 13 feet in height, and was just able to admit the elephant, without the persons in the howdah having to stoop. But within the enclosure the ground rose rapidly, and the height

of the second doorway was not more than 10½ feet, or not sufficient to allow the elephant with an empty howdah to pass. The Nawab of Tonk states that he told the Lieutenant-Governor more than once on approaching the entrance that the gateway was too low to admit an elephant, but this Sir Henry Durand could not have heard. Half way through the enclosure it became evident that there was not room to pass, and Sir Henry Durand called to the mahout to take care. The man seeing there was barely space to turn round, tried to force the elephant to sit, but at this moment, the top of the howdah touched the centre beam of the enclosure; the elephant feeling a pressure on his back, stepped quickly forward. His driver being unable to stop him, the howdah caught the lintel of the doorway, and Sir Henry Durand was thrown violently out, falling on his face on a low mud wall just outside the gate. The Nawab of Tonk was struck by the howdah and the beam, and fell back in the howdah, but was not thrown out. Sir Henry Durand was taken up insensible, with blood pouring from his mouth and nose, and was placed on a bed and carried into camp, distant about a mile and a half. Thither the Nawab was also brought. It was impossible at first to ascertain the extent of the injuries which the Lieutenant-Governor had received. All night he remained unconscious or almost so, and his lower limbs were completely paralyzed. Towards morning he became sensible, and was able to swallow, but the symptoms were otherwise most unfavourable. His breathing was difficult and choked, and the paralysis which was complete in the lower part of the body, partially extended to his upper limbs, which he was scarcely able to move. Dr. Holmes, of the Sikh Infantry, and Dr. Skeen, in Medical charge of the Camp, were in attendance on Sir Henry Durand; and Dr. Courtenay, the Civil Surgeon of Dera Ismail Khan, who had been summoned immediately the accident took place, arrived early in the morning of the 1st January 1871. Some hope was at first entertained that the paralysis might pass away, being only the result of the shock of the fall, and that no dangerous or fatal injuries had been caused; but about 2 P. M., the Lieutenant-Governor became rapidly weaker; his breathing became more difficult, and it was evident that he was sinking fast. The medical men considered it right to tell him that there was no hope of his recovery, and that he probably would not live out the night. This announcement did not appear to disturb Sir Henry Durand, whose first thought was of his work, and of sending information to the Government of India, of his state. About eight in the evening he died with out pain, having been conscious till within a short time of his death."

"The grave of Sir Henry Durand is at the east end of the Dera Ismail Khan church, and is the only grave in the church enclosure," and a statue was erected to his memory about the latter end of 1873.

His widow has been granted a pension of £400 a year. Sir Henry Durand died in the zenith of his fame. He was a Christian in the highest sense of the word, a gallant soldier, a keen statesman, and a man universally respected.

"DURANI" DYNASTY, OF AFGHANISTAN.

AHMED SHAH DURANI rose under Nadir Shah. He conquered Delhi in 1757, fought the great battle of Panniput with the Mahrattahs, and retired to Afghanistan, 1761.

TEIMOOR SHAH. He was chiefly supported by the "Barukzye" family, whose chief, Poyndah, he assassinated. (*Vide* BARUKZYE FAMILY.)

ZEMAUN SHAH kept the English in continual dread by his hostile attitude. In 1801, Futteh Khan, son of the murdered "Burukzye" chief, rebelled and proclaimed Mahmood Shah. He was successful, and Zemaun was captured, blinded and deposed.

SHAH SUJAH. (*Vide* SHAH SUJAH.)

MAHMOOD SHAH. In 1808 he wrested the throne from Shah Sujah, and ruled till 1818, when the "Barukzyes" seized the throne, in consequence of Mahmood Shah and Kamran having murdered their leader, Futteh Khan. Mahmood Shah fled to Herat and died there.

KAMRAN made some unsuccessful attempts to seize the throne from Shah Sujah, and then retire to Herat, and took up his residence with Firuz, who had captured it when Shah Sujah was driven out in 1808. He succeeded Firuz and made Herat almost independent. He sustained a long siege by the Persians there in 1840. (*Vide* ELDRED POTTINGER.)

SULTAN ALI was next set up by the Barukzye, Dost Mahommed, in 1818, but was murdered by

AYUB, who was set up by the Barukzye, Azim Khan. He was, however, soon deposed and fled to Lahore. (*Vide* BARUKZYE FAMILY.)

E

EDWARDES, Major-General Sir HERBERT BENJAMIN, K.C.B., K.C.S.I., was born on the 12th November 1819, at Frodesley, in Shropshire, where his father was rector of the parish. The father died while Edwardes was quite a child, and he was left to the care of his uncle. His education commenced at Richmond, and was concluded at King's College, London, with a view of his entering the legal profession, but his uncle, Sir Henry Edwardes, of Ryton Grove, Shrewsbury, procured him a cadetship, and he was examined and passed on the 26th August 1840. He landed at Calcutta in January of the following year, and was attached to the 1st European Regiment. He was next appointed aide-de-camp to Lord Gough, and was present at the battle of Moodkee, 18th December 1845, where he was wounded. On his recovery, he resumed his duties, and was actively engaged at the battle of Sobraon, February 10th, 1846. From the date of his arrival in the country, he began the study of Persian and Hindustani, and in April 1846, was declared qualified to act as Interpreter, when he was appointed

third assistant to the Commissioners of the Trans-Sutlej territory, and in January 1847, first assistant to Sir Henry Lawrence, the Resident at Lahore.

He was next engaged in the Revenue Settlement of the North-west of the Punjaub, and here he began that series of skilful and energetic operations, described in his book, 'A year on the Punjaub Frontier, in 1848-49,' published in 1851, 2 vols., 8vo. He states that his object in writing the first part of his book "is to put on record a victory, which I myself remember with more satisfaction than any I helped to gain before Mooltan—the bloodless conquest of the wild valley of Bunnoo. It was gained neither by shot nor shell, but simply by balancing two races and two creeds. For fear of a Sikh army, two warlike and independent Muhommudan tribes, levelled to the ground at my bidding the four hundred forts which constituted the strength of their country; and for fear of these same Muhommudan tribes, the same Sikh army, at my bidding, constructed a fortress for the crown, which completed the subjugation of the valley."

The circumstances by which Edwardes first obtained his celebrity are detailed elsewhere (*vide* DALHOUSIE and GOUGH), and his operations formed the base of the second Sikh war. He saw to what a magnitude the revolt would extend if unchecked at the onset, and so with energy and unwearying zeal, he did his utmost. Men rallied round him as by magic; such was the extraordinary attraction and power of ascendancy with which he was gifted. He was left entirely to himself—cut off from all communication with head-quarters—but he was equal to himself in all his hazard and danger. On the 18th June 1848, at great odds and risk, he engaged with Moolraj at Kineyree and defeated him after nine hours' fighting, and he was heard to say, "but then, was it not on the anniversary of the battle of Waterloo, when an Englishman was invincible?" Again, Edwardes defeated Moolraj at Sudoosain on the 1st of July, and drove him to seek refuge behind the walls of Mooltan. Thus did he pave the way for the subsequent operations of Dalhousie, Gough and Whish, and at the early age of twenty-eight gathered laurels in India and among his countrymen at home, which would have afforded sufficient glory to our oldest and bravest commanders. He met, however, with a serious accident in the month of July. While thrusting a pistol into his belt, it exploded, and the contents passed through his left hand, shattering it in such a manner as to render amputation necessary.

On the conclusion of the war, he received the local rank of Major in the Lahore territories, and returned to England, married and went out to India again in 1851, and was appointed Commissioner at Peshawar, where he administered the Government with the greatest ability. He was not, however, slow to see the little cloud that was soon to over-spread Northern India, and burst upon it in the Sepoy War. He was about this time asked by a friend, "Why all these bastions and outposts? Why these patrols of irregular horse traversing the country, and why this jealousy of crossing the lines without a pass, while not a shadow anywhere dims our au-

thority?" "Oh," he replied, laughing, "without these precautions, here, the slumbers of our friends down in the Ditch (Calcutta), would be brief enough."

When in 1857, his worst apprehensions were realised—at the sound of the first thunder-crash, all eyes were anxiously directed to the North-west Provinces. It was argued in council, "If only the province of which he (Edwardes) was Commissioner could be held passive, if not in allegiance, it would have an immense moral effect not only upon our countrymen everywhere beleaguered and struggling for existence, and upon the rebel hosts in arms against them, but upon those populations of the North-western Provinces, which, though still subject, were only watching for the issue to shape their conduct. And then as to Delhi, what an impetus it would be to our countrymen before it, if they could be released from apprehensions in their rear. Assure them of the safety of the frontier, and they could devote all their energies to the reduction of that capital, upon which not only our prestige, but the existence of our Indian rule depended."

But it was asked, was it possible? Yes! Herbert Edwardes, confident of his influence over those he ruled, and those he held in check, would answer for the safety of his position. He had providentially returned from Calcutta where he had been on a visit, in the very "nick of time." He was ready to do or die. Not only did he ensure safety—he and Nicholson raised a body of movable troops from the very desperadoes who thronged the district (ready to rush against us if opportunity offered) to co-operate against the mutineers, and these very men accompanied their gallant chief (Nicholson) to Delhi, and took part in that conflict of arms which restored to us the Mogul capital, and gave the death-blow to treason throughout India.

He returned to England in 1860, much shattered in health. His naturally delicate frame and extremely sensitive disposition succumbed to the wear and tear, anxiety, excitement and responsibility of the stirring, trying and terrible scenes he had moved through. After a four years' furlough, he again landed in India, but overwrought nature compelled him back to England in 1865. His leisure hours were henceforth devoted to preparing for the press a Biography of Sir Henry Lawrence, with whom he had been very intimate, and he died in December 1868, when his task was all but done.* A monument is erected to his memory, in Westminster Abbey, by the side of that of Warren Hastings.

It would dim the lustre of Edwardes' character to be silent on the subject of religion. He was mainly instrumental in establishing the Mission at Peshawar, and to him may be attributed mainly, the Bible in Pashtoo. He encouraged every Christian movement. The Bible was his text-book through life, and his last words on his death-bed were "Jesus—triumphant Jesus."

On the 20th October 1849, he was appointed an extra Member of the Companion of the Order of the Bath. He received a pension for a wound received at the battle of Moodkee, but none for the loss of his hand, as it was not received in

* It was concluded by Merivale, 2 vols.

action. The E. I. Company, voted him an annuity of £100, and the Court of Directors struck a gold medal in his honour.

ELGIN, JAMES BRUCE, eighth Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, and Baron Elgin in the Peerage of the United Kingdom, was born in London, in 1811. Studying at Oxford, he took a first class in classics in 1832. Here his fellow-collegians were Gladstone, Canning and Dalhousie. In 1841, he entered parliament, and in the following year, on the death of his father, the great collector of the Elgin marbles, for the removal of which antiquities from Athens, he was severely censured by Byron and others, James Bruce succeeded to the earldom. His first public appointment was to the Governorship of the Island of Jamaica in 1842, which he held for four years. In 1846, he was appointed Governor-General of Canada, where his rule was prosperous and beneficial to the colony. He held this post for eight years, and then returned to England. In 1857, Lord Palmerston sent him out as Plenipotentiary to China to insist upon the due performance of the demands of the British Government. On hearing of the outbreak of the Indian Mutiny, while at Singapore, he immediately, on his own responsibility, detached the force under his command to proceed to Calcutta. He then proceeded to Canton, and ordered Sir M. Seymour, in concert with the French admiral, to attack the city, as the Commissioner still refused to make peace on the terms proposed. Canton was captured, and the Treaty of Tein-tsin signed by the Chinese. Earl Elgin next sailed to Japan, and made a treaty with the Tycoon's Government to open certain ports to trade, and to admit foreigners into the country. He then returned to England and held the post of Postmaster-General in Lord Palmerston's cabinet. In 1860, in consequence of the violation of the Tein-tsin treaty by the Chinese Government, he was again deputed to insist upon its observance. This was successfully performed by the re-capture of Peiko and also Pekin. Canning having retired in 1862, Earl Elgin was appointed Viceroy of India. His administration in this country was a brief one of only twenty months; while on a tour of inspection, the crisis of a heart disease of some standing, cut short his career. He lingered for three weeks, carefully tended by two doctors and Lady Elgin, and calmly met his end on the 20th of November 1863, at Dhurmsala, 6,000 feet above sea level, and 140 miles from Lahore. At his own particular request, his remains were interred where he died, privately. Lady Elgin selected the spot under an oak tree in Dhurmsala church-yard.

ELLENBOROUGH, EDWARD LAW, First Earl of, and eldest son of Lord Ellenborough, was born in 1790, and succeeded to the Peerage on the death of his father, in 1818. He was appointed Governor-General of India, which office he took on the 28th February 1842, the month following the miserable retreat of our army from Cabool. (*Vide* POTTINGER, SALE). This appointment brought to a close the melancholy administration of Lord Auckland, which "comprised a single series of events—the conquest, the occupation, and the loss of Afghanistan." The despondency in which Lord

Auckland was engulphed led him simply to desire to get the remnant of our army out of Afghanistan. He cared not to retrieve its honor, and to punish the Afghans on the theatre of their recent successes. He was bewildered by the magnitude of the calamity, and would have been content to have simply withdrawn from the scene, notwithstanding the disgrace and tarnish that would be imposed on the British arms by such a course; but fortunately there were two officers in the North-west who were equal to the crisis,—Mr. Robertson, formerly the Commissioner in Burmah, and afterwards Lieutenant-Governor of Agra, and Mr., afterwards, Sir George Clerk. They determined to push on reinforcements. The first Brigade under Colonel Wilde failed in its object. By the indomitable zeal of Mr. Clerk a second brigade was pushed across the Sutlej on the 4th January 1842. The officer in command of it was General Pollock, who had had forty years of active service and experience in India. When it became known that the entire Cabool force had been destroyed, Mr. Clerk met the Commander-in-Chief at Thanesur, where they discussed the measures which it would be advisable to adopt at this crisis. The latter was of opinion that after this catastrophe, it would be useless to push further reinforcements on to Cabool, and that the only thing to be done was to withdraw under protection, the force at Jellalabad, as the retention of that village for the safety of Cabool was no longer required. But Mr. Clerk maintained that the garrison holding out there so nobly should be strengthened, that an army should march upon Cabool, inflict a signal retribution on the Afghans, and not till then withdraw from Afghanistan. Pollock arrived at Peshawar on the 5th February, where, owing to nearly half his force being in hospital, and the other half in a state of mutiny, he had to delay till fresh reinforcements arrived, and till he could improve both the discipline and health of his troops. The Sikh troops who were to march with the British force dreaded the Khyber pass, but by the offer of Jellalabad, to their Commander, Golab Sing, as an independent principality, and the masterly arrangements and determined bearing of General Pollock, all difficulties were overcome, and on the 5th April, the troops commenced the entrance of the Khyber Pass, and on the 15th, reached Jellalabad, where they found that the illustrious garrison had achieved its own relief. (*Vide* SALE.)

On the 15th March, Ellenborough issued the following notification: "The British Government was no longer compelled to peril its armies, and with its armies, the Indian Empire, in support of the tripartite treaty. Whatever course we may hereafter take must rest solely on military considerations and regard to the safety of the detached bodies of our troops, to the security of those now in the field from all unnecessary risk, and finally to the establishment of our military reputation by the infliction of some signal and decisive blow upon the Afghans, which may make it appear to them, and to our own subjects, and to our allies, that we have the power of inflicting punishment upon those who commit atrocities, and violate their faith, and that we withdraw ultimately from Afghanistan

not from any deficiency of means to maintain our position, but because we are satisfied, that the king we have set up, has not, as we were erroneously led to imagine, the support of the nation over which he has been placed." He soon after proceeded to the North-west to be near the Commander-in-Chief, and on the journey received intelligence of the success of General Pollock, and of the defeat of Akbar Khan. He issued a brilliant proclamation referring to the garrison of Jellalabad, as "illustrious," but his spirits were quite damped on hearing of the defeat of General England at Hykulzye, and the fall of Ghuzni, and he suffered the successes of Pollock and Sale to be almost forgotten in contemplating this trumpery check, and told the Commander-in-Chief on the 19th April that he had determined to withdraw the troops of Generals Nott and Pollock. Nott was ordered to evacuate Candahar, and Pollock was ordered to fall back on Peshawar. The order fell like a thunder-bolt on both officers. On the 13th May, Pollock replied that his retirement would be considered tantamount to a defeat —that the release of the prisoners was an object which could not be repudiated—and that for want of cattle he was not in a position to move back for some months. He was then ordered to remain at Jellalabad till October. General Nott had begun to make preparations, with a heavy heart, to withdraw his force. But the orders of the Governor-General, though they enjoined great secrecy, soon became known throughout the country, and raised a burst of indignation through the length and breadth of it. For nearly four months he continued to reiterate his determination to withdraw, but his official correspondence bore signs of a vacillating mind. At length, on the 4th July, he wrote to Nott himself, suggesting that it might be possible to withdraw from Afghanistan after advancing on Ghuzni and Cabool. He said "I know all the effect it would have on the minds of our soldiers, of our allies, of our enemies in Asia, and of our own countrymen, and of all foreign nations in Europe. It is an object of just ambition which no one more than myself would rejoice to see effected; but I see that failure in the attempt is, certain and irretrievable ruin, and I would inspire you with the necessary caution, and make you feel that, great as are the objects to be obtained by success, the risk is great."

Thus Lord Ellenborough withdrew from all the responsibility of the proposed advance, leaving it entirely to General Nott. A copy of the communication was forwarded to Pollock, and it need hardly be said that both Generals were only too happy to take the responsibility on their own shoulders of liberating the Cabool captives and restoring our military character in the eyes of the world.

Pollock's force re-occupied Cabool on the 15th September 1842, and brigades were immediately sent off to rescue the English captives and hostages, whom Akbar Khan had removed above the Hindoo Koosh. (*Vide* SALE, POLLOCK and SHAKESPEARE.) The day after Pollock's arrival at Cabool, General Nott arrived from Candahar.

In his letter of the 4th July, Ellenborough instructed General Nott, if he choose to retire by way of Ghuzni and Cabool, "to bring

away from the tomb of Mahmood, his club which hangs over it, and the gates of his tomb which are the gates of the temple of Somnath, which will be the just trophies of your successful march." They were carefully packed and brought to Cabool.

The object of the Afghanistan expedition now being accomplished it was determined to withdraw the force. To leave, however, a permanent mark of retribution, the Great Bazaar of Cabool was blown up, and notwithstanding the most strenuous efforts to prevent plunder, our soldiers rushed in and pillaged houses and shops and set the city on fire in several places. For three days it was subjected to the wildest passions of men heated by a remembrance of the foul and treacherous murder of their comrades. Never was such vengeance wreaked on a city in India. On the 12th October 1842, the English colours were hauled down from the Balla Hissar and the armies marched from Cabool. Lord Ellenborough issued a most bombastic proclamation, containing reflections upon the policy of the previous administration. The proclamation of the gates appeared next. They were to be restored to India with a grand flourish of trumpets. In his address to the natives the Governor-General said, "My brethren and friends, our victorious army bears the gates of the temple of Somnath in triumph from Afghanistan, and the despoiled tomb of Mahmood looks on the ruins of Ghuzni. The insult of eight hundred years is avenged. To you, princes and chiefs, of Sirhind, of Rajwara, of Malwa and Guzerat, I shall commit this glorious trophy of successful warfare. You will yourselves, with all honour, transmit the gates of sandal-wood to the restored temple of Somnath." The gates were pronounced to be only a *fac simile* of the original gates, by Major Rawlinson, a great authority on questions of Oriental archæology. The Hindoos would have nothing to do with them, for even if genuine, they had been desecrated by having been fixed in a Mahomedan Mosque. No temple of Somnath remained, and it was not likely the Government of India were going to endow one. They were brought as far as Agra, at considerable cost—and there they remained—soon after being "consigned to a lumber room in the fort." The closing scene in connection with this expedition was a grand review held by Lord Ellenborough at Ferozepore of our troops, amounting to 40,000 in number. This was done partly with the object of overawing the Sikhs.

The next important event during the administration of Lord Ellenborough was the conquest of Sind, which forms one of the darkest pages in the history of British India. (*Vide* NAPIER.)

The state of Gwalior next demanded the attention of the Governor-General. On the death of Junkoojee Sindia (who had been adopted by Baiza Bye, Doulut Rao's widow) in 1843 without issue, his second wife Tara Bye, whom he had married in 1838, adopted a boy eight years old and styled him Gyajee. Most of the influential men at the Gwalior Durbar wished the Government to be continued under the existing Council of Ministers, but Lord Ellenborough deemed it necessary that the management of the State should rest upon the res-

ponsibility of one individual as Regent. Mama Sahib, the uncle of the late Rajah was selected, in opposition to the young queen and the ladies of the court, who desired that that office should be filled by Dada Khasjee, the hereditary chamberlain and keeper of the jewels. So court influence was brought to bear against Mama Sahib's administration, and every effort was made to throw it into confusion.

The state of the army in Gwalior was a source of great disquietude. It consisted of 30,000 infantry and 10,000 horse, with 200 pieces of cannon. It was out of all proportion to the requirements of the kingdom, and consumed two-thirds of its revenues, and no attempt of the Government could disband a single corps —in fact the army was too strong for the State. One of the battalions had committed great excesses in Malwa, when Lord Ellenborough urged upon the Regent the necessity of dealing vigorously with this spirit of rebellion, offering a British force to assist him. This was declined. The intrigues and opposition in the zenana continued to increase, till at length, the young Ranee dismissed the Regent, notwithstanding the earnest remonstrances of the Resident. Lord Ellenborough lost all confidence in him and wrote to him thus, "you have proved yourself unfit to manage men or women, and a minister at Gwalior must manage both." The minister was violently expelled, and it was only through the intervention of Lord Ellenborough that he escaped with his life. The Dada then assumed the reins of Government, declared himself hostile to the British Government, and the whole state was thrown into confusion. On the 1st November 1843, Lord Ellenborough issued a Minute on the state of affairs at Gwalior, which is one of the ablest State Papers on the records of the Council, in which he referred to the folly of allowing a state like Gwalior to expel a Regent, nominated with the concurrence of the Governor-General—to allow it to be managed by his rival—to allow it to have the command of such an army as it possessed, within a few marches of the capital of the North-west Provinces, and at a time when a conflict with the Sikhs was imminent.

Lord Ellenborough arrived at Agra on the 11th December 1843, and after friendly negociations failed, he ordered the British force under Sir Hugh Gough to advance on Gwalior. A deputation from the Ranee and Rajah met him to arrange an interview. He consented to meet them at Hingona, 23 miles distant from Gwalior, but they did not keep their engagement, and the Gwalior troops perceiving the advance of the British force to be a hostile movement, marched out to meet them. The Commander-in-Chief and officers of his Staff appeared to despise the enemy, and the progress of the army was like a military promenade, for the Governor-General and the wives of the chief officers accompanied it on elephants. They intended to breakfast at Maharajpore on the morning of the 29th December, where on their arrival masked batteries of the Mahrattahs opened fire upon them suddenly. Everything was in confusion, and the day was won sherely by the irresistible gallantry of our soldiers of whom a thousand fell killed and wounded. Lord Ellen-

borough distinguished himself on this field, moving about with the greatest intrepidity amidst a shower of bullets, distributing money and oranges to the wounded. The decisive battle of Punniar was also fought on the same day.

These victories placed Sindia's dominions at the feet of the Governor-General. He made a new treaty by which the Ranee was deposed, receiving a pension of three lacs (£30,000) a year. The majority of the Rajah was fixed at eighteen, and the administration was entrusted to a Council of regency, consisting of six Sirdars who were to be guided by the advice of the British Resident. The army was reduced to 9,000 men with thirty-two guns. Many of the dismissed soldiers enlisted into the British contingent which was increased to 10,000. These were the men who butchered their Officers during the Mutiny of 1857, crossed the Jumna and joined the rebellious comrades of the Bengal army, while Sindia remained faithful to the British Government.

The wisdom of the policy of breaking up this insubordinate force at Gwalior was fully appreciated two years after when 70,000 Sikh soldiers rose against the English. If at this crisis the Gwalior force had been in existence and co-operated as it undoubtedly would have done with the Sikhs, nothing short of a miracle would have saved India.

Lord Ellenborough retired to Calcutta in March 1844, and was recalled by the Court of Directors in direct opposition to the English Cabinet on the 15th June, and he embarked for England on the 1st August.

He, however, was rewarded with an elevation of his parental title to Earl, and an additional title of Viscount Southam. He also almost immediately received the post of First Lord of the Admiralty. He again became President of the Board of Control during Lord Derby's second administration, and was very nearly being appointed the first Secretary of State for India. Much has been said about his acerbity of temper and there was reason for it in his domestic life. "His wife was the talk in years gone by, of Alexandria, Cairo, and the P. and O. Steamers, and he was not believed to be upon the most affectionate terms, with the successor to the title."

Lord Ellenborough died in the early part of 1872.

ELPHINSTONE, MOUNTSTUART, the fourth son of John, eleventh Lord Elphinstone, was born in Scotland, in 1779, where the first fourteen years of his life were spent, most of them in Edinburgh Castle. After a two years' residence in England, under the educational charge of Dr. Thomson, of Kensington, one of his uncles, (Mr. Adam, father of John Adam, who acted as Governor-General during a brief inter-regnum, *vide* ADAM), procured him an Indian writership. He left England in July 1795, with his cousin, John Adam, as a fellow-passenger, and landed in Calcutta, when Sir John Shore was Governor-General of India. The first noteworthy incident in Elphinstone's Indian career, is his escape by hard riding from Benares, one day in 1799, when the followers of the deposed prince Vizier Ali, fell on the British officers at the Residency and massacred all within their reach.

When Lord Wellesley was appointed Governor-General in 1798, the state of India was most unsettled. In Southern India Tippoo was to be subdued, and in Central India the Mahrattahs. In 1801, Elphinstone was appointed Assistant to the British Resident (Sir Barry Close) at Poona—the Court of the Peishwa—the greatest of the Mahrattah princes. The first Mahrattah war breaking out in 1803, Elphinstone was appointed Interpreter to Colonel Arthur Wellesley, brother of the Governor-General, with whom he rode at the battle of Assaye, flank to flank. Such was his coolness and courage, that at the close of the campaign the Colonel told him that he had "mistaken his calling, for he was certainly born a soldier."

On the conclusion of peace, Elphinstone, after a residence at the Court of the Rajah of Berar where he represented British interests, was appointed the first British envoy to the King of Cabool in 1809, Lord Minto being then Governor-General. The Cabool Mission failed. One good resulted from it, viz., "Elphinstone's History of the kingdom of Cabool," a work, of which a third edition was called for thirty years afterwards, when the disasters of 1838-42, in that country, excited a painful interest in the minds of all Englishmen. Elphinstone, returned to Calcutta and remained there throughout the year 1810, and in the following year was appointed Resident at Poona. Henry Martyn was a fellow-passenger on the voyage from Calcutta to Bombay, and the soldier-statesman and the priest were on very friendly terms. The year 1817 heralded in the fourth Mahrattah war, when the Peishwa endeavoured to throw off the British yoke, which ended in a complete defeat of his troops at the battle of Kirkee, in November 1817, though the Residency at Poona, containing all Elphinstone's journals, notes and materials for future literary works was burnt. In the following year, Elphinstone's administrative abilities were called into play in the settlement of the Peishwa's ceded districts, which was done in a most masterly way. It is said to have been "one of the greatest administrative successes which the British have ever accomplished in the East." But there were still some malcontents, who were striving to re-establish the sovereignty of Bajee Row.

A plot was on the *tapis*, instigated by certain Mahrattah Brahmins to murder all the Europeans at Poona and Sattara. At this juncture, Elphinstone displayed as much firmness and daring, as he had shown mildness and consideration in the general adjustment of affairs. The ringleaders were blown away from the mouth of a gun. Sir Evan Nepean, then Governor of Bombay, though approving of his measures, was startled by their boldness, and advised Elphinstone to ask for an Act of Indemnity, in reply to which he said, "If I have done wrong, I ought to be punished; if I have done right, I don't want any Act of Indemnity."

On the retirement of Sir Evan Nepean, Elphinstone succeeded him as Governor of Bombay, which post he held for eight years. This period of his career was historically uneventful, but he endeared himself to the people, by his legislative and judicial reforms,

and the advancement of education. Elphinstone may be justly regarded as one of the pioneers of State education, at a time when "Old Indians" were horrified at the idea of educating natives. Spurred on by his advanced and liberal views, the wealthy natives of Bombay by public subscriptions founded an institution, named in honor of him 'Elphinstone College.' While in the capacity of Governor he visited each part of the Presidency twice a year, and on these tours he indulged very much in the pleasures of the chase. He was a daring rider, and pig-sticking was his favourite sport. He quitted Bombay on the 14th of November 1827, amidst the regrets of all classes of the community. Having no near family ties at home, he loitered a great deal on the way, journeying slowly through Egypt, Syria, Palestine, Greece and Italy. In the spring of 1829, he reached England at the age of fifty, after having spent more than thirty years in India, with the result of such a prolonged residence—a shattered constitution. Twice the Governor-Generalship of India was offered him, and twice refused, on the score of ill-health. Though away from India, up to the last days of his life, he took a heartfelt interest in her, and his advice and opinions were eagerly sought on all Indian affairs. Elphinstone had long been collecting materials for writing a history of India of the Hindoo and Mahomedan periods, and it appeared in the early part of 1841, published by Murray—a work of great research and value. Elphinstone was never married. He died at his favorite residence, Hookwood, on the Surrey Hills, on the 20th of November 1859, in the eighty-first year of his age.

ESDAILE, Dr. JAMES, a Bengal medical officer, the eldest son of the Rev. Dr. Esdaile, afterwards of Perth, was born at Montrose on the 6th February 1808. He studied and graduated in the University of Edinburgh. In 1837, the facts of mesmerism began to be copiously and clearly presented to the British public, and becoming assured of its truth, he devoted himself to its study. His first results were published in the '*Indian Medical Journal*' for June, 1845. His first trial was casual. Seeing a felon in agony after a surgical operation, he thought he would try to mesmerise the sufferer who presently exhibited the very phenomena which were witnessed in England—went to sleep, was pinched, had pins and nails thrust into him, sat on the edge of a chair with the nape of his neck resting against its sharp back; had fire applied to his knees, inhaled strong ammonia for some minutes, and drank it like milk, without any uneasiness, and bore the exposure of his eyes to the sun without winking or contraction of the iris. After this time Dr. Esdaile performed a very large number of surgical operations—some of them absolutely gigantic—without pain. Enormous tumours are common in India, and Dr. Esdaile cut many of them away with perfect success, the patients knowing nothing about the matter till on awaking they saw their tumours lying upon the floor. In 1846, he removed 21 tumours—some weighing 30 lbs., one 40 lbs., and one 112 lbs.; in 1847, eight—one of 40 lbs., and another of 100 lbs. in weight; in 1848, 34—some of very great size

and weight. In 1848, he removed 10—some very large. In 1849, we learn that he performed 62 capital operations. In one place we read that after 100 capital operations with insensibility, only two patients died within a month—one from cholera, and the other from lock-jaw. Persecution, he of course, experienced; but the editors of the newspapers took up his cause. A mesmeric committee was appointed by Government to investigate his facts. He satisfied them, and was placed at the head of a mesmeric hospital. After his return from India, where he spent many years, he lived in privacy, first in Scotland, and as he found the north too cold, ultimately in Sydenham, where he died in 1859. He was the author of the following works: "Mesmerism in India, and its application in Surgery;" "Natural and Mesmeric Clairvoyance."—*Balfour's Cyclopædia.*

EYRE, Sir VINCENT, was born on the 22nd of January 1811, and was descended from a very old Derbyshire family. His direct ancestor was Colonel Thomas Eyre, who was engaged on the field of Marston Moor, and who died of wounds received in three personal encounters with Oliver Cromwell. Eyre was educated at the Royal Grammar School, Norwich, and among his contemporaries were Rajah Brooke of Borneo, Sir A. Wilson of Delhi, and poor Stoddart who met an untimely end at Bokhara. He completed his course at Addiscombe in December 1828, and received his commission as second Lieutenant in the Bengal Artillery, and landed in Calcutta on the 21st May 1829. These were, however, times of rigid economy, and with the extensive reductions going on in the Artillery, Eyre had little prospects of promotion. In 1831, he made the acquaintance of Henry Lawrence, which ripened into intimacy. In 1837, he was promoted to first Lieutenant in the Horse Artillery. In 1840, the Commandant recommended him to Lord Auckland, as the fittest person to proceed to Cabool as Commissary of Ordnance. The first stage of the Afghan war had just closed, (*vide* AUCKLAND, DOST MAHOMMED, SHAH SUJAH, BURNES, &c.) and it was considered necessary to maintain always in readiness for immediate service in the chief Arsenal at Cabool, a small movable siege-train of 9-pounder iron guns for breaching purposes, and thither Eyre marched from Ferozepoor, together with mortars, ammunition, and miscellaneous military stores, and an escort of a Native Infantry Regiment and a Detachment of H. M.'s 13th Foot. With the convoy were General Elphinstone, whose weak policy has been much condemned, and also the twice famous Henry Havelock. On the 2nd November 1841, the Cabool massacre took place, and from that date to the recovery of the captives by Pollock, Eyre went through all the trying scenes of that eventful period. On the 22nd November 1841, he was severely wounded. When fresh hostages were demanded by Akbar Khan, and among these four married with their wives and children, certain officers were invited in an official circular to undertake the risk. The following were the replies, given in Lady Sale's Journal, "Lieutenant Eyre, said, if it was to be productive of great

good, he would stay with his wife and child. The others all refused to risk the safety of their families. One said, he would rather put a pistol to his wife's head and shoot her; and another, that his wife should only be taken at the point of the bayonet; for himself, he was ready to perform any duty imposed on him." The *Naval* and *Military Gazette* comments thus on this passage, "Channing in his elegant and philosophic analysis of the character of Napoleon, has felicitously defined three orders of greatness, in the last of which he assigns a place to the great conqueror of Europe. Following the spirit of that great thinker, we cannot but recognize in Lieutenant Eyre's noble reply a higher tone of feeling than can be traced in the answers of either of his gallant comrades. Therefore, while we may award to the latter niches in the same order with Napoleon, our acquiescence in the sentiments of Doctor Channing leads us to hail in Lieutenant Eyre's conduct on this occasion, the lineaments of that *first* order—moral greatness—through which the soul defies all peril, reposes an unfaltering trust in God in the darkest hour, and is ever ready to be offered upon the altar of his country or of mankind."

Eyre, with his wife and child, emerged safely through the Khoord Cabul pass; the latter being strapped to the back of a faithful Afghan servant, but Akbar Khan was still on the track of the fugitives, and fresh hostages were again demanded, and he was one of the fresh batch, which completed seventeen British officers, as hostages in the hands of the Afghan chiefs! Then came the weary captivity. The earthquake referred to in Sale's life, nearly cost Eyre his life while confined in the fort of Buddeeabad, in the district of Lughman. A mass of a lofty wall fell, under which he was standing, tending to a horse which he had been allowed to retain. The longer a settlement was delayed with Pollock, the further the captives were removed, and the sequel is told in the lives of POLLOCK, SALE, SHAKESPEAR, POTTINGER.

Eyre returned with Pollock's force to India, and while at Meerut originated what is believed to have been the first 'Soldier's Club' in India, the object of which was the suppression of drunkenness by relieving the soldier from *ennui*, the value of which has now been universally recognised. When Eyre heard of Joseph Wolff's intention of proceeding to Bokhara to ascertain the fate of Stoddart and Conolly, and that he wanted some officer to accompany him, he volunteered his services, but the letter did not reach him in time. In December 1844, Lord Ellenborough appointed Eyre as Commandant of Artillery in the new Gwalior Contingent, raised after the dispersion of Sindia's army in the battles of Maharajpore, &c. These very troops turned against us during the Mutiny of 1857-58, and succeeded in turning Wyndham's flank at Cawnpore, by the accurate fire of their guns! While at Gwalior, Eyre's sympathies were enlisted on behalf of the Portuguese Christians, who became destitute after the disbandment of the Mahrattah force. He made an appeal to the public, and succeeded in raising £600. With this sum, and the liberal support of the Lieutenant-Governor of the North-west Provinces, he

started a small Christian colony in the valley of Dehra Doon, at the base of the Himalayas, 300 miles from Gwalior. Forty families numbering 120 souls went thither, under the guidance of Father Felix, an Italian Monk of the Franciscan Order. Each family received 14 acres of land, besides a plough and yoke, a pair of bullocks, a cow, two pigs, a sheep and a small stock of fowls. In a short time a neat village sprang up, with its church and school room, and Father Felix, thus wrote to Eyre "*Nous avons déterminé, de commun sentiment, de nommer cette nouvelle colonie, au pays,* 'Eyre-town.' *Je vous prie donc de ne pas vous y opposer.*" Eyre *did* oppose it and suggested the name of 'Esapore,' or the 'Abode of Christians' which was adopted. Owing to fever and a murrain among the cattle, the settlers moved to the hills, and the spot afterwards changed hands, and became a flourishing tea plantation. The pretty gothic church at Gwalior was of Eyre's design and execution. In 1854, Eyre accompanied Sindia on his travels in the North-west, and witnessed the opening of the Ganges canal. In May 1855, he went to England on sick leave. In February 1857, he returned to Calcutta, and found a general feeling of uneasiness regarding disaffection among the sepoys. Sindia happened to be on a visit to the Governor-General at the time, and closely questioned Eyre, as to public opinion in England with reference to the annexation of Oudh. He replied that our public men were not agreed upon the subject, and that a large party thought it would disturb the minds of native princes. Sindia replied, "Ah! that is the truth, they reason rightly." Just the year before, at a public table d'hote in England, Eyre heard a native of India discussing on the subject, who was of opinion that ere a twelvemonth should elapse, the whole of Oudh would be in open insurrection. This was probably the Nana's agent, Azim Oolla Khan. Eyre was posted to a horse-field battery at Thyetmyo, in Burmah, which he reached on the 20th March. In May, Eyre received a telegram, summoning his battery to Calcutta, to assist in suppressing the mutiny which had broken out at Meerut and Delhi. He anchored off Calcutta, 14th June, the very day on which the Gwalior Contingent had risen against their officers!

Eyre rendered great service during the mutiny. He advanced to the relief of Arrah, after gaining the brilliant victory of Beebeegunge on the 2nd August. The defence of Arrah is a remarkable feat in Indian history. It was held by sixteen European Civilians, and fifty of Rattray's Sikh police against the attacks of 3,000 rebels of three mutineer regiments. The position had been mined, and a few hours delay would have ensured their destruction. The gallant Arrah field force was dispersed on the 21st August, and it had done wonders during its short campaign of three weeks—besides having effected the relief of Arrah, it kept open the river communication between Bengal and the Upper Provinces, defeated twice, and dispersed the Dinapore mutineers—put to flight Koonwar Singh, and restored order and tranquillity in the district of Shahabad. On the night previous to the force being broken

up, Eyre was suddenly roused from sleep to listen to some spirited verses composed by Dr. Halls, embodying the feelings of the Arrah garrison.

General Outram thought so highly of Eyre's services that he recommended that they should be rewarded by the Victoria Cross. On the advance from Allahabad to Cawnpore, he was entrusted with a small expeditionary force to intercept and destroy a party of insurgents from Oudh, who had crossed the Ganges to operate in Outram's rear, and cut off his communications with Allahabad, and he fulfilled Outram's instructions to the very letter. Outram considered this blow to have prevented a general insurrection in the Doab. Eyre did further good service in the advance on Lucknow, and was honourably mentioned in the Despatches. At the final siege of Lucknow, his artillery was mainly instrumental in repelling an attempt of the enemy to break through the position at the Alumbagh, but somehow, the affair was hushed up, and when Sir A. Wilson referred to Eyre's conduct in his final Despatch, it was returned for erasure '*as the Alumbagh had nothing to do with Lucknow*'!! With this Eyre's field services terminated.

His next appointment was at the gunpowder manufactory of Ishapore, and afterwards Inspector-General of Ordnance in Calcutta. While here he strongly advocated the establishment of Military colonies over the Himalayas in the columns of the *Friend of India*. He also designed some metallic floating waggons for pontoon purposes on the rivers of India. Two of these lashed together and floated on the Hooghly, carried a nine-pounder field gun and its full proportion of gunners. In 1861, he was selected by Lord Canning as a member of the Army Amalgamation Commission. Early in 1863, Eyre's health compelled him to retire to England on the full-pay list, and he was recommended to the Home Government for further honours, but it was not till May 1867, that Eyre was nominated Knight Commander of the Star of India.

His "successful march on Arrah acquires greater lustre from the fact, that it followed immediately upon the defeat of double the number of European soldiers under another leader; that it was made in the face of men trained in our school, whose hands were yet red with the victory they had achieved over a larger force, who knew that with the defeat of Eyre, they would gain possession of Behar—would be in a position to march upon Bengal * * * * * at the time it was regarded as the turning point of the mutiny, as the death-blow to rebellion in Behar, as so strengthening the hands of government, as to enable it to turn its undivided attention to affairs in the North-west. What, if Eyre had not succeeded? Where, then, would have been Havelock? Where, the beleaguered garrison of Lucknow? In what position would have been the Commander-in-Chief, with the whole country between Allahabad and Calcutta in insurrection? Who can doubt that Ghazeepore would have gone, that Patna would have gone, that Calcutta itself would have been sorely threatened?"

F

FALCONER, Dr. HUGH, a Bengal Medical Officer, and distinguished Palœontologist, was born at Torres, in the county of Moray in 1808. He came to India in 1829, and was for some time Superintendent of the Botanical Gardens at Saharunpore and Calcutta. He returned to England in 1856 or 57, and died there on the 31st of January 1865. He devoted much of his time during the latter half of his life to the study of Mammalian Palœontology. After his death, his work appeared in 2 vols., Palœontological Memoirs and notes edited by Dr. Charles Murchison. Falconer, and Sir P. Cautley devoted much of their time to examine the fossils of the Sewalik Hills, the results of which are described in the abovenamed book. Falconer was also author of Account of Fossil Bones at Hurdwar, Bl. As. Trans., 1837, vol. vi, 233; On Elastic sandstone, Ibid., 240; On the Geology of Perim Island, Gulf of Cambay, Lond. Geol. Trans., 1845, vol. i, 365; Fauna Sivalensis, or the fossil fauna of the Sewalik Hills, Cautley and Falconer, Lond., 1846, folio.

FAROKSHAD, *vide* MAHMOOD OF GHUZNI.

FERISHTA, MOHAMMED KASIM, the celebrated Persian historian, was born at Astrabad, on the borders of the Caspian Sea, in 1570. His father Gholam Ali Hindoo Shah, a clever man, travelled into India when Ferishta was very young, settled at Ahmednugger in the Deccan, during the reign of Murtuza Nizam Shah, and was appointed to teach his son, Miran Hossein, Persian. On his death, which took place soon after his appointment, Miran Hossein patronised his son, Ferishta, who through his influence was advanced to high honours in the court. In the troublous times which followed the assassination of Murtuza, Ferishta left Ahmednugger (1519, *vide* the Preface to his history) and went to Bejapore, where he was welcomed by the Regent and Minister, Dilawur Khan, who introduced him to Ibrahim Adil Shah II, the reigning monarch. He spent the remainder of his life at this court, sometimes being engaged in military expeditions, and devoting his leisure hours to the composition of his great work. He is supposed to have died soon after 1611, at the age of forty-one. In his history he mentions the English and Portuguese factories at Surat, 1611.

Colonel Briggs translated his history into English, and it was published in London in 1829, in four vols., 8vo. Portions had been translated previously. Colonel Dow published a translation of the first two books, in his 'History of Hindoostan,' but it is not considered to be accurate. 'A translation of the third book was made by Mr. Jonathan Scott in his 'History of the Deccan.' 'A descriptive catalogue of the library of the late Tippoo Sultan of Mysore,' by Mr. Stewart, gives an account of the contents of the history, p. 12; and also a translation of the tenth book, with the Persian text, pp. 259-267.

Ferishta's history is in twelve

books, with an Introduction giving a brief and imperfect account of Hindoo history before the Mahomedan period, and also a short account of the conquest of the Arabs on their way from Arabia to India. Book I, contains 'an account of the Kings of Ghizni and Lahore, 997-1186;' II, 'The kings of Delhi, 1205 to the death of Akbar, 1605;' III, 'The kings of the Deccan, 1347-1596;' IV, 'The kings of Guzerat;' V, 'The kings of Malwa;' VI, 'The kings of Kandeish;' VII, 'The kings of Bengal and Behar;' VIII, 'The kings of Mooltan;' IX, 'The rulers of Sind;' X, 'The kings of Cashmere;' XI, 'An account of Malabar;' XII, 'An account of the European settlers in Hindoostan.' The work concludes with a short account of the geography, climate and physical condition of Hindoostan.

Ferishta is considered one of the most impartial unprejudiced and trustworthy of Oriental historians. His work shows great research in consulting authorities.

He appends to his Preface a list of thirty-five historians to whom he refers, and Colonel Briggs in his English translation adds the names of twenty more who are quoted.

FEROKSHERE, *vide* TAMERLANE.

FIRUZ TOGHLAK, *vide* TOGHLAK.

FLOYD, General Sir JOHN, was a distinguished officer, who passed nineteen years of his military life in India, during its most stirring times. Having lost his father when only eleven years of age, he was patronized by his father's intimate friend the Earl of Pembroke, who procured him a cornetcy in Elliot's Light Dragoons. In 1760, he accompanied that regiment, when only twelve years old, and was present at the battle of Emsdorf, in which he had a horse shot under him, and had a miraculous escape. In 1778, he was appointed Major to the 21st dragoons; and in the year following, Lieutenant-Colonel of the 23rd Dragoons (afterwards the 19th.) With this corps he soon after went to India, and greatly distinguished himself in the wars with Tippoo in 1790 and 1799. At the siege of Bangalore, March 1791, a musket ball entered his cheek, and passed through both his jaws. He immediately fell, and was left on the field supposed to be dead, but his orderly dragoons returning and discovering him still alive, remounted him, and he was enabled to return to his camp. Notwithstanding the painful wound, Floyd courted the most active and dangerous services, and drew forth the public admiration of Lord Cornwallis. His cavalry fought with great gallantry during this campaign, and on many occasions saved Floyd's life by hazarding their own. In 1795, he obtained the rank of Major-General, and in the last war with Tippoo, was second to General Harris in command of the army.

At the battle of Mallavely, his cavalry destroyed a whole cushoon of Tippoo's infantry. On the 14th April, he formed a junction with the Bombay division of the army, by most judicious movements, and shared in the glory and danger of the storming of Seringapatam, 4th May 1799.

In 1800, he returned to England to enjoy a well-deserved retire-

ment, where he had several substantial marks of royal favour bestowed on him. Besides the colonelcy of the 8th Dragoons, he was appointed Governor of Tilbury Fort, and of Gravesend, and in 1816, he was raised to the dignity of a Baronet of the United Kingdom. He died on the 16th of January 1818, full of years and of good fame.

FORBES, JAMES, F.R.S., lineally descended from the Earls of Granard, was born in London on the 19th of May 1749. About the age of sixteen, he obtained the appointment of writer in the Bombay Presidency. After having filled several important situations in different parts of India, Forbes returned to England in 1784, and in 1787, married Rosée, daughter of Joseph Gaylard, Esq., by whom he had one daughter, married to the Count de Montalembert, Peer of France. Forbes had a great taste for travel, and went to different parts of Asia, Africa and America, studying the manners and customs of the people, the natural productions of the countries, &c., which are delineated in manuscripts filling 152 folio volumes, containing 52,000 pages. In 1796, he left England with a learned friend, and travelled through Italy, Switzerland and Germany. He arrived in Paris in 1803, not being aware of hostilities having commenced between France and England. Here he was detained a prisoner, and only obtained his liberty in June 1804 through the influence of M. Carnot, President of the National Institute at Paris, and of Sir Joseph Banks, President of the Royal Society. He first appeared as an author in 1804, by the publication of "Letters in France, written in 1803 and 1804, containing a particular description of the English at Verdun," 2 vols., 8vo. He afterwards published "Reflections on the character of the Hindoos, and on the Importance of converting them to Christianity," in 8vo., 1810. His most important work is "Oriental Memoirs; a narrative of seventeen years' residence in India," a second edition of which appeared in 1834, 2 vols., 8vo.

In 1816, he accompanied his family to Paris where he remained two years. He again quitted England in 1819, and died at Aix la Chapelle, in August of the same year.

FORSTER, GEORGE, an English traveller, was engaged in the Civil Service of the E. I. Company, and well known for having accomplished a journey in 1782, overland from India to Russia. He left Lucknow in December of that year for the Punjaub, avoiding Lahore, a country possessed by the Sikhs. Thence he went to Cashmere, which had been visited by only one European traveller before him, Bernier. He then proceeded to Cabool, crossing the Indus, about twenty miles above Attock, from which place he reached the Southern Coast of the Caspian Sea, viâ Candahar and Herat. He sailed across the Caspian and reached Baku and Astrakhan, from whence he journeyed to Moscow and St. Petersburgh, where he arrived in the spring of 1784. He published on his arrival in England some sketches of Hindoo Mythology. He afterwards returned to India, and during Tippoo's second war, was sent as an envoy to the Mahrattah Court in the

Deccan. He died at Allahabad in 1792. While at Calcutta, in 1790, he published his "Journey from Bengal to England, through the most northern parts of India, Cashmere, Afghanistan and Persia, and into Russia by the Caspian Sea." A second volume, the sequel of his journey followed soon after, and the whole work was translated into French by Langles: "Voyage de Bengale à Petersburgh," 3 vols., 8vo., Paris, 1802. His work contains an interesting account of the Sikhs and Rohillas.

FRANCIS, Sir PHILIP, the son of the Rev. Dr. Philip Francis, and reputed author of Junius' Letters, was born at Dublin on the 22nd of October 1740. He was descended on his mother's side from Sir Thomas Roe, who came out to India, as Ambassador to Jehangire, in 1614. In his 13th year, he was placed at St. Paul's School, London. Through the interest of Henry Fox, afterwards Lord Holland, he obtained, when only 16 years of age, a small place in the Secretary of State's Office. In 1758, on the recommendation of Mr. Pitt (Lord Chatham), he was appointed Private Secretary to General Bligh, and while in this capacity was present at the capture and destruction of Cherbourgh. In 1760, he was appointed Secretary to the Earl of Kurnaul, Ambassador to Lisbon. In 1763, he obtained a permanent post as a clerk in the War Office, where he continued till 1772, when he resigned in consequence of a dispute with Lord Barrington, the Secretary at War. He spent the remainder of this year in travelling on the Continent. On the passing of the Regulating Act in 1773, three gentlemen, Vansittart, Grafton, and Ford were sent out to Calcutta to act as Members of Council, but the ship they sailed in, was never heard of after leaving England. Another Committee was appointed, the first place in which was offered to Mr. Edmund Burke, which he declined. Finally, Clavering, Monson and Philip Francis were selected, who embarked in the same ship, accompanied also by the Chief Justice, Sir Elijah Impey, and three Puisne Judges of the newly constituted Supreme Court at Calcutta, where Francis seems to have landed in a frame of mind well calculated to give and take offence, and from that moment to the termination of the impeachment of Warren Hastings, he did all he possibly could to ruin that great man. He hated him with all the rancour, and opposed him with all the energy of JUNIUS. He was a man of unquenchable ambition, and he was jealous of the high post which Warren Hastings filled. The same trait in his character was apparent while a clerk in the War Office. He hated Lord Barrington as his official superior, he hated him for having promoted Mr. Chamier to a post, he, in his estimate of his own worth, considered himself entitled to, and hence arose those violent letters of abuse, written under different signatures, against Lord Barrington, Chamier and others. How, from a poor War Office clerk, he suddenly rose to be a Member of Council at Calcutta with a salary of £10,000 a year, is still a matter of conjecture; and it is equally uncertain whether the appointment, obtained by Burke's influence or otherwise, was bestowed on him for his abilities, or to get

rid of such a malignant writer by transferring him to another sphere. It is alleged that a condition was attached to it, *namely*, that Francis should submit to a certain subtraction from his salary, but who benefited by this arrangement, or what the amount was, is not on record. Cherishing feelings of hatred and animosity against Hastings and all his measures, he led Clavering and Monson to side with him. Forming a majority, the *triumviri* carried everything before them, as detailed in Warren Hastings' life. But the death of Monson restored Hastings to power again. The critical state of affairs in India at this time induced Francis to cease his opposition to Hastings, and Barwell, who had long entertained a wish to return to Europe, took the opportunity of this lull. When he had gone, Hastings lost a powerful supporter. Francis still continued to be Francis—the truce was hollow, his opposition was renewed, and Hastings, exasperated by the perfidy of Francis, publicly taxed him with dishonesty. "I do not," he wrote in a reply to Mr. Francis' Minute, on the 14th of July 1780, "trust to Mr. Francis' promises of candour, convinced that he is incapable of it. I judge of his public conduct by his private, which I have found to be void of truth and honor." The Minute containing this remark was enclosed in a note to Francis, by Hastings. Francis challenged Hastings, the challenge was accepted, they met on the 17th of August, to bring to an issue by a duel the fierce struggle which had raged between them for many years. Francis was wounded, but recovered. A minute account of this affair was drawn up by Colonel Pearse, which is given in the Appendix to this work, (No. II). Francis acted dishonourably; he took advantage of the absence of Barwell to renew his opposition; he was well aware that but for an existing compact, Barwell would still have been in the country. Francis had consented "not to oppose any measures which the Governor-General shall recommend for the prosecution of the war, in which we are supposed to be engaged with the Mahrattahs, or the general support of the present political system of his Government." But this was a verbal compact, and Francis denied it afterwards.

That in flinging the charge of private baseness so publicly in the face of Francis was unjustifiable, Hastings' greatest admirers must be forced to concede. The duel was a necessary sequence of the insult—a satisfaction which the conventional code of honour demanded.

Francis took his departure from Bengal, in December 1780, and Hastings writes of it thus: "Yet though I have not the fairest prospect before me, Mr. Francis' retreat will certainly remove the worst appearances of it; I shall have no competitor to oppose my designs; to encourage disobedience to my authority; to write circular letters, with copies of instruments from the Court of Directors, proclaiming their distrust of me and denouncing my removal; to excite and foment popular odium against me; to urge me to acts of severity, and then abandon and oppose me; to keep alive the expectation of impending charges; to teach foreign states to counteract me, and deter them from forming connexions with me. I have

neither his emissaries in office to thwart me from system, nor my own dependents to presume on the rights of attachment. In a word, I have power." Before following Francis to the new arena of his political life, where his malignity was as bitter and his energy as untiring in defaming the characters of Warren Hastings and Sir Elijah Impey,—it will be as well to notice a domestic episode of his Indian life, which terminated in a manner not calculated to allay the resentful feelings he had always entertained towards them. This is the *crim. con.* affair of which a full account will be found in the Appendix (No. III) attached to this work, penned by the injured husband. Francis seduced Mrs. LeGrand, a young lady, 16 years old, and scarcely a year married. LeGrand challenged him—he refused the challenge. The only other course left open for LeGrand was an action at law, which was commenced. He was tried by three Judges, Impey, Hyde and Chambers. Hyde fixed the damages at one lac of Rupees, (£10,000). Chambers thought no damages should be given, but find himself in the minority, named 30,000 Rupees. Impey took a middle course, and fixed 50,000 Rupees, which was the verdict of the Court, and while delivering judgment for that amount, Hyde, much to the amusement of bystanders, sung out, "*Siccas, brother Impey—Siccas!*" which are worth 10 per cent. more than the current rupees. Accordingly the verdict was fixed at 50,000 *sicca* rupees. Strange to say, in 1801, while Impey was in Paris, he met the *ci-devant* Mrs. LeGrand, who had lately been married to M. de Talleyrand, then Minister for Foreign Affairs. He renewed his acquaintance with her, and at one of her assemblies, the following persons met: Mr. and Mrs. Fox, Sir Elijah and Lady Impey, M. and Madame de Talleyrand, Sir Philip Francis, and LeGrand! The object of M. LeGrand's visit to Paris was to obtain an appointment through the interest of his fair *divorcée*, whom he addressed by letter as his "*Chere et ancienne amie*," and by whom, as well as her husband, he was politely received. Sir Elijah Impey's son, in his Memoirs of his father, states he was present at the meeting, but Mr. LeGrand denies it, stating that he never saw his wife again after she left India.

Reaching England, in November 1781, Francis was graciously received by the King and Queen, but in society, with marked discourtesy. He soon appeared before the Court of Directors and presented to them a terrible picture of the disorder and misrule of the Government in Bengal. Shortly after Francis' arrival, a work appeared in London, entitled, "Travels in Europe, Asia and Africa, &c., by Mackintosh," which reeked with abuse of Hastings, highly commended Francis, and contained throughout a most gross perversion of facts. After its publication, Captain Prise did not hesitate to give Francis the credit of having written a considerable portion of it himself. In 1784, Francis was elected Member for the Borough of Yarmouth, in the Isle of Wight. In the following year Warren Hastings returned to Europe, but before his arrival, Francis, with the aid of Edmund Burke, had set everything in train for the impeachment. It was proposed in 1786, that Francis

should be appointed one of the Managers of the impeachment of Warren Hastings, but as he had had a personal quarrel with him, the motion was negatived twice by large majorities of the House. It was, however, voted that he should assist in the prosecution, and in this congenial work, he busied himself for many years with a perseverance and energy worthy of a nobler cause. The result, however, was a notable failure. On the breaking out of war with France, Francis sided with the party of Fox and Grey, and was one of the most active members of the Association of the Friends of the People. He stood as a member for Tewkesbury in 1796, at the new election, but failed. In 1802, he was returned for Appleby, by Lord Thanet. He took an active part in the abolition of the slave trade, though such a course was greatly opposed to his private interests. He was made a Knight of the Bath in Oct. 1806, on the recommendation of Lord Granville, and it is believed that at this time he had great hopes of being appointed Governor-General of India, hopes which were doomed to disappointment. Though Francis had charged Warren Hastings in Bengal of obtaining money by dishonourable means, charges, utterly false, he took home a fortune far larger in amount than his official earnings could have enabled him to save. When challenged by Major Scott in Parliament to account for his wealth, he was silent, and Captain Prise charged him in print, of being possessed of more money than he could have honestly obtained. Francis retired from Parliament in 1807, but continued to take an interest in public affairs by writing occasional political pamphlets and contributions to the newspapers. He expired on the 22nd of December 1818, at St. James' Square, after a long and painful illness, occasioned by a disease of the prostrate gland. He was twice married, the second time at the age of 70, to a young lady, Miss Watkins, the daughter of a clergyman, and left two daughters and one son by his first wife.

FRASER, Lieutenant-General, JOHN, served throughout the Peninsular war, came to Ceylon in 1814, and was employed in the field throughout the whole of the Kandian rebellion in Ceylon in 1817-18 as aide-de-camp to the Commander of the Forces. During a period of forty-eight years, he never left the island but once, on six months' leave to the Cape of Good Hope. He had considerable landed property in Ceylon, and his name will always be associated with the topographical labours which resulted in the first really good map of Ceylon. He died at Kandy, Ceylon, while holding the post of Colonel of the 37th Regiment, on the 29th of May 1862.

FRERE, Sir BARTLE, descended from a family who settled in Norfolk and Suffolk at the time of the Conquest. When twelve years old, he was sent to King Edward the Sixth's Grammar School at Bath. He entered Haileybury in 1832, and on passing his examination, he was appointed as a Civilian in the Bombay Presidency. He at once applied to be allowed to proceed thither by the Overland Route, which was not even established at that time. He left Falmouth for Malta in May

1834, where he remained some weeks with his uncle, Mr. Hookham Frere. Here he also met Dr. Wolff, who aided him in his studies in Arabic, and finally pronounced him "fit to scold his way through Egypt." Proceeding in a Greek brigantine to Alexandria, he met four gentlemen there bound for India. With them he made his way to Cairo under great difficulties, and from thence to Cossier on camel back, and from thence to Yambo, Jeddo and Mocha, in open boats. From the latter place they started in an Arab 'buggalow' which was conveying pilgrims to Surat, and so wholly destitute was it of conveniences that they were forced to cook for themselves. Although the 'buggalow' ran short of provisions, she landed the travellers safely at Bombay on the 23rd September 1834, after a voyage of nineteen days. At first the authorities would not credit his identity, for the idea of a young civilian in those days proceeding to India by the Overland Route, was startling!

Within three months of landing in India, Frere passed, successfully, an examination in Hindoostani, following it up by acquiring the Mahrattah and Guzerat languages. Lord Clare was then Governor of Bombay, and Frere asked to be sent to Belgaum, as he had heard that there was good bison shooting there! The Governor, however, thought more of his learning his work than sport, and replied that he thought it better he should go to Poona, under Mr. Mills, a distinguished Revenue Officer. Here his work was of a very elementary kind, and he learnt from the first civilian he met, the discouraging remark, that it was impossible he could gain a step of promotion for ten years! But nothing daunted him, and in 33 years, he reached the summit of promotion, though he had then a longer list of men above him, than has ever been above a young civilian. In the early part of 1835, Mr. Goldsmid, Assistant Revenue Commissioner of the Bombay Presidency, was deputed to enquire into the land Assessment of Indapore, one of an intricate nature, and he begged that Mr. Frere might be sent to assist him. This training, for one destined to govern the country, was excellent, for he had to study every nook and corner of the district, living in the monsoons in temples, chuttrums, or in a tent roughly thatched over, and so acquiring an intimate acquaintance with the people, their habits, thoughts and feelings. Subsequently he succeeded Mr. Goldsmid as Assistant to the Revenue Commissioner, and travelled over almost every portion of the Bombay Presidency, where he had also ample opportunities to indulge in his great passion for field sports. He was a most bold and intrepid shikaree.

For five years, Frere had been engaged in assisting the Revenue Commissioner to reform the Assessment of other Provinces besides the Deccan. The rough Assessments fixed by those who succeeded Mr. Mountstuart Elphinstone in the territories conquered from Bajee Rao II, in 1818, bore with undue severity on the people. In despair they abandoned the cultivation of their lands, and the native subordinates of Government filled their pockets, under the pretext of collecting revenue by means of a

tyranny little short of torture. The plan for the survey and settlement of the Government lands in the Mahrattah territory was deputed to Mr. Goldsmid, aided by Captain Wingate and Mr. Frere, and it was drawn up on the most philanthropic principles —"recognising existing rights and conferring them where they did not exist; of fixing a separate Assessment for each property, however small, and recognising in the occupant of that property at the time of settlement the actual owner, with complete liberty to sell, mortgage, transfer, or use it for any purpose whatever; of fixing the first Assessment for thirty years, but declaring the right of the occupant to the land to be permanent, subject only to the payment of the Assessment; of allowing every occupier on the close of each year to give up to the State any portion of his property, subject to a previous intimation of his intention so to act; and above all, of rating the Assessment according to the actual value of the land." So well did the plan succeed in Indapore, the first district of which the Assessment was revised, that the system was afterwards extended throughout the whole of the Bombay Presidency, Sind, Berar and Mysore; and Mr. Frere, writing of the results to Mr. W. Ramsay in 1849, in a letter read before the Committee of the House of Commons, read by Sir George Wingate in 1858, said, "From the most wretched, depressed state in the Deccan, they (the agriculturists) have become thriving independent fellows, thoroughly grateful for what has been done for them." It was a grand object to have co-operated in bringing about.

In 1842, Frere was appointed Private Secretary to Sir George Arthur, Governor of Bombay. In 1844, he married his second daughter, and the following year took his furlough to Europe. On his return, he was appointed Resident at Sattara; he was very much averse to the annexation of Sattara, 1819, and though it militated against his prospects, for he was appointed Commissioner, he ventilated his views. He continued to govern Sattara for two years and a half with great success, and introduced the Revenue system which has answered so admirably in other parts of the country. Mr. Frere made the first tunnel ever done in India. It was through a portion of the Ghaut-ridge which separated the town of Sattara from a very fertile valley.

In December 1850, he was appointed Chief Commissioner of Sind. The widening and deepening of the Bigarree Canal, and the Kurrachee harbour were mainly his own work. The trade increased rapidly, and Sind figured as one of the thriving provinces of the empire.

In the early part of 1856, Frere had to go to England on account of ill-health, and returned in March 1857. He had scarcely set foot in Kurrachee when he received a telegram announcing the revolt of Meerut, 10th May! He saw at once that a crisis had arrived which would test to the utmost British resources, and he saw also that the fate of the country must depend upon the attitude of the Punjaub. The first thing he did was to send his strongest regiment, the Bombay Fusiliers to Mooltan, and he dared to trust the Mahomedan population he

ruled! Nothing shows more strongly the firmness and strength of his character than this act, and he did it on his own responsibility without waiting to consult the Bombay Government. Mooltan, one of the keys of India, was garrisoned chiefly by native troops, and he was determined to secure that key, even at the risk of Sind, and he succeeded. That corps which he sent, held Mooltan and Ferozepore during the worst days of the Indian Mutiny. Additional troops were sent off to the southern Mahrattah country, and the 1st Beloochee regiment to the Punjaub. When the latter were sent away, Frere, writing to Lord Elphinstone, said, "when the head and heart were threatened, the extremities must take care of themselves." Had he looked simply to his own interests, he would have been only too glad to have kept them at Kurrachee.

In 1848, Frere received the thanks of both Houses of Parliament for his services in Sind. In the following year, he was nominated a Civil Knight Commander of the Bath. In 1859, he was nominated a member of the Supreme Council of India. He left Sind and reached Calcutta during the winter of 1859-60, when the Imperial Finances were in great disorder—the Military expenditure, one-half greater than it had been before the Mutiny, the Official, the European non-Official, and the native, on the worst possible terms one with the other, and Lord Canning at the height of his unpopularity. It was all chaos. First, as to finance, Mr. James Wilson had arrived just two months before Frere, and received most hearty support from him though he saw difficulties and even risk in his schemes, but he considered these "as nothing compared with the certain ruin of drifting into bankruptcy by remaining as we are." At this time, Lord Canning was absent from Calcutta, and the Governor of Madras, Sir Charles Trevelyan protested openly against the Income-tax, which led to his recall. Sir George Arthur, though he considered the Income Tax unnecessary, supported it, as its imposition had been decided upon. Towards the end of 1860, the death of Mr. Wilson threw on Sir Bartle Frere, temporarily, the duties of the Financial Department, when he had to superintend the reform of the Military expenditure, entrusted to a Commission, the prime mover of which was Sir George Balfour. The result of the services of this Commission was an annual saving of three millions, and its firmest supporter was Sir Bartle Frere. He also gave Wilson's successor, Mr. Laing, his cordial support, and when that gentleman was obliged to return to England within six months of his arrival in Bengal, Sir Bartle Frere was again placed in the vacated position, and helped to carry out the remedial measures, which planned by Laing, set the Indian Exchequer on a safer basis.

In the question of the amalgamation of the Indian army with the British, Sir Bartle Frere took an interest in seeing so novel a measure carried out with the least injury to the interests of the officers concerned.

The support and advice he gave Lord Canning in all his measures during the last two years of his administration, tended, in no small degree, to change the bad feeling that existed against him.

In 1862, Sir Bartle Frere was appointed Governor of Bombay, soon after Lord Canning had left Calcutta, who, on hearing of the appointment on his way Home, wrote to him from Aden, 6th April 1862. "I have barely time for one line, but it must be written. I have just seen in the *Overland Mail* your appointment to Bombay * * * * I do not know when I have read anything with such unmixed pleasure. It has given me a fillip, and a new start in the interest for India which I carry with me. God grant you health and strength to do your work in your own noble spirit;" and again, from Alexandria, he wrote, "I did not say half of what was in my mind when I wrote from Aden. I do hope that now that you have got the chief burden on your own shoulders, you will take more care of yourself, and not run risks from overwork. It will be inexcusable, with the help of Poona and Mahableshwar, if you do not so husband yourself as to be able to work out your full line of usefulness."

As Governor of Bombay, he did his best to encourage education, and to Lady Frere is to be attributed the great advance made in the civilisation and education of the native female community of Bombay. It was she who first threw open the doors of Government House to the female relatives of the Parsees and other native gentlemen of the Presidency, and it was she who visited them in their houses, and induced them to adopt a more liberal training.

The great works undertaken by Sir B. Frere, were the building of the Deccan College, the Poona Engineering College, the Elphinstone College, and the Sassoon College. During his tenure of office, the Bhore Ghaut, the Tull Ghaut Incline, and the Ahmedabad Railways were opened: the ramparts of Bombay were demolished, and a municipality organized, which was the means of reducing the mortality from an average of 35·04 per 1,000, in 1864, to an average 19·20 per 1,000, in 1868.

Sir B. Frere had to meet a commercial crisis—which was brought about by over-trading and speculation and the sudden termination of the American war. He passed the Cotton Frauds' Act and the Time Bargains' Bill, which were strongly opposed by the commercial community—and as early as the 16th November 1864, he publicly warned officers of Government against share speculations. The crash came in 1866, but it was of such a nature that Government could not be held responsible. Taken, altogether, he is the ablest man that the Indian Civil Service has ever seen. After a service of thirty three years, he left with the universal esteem and affection of the people, in 1867. In 1873, he was sent by the British Government on a mission to Zanzibar to suppress the slave trade, and although at one time it seemed likely to turn out a failure, it has upon the whole, been thoroughly successful. The Sultan signed the treaty before the ships of war reached his possessions, and by the treaty he promised to give up trading in slaves, and to abolish slavery in his dominions.

FUR KUNDEH ALI, *vide* NIZAM.

FUTTEH JUNG, *vide* NIZAM.

FUTTEH KHAN, *vide* BARUKZYE FAMILY.

G

GAIKWAR FAMILY, ruling at Guzerat.

VILAJEE GAIKWAR was the nephew of Danajee Gaikwar, and succeeded him as second in command of the Mahrattah armies. He made himself chief of extensive tracts in Guzerat. In 1721, the *Peishwa* made him Commander-in-Chief of the armies. He died in 1732, and his son

DAMAJEE GAIKWAR succeeded, and considerably extending his father's possessions, threw off his allegiance to the Peishwa, 1768.

SIYAJEE was recognised by the Peishwa, though he was a weak and irresolute prince. By a heavy bribe, Futteh Sing, his brother, induced the Peishwa to recognise him as Regent. He died in 1792, and was succeeded by another brother

GOVIND ROW, who was unsuccessful in his struggle for the throne, owing to the support which Raghoba and the other Mahrattahs, and the English gave to Futteh Sing. His minister was Ravajee—no issue. A nephew

ANUND ROW, succeeded in 1800, with the same minister employed. A rebellion occurred, raised by Mulhar Row, a relative of Govind Row's wife, which the English aided in suppressing. His Arab mercenaries seized Baroda and threw him into prison. He was rescued and made a subsidiary treaty with the English. He died in 1819.

SIYAJEE succeeded, but was reckless and ran much into debt. Part of his territory was annexed to Bombay to secure payment of the subsidy. In 1838, the Resident had to make strong remonstrances with the Gaikwar, and his demands were complied with. He abolished "suttee," and raised the "Guzerat Irregular Horse" for the Company's service.

GAMA, VASCO or VASQUEZ DE, an illustrious Navigator, was born at Sines, in Portugal, of a noble family; and to him belongs the merit of having discovered the route to the East Indies by the Cape of Good Hope. Having under his command three vessels, manned with 160 marines and sailors, Gama set sail, July 9, 1497; in the beginning of the next year reached the eastern coast of Africa, and holding his course straight towards the coast of Malabar, arrived in May at Calicut, where the ruler over the country, called the *zamorin*, or king, had his residence. He returned to Lisbon in two years and two months from the time of his setting out; and the result of this expedition promised such great advantages, that, in 1502, he went out with 20 ships, but he was attacked by an opposing fleet on the part of the Zamorin, which he defeated, and returned the following year with 13 rich vessels which he had captured in the Indian Seas. John III of Portugal appointed him Viceroy of India on the death of Albuquerque, in 1524; on which he went there a third time, and established his government at Cochin, where he died in 1525. The Luciad of Camoens, who accompanied Gama, is founded on the adventures of his first voyage. (*Vide* CAMOENS).

GHAZIR-U-DIN HYDER, *vide* OUDH, NABOB-VIZIERS OF,

GHEIAS-U-DIN, *vide* "GHOR."

GHEIAS-U-DIN BULBUN, *vide* SLAVE KINGS OF DELHI.

GHEIAS-U-DIN TOGHLAK, *vide* TOGHLAK.

"GHOR," House of, ruling at Ghuzni.

ALA-U-DIN seized Ghuzni from Behram, to avenge the death of his brother, Seif-u-din, in 1152, and established himself as an independent king. He died in 1156. He was succeeded by his son

SEIF-U-DIN, who having murdered an offending chief, the deceased man's brother slew him, 1157.

GHEIAS-U-DIN succeeded and lived a very quiet life at Ghuzni, leaving all the work of conquest to Shahab-u-din, his brother. He died a natural death in 1202.

SHAHAB-U-DIN succeeded. In 1157 he had been made commander of the armies of Gheias. He conquered Khorasan—destroyed Khusru II, the last of the house of Ghuzni at Lahore in 1176—took Sind in 1181—Delhi and Ajmeer in 1193—Canouj and Benares in 1194—came to the throne in 1202, and was murdered while on an expedition to Kharism in Transoxiana in 1206.—He was succeeded by his nephew

MAHMOOD, who was not strong enough to save the kingdom from internal dissensions. Eldoz, a favourite slave of Shahab, seized it, and the kingdom fell to pieces, and the decayed and desolate Ghuzni gave birth to the greatness of Delhi.

GILCHRIST, JOHN BORTHWICK, LL.D., a distinguished Orientalist, was born at Edinburgh, in 1759. He came out to India at an early age, and when scarcely twenty-eight years old, published his English and Hindustani Dictionary. For many years he was Professor of Hindustani and Persian at the College of Calcutta. It is not certain when he left India, but judging from the fact that no book of his was published in Calcutta bearing a later date than 1804, and that his first work printed in England bears date 1806-8, it may be concluded that he returned thither in 1805. It is said that he acquired a large fortune in India. On his return he taught Hindustani and Persian in Edinburgh and London, and his works detailed below gave a great impetus to the study of Eastern tongues. Gilchrist died in Paris, in 1841, where he had resided for many years.

"British Indian Monitor; or the Anti-Jargonist, Stranger's Guide., Oriental Linguist and other works on the Hindustani Language compressed," Edinb., 1806-8; "English and Hindustani Dictionary," Calcutta, 1787-90; Second Ed., Edinb., 1810; Third Ed., Lond., 1825; "A Grammar of the Hindustani Language," Calcutta, 1796; "The Oriental Linguist," Calcutta, 1798; "The Anti-Jargonist," Calcutta, 1800; "A new Theory and Prospectus of the Persian Verbs, with their Hindustani Synonymes in Persian and English," Calcutta, 1801; "The Hindee Manual, or Casket of India," Calcutta, 1802; "Stranger's Infallible East Indian Guide, or Hindustani Multum in Parvo, Calcutta, 1802, Edinb., 1808, Lond., 1820; "Dialogues, English and Hindustani," Edinb., 1809, Lond.,

1820; "The Hindee Roman Ortho-epigraphical Ultimatum," Calcutta, 1804, Lond., 1820; "Hindee Moral Preceptor," Calcutta, 1803; "Hidayut-ool-Islam, in Arabic and Hindustani," Calcutta, 1804; "Oriental Fabulist," Calcutta, 1803; "The General East India Guide and Vademecum," Lond., 1825; "Hindee Story-Teller," Calcutta, 1802-3.

A scholarship bearing his name was founded in Calcutta.

Gilchrist's services to Oriental Literature consist in his reducing to a uniform system the popular unwritten dialect now called Hindustani. Before his time everything was unsettled in it. He reduced it to a system, and thus furnished one of the most powerful means of civilizing Northern India. His works have been entirely superseded by the labours of Forbes and Garcin de Tassy, but he must always be remembered as a benefactor of India.

GILLESPIE, General Sir ROLLO, a gallant E. I. Company officer. The causes which led to the Vellore Mutiny of 1806, are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. (*Vide* BENTINCK). After the fall of Seringapatam and Tippoo's death, his family, with 1,800 of their adherents and 3,000 Mysoreans were removed to Vellore, where the Princes were treated liberally and little personal restraint were imposed upon them. The troops in the Garrison amounted to 370 Europeans and 1,500 sepoys, many of whom had been in the service of Tippoo.

At three in the morning of the 10th July, the sepoys rose in rebellion, joined by many of the followers of the Mysore Princes. The main-guard and the powder magazine were secured, and the mutineers poured in a murderous fire upon the sleeping European soldiery, through the venetians, till 82 had been killed and 92 wounded. The sepoys then broke off into parties, butchering the sick Europeans in the hospital and attacking the officers' quarters. Thirteen officers fell victims to their treachery. Sir John Fancourt (then Colonel) was in command of Vellore, and General Sir R. Gillespie (then Colonel also) commanded at Arcot, 16 miles distant. These two officers were old friends, for they had been quartered together in St. Domingo. Gillespie had been asked to dine and sleep at the quarters of Sir John Fancourt at Vellore on the very night of the mutiny, so little was there suspicion of the fidelity of the sepoys. Fortunately, just as he was about to start on the morning of the 9th, public Despatches were put into his hands, which compelled him to defer his journey, and when he did proceed there, under what different circumstances was his visit paid! At day break on the morning of the 10th, he mounted his horse to gallop over to Vellore in time for breakfast, and was scarcely in his saddle when tidings arrived of the frightful massacre. A troop of the 19th Dragoons was at the time ready for parade. Gillespie ordered them to get ready for action and follow him. On went this gallant little band to the rescue of their countrymen. The 16 miles were soon covered. Gillespie had out-stripped his escort, and was attracted by the sound of musketry to a lofty gateway and bastion, where the remnant of the English still struggled for their lives. Here they stood at

bay, their last cartridge almost expended when Serjeant Brodie, who had known Gillespie at St. Domingo, saw a horseman spurring across the plain, and turning round to his comrades, said, "If Colonel Gillespie be alive, here he is at the head of the 19th Dragoons; and God Almighty has sent him from the West Indies to save our lives in the East!" A rope was let down the ramparts made of soldier's belts knotted together, and Gillespie dragged up amidst a shower of balls. The Dragoons, with their galloper guns (light field pieces used by cavalry regiments in those days) blew open the gates; an English huzza was heard, accompanied by the rattling of horse's footsteps over the drawbridge, and the mutineers were charged. Some three or four hundred were cut to pieces, many were taken prisoners, and others escaped by dropping from the walls. The brave Fancourt only lived to see the Royal Ensign of Mysore cut down, and the British Standard once more float on the ramparts of Vellore. He died that very afternoon, having been shot down by some sepoys, when trying to join Brodie's main-guard. Thus met these two old friends on the memorable 10th July 1806, the one wounded and in a dying state, the other after a brilliant rescue of the survivors, unscathed. Lady Fancourt and her two children escaped through the faithfulness of their servants and the timely arrival of Gillespie.

Before proceeding further with Gillespie's career, it may not be out of place to state that the members of Tippoo's family were removed to Calcutta, and their pensions were not curtailed, though they fomented this outbreak.

It became important to the interests of British commerce on the subjugation of Holland by Napoleon to occupy the Dutch settlements in the East, and accordingly, in 1809, an expedition was sent to the Spice Islands, which proved successful. Nothing then remained to the Dutch but Java, and the Mauritius having been subdued, an expedition was sent against it, in 1811, carrying the largest armament which the Eastern Seas had ever floated. Since the occupation of the Island by the French, Napoleon had been indefatigable in improving its fortifications. The capital of the Island was occupied without any resistance, and after the subjugation of Weltevreden, a military post, the British army marched against Cornelis, which it was resolved should be carried by *coup-de-main*. The daring enterprise was entrusted to Gillespie, 26th August. (*Vide* MINTO). His success was complete; 6,000 of the French troops, chiefly Europeans, were made prisoners, but the victory cost the British 900 killed and wounded, of whom 85 were officers. A revolt of the native chiefs next occurred, which Gillespie subdued by storming their capital. The object of the war was solely to extinguish the power of the French and to obtain security for British ships and commerce. And notwithstanding the instructions of the Court of Directors to level the fortifications to the ground, to distribute the arms and ammunitions among the natives, and evacuate the island, the Governor-General, Lord Minto, who accompanied the expedition, refused to abandon the Dutch Colonists undefended, to a set of barbarians, retained the

island, appointing Gillespie in command of the army, and Mr. Raffles to the Government, under whose administration it continued to flourish for many years.

The last scene in which Gillespie acted was the Nepaul war, during the administration of Lord Hastings. The campaign against the Goorkhas, it was determined, should be carried out simultaneously in four different points. Gillespie's division was the first in the field. All his military actions were characterised by a bold and reckless daring. Lord Hastings had advised him to avoid storming works where the use of artillery was required, but heedless of this admonition, when he came upon the first fortified position, Kalunga, he ordered the commander to surrender late in the day. The cool answer was that as it was late, a reply would be sent the following morning. Gillespie determined at once upon an assault, but his men reeled under the tremendous fire of the Goorkhas. Exasperated by the repulse, Gillespie placed himself at the head of three companies of Europeans and advanced to the gate with a rush, but while waving his hat to his men to follow him, was shot through the heart, 31st October 1814. The other divisions were led by General J. S. Wood, General Marley, and Sir David Ouchterlony. The last of these was the only successful one. (*Vide* OUCHTERLONY.)

The following lines were composed and sung *ex-tempore*, in a favourite room which the General had erected at Bangalore, by a lady after her return from a visit to the beautiful but fatal valley of *Doon*:—

"Ye banks and braes of bonny Doon
How late your scenes so peaceful smiled;
How sweetly bloomed your mountain
In spotless white so soft and mild! [rose
But now ensanguined be thy flower,
And fatal be thy banks, fair vale!
While sad among the blooming braes,
Resounds the soldier's mournful wail!
How lately burned our hero's soul
In glory's fatal, bright career!
Ah! Doon, thy bosom now entombs
The heart that never knew a fear!
Ye banks and braes of bloody Doon
Ah! woe the while, ye're Rollo's tomb!
But with his sacred blood imbrued
Your glens shall know immortal bloom!"

GOUGH, Lord HUGH, was born at Woodstown, in the county of Limerick, on the 3rd of November 1779. He was the son of a gentleman of English descent, who was Lieutenant-Colonel of the Limerick City Militia, and in whose regiment he obtained a Commission when 13 years of age. He was transferred from thence into the Line, on the 7th August 1794. He was present at the capture of the Cape of Good Hope and of the Dutch fleet in Saldhana Bay. He next served in the West Indies, and was present at the attack on Porto Rico and the capture of Surinam, and in St. Lucia. In 1809, he was sent to the Peninsula to join the army under Wellington, during which campaigns he was severely wounded twice, once had a horse shot under him, and distinguished himself by his bravery. He was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and received the order of St. Charles from the king of Spain. On the conclusion of the war, after a residence in the South of Ireland, where he was sent to take command of the 22nd Foot, as well as discharge the duties of a Magistrate during a period of great excitement and disturbance, Gough was appointed in 1837 to

take Command of the Mysore division of the British Army in India. He had not been long in India when the first British war in China broke out, and his services were required in that country. An army of 4,500 soldiers was put under his command, which, assisted by the fleet of Admiral Sir W. Parker, defeated the Chinese in repeated engagements, captured several populous cities and was about to attack Nankin, when peace was made. On the conclusion of the treaty of Nankin in 1842, Gough was created a Baronet and invested with the Grand Cross of the Bath. In August 1843, he was appointed to the post of Commander-in-Chief in India, where he arrived in most troublous times; but having gained the important victories of Maharajpore and Punniar, Lord Ellenborough was enabled to dictate terms of peace under the walls of Gwalior. Gough was next engaged against the Sikhs in the Punjaub, who had long shewn signs of mischief, and in 1845, crossed the Sutlej in vast numbers. The result was the battle of Moodkee on the 18th of December, and Ferozeshuhur on the 21st, where, though the military strength of the English reeled and staggered under the tremendous fire of the Sikhs, he carried by assault, the intrenched camp of the enemy, with ammunition, stores and seventy pieces of cannon. This was followed up by the third and more decisive victory of Sobraon on the Sutlej, which resulted in the total rout of the Sikhs, and a peace dictated on our own terms before Lahore. But in 1848, the Sikhs rebelled again, and Gough once more was forced to take the field against them. Ramnuggur, Sadoolapoore and the sanguinary and indecisive battle of Chillianwalla followed. The plan of this campaign has been denounced by the highest military authorities as extremely defective. When news reached England of Chillianwalla —of British standards lost—of British cavalry flying from the field—of British guns captured, it was decided a change should be made in the command. Gough was recalled and the Duke of Wellington asked Sir Charles Napier to go to India as Commander-in-Chief, but ere he reached, the victory of Guzerat (22nd Feb. 1849,) had turned the Punjaub into a British province. The capture of Guzerat, completely crushed the Sikh power and the fugitives were pursued beyond the Indus, by Sir Walter Gilbert— Gough was created a Peer in April 1846 as Baron Gough of Chinkinfoo, in China and Maharajpore and the Sutlej, and on his return to England, he was created Viscount Gough of Guzerat, with a pension of £2,000 a year for himself and his two next successors in the peerage, and also received the thanks of both Houses of Parliament. The E. I. Company followed the example of the Imperial Legislature settling on him a pension. In 1855, Gough succeeded Lord Raglan as Colonel of the Royal Horse Guards, and in the following year was sent to the Crimea to represent Her Majesty at the investure of Marshal Pelissier and a number of our own and the French officers with the Insignia of the Bath. He was installed a Knight of the Order of St. Patrick, in 1857; in 1859, he was sworn a Privy Councillor; in 1861. he was nominated a K.C.S.I., made Honorary Colonel of the

London Irish Rifle Volunteers, and in November 1862, received a Field Marshal's bâton. He died at St. Helen's, near Dublin, in the 90th year of his age, 2nd March 1869. (*Vide* HARDINGE and DALHOUSIE.)

GOVIND ROW, *vide* GAIKWAR FAMILY.

GRANT, CHARLES, Esq., one of the senior Members of the E. I. Court of Directors, was born in the neighbourhood of the scene of the celebrated battle of Culloden, in April 1746. He was appointed a writer upon the Bengal establishment in 1772. Three years later he was selected for the office of Secretary to the Board of Trade at Calcutta, and in 1781, as Commercial Resident at Malda, then one of the most important posts in the service. The local government, in a Despatch to the Court of Directors, on this occasion mentioned him as "a very deserving servant." In addition to a liberal salary at Malda, Grant received a considerable commission on articles purchased for the Company by him. At the end of two or three successive years, he found he was making money very fast, and being a man of the most scrupulous integrity, he sent all his books down to the Governor-General (Cornwallis) at Calcutta, and begged that they might be carefully examined. The Governor-General returned the books unexamined, and expressed a wish that all the servants of the Honourable Company were equally scrupulous. He was further promoted in 1787, as a Member of the Board of Trade, having immediate superintendence of all the commercial concerns of the Company in Bengal. Family circumstances in 1790, compelled Grant to return to England, and in 1794, he declared himself a candidate for the Direction, when he was elected a Director, two months after, 30th of May, and took an active part in the business of the Court. In 1802, he was elected M. P. for Inverness, and in 1804-5, filled the situation of Deputy Chairman, succeeding to the office of Chairman in the following year. A favorite project of Grant's, which was now brought forward, was the establishment of a College in India for the education of young men destined for the Company's Civil Service. He framed a plan which was ultimately adopted, and from the establishment of the institution to the day of his death, he watched over it with anxious solicitude.

In his Parliamentary career, Grant took a prominent part in connection with all the E. I. Company's affairs, the renewal of the Charter,—the trade with China,—Indian Missions,—E. I. shipping,—restrictions on the Indian Press, &c. On the latter subject, he strongly deprecated the introduction of an uncontrolled press at that time. In 1815-16, Grant was for the third time, elected Chairman of the Court of Directors. When Parliament arraigned the administration of Marquis Wellesley, Grant took a leading part in the discussions, and on one of these occasions Philip Francis made the following remark in allusion to him—"On the facts in question there cannot be a more competent witness; nor any human evidence less to be suspected." In 1818, Grant was appointed Chairman of the Commissioners for the Issue of Exchequer Bills,

which honorable and responsible post he held till the day of his death. Amidst all his public duties, he always found time for acts of public and private benevolence, and was an ardent supporter of literary and scientific institutions. He was also a warm supporter of Missions, and when in 1787, the Sheriff's Seal was placed upon the doors of a Mission Church at Calcutta, Grant stepped forward, paid the sum it was appraised at, Rs. 10,000 (£1,000) and restored it to the use for which it was built. (*Vide* KIERNANDER). He died at his house, in Russell Square, London, on the 31st of October 1823.

GRANT, Sir JOHN PETER, was born in Scotland, on the 21st September 1774. Little is known of the events of his early life. In February 1802, he was called to the Bar, at Lincoln's Inn, having previously taken the degree of M. A. at Cambridge. He became a Member of Parliament in 1812. In 1828, he was Knighted and nominated Puisne Judge of Bombay. At the time of his arrival there, Sir Harcourt Chambers and Sir Edward West were his colleagues.

"Not over favourably impressed with the administration of justice by the Company's Courts; conciliating the natives within the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court by the exhibition of the difference between complicated law as dispensed by men thoroughly educated in it, and independent of executive interference, and a simple code as administered by those who were not generally so educated, and who were dependent on the favour of the local Government for promotion; reading in the character of that Supreme Court, no limit to its jurisdiction afforded by the collateral jurisdictions of the Company's Courts—it is not to be wondered at, that the Bench of Bombay should have been inclined to extend what they considered their *ægis*, when occasion offered to protect the Bombay Mofussilites from tyranny and informality. Within the year, after Sir John's arrival in the country, two cases occurred of this nature which led to a memorable rupture between the Government and the Supreme Court, and ultimately to the transfer of Sir John's labours to the Bengal Presidency."

The Government interfered, and with the aid of Military force, prevented the decrees of the Supreme Court being carried out! Before the death of Sir Harcourt Chambers, the two Judges had been contemplating an appeal to the Privy Council, on the subject of Government interference, and while it was in preparation, the Chief Justice died. Grant preferred the appeal himself, but previously sent a copy of it to the Government, categorically demanding to be informed distinctly —First, "whether it was their intention, as Governor and Council of Bombay, to resist, or cause to be resisted, by means of the Military force at their disposal, or otherwise, the execution of the Writs of the King, or any other Process which the Supreme Court of Judicature of Bombay should issue, and which it would deem to be lawful within any part of the territories, subject to the Government of Bombay. Secondly, whether it was their intention, in any case of the issuing any such Writ or Process, to

withhold their best aid and assistance in the execution thereof, when the same should be demanded under authority of the Court." The Government replied, that they adhered to their original determination.

On the 21st April 1829—affairs came to a dead-lock. Grant informed the public and the Bar that the Supreme Court had ceased to exist—refused to perform the functions of a Judge, until the Court received an assurance that its authority would be respected, and its Processes obeyed and rendered effectual by the Government of the Presidency. He then appealed to the Governor-General of India in Council (Ellenborough), who declined to interfere, as an appeal had already been made to CÆSAR. The Supreme Court was again opened on the 17th June, when Grant gave a close resume of the dispute in an address to the Grand Jury. At the same time a letter arrived from Lord Ellenborough to Sir John Malcolm, which, after briefly stating that the law-officers of the Crown had *not* given their opinion upon the difference, went on to say, "I believe there is but one opinion in this country as to the conduct of the Supreme Court. Their law is considered bad law; but their errors in law are considered as nothing in comparison with those they have committed in the tenors of their speeches from the Bench. In the meantime, the King has, on *my* recommendation, made your Advocate-General, Mr. Dewar, Chief Justice. I advised this appointment, because that gentleman appears to have shewn ability and discretion during the late conflict with the Supreme Court, and because he appears to take a right view of the law, and to be on terms of confidence with you. I thought the putting him over Sir John Grant's head would do more to notify public opinion than any other measure I could at once adopt; and you have him in action two months sooner than you could have any other sent from here." Next comes a foreshadowing of Ferozepore festivities and embroidered coats, "as it will not be right that the Chief Justice alone should not be knighted, we must consider in what manner that can best be effected. I believe it may be done by patent; but my present idea is to empower you as Governor, to confer the honour of knighthood on Mr. Dewar. This will evidently place the Governor above the Court. It will mark you out as the King's representative. *You may make the ceremony as imposing as you please.*" As to the point in issue, the President writes, "Perhaps the opinions of the Law-officers, and those which I may obtain of the Lord Chancellor, and the Lord Justice, may be sufficient to induce Sir John Grant to revise his notions of Law. At any rate no more mischief can happen, as he will be like a wild elephant led between two tame ones."

This letter was read out to a large party at Sir John Malcolm's breakfast table, and afterwards, it is affirmed, sent to the wild elephant for his special edification! It found its way into the papers, and was the theme of comment, both to the Press of India and that of England.

In September 1829, Sir William Seymour arrived from England to fill the place of Sir H.

Chambers, and at the same time Sir James Dewar was installed. Within three months, the former fell a victim to the climate, and the odds on which Lord Ellenborough had calculated, were diminished. In the meantime, Grant had sent in his resignation and applied for early relief—a natural step under the circumstances of his supercession. The intelligence, however, of his having closed the Court, had previously reached England, and he was recalled, pending a formal inquiry into his conduct.

This indecorous conflict between the executive and judicial authorities in Bombay attracted the attention of Parliament, especially as the termination of the E. I. Company's Charter was approaching. The conclusion seemed generally to be—that the Judges were strictly conscientious in their interpretation of the law, though not correct in it, nor consequently justified in pushing matters to such extremity as they did. On the other hand, the Government of Bombay was censured for acting in the way it had done—tending to exasperate the hostility between the authorities. Though, Grant was considered to have committed an error of judgment, he received the tribute of high conscientiousness and intrepidity.

In July 1830, it was reported that Grant was about to retire from the Bombay Bench and practice at the Calcutta Bar. Public feeling evinced itself strongly on the occasion, and he received an address from the native population, with 4,500 respectable signatures. In September, he closed his official career at Bombay. A full length portrait was subscribed for, to be placed in a public situation. At this moment followed, a Government Notification:

"In consequence of the tenor of an Advertisement published in the public Newspapers, convening a Meeting of the Native inhabitants of Bombay, to present an Address to Sir J. P. Grant, 'on the occasion of his resignation of his office of Judge of the Supreme Court of Judicature at Bombay,' the Honorable the Governor in Council deems it proper to notify, for the information of the natives of the Presidency and the Provinces, that SIR JOHN PETER GRANT has been recalled from Bombay, by an order of the King in Council to answer complaints made against him by the Honorable the E. I. Company."

Another Notification appeared manifesting painful accuracy in denying the allegations of the Address, as far as they alluded to the want of confidence reposed in the Company's Courts by the natives!

On the 21st, Grant sailed from Bombay in the H. C. Steamer *Enterprise*. More than 7,000 persons assembled at the Pier-head, and many boats with natives accompanied him to the vessel. He arrived at Calcutta, 16th October, and his career there was if less eventful not less useful.

On his voyage Home, on board the Ship *Earl of Hardwick*, 17th May 1848, Grant died, and was buried at sea.

H

HALHED, NATHANIEL BRASSEY, was an eminent Orientalist, who received his education at Harrow School, and afterwards became a civil officer in the E. I. Company's service in Bengal. He published "A Code of Gentoo Laws on ordinations of the Pundits, from a Persian translation," 1776, 4to.; "A Grammar of the Bengallee language," printed at Hooghly in Bengal, 1778, 4to., the types for which were cast by Sir Charles Wilkins; and "A narrative of the events which have happened in Bombay and Bengal relative to the Mahratta Empire since July 1777," 1779, 8vo. Halhed's Bengallee grammar is a very remarkable work in this, that he was one of the first to draw attention to the similarity between Sanscrit and European languages, in the Preface. After this he returned to England and obtained a seat in Parliament as a Member for Lymington. In 1793, he produced his "Imitation of the Epigrams of Martial," in four parts. He defended the lunatic prophet, Richard Brothers, whose confinement in Bedlam, he denounced in Parliament as an instance of tyranny and oppression, and he went so far as to attempt to vindicate and explain the nonsensical reveries of this crazy enthusiast, by publishing his "Testimonies to the authenticity of the prophecies of Richard Brothers, and of his Mission to recall the Jews," in 1795. Halhed died in 1830, at the age of 79. He sold the valuable collection of Oriental manuscripts which he had brought from the East Indies, to the trustees of the British Museum.

HARDINGE, HENRY, Viscount, the son of a clergymen was born in Wrotham, Kent, on the 30th of March 1785. He entered the army at the age of thirteen, and served throughout the Peninsula War, in which he was wounded four times, and had four horses shot under him. Among the numerous battles at which he was present, may be named, Vimeira, Corunna, Albuera, Vittoria, Badajoz and Salamanca. He won his brightest laurels at Albuera, the success of which battle was attributed chiefly to his gallantry and skill, a great historian referring to him "as the young soldier of twenty-five with the eye of a General and the soul of a hero." He took an active part in the Campaign of 1815, under the Duke of Wellington, and two days before the battle of Waterloo, when serving as Brigadier-General with the Prussian Army at Ligny, he was wounded in the left arm in a skirmish, and it had to be immediately amputated, which deprived him of an opportunity of taking part in that glorious victory. He was rewarded with the dignity of K.C.B., and a pension of £300 a year for the loss of his arm. On the return of peace, he entered Parliament, and on two occasions filled the post of Secretary at War, and was twice, for brief periods, Chief Secretary for Ireland. On Lord Ellenborough's recall from India, Hardinge was appointed his successor as Governor-General in 1844, and arriving in Calcutta on the 23rd July of that year, assumed the reins of Government.

The death of Runjeet Sing, (June 1839) was followed by six

years of anarchy and bloodshed in the Punjaub. Khurruk Sing, Nao Nihal, Chand Kowur, Shere Sing, Ajeet Sing, all in succession grasped at the sovereignty, and with one exception were assassinated. On the execution of the latter, Duleep Sing, then five years old, the son of Runjeet, by the Ranee Jhindun, was proclaimed Maharajah, and Heera Sing became Minister. Heera Sing was also soon put to death, as his measures were very unpopular with the army. The management of affairs then fell into the hands of Juwahir Sing, the brother of the Ranee Jhindun. Juwahir Sing was also put to death for the murder of Peshora Sing, another of the sons of Runjeet, who had raised the standard of revolt at Attock. The Ranee Jhindun then sat at the durbar transacting business, and in November 1845, appointed Lall Sing, Minister, and Tej Sing, General-in-Chief—but the army was the supreme power, and every measure was made subservient to its interests by its committees, called *panches*, a council or jury of five.

This anarchy led the Government to make better provision for the protection of our frontier. Lord Auckland had established a new cantonment at Ferozepore. Lord Ellenborough, increased the frontier force to 17,600 men with 66 guns, for he considered a Sikh war inevitable. As soon as Hardinge arrived, he cast a soldier's eye on the state of affairs on the Sutlej, and finding that it was one of great peril, he quietly massed troops in that direction till our frontier army was augmented to 40,500 men and 94 guns. He also brought up from Sind to Ferozepore 56 large boats, which Lord Ellenborough had constructed to serve as a pontoon. It has been supposed that this large concentration of troops in front of the Punjaub, raised the suspicions of the Khalsa army, who to anticipate our designs invaded the Company's territories. But the fact is that the army had completely overpowered the State and to prevent the sack of Lahore, the Ranee and Lal and Tej Sing hurled the Sikh battalions on our territories, which if successful, would lay Delhi and Benares open to them for plunder. On the 17th November 1845, the Lahore Durbar issued a General Order for the invasion of the British dominions, but for three weeks the troops hesitated as the eagerness of the Ranee to hasten their advance, roused their suspicions. On the 23rd, the order was made known to the Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief, and the former still clinging to the hope of peace, directed Major Broadfoot, the Political Agent on the frontier, to send another remonstrance to the Lahore Durbar, to which no reply was received, and an order was issued to the troops to advance without any further delay. In the short space of four days, the Khalsa army of 60,000 soldiers, and 40,000 armed followers with 150 guns, crossed the Sutlej. The spirit of enthusiasm which fired them, was astounding. Whatever labour offered itself, the soldiers threw heart and soul into it—from lending a hand for the transport of guns, to driving the very bullocks, and on the 16th December, the whole force encamped a short distance from Ferozepore, a fort which was held by Sir John Littler with 10,000 troops and 31 guns—and why he left the passage

of the river undisputed, is an enigma. A halt was to have been held at the State tents of the Commander in Chief at Umbala on the 11th, when news arrived of the Sikh advance. It was instantly abandoned, and hasty preparations were made that night for a march on Ferozepore, to relieve Sir John Littler, who was encompassed by an army six times the strength of his own and with a powerful and superior artillery. On the 13th, Hardinge issued a Declaration of war, and confiscated all the territories belonging to the Sikh nation, south of the Sutlej. Major Broadfoot had provisioned the line of march and at Bussean, which was close to the ford the Sikhs had crossed, a large quantity of stores had been collected. Hardinge, who had preceded Gough, on reaching this depôt, saw its importance and how open it was to attack. He instantly rendered it secure by ordering in a force of 5,000 men from Loodiana. On the arrival of the Sikh force at Ferozepore, Littler marched out and offered battle, but the enemy declined it, and on the following day a large portion of the Khalsa army advanced to Ferozeshuhur, ten miles distant and entrenched itself there, leaving Tej Sing to watch the movements of Littler. Why the enemy did not attempt with its superior force to crush this force before it could be relieved, is another riddle of this campaign. Lal Singh's scouts at length informed him that the Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief were advancing to attack the Sikhs with only a slight force, so he immediately pushed on with 20,000 men and 22 guns to Moodkee, where, under cover of a jungle, he awaited the arrival of the First A

They encamped on an are on the 18th December, aft having marched twenty-s without having been the slightest the previous night were just preparing to cook when a cloud of dust an the approach of the Sikh It was nearly 4 o'clock afternoon, and now came t desperate conflict between tave sejey and the Khalsa hons raised by Runjeet Sing native regiment turned a brought back with the g difficulty by the Comman Chief and his staff, and Europeans corps was stagge the Sikh fire for a few mo and in the confusion of t ment one of our regiment into another. The first to f the rebels was Lal Sing with valry then retired the n under cover of night leaving teen guns in the hands of th tish, whose loss amounted in killed and wounded.

been the practice for sixty y India to unite the offices of mander in-Chief with that Governor-General, when th happened to be of the M profession, but after the ba Moodkee, Hardinge most n nimously offered to take th of second in command un Hugh Gough.

After a repose of two d Moodkee, during which th dead were buried, and the reinforced with two Europe two Native regiments, it w solved that the entrenched of the Sikhs should be att The force started on the m of the 21st for Feroze where it was joined accord instructions, by Littler w evaded Tej Sing with 5,5

and twenty-two guns. At four in the afternoon after some hours had been wasted, the first shot was fired. The Sikhs were most strongly posted, and Gough, according to his usual practice, determined upon charging right up to the muzzles of the guns and carrying the batteries by cold steel. He commanded the right, Hardinge, the centre, and Littler, the left division. It fell to the lot of the latter to attack the strongest position of the enemy, and after a gallant charge, he was obliged to retire under the terrific fire of the Sikhs, leaving seventy-six men and seven officers wounded within fifty paces of the entrenchments. The other divisions encountered an equally unexpected and stout resistance. The 3rd Dragoons performed a feat, as gallant as it was useless. Without orders they charged the batteries beyond a deep ditch, and mown-down men and horses, formed a living bridge for the followers to cross on. "This gallant band, after having silenced the battery in its front, faced the Khalsa army within the entrenchments, swept through the camp with loud huzzas over tents, ropes, pegs, guns, fires and magazines, and never paused till it emerged on the opposite side and rejoined their companions." Several parts of the enemy's camp were on fire, but they continued to keep up a continual discharge on our soldiers. It has been well styled, a "night of horrors." Hardinge moved about from regiment to regiment encouraging the men. Within 300 yards of his position, a large Sikh gun threw a most destructive fire on the reposing and exhausted ranks, and it was necessary to silence it. About mid-night, he led the 80th Foot and 1st Europeans, who charged and spiked the gun. On the following morning, the attack was renewed by the British with a very weak force. The opposition was trivial—there had been stormy counsels, mutiny and desertion in the Sikh camp during the night, though unknown to the English Commanders. Lall Sing's military chest had been plundered by his own troops, and the legions who had so courageously defended the encampment during the night, were now in full flight to the Sutlej. The British had scarcely occupied the ground won, when a new enemy appeared. Tej Sing, finding that Littler had eluded his vengeance, pushed on to Ferozeshuhur, on the morning of the 22nd, with 20,000 infantry, 5,000 cavalry and seventy guns, where on his arrival, he found that the camp at Ferozeshuhur had been lost, their standards and munitions of war in the hands of the English and the Sikhs in full retreat. It is well, he was not aware that the British troops had not tasted food for thirty-six hours, and that their ammunition was exhausted! He withdrew his force to the Sutlej after a brief cannonade, which at once dismounted our artillery. This battle was one of the severest struggles through which the British had ever passed in India. Their casualties amounted to 2,415, including 103 officers. Hardinge had five aides-de-camp killed and five wounded. His son Arthur, who fought by his side throughout the action, was the only officer of his staff who escaped. The historian of the Sikhs, referring to the first day at Ferozeshuhur, writes, "guns were dismounted and the ammunition was blown into the air; squad-

rons were checked in mid-career: battalion after battalion was hurled back with shattered ranks, and it was not till after sunset that portions of the enemy's position were finally carried. Darkness and the obstinacy of the contest, threw the English into confusion; men of all regiments and arms were mixed together; Generals were doubtful of the fact or of the extent of their own success, and Colonels knew not what had become of the regiments they commanded, or of the army of which they formed a part."

A brief season of repose followed as the British were waiting for reinforcements and ammunition, which were expected from Delhi, more than 200 miles distant. The Sikhs attributing the delay to fear, in January 1846, re-crossed the river under Runjoor Sing and threatened Loodiana, whence followed the battle of Aliwall, on the 28th instant. (*Vide* SMITH.) The Sikhs fought with unflinching courage, but were driven back with a loss of sixty-seven guns, and many of them found a watery grave in the river. It is stated that consequent upon this defeat, one of the Sikh chiefs, Golab Sing, put himself in communication with Hardinge, the result of which was that for a "suitable consideration," the Sikh chiefs in the next engagement should desert their soldiers. To quote from Marshman 'The truth of this assertion, which was an article of faith in the camp, has never been distinctly substantiated, but it was strongly corroborated by the conduct of the Sikh Generals in the subsequent engagement, and it was strengthened in no small degree by the harsh measure of removing from his political appointment the accomplished historian of the Sikhs, who was the first to announce it in print." (*Vide* CUNNINGHAME.)

During the delay of the British in following up the victory of Ferozeshuhur, (*vide* Sir H. SMITH) the Sikhs erected one of the strongest works which troops had ever been led against in India, at the fort of Hureekee. It formed a series of semicircular entrenchments, with the river for their base, and a deep ditch formed the outer line two and a half miles in circumference from the eastern to the western point. On the ramparts were 35,000 Khalsa soldiers and sixty-seven pieces of heavy ordnance. This encampment was connected with another across the river by a bridge of boats, where heavy guns completely swept the left bank. At length on the 8th February 1846, the siege train and ammunition arrived, and on the following day the British force of 15,000 men of whom 5,000 were Europeans began preparations for the assault. On the morning of the 10th the guns opened on the encampment under Tej Sing. The Sikhs replied flash for flash rapidly, and by 9 o'clock the British ammunition began to run short and Gough saw that the issue of the struggle must be settled by musketry and the bayonet. Charge after charge was made at the point of the bayonet under a most terrific fire which made our men stagger repeatedly, till the Sikh entrenchment was pierced in three directions, and when the Sikh soldiers could no longer fire, they drew their swords and were bayoneted by the side of the guns they had so bravely handled. Tej Sing was the first to fly, and, whether accidentally or purposely,

broke the bridge. The Sikh troops were rallied by the Veteran chief, Sham Sing, who met his death by rushing on the British bayonets. Still the troops continued to contest every inch of ground till forced to the bridge, which being found broken, they plunged into the stream, where hundreds met a watery grave, and as many were killed by the cannonading of the horse artillery which had been planted along the river during the action. Not an unwounded Sikh remained on the British bank of the Sutlej by eleven in the morning. Their loss amounted to 8,000, with all their artillery, standards and vast munitions of war. The loss on the side of the English, was 2,383. "The conquerors, as they beheld the trenches filled with the bodies of their iron-hearted defenders, and the fords of the Sutlej, choked up with thousands of corpses, and the river itself exhibiting in every direction the wreck of a great army, did not fail to pay a tribute of admiration to the gallantry and devotedness of the noble Khalsa army."

Thus was fought the battle of Sobraon. In the meantime, Major Abbott had constructed a bridge of boats across the river at Ferozepore. Immediately after the victory, though suffering much from a fall off his horse, Hardinge rode twenty-six miles to Ferozepore, and the same night encamped six regiments in the Punjaub, and in three days the whole army crossed over without a single accident. The march then continued to Lahore, where Hardinge demanded a crore and a half of Rupees, (£1,500,000) the expenses of the war, from the Lahore State, but the impoverished treasury could only meet fifty lacs (£500,000), and the Governor-General determined to take over the province of Cashmere and the highlands of Jummoo in lieu of the remaining crore, in addition to the Cis-Sutlej districts which he had confiscated by a proclamation when the Sikh army first invaded our territory. He also annexed the Jullunder Dooab, a district lying between the Sutlej and the Beeas. Golab Sing, the powerful Rajah of Jummoo, was called to act as Minister at Lahore, but he recovered his possessions by the payment of one crore of Rupees (£1,000,000.)

A treaty was drawn up on the 9th March which provided that the Sikh army should be paid up and disbanded, and that in future the regular army should be limited to 20,000 infantry and 12,000 cavalry, and that their guns, thirty-six in number which had been pointed at the British, should be surrendered. A long procession was formed of all the cannon captured, and they were taken to Calcutta with great pomp. The Durbar asked the Governor-General to allow a British force to remain till the end of the year for the security of the Maharajah, Duleep Sing. This was granted. Major Lawrence (afterwards Sir Henry) was appointed Resident at Lahore, and Lall Sing, Prime Minister; but the latter having acted treacherously, was conveyed to British territories, and pensioned off with Rupees 2,000 (£200) a month. As the time drew near for the withdrawal of the British force from the Punjaub, the Durbar and the most influential chiefs stated that without British support, they could not prevent the restoration of the Khalsa supremacy. So on

the 16th December a new treaty was drawn up which provided that a council of regency should be formed composed of eight of the leading chiefs who were to be under the control and guidance of the British Resident, until the Maharajah, Duleep Sing, attained his majority, and a British force was to be stationed in the principal forts and stations of the country, for the maintenance of which twenty-two lacs of Rupees (£220,000) was to be set aside from the revenues of the State.

Hardinge, for his valuable services, received the thanks of both Houses of Parliament with a pension of £3,000 a year, and he was advanced to the Peerage as Viscount Hardinge of Lahore. The E. I. Company also conferred upon him a further pension of £5,000 a year. In March 1848, he left Calcutta and was succeeded by Lord Dalhousie. In England, numerous honours were showered upon him, and in 1852, he succeeded to the post of Commander-in-Chief, on the death of the Duke of Wellington, which post he held through the eventful epoch of the Russian war, having in the meanwhile been advanced to the rank of Field-Marshal. In 1821, he married the Lady Emily Jane Stewart, daughter of Robert ; first Marquis of Londonderry, and widow of John James, Esq. Hardinge died on the 24th September 1856, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Charles Stewart, who had been his Private Secretary while Governor-General of India.

HARDY, Rev. ROBERT SPENCE, was born at Preston, in Lancashire, on the 1st of July 1803. He joined in early life the Methodist Society, and entered the ministry in connection with it in 1825, embarking for Ceylon the same year, where he laboured among the heathen. At intervals he spent twenty-three years in the Ceylon Mission, and in 1862, was appointed General Superintendent of the South Ceylon Mission. While thus engaged, he carefully studied the copious literature of the Buddhists, in the several languages in which it is preserved, and the results of his researches were published in English and Singhalese. His works on "Buddhism" and "Eastern Monachism," gained him great popularity among the learned; and unsolicited, the Council of the R. A. Society conferred upon him the high distinction of honorary Membership. He was a great linguist, being thoroughly acquainted with Latin, Greek, Hebrew, French, Portuguese, Singhalese, Pali and Sanscrit, and while preparing his last work, a treatise on "Christianity and Buddhism compared," he was cut off by the hand of death. During his life he published in three languages upwards of 4,000 pages. He breathed his last, after a painful illness at Headingley, near Leeds, on the 16th of April, 1868.

HARRIS, General Lord GEORGE, the son of a poor curate, was born in 1745. His father's numerous and increasing family made it a subject of great anxiety as to how he should provide for his son George. When he arrived at the age of fourteen, a promise recurred to him, made by Lord George Sackville many years before, to provide for one of his family, out of gratitude for the protection Mr. Harris (who was a remarkably powerful and active man) had af-

forded him, from the hands of a notorious bully at Cambridge. His Lordship was at that time Master-General of the Ordnance, and Mr. Harris applied to him on behalf of his son, who granted him a warrant of cadet in the Royal Artillery, in 1759. Thus do trivial incidents turn the current of men's lives. He was next appointed to the 5th Regiment, with which he embarked for Ireland in 1763. Here a most singular occurrence befel him, his conduct through which shewed that even at that early age, he could never act in an unbecoming manner in whatever danger or difficulty—that he had a perfect confidence in himself, and a complete command over his passions and temper. His commanding officer, a Captain Bell, with whom he had formed a most intimate friendship, suddenly grew distant and cool, and at length in the year 1765, challenged Harris to a duel. It was accepted, but with the offer of an apology, should Captain Bell point out that Harris had done anything to offend him. No reason was given, except that he wished to fight the duel. Several balls missed Harris, who refused, after being fired at, to fire himself; it being insisted upon, he fired wide. A few days after, a second challenge was sent by Bell, requesting Harris "to bring a number of balls, as one of us must fall." Soon after Bell sent for him, and told him that his offence had been staying away from barracks one night without leave. Harris explained that a heavy snow-storm was what had detained him, and Bell accepted the apology, and soon after died, mad, in confinement in London! He, however, did ample justice to Harris through Sir William Medows, the result of which was the formation of a warm friendship between Medows and Harris, which, as the latter himself said, "led me to fame and fortune."

In May, 1774, the 5th Regiment was unexpectedly ordered off to America. Thither Harris accompanied it, and in June 1775, in the attack upon Bunker's Hill, Harris was desperately wounded in the head. Lord Rawdon (afterwards Marquis of Hastings), his lieutenant, had him carried off the field. Three of the soldiers, out of the four deputed for the work, were wounded while carrying him. Harris was trepanned and sent to England, but again returned to America. He had the curiosity after this accident, to see his brain, by an arrangement of looking-glasses! In 1779, he obtained leave of absence and proceeded to England in a Dutch vessel, and was taken prisoner by a French privateer, but was, however, released on parole after landing in France. He soon after married in England, then served in the West Indies, and again in Ireland, and tried to sell his commission, with the intention of settling in Canada with his family; but while effecting the sale in London, he accidentally met Sir William Medows, who, on hearing of his intention, said, "Harris, you shan't sell out—you shall go with me as Secretary and Aide-de-camp: I am just appointed Governor of Bombay, and you will be a host to me. I'll go directly to the agent and stop the sale." Harris consented, and was thus reserved for another and a higher destiny. Medows and his brother, Earl Manvers, advanced £4,000 to insure Harris'

life for the benefit of his wife and family, whom he was about to leave behind, and 1788 saw him in Bombay. He was present with Medows during the whole of the campaigns of 1790, 1791, and 1792, against Tippoo. He embarked for England in August 1792, and "had the gratification of manifesting his grateful sense of the affectionate attachment and unbounded confidence which his gallant chief had always reposed in him, by placing at his disposal more than £40,000, which had been accumulated by his daily care of the General's financial concerns. This sum was the residue of his allowances as Commander-in-Chief and Governor, after providing liberally for all the expenses of his high station, and there are some yet living who remember the ample hospitality of Sir William's table. Those of Sir William's friends who well knew his careless habits about money, and his indifference to everything, but military fame, were surprised at the amount of his savings; and when they enquired how he had contrived to get such a sum, he replied with his characteristic brevity and truth, 'Harris knows how he scraped it together, but I don't.'" The above is an extract from Lushington's Life of Lord Harris.

He returned again to India, in October 1794, and was appointed to the command of Fort William, Calcutta. In January 1797, he received the unexpected intelligence of his appointment to the command of the Madras army, with a seat in the Council, and the rank of Lieutenant-General, which he had scarcely held a twelvemonth when he was appointed to take charge of the civil government of Madras; and in February 1798, he succeeded to the President's chair. From this post, he was relieved by Lord Clive, son of the hero of Plassey, on the 21st August 1798. This year witnessed vigorous preparations being made for a war with Tippoo, the command of the expedition being entrusted to Harris. All the preparations and arrangements being nearly completed, and the troops assembled in the vicinity of Vellore, Harris and his staff left Madras on the 26th January 1799, and joined the army on the 29th. The army consisted of 2,678 cavalry (of which 912 were Europeans), 576 European artillery, 4,608 European infantry, 11,061 native infantry, 2,726 gun lascars and pioneers, forming altogether a force of 21,649 men, with sixty field pieces and forty heavy guns, and a proportionate quantity of stores of every kind. This with the Nizam's contingent, commanded by Colonel Arthur Wellesley, was the army of the Carnatic. The army on the Malabar coast, most efficiently equipped, commanded by General Stuart, was to act under Harris when he approached Seringapatam, and a considerable force was assembled to the southward under Lieutenant-Colonel Browne, to join the detachment of Colonel Read in the Barahmahal engaged in bringing the army supplies during the siege of Seringapatam through the Caverypooram pass. From the 3rd of February to the 4th of March, the Madras army was occupied in passing through the Company's territories to Tippoo's frontiers. Tippoo, in his first attempts at stratagy, attacked the Bombay division of the army approaching through Coorg, but was defeated.

Malavelly was the next field of action, on the 27th of March, where Tippoo, entirely routed by Harris and Wellesley, in command of the Nizam's contingent, fled to his capital, Seringapatam. Harris now, by a masterly move, crossed the Cavery at Soossilly, a point thoroughly unexpected by Tippoo, who was looking out for him at a distance on the direct road to Seringapatam. This was a time of great anxiety to Harris. He suffered, as most of our early commanders did, from want of good carriage cattle. From the 11th of February to the 4th of April, five miles a day was the only progress that could be made; but at length the whole army arrived within three miles of the ground taken up by Harris for the siege of Seringapatam. The first operations of the siege are detailed in the lives of Baird and Wellington. The hour appointed by Harris for the storming of the fort, was one o'clock, 4th of May, and as the time approached, he was sitting alone in his tent, anxiously thinking of the course he had resolved upon, should Tippoo succeed in beating off the first assailants, when Captain (afterwards Sir John) Malcolm entered the tent, and seeing Harris so full of thought, merrily exclaimed, "Why, my lord, so thougthful?" "Malcolm," said the General, sternly, "this is no time for compliments; we have serious work on hand: don't you see that the European sentry over my tent is so weak from want of food and exhaustion, that a sepoy could push him down—we must take this fort, or perish in the attempt. I have ordered General Baird to persevere in his attack to the last extremity; if he is beat off, Wellesley is to proceed with the troops from the trenches; if he also should not succeed, I shall put myself at the head of the remainder of the army, for success is necessary to our existence."

Happily, Baird succeeded in the work entrusted to him. Seringapatam was captured, and Tippoo was slain in the assault. Other details in connexion are mentioned in the lives of Wellesley, Baird, Wellington and Tippoo. Harris soon after embarked for England, and before doing so, had the satisfaction of receiving "the thanks of the House of Commons and of the Court of Directors, for the whole of his able and meritorious conduct in the command of the forces of His Majesty and the E. I. Company, during the late glorious and decisive war with the Sultan of Mysore, and particularly for the ability, judgment, and energy with which he planned and directed the assault of Seringapatam, the success of which brilliant achievement had highly contributed to the glory of the British name, and to the permanent tranquillity of our possessions in the East."

The Indian authorities at home, however, not only neglected to confer upon him any substantial mark of favour, but also persecuted him for a restitution of his share of prize-money honorably obtained at the fall of Seringapatam. They filed a suit in Chancery against him; it was dismissed, and they intruded it upon the Privy Council, "where, after a solemn hearing, the General's honourable character was vindicated, and his property confirmed." Harris next appealed for a mark of approbation and honour for his services from the Crown, and in

June 1815, received from the hand of the Prince Regent, the honour which had been withheld from him sixteen years.

He was raised to the peerage by the style and title of Lord Harris, of Belmont, in Kent, and of Seringapatam and Mysore, in the East Indies, and took as his motto, "My Prince and my Country." The last act of grace and favour which he received from the Crown, was the government of Dumbarton Castle. He died on the 19th of May 1829, in his eighty-fourth year, and according to his own desire, written some two years before his death, his remains were put into a plain coffin, made of oak felled on his own grounds, and carried to the grave by his servants. A monument was raised to his memory in St. George's Cathedral, Madras, and also in Trowby Church, England.

HARRIS, Lord, grandson of the famous General who took Seringapatam, 1799, and Governor of Madras, from 1854 to 1859, was born in 1810, and educated at Christ Church, Oxford. In 1846, he was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Trinidad, which post he held, till he received the Governorship above alluded to. The period of Harris' Governorship will always be memorable, from the fact that Madras went forward so gallantly to the assistance of Bengal and the North-west Provinces, during the great mutiny of 1857. Madras was denuded of troops to an almost reckless extent to aid our suffering countrymen in the North, and had the mutiny extended to this Presidency, there would probably have been more sacrifice of life in the South. The Government of the day placed implicit reliance in the Madras sepoys, and right well did the sepoys justify that trust. In the face of the great danger that threatened the empire, all local considerations were forgotten, and to Lord Harris, as head of the Government, must be awarded what praise is due to Madras for her well-timed assistance.

Harris did not appreciate the Indian Press, and carped at its criticisms in a narrow minded spirit. His famous Minute against Newspapers; of which there is an extract below, was written when the mutiny was impending:

"I have now been three years in India, and during that period have made a point of keeping myself acquainted with the tenor of the larger portion of the British Press throughout the country; and I have no hesitation in asserting my impression to be that it is, more particularly in this Presidency, disloyal in tone, un-English in spirit, and wanting in principle, seeking every opportunity whether rightly or wrongly of holding up the Government to opprobrium."

At this very time Mr. John Bruce Norton—a man whose opinions of India, or the Indian Press, stand second to none, was one of the ornaments of Madras Journalism!

Harris died in England, in 1872, at the comparatively early age of 62.

HASSAN ALI, Mrs., was an English lady who married a Mussulman of Lucknow, of respectable family, and was domesticated in, and confined to, Mahomedan society for a period of twelve years. She published a work, entitled

"Observations on the Mussulmans of India, descriptive of their manners, customs, habits and religious opinions, made during a twelve years' residence in their immediate society," in which she was greatly assisted by her husband's familiarity with the literature of the East, and the experience and theological knowledge of her father-in-law, Meer Hadjee Shah, whom the authoress describes as a correct model of the true Mussulman—an example of the Patriarchs of the Bible !

HASTINGS, WARREN, a conspicuous character in the History of India, sprang from an ancient and illustrious race, the descendants of which lost their possessions in Daylesford, Worcestershire, during the Great Civil War. Thus ruined, the last Hastings of Daylesford presented his second son to the rectory of the parish where the ancient residence of the family stood, who, in turn, was ruined, by continual law-suits with the new lord of the manor, and the smallness of the living. This poor clergyman had two sons, Howard and Pynaston. Pynaston married before he was sixteen, and dying two years after in the West Indies, left to the care of his distressed grandfather, the subject of the present memoir, Warren Hastings, who was born on the 6th of December 1732, his mother dying a few days after his birth. At eight years of age, his uncle Howard took charge of him with a view of giving him a liberal education, and after being sent for a short time to a school at Newington, to the hard and scanty fare at which Warren Hastings, in after life, attributed his smallness of stature, he was placed at Westminster school, under the care of Dr. Nichols. He progressed well, but an event occurred which changed the whole course of his life. Howard Hastings died, consigning his nephew to the care of a distant relation, named Chiswick, whose sole efforts on his behalf were to get the responsibility off his own shoulders as soon as possible, and though Dr. Nichols offered to send Warren Hastings to Oxford at his own private expense, as he thought him a promising youth, Chiswick was inexorable. He had the power, and obtained for Warren Hastings a writership in the service of the E. I. Company, and in January 1750, at the age of 17, Warren Hastings sailed for Bengal, arriving there in the following October. His first two years were spent in keeping accounts at Calcutta ; he was then sent to Cossim-bazzar, a town lying a mile away from Moorshedabad, on the banks of the Hooghly, where he was engaged in commercial business for the Company. While thus engaged, Surajah Dowlah succeeded to the government of Bengal, and the Black-hole tragedy occurred at Calcutta. Warren Hastings escaped from Cossim-bazzar, and joined Clive on his arrival ; and during the earlier operations of the war, carried a musket. In 1756, Hastings married the widow of a Captain Campbell, by whom he had two children, who died in early life. His wife also died a few years afterwards, and was buried at Cossim-bazzar. When Meer Jaffeer was proclaimed Nabob of Bengal after the battle of Plassey, Clive appointed Hastings to reside at the Court of the new prince, to act as Agent to the Company, which

was at Moorshedabad. Here he remained till 1761, when he became a Member of Council and resided at Calcutta. Three years later he had realized a moderate fortune, and returned to England, where, after spending a part of it in praiseworthy liberality to his poor relations, and losing the remainder by mis-management, he was overtaken by pecuniary embarrassments, which induced him again to apply to his old masters, the Directors, for employment, who, in recognition of his abilities and integrity, appointed him Member of Council at Madras; so in the early part of 1769, Warren Hastings embarked on board the "*Duke of Grafton*," the incidents during the voyage of which furnish sufficient spice and romance to interest the most inveterate novel reader. Among the passengers, was a person who styled himself Baron Imhoff; he was in distressed circumstances, and was going out to Madras to have a shake at the Pagoda tree. The Baron had also his wife on board, a young woman of agreeable person, cultivated mind, and engaging manners. She detested her husband, and an intimacy sprung up between her and Warren Hastings, which, after a course of tender nursing on her part, when he was ill on board, ripened into love. The Baron was conciliated; it was arranged that a divorce should be obtained, the Baron affording every facility in the proceeding, and that during the years which might elapse before the sentence should be pronounced, they should continue to live together. Hastings also promised to bestow upon the Baron some very substantial marks of favor, and when the marriage was dissolved, make the lady his wife and adopt her children by the Baron!

At Madras, Hastings found trade in a most disorganized state, and affected such reforms to the benefit of the Company, that the Directors decided upon placing him at the head of the Government of Bengal, and in 1772, he filled the highest office in their service, President of the Supreme Council of Bengal. Thither the Imhoffs accompanied him still undivorced, and living on the same plan as had already been followed for more than two years.!

On his arrival at Calcutta, Hastings found Bengal being still governed under the system devised by Clive; in fact there were two governments, the real and the ostensible, the Mogul and the Company, the latter as vassals to the former, but possessing supreme power. The infant son of Meer Jaffeer was Nabob of Bengal, and his guardianship had been entrusted by Clive to Mahommed Reza Khan, who had now held the office seven years. This post was much coveted by Nuncoomar, a wealthy Brahmin. The Directors in England entertained most extravagant ideas of the wealth of India, and being disappointed at the revenues of Bengal not yielding such a surplus as expected under the administration formed by Clive, ordered Hastings to arrest Mahommed Reza Khan with his family, and institute a strict enquiry into the administration of the province. To this course, they were strongly urged by the agents of Nuncoomar in England. Hastings had no good opinion of Nuncoomar; he was too powerful and dangerous a man, he thought, to be placed in

any position of influence, for he had often been detected by the Company's servants in criminal intrigues. Nevertheless Hastings executed the instructions of the Company to the letter.

Mahommed Reza Khan was made a prisoner, and at the trial, though Nuncoomar appeared as an accuser, with the hope of building a fortune, and gaining a position on the ruin of the fallen Mussulman, he was acquitted. But the main result was the demolition of the double government of Bengal. The Nabob was no longer to have an ostensible share of the government. A certain allowance was accorded to him, and being an infant, he was placed in charge of Mumy Begum, a lady of his father's harem. Nuncoomar's son, Goordas, by way of conciliation, was made treasurer of the household, but he himself remained as before. Thus, Hastings became to him an object of the most intense hatred. After the execution of Nuncoomar for forgery, the Directors, being convinced of the innocence of Mahomed Reza Khan, and the infamy of his accuser, ordered his restoration. He filled Goordas' place, who received another appointment. The embarrassed state of the finances now occupied Hastings' attention, and he was determined to remedy matters. The Directors were clamorous for money. They did not wish Hastings to be inhuman or cruel, but every exhortation to this effect was nullified by a request of money. He reduced the allowance of the Nabob immediately from £320,000 to half that sum. Hastings feared the Mahrattahs, to whom the Mogul, Shah Alum, who was paid £260,000 per annum by the Company, had ceded the districts of Allahabad and Corah which the English had conquered and given to him, and the Mogul was accused of the basest treachery and ingratitude. The Nabob-Vizier of Oudh, Sujah Dowlah, an ally of the English, applied for assistance to prevent the Mahrattahs from settling so close to the Company's territories. Hastings instantly threw a British force into the city of Allahabad: a force received with great welcome, the Mogul's deputy Governor declaring that the Mogul was completely under the power and influence of the Mahrattahs. The tribute paid by the English was then rescinded. Hastings next undertook to suppress the inroads of a horde of men, named Senassie fakeers, who were in the habit of wandering through India, plundering, murdering and committing all kinds of atrocities. After the disappearance of these marauders, Hastings, at the request of Sujah Dowlah for a personal conference, set out on a visit to Oudh, where he arrived on the 19th of August 1773. Their deliberations and agreements were as follows:

I.—The chiefs of Rohilcund recently attacked by the Mahrattahs had agreed to pay the Nabob of Oudh £400,000 for his assistance to drive them out. Half this sum was to be given to the Company for British troops and sepoys. The work was accomplished by them, but the Rohilla chiefs refused to pay the money. The Rohillas were a turbulent, barbarous and predatory race, and a dangerous enemy to the Nabob of Oudh. He could only keep his territory by English assistance—no other troops could face them in the field, so it was agreed that

for the payment by the Nabob, of £400,000 into the empty treasury of Calcutta, and the entire expenses of the war, Hastings should employ British troops to do the work. II.—Allahabad, Corah and the Dooab, which the Mogul could not maintain, were made over to the Nabob for the sum of £500,000, of which £200,000 was to be paid on the spot, and £300,000 to be paid in two years. III.—That no Europeans should reside in Oudh without the sanction of the Company. IV.—Benares was geographically included in the province of Allahabad; the Nabob wished to put aside its young Rajah, Cheyte Singh; but as the English, by previous treaties, were bound to support him, Hastings insisted that he should be protected.

Financial embarrassments deterred the Nabob from an immediate invasion of Rohilcund, and Hastings retired to Calcutta agreeing to its postponement. Hastings and the people now experienced the benefit of his policy. A change had come over the country in the short space of two years—a change repulsive to grandees, but welcomed by the people, who revered his name and looked upon him as their benefactor. Early in 1774, the Nabob, Sujah Dowlah, determined upon the instant invasion of Rohilcund, and applied to Hastings for the British Brigade, which marched forth under the command of Colonel Champion. On the 25th of April they encountered the Rohillas in vastly superior numbers, who fought gallantly but were completely routed, leaving their chief, Hafez Ramet, and 2,000 men, dead on the field. The Nabob held back with his troops till he saw the Rohillas retreating—then he let loose his rabble, who committed terrible cruelties, against the remonstrances of Colonel Champion and also of Hastings when the news reached him. Yet all these crimes have been laid by many orators and historians to the charge of Hastings! The fugitive Rohillas massed in the northern frontiers of the country, under Fyzoola Khan. The Nabob opened negociations with him. The English brigade worn out, and Colonel Champion and his officers disgusted with their ally, a hurried treaty was concluded, by which Fyzoola Khan gave up half his treasure and half of all his effects to the Nabob, only retaining the small district of Rampore, in Jagheer. Thus the Afghan race was rooted out of Rohilcund and the war brought to a close.

Just on its conclusion, the new constitution, framed by Parliament, came into operation. The Regulating Act was passed (1773), placing the control of the other possessions of the Company in India under the chief of the Presidency of Bengal, who was to be styled Governor-General, and be assisted by four Councillors; and establishing a Supreme Court of Judicature, consisting of a Chief Justice and three Judges, at Calcutta, intrusted with a civil and criminal jurisdiction, independent of the Governor-General and Council. The period of office was to extend for five years. Hastings was appointed Governor-General, and thus his unity of power ceased. Mr. Barwell, an experienced servant of the E. I. Company, was made one of the Councillors; and the other three, General Clavering, Mr. Monson, and Mr. Phillip Francis, the reputed writer of Ju-

nius' Letters, were sent out from England. Sir Elijah Impey, who was at school with Hastings at Westminster, was appointed Chief Justice, assisted by three Puisne Judges. Hastings was opposed to the new form of government and entertained no high opinion of his co-adjutors, of which they came to hear. They landed under a salute of seventeen guns when they expected twenty-one, and were received by Hastings; but a quarrel soon commenced which well-nigh ruined India. Barwell sided with Hastings, but Clavering, Monson and Francis formed the majority. The government was wrested from the hands of Hastings. The English agent from Oudh was recalled and replaced by an appointment of their own. The army which had assisted the Nabob-Vizier was ordered to return; the affairs of Bombay were thrown into utter confusion; the whole internal administration, with their inexperience of Bengal, was upset, while Hastings still continued to live in Government House, drawing the salary of Governor-General, taking the lead at the Council Board in the transaction of ordinary business, settling many hopelessly puzzling questions on which his opponents were thoroughly ignorant, but yet deprived of the higher powers of Government. Here let it be said that Phillip Francis hated Hastings with an inveterate hatred, and easily led Clavering and Monson to fall in with his views.

The natives finding this out, took advantage of the opportunity, and amidst the numerous charges that began to pour in against the Governor-General, Nuncoomar figured prominently. By him Hastings was accused of putting offices up to sale, of receiving bribes, of suffering offenders to escape, and of dismissing Mahommed Reza Khan in consideration of a large sum of money. Then came a violent altercation in the Council-room—it was desired that Nuncoomar should appear to support his assertions. Hastings objected, declared the sitting at an end, and left, followed by Barwell. The other members remained, put Clavering in the chair, called Nuncoomar in, who supplemented his previous charges with fresh ones, voted that the charge was made out, that Hastings had received between thirty and forty thousand pounds, and that he ought to be compelled to refund. An appeal was made to higher authority.

Hastings placed his resignation in the hands of his agent in London, Colonel Macleane, but with the proviso that it should not be presented, unless it should be fully ascertained that the feeling at the India House was against him. In the meantime Nuncoomar's triumph was well-nigh complete. This villainous Brahmin's house was the rendezvous for the lodging of all kinds of complaints, which he induced the wealthiest men of the province to send in. But he little dreamt of the perilous ground he was treading. He little knew that the Supreme Court was, within the sphere of its own duties, independent of the Government. The Judges, especially the Chief Justice, were opposed to the majority of the Council.

Five years previously Nuncoomar had been brought up on a charge of forgery before the old Mayor's Court, but through *the instrumentality of Hastings was re-*

leased; on the arrival of the new Judges, the forged instrument was rescued from the archives of the old Mayor's Court, and returned *by them* to the prosecutor, Mohunpersad, *some time before Nuncoomar brought his charge against the Governor-General*, who now took the opportunity which offered of renewing the charge. On the 6th of May 1775, two months after he had laid before the majority his charges against Hastings, Nuncoomar was arrested on a charge of forgery, under a warrant issued by *one of the Judges, Mr. Le Maistre.* He was thrown into prison, but treated with great consideration; on the 8th of June, he was tried before the Chief Justice and the three Puisne Judges and a jury of twelve British subjects. The jury returned a verdict of guilty, without any recommendation to mercy. The Judges were unanimous, and the Chief Justice passed sentence of death upon him, according to English law at that time, and strictly in accordance with the Regulating Act, which included forgery as a capital offence punishable by death. Several natives had been hung previously in Calcutta as stated by Mr. Barwell, and Dr. Dodd had been hung in England two years previously for the same offence. Not a voice was lifted in Nuncoomar's behalf, either European or native, not even by the majority to whom he looked for deliverance to the last moment—so universally was he detested. He addressed a petition to the Council on the 4th of August: it was left at the private residence of Clavering on that day, who would not open it for fear that it "might contain some request that he should take steps to intercede for him." Nuncoomar was hanged on the 5th August. On the 14th, the petition was produced in Council, and on the 16th, after a revised translation was read in the Secret Department, Hastings moved that a copy of it should be sent to the Judges of the Supreme Court. Francis objected, considering it to be a libel against them, and proposed that it should be burnt publicly by the common hangman: it was accordingly burnt, but not before Hastings had taken a copy of it. (*Vide* Appendix No. I.)

While all this was transpiring in India, intelligence of the Rohilla War, and the disputes between Hastings and his colleagues, had reached London. Lord North urged the removal of Hastings. The voting ended in a small superiority of the opponents of Hastings. A ballot was demanded, and Hastings triumphed by a hundred votes. Lord North grew furious, and threatened to convoke Parliament and to bring in a bill to deprive the Company of all political power; whereupon Colonel Macleane, thinking it better that Hastings should make an honorable retreat, rather than run the chance of being turned out with parliamentary censure, tendered the resignation with which Hastings had intrusted him. It was accepted by the Directors, and orders were sent out that Clavering should act as Governor-General, and Mr. Wheler, one of their own body, whom they proposed to send out, should succeed to the vacated seat of Clavering in Council.

But before this order reached India, a great change had taken place in Bengal. Monson was dead. Of the remaining members

of Government, four were left, Clavering and Francis on one side, Hastings and Barwell on the other. Hastings having the casting vote, suddenly recovered the power of which he had been deprived for two years, and reversed all the measures of his adversaries. While instituting and meditating great designs, intelligence arrived that Hastings' resignation was accepted by the Directors, and that Clavering was ordered to fill his post. Hastings refused to quit his high place, affirming that his agent had not acted in conformity with his instructions. Clavering attempted to seize the supreme power by violence, and by this imprudent act Hastings gained a great advantage. He offered to submit the case to the Supreme Court, and to abide by its decision. This court decided in favour of Hastings. It was about this time news arrived that a divorce was decreed between Imhoff and his wife. Imhoff left Calcutta with sufficient money to buy an estate in Saxony. Hastings married the Baroness. The event was celebrated with great festivities. Clavering excused himself from the splendid assembly, but Hastings went in person and persuaded him to attend. Broken down by mortification and disease, the exertion proved too much for him, and he died a few days later. Wheler arrived, took his seat in Council, and generally sided with Francis. Every attempt at opposition now ceased, even by the Directors and Ministers of the Crown; and when the original term of five years expired, Hastings was re-appointed! The truth is, that the crisis England was going through at the time both in American and European hostilities, made Lord North and the Company unwilling to part with a Governor whose talents and experience were so well known, and it was well for England at this conjuncture that such a man as Hastings held the helm in India. About this time the Mahrattah confederacy was in a most disordered state. The succession to the title of Peishwa was disputed. Raghoba, the aspirant, was assailed by other Mahrattah chiefs. He appealed to the British Government for assistance, which was readily granted; and while the army was on the march, news arrived of the declaration of war between England and France. Hastings adopted all the measures required for this crisis. All the French factories in Bengal were seized, and orders were sent to Madras to occupy Pondicherry. A formidable danger in another quarter now arose, a danger which prevented Hastings from carrying out his plans respecting the Mahrattah empire. Hyder Ali had risen in arms for the second time against the English. Sir Eyre Coote (*vide* COOTE and HYDER) was ordered to conduct the war, 1780-1782. After several minor engagements, the battle of Porto Novo, in 1781, decided the fate of Hyder. He was completely defeated, and his death in the following year brought the war to an end. The dangers of the Indian Empire appeared in great magnitude to the Governor-General and Council at Calcutta. Francis was induced to desist from opposing Hastings, and harmony seemed to prevail among them. Barwell then left for England. But the truce proved hollow after Barwell's departure, and Hastings assailed Francis as being devoid of can-

dour, truth and honor, both in his public and private conduct. Francis thereupon challenged him, and a duel was fought on the 17th August 1780, in which Francis was wounded. He left India a few months after. A full account of the duel will be found in Francis' life, and the Appendix No. II attached to this work.

The Regulating Act of 1773 had placed the judicial and political powers of the country independent of each other, and with no limits defined to either. This led to a quarrel between Hastings and Impey. The former considered the people oppressed, and was determined to remedy matters. It is unquestionable that inconceivable outrages were committed in the name of the Supreme Court by its myrmidons, but unauthorized by the Judges. Appeals to the authorities at home for a remodelling of the Regulating Act were made in vain; they were quietly shelved. Thus the breach between the Governor-General and the Chief Justice continued, till the former, sensible of the disastrous consequences attending a struggle between the Government and the Supreme Court, in September 1780, proposed "that the Chief Justice should be requested to accept of the charge and superintendence of the Sudder Dewany Adalut, under its present regulations, and such other as the Board shall think fit to add to them, or to substitute in their stead; and that on his acceptance of it he be appointed to it, and styled the Judge of the Sudder Dewany Adalut." And this measure was resolved upon by the majority of the Council on the 24th of October. Impey accepted the post, but nothing was said about salary. On the 22nd of December, it was decided by the Council that Impey should receive a salary of £5,000 a year, and the Court of Directors were advised of the appointment. This was refused by Impey, who stated "that he should decline appropriating to himself any part of the salary annexed to the office of Judge of the Sudder Dewany Adalut, till the pleasure of the Lord Chancellor should be known." In the meantime he worked hard, compiling rules, orders and regulations for the Sudder Dewany Adalut, for which he received the warmest thanks of the Council. Francis' departure was hailed with great pleasure by Hastings, for it left him unfettered, but the rancorous spirit of Francis was occupied in another arena, to promote the downfall and ruin of Hastings. The war with Hyder and Tippoo, with the French, the Dutch and the Mahrattahs, had now impoverished the treasury of Bengal, and it remained for the fertile brain of Hastings to raise money, by whatever decent means lay in his power. India must be saved. As Macfarlane forcibly expresses it, "Hastings would have coined his own body and soul into rupees, had such a process been practicable, at the moment of crisis, when the Mahrattahs, Hyder Ali and the French had their talons on the Carnatic." Cheyte Sing, the Rajah of Benares, owed his existence as a prince to Hastings. He had secured him in possession upon the condition of his paying the Company a fixed sum; it was through British power alone he could keep it, therefore he was a vassal of the Bengal Empire, and Hastings in the exigencies of the times called upon him for an

"extraordinary contribution" of £50,000. The Rajah pleaded poverty and tried to evade the payment of the full amount, but the sum was ultimately paid as the first year's subsidy. The second year's subsidy came forth only when a military force was put in motion to enforce its payment. The third year was the same. Two thousand horse was next demanded. The Rajah did not comply. Hastings viewed his conduct as a crime, and said he was resolved "to draw from his guilt the means of relief to the Company's distresses." He proceeded accordingly to Benares. Cheyte Sing advanced to meet him with every mark of respect. On arriving at Benares he sent Cheyte Sing a paper containing the demands of the British Government, who refused to comply with them, attempted to clear himself from accusations brought against him, and was ordered to be arrested by Hastings. All Benares was in a blaze. The Rajah in the confusion escaped. Hastings and thirty English gentlemen with him were in extreme danger, the small guard brought up from Calcutta having been cut to pieces by the insurgents. The fugitive Rajah from the other bank of the river still sent apologies and liberal offers, which Hastings did not even reply to. Hastings at length escaped in a boat by night and reached Chunar, from whence he managed to send information secretly to the English cantonments of the danger he was in. Impey was the one of the first who received the information, as he was travelling towards Benares at the time.

Major Popham, who had distinguished himself in the Mahrattah war, advanced in command of the army. Cheyte Sing's army was put to rout, and he himself fled from his country for ever. His dominions were confiscated; a relation of his was appointed Rajah, but he was nothing more than a pensioner. Two hundred thousand pounds a year was added to the revenues of the Company, but the immediate result was not as had been expected. The treasure laid up by Cheyte Sing turned out to be about a fourth of what it was estimated at, and this was seized by the army and distributed as prize money. Disappointed in his expectation from Benares, Hastings turned his attention to Oudh. Asoph-ul-Dowlah was then Nabob-Vizier; his rule was unpopular; everything was in disorder and confusion; the British Brigade which he had asked for, and promised to pay the expenses of, as the only means of security from the aggression of neighbours, he now considered a burden; his revenues were falling off, and he could no longer afford to support it. Hastings justly refused to withdraw it, for he knew the province would fall into anarchy, and be probably overrun by the Mahrattahs. The Nabob-Vizier met Hastings at Chunar, represented that he had no means to pay what he already owed—one million and a half sterling. Hastings insisted that money must be forthcoming. It was money alone that was required to prevent the triumph of the French in the Carnatic and the loss of India. Asoph-ul-Dowlah then proposed that his mother and her late husband's (Sujah Dowlah) mother should be made to meet the requirements of the State; he represented that they had enormous

wealth—that they were not entitled to it; that there were great doubts as to the validity of Sujah Dowlah's testamentary bequests, as the Will had never been produced; that their wealth should by right have descended to the successor on the musnud; and that the Begums had promoted the insurrection in Oudh. Hastings *consented* to these ladies being deprived of their domains and treasures. The lands were resumed, but the treasure was not easily found. Force was necessary. The two eunuchs whom the late Nabob had taken into his confidence were arrested, imprisoned, and subjected to the worst barbarities by Asoph-ul-Dowlah, *not* by Hastings, till £500,000 had been wrung out of the Princesses, and they were then released. Notwithstanding these alleged tortures, Lord Valentia, a quarter of a century after, found one of these eunuchs at Lucknow, Almas Ali Khan, in good health, fat and enormously rich; and the younger of the Begums was also found to be *very rich!* Impey was at this time journeying for the sake of pleasure, the benefit of his health, and the inspection of the different local Courts subject to the Sudder Dewany Adalut. Mrs. Hastings and Lady Impey were with him. Hastings met the party at Benares, and all went on to Oudh, where Impey was requested to receive the written affidavits which Hastings was collecting to corroborate his narrative of the transactions at Benaras and Oudh. Intelligence of these proceedings reached England; Impey was recalled. Two committees of the Commons sat upon Eastern affairs, Edmund Burke taking the lead in one, and Henry Dundas in the other. Hastings' conduct was severely criticised, and it was resolved on the motion of Dundas that the Company should recall Hastings. This the proprietors of India Stock refused to do, so Hastings remained at the head of the Government till early in 1785. Mrs. Hastings, from ill-health, preceded him to England by a few months. He left Bengal amidst the universal regret of Europeans and Asiatics, and within a week of his arrival in England, Burke gave notice in the House of Commons of a motion seriously affecting him. Hastings at first was not aware of the danger of his position. The King had received him kindly. The Company was on his side, and he had many influential friends, but nevertheless he was persecuted. He was made the subject of the keenest sarcasms in print; but this was not sufficient to appease the wrath of Francis and Burke. Hastings' champion was a Major Scott, who certainly acted most injudiciously in forcing matters to a conclusion. At the first Session in 1786, Major Scott reminded Burke of the notice given the previous year. The opposition had no alternative than to prosecute, and then came the memorable impeachment of Warren Hastings. Burke's charge against Hastings' measures in the Rohilla war was first brought forward, but he was absolved by 119 votes against sixty-seven. It is said that as Burke was about to open the charge, the following epigram in Latin, supposed to have been written by either Hastings or Lord Ellenborough, was enclosed in a cover and presented to him. *Nulla venena olim gene-rasti, immunis Ierne! sed tibi procunctis Burkius unus erit*, of

which the following is a spirited translation :—

Oft have we wondered that on *Irish* ground,
No poisonous reptile has e'er yet been found;
Revealed the secret stands of Nature's work—
She saved her venom to create a *Burke!*

This had, it seems, a momentary effect on Burke's nerves and countenance ; he tore it in pieces, with an air of blended indignation and contempt, but the English stanza was subsequently repeated by him to some friends in a tone of jocularity.

Hastings' hopes of victory, however, were soon overcast by Fox's charge respecting the treatment of Cheyte Sing. Francis followed on the same side. When Pitt rose, the friends of Hastings were in high spirits; he maintained that the Governor-General was justified in calling upon Cheyte Sing for pecuniary assistance, praised him for his ability and presence of mind, censured with much bitterness Francis' conduct, but added that the amount of the fine was too large, and voted in favour of Fox's motion. A hundred and ninety-nine members voted for Fox's motion; seventy-nine against it. Dundas followed Pitt. In the following year Sheridan brought forward a charge touching the spoliation of the Begums, and this was carried by a hundred and seventy-five votes against sixty-eight. Several other charges were brought forward, and Burke was directed to go before the Lords and impeach the late Governor-General of high crimes and misdemeanours. On the 13th of February 1788, the trial commenced in Westminster Hall; its duration was unprecedented; on the 23rd of April 1795, Hastings was acquitted. Burke's speech on this occasion was wonderful; full of ingenious argument, pictorial description, splendid imagery, and resistless appeals. The ladies present wept and some became hysterical. Mrs. Sheridan fainted, and the heart of the stern Chancellor even was moved. Then came the thunderclap, "I impeach Warren Hastings of high crimes and misdemeanours. I impeach him in the name of the Commons, House of Parliament, whose trust he has betrayed; I impeach him in the name of the English nation, whose ancient honour he has sullied; I impeach him in the name of the people of India, whose rights he has trodden under-foot, and whose country he has turned into a desert; lastly, in the name of human nature itself, in the name of both sexes, in the name of every age, in the name of every rank, I impeach the common enemy and oppressor of all ! ! !"

The most touching and impressive part of Hastings' defence, is the following: "To the Commons of England, in whose name I am arraigned for desolating the provinces of their dominion, I dare to reply, that they are the most flourishing of all the States in India. I sent forth its armies with an effectual, but economical hand, through unknown and hostile regions, to the support of your possessions. I maintained the wars, which were of your formation, not mine. When you cried for peace, and your cries were heard by those who were the objects of them, I resisted this, and every species of counteraction, by rising in my demands; and accomplished a peace, lasting, and I hope an everlasting one, with a great State. I gave you all, and *you* have rewarded

me, with confiscation, disgrace, and a life of impeachment."

Among the subscriptions contributed towards the erection of a Statue to the memory of Hastings at Calcutta in 1819, those of the natives of India vie well with those of his own countrymen! The Rajah of Benares gave Rs. 5,000, while the Governor-General only gave Rs. 1,000. Two native gentlemen gave Rs. 4,000 each. For this long and interesting list, *vide Asiatic Journal*, vol. xi, 1821, p. 504. The expenses of this trial to the public amounted to £100,000, and Hastings' law expenses to £71,000. He was a ruined man. The Company, however, contributed £ 42,000 towards the payment of his law expenses, voted him an annual pension of £4,000 for 28½ years, and afterwards lent him £50,000 without interest. When £16,000 had been paid up, they relinquished the remainder. In May 1814, the term of his annuity having expired, they voted a renewal of it for life. The dreams of his young ambition to regain Daylesford were fully realised. He spent the last twenty-four years of his life, embellishing the grounds and improving the buildings; where, on the 22nd of August 1818, in the eighty-sixth year of his age, he met his death with the same tranquil fortitude as he had met every difficulty and emergency in his long and eventful life.

Gleig writes thus of his last moments: "Not without a visible effort, he drew a cambric pocket handkerchief, which lay on the pillow beside him, over his own face. His weeping attendants neither restrained him, nor formed any augury from the proceeding. Wherefore, their grief and horror may be imagined when, finding that he suffered it to lie there some time, they removed the covering, and beheld the features of a corpse."

* * * *

"The act of covering up his own face in the very moment of severance between soul and body, has about it a character which I can describe as nothing short of sublime. Unless my memory deceive me, there are but three great men in history of whom a similar anecdote is related. Socrates, after he swallowed the hemlock; Pompey, when the assassin's sword was bare; and Julius Cæsar composing himself to death in the Capitol. Doubtless the same lofty sense of self-respect which operated with them, operated with Warren Hastings also. They would not exhibit their weakness, even in death, to any other gaze than that of the Creator."

A few years before his death, Hastings was appointed to the Privy Council. He was an accomplished Persian scholar, and encouraged Oriental literature and research. In private life he was the most amiable of men. In reviewing his offences, which though not excusable, his motives must be taken into consideration. Not a shilling went into his own pocket from the Rohilla war, the revolution of Benares, or the spoliation of the Begums. All was made subservient to the interests of the State. During the crisis that England passed through when engaged with America, Spain and France, India was the only quarter in which she was not a loser, and this by the skill, ability and resolution of Warren Hastings. History is contradictory to a surprising extent on many details in

connection with Warren Hastings' administration. The enquiring reader, while perusing Mill, Thornton, and Macaulay, should consult as a set off Macfarlane's "Our Indian Empire" and the "Memoirs of Sir Elijah Impey" by his son, which will leave little doubt in his mind that the works of the three first named authors shew a great want of research, and as far as Macaulay is concerned, his invectives against Warren Hastings and Sir Elijah Impey prove that truth and research were sacrificed to a fervid imagination and luxuriant style.

In concluding the life of Warren Hastings, an extract from the great historian of Southern India, Wilks, deserves insertion.

"In the ordinary routine of business, the mind of Mr. Hastings, elegant, mild, and enlightened, exhibited merely a clear simplicity of means adapted to their end; it was only in the face of overwhelming danger, that, spurning the puny impediments of faction, he burst through the trammels of vulgar resource, and showed a master spirit, fitted to grapple with every emergency, and equally capable of saving or creating an empire. The *Saviour of India*, a title conferred on this great man by the general voice of civilized Europe, became the convenient sacrifice to political manœuvre; a trial of seven years' duration terminated in his honorable acquittal, at the bar of his country, of every accusation with which his character had been blackened. To the charge of oppression, an universal people made answer with their astonishment, their blessings, and their prayers. To the crime of receiving corrupt presents, and clandestine extortions equal to the price of a kingdom, he answered with poverty; and to the accusation of violating his duty to the E. I. Company and his country, was opposed the simple fact of preserving unimpaired the territories committed to his charge during a period which elsewhere exhibited nothing but national humiliation. The dregs of calumny and prejudice remained unexhausted for eighteen years, for such was the interval, after an honorable acquittal, before the tardy verdict of truth and justice, brought his wisdom and venerable age to aid in the councils of his country." (*Vide* FRANCIS, IMPEY.)

HASTINGS, FRANCIS RAWDON, Marquis of, the son of the Earl of Moira, was born in 1754, entered the army in 1771, and served for seven years in the American war of independence and was rewarded for his services with an English peerage. He next served with the Duke of York, against the French in Holland. When the Whigs came into power in 1806, he was appointed Master-General of the ordnance, a post which he resigned on the fall of his party. In 1812, he obtained, through the influence of the Prince Regent, the Governor-Generalship of India, but it was not till the 4th October 1813, that he took the oaths and a seat in Council. He came out with the same views as his two predecessors had held, but soon expressed his opinion "that our object in India ought to be to render the British Government paramount in effect, if not declaredly so, to hold the other States as vassals, though not in name, and to oblige them, in return for our guarantee and protection, to

perform the two great feudatory duties of supporting our rule with all their forces, and submitting their mutual differences to our arbitration," and during his administration of nearly ten years, he accomplished what Wellesley had intended—to make the Company supreme.

Hastings wrote, "On my taking the reins of Government, seven different quarrels, likely to demand the decision of arms, were transferred to me." The seeds of a general war had been sown by the withdrawal of our influence from the Courts of the native Princes during the preceding eight years. When Jeswunt Rao Holkar became insane, no authority could check the excesses of his soldiery. Ameer Khan was laying waste Rajpootana in defiance of the British power. Sindia was trying to increase his power by usurpations. The Peishwa who was reinstated at Poona, by the aid of the Company in 1802, was endeavouring to throw off the British yoke. The Pindarees were spreading desolation throughout Central India, and on the Northern frontier of the Bengal presidency, the Nepaulese or Goorkhas were making encroachments on British territory, and with this power Hastings had first to grapple, under the difficulties of an army, reduced by a spirit of unwise economy and—with an empty treasury. This cloud had been looming in the distance during Lord Minto's administration. He had forwarded a demand in June 1813, for the restitution of Bootwul and Seoraj, which the Goorkhas had seized in Goruckpore. The reply, refusing to resign the districts, reached Calcutta after Hastings had assumed the government, and he insisted on the demand. The Goorkha cabinet still refusing, war was declared. Hastings raised a loan in Lucknow of two crores of Rupees from the Nabob-Vizier, and planned that the campaign should be carried out in four simultaneous points of attack. Four British armies assembled, numbering thirty thousand men with sixty guns. The first division under General Sir Robert Gillespie failed. (*Vide* GILLESPIE). The divisions under General J. S. Wood and General Morley also failed, owing to the imbecility of the commanders. The successful division which subjugated this wild, mountainous country, where

'Alps peer o'er Alps, & hills o'er hills arise,'

was under the command of General Sir David Ochterlony. (*Vide* OCHTERLONY). The Nepaul war was brought to a close on the 5th March 1816, and between this date and the breaking out of the Pindaree war, a serious insurrection occurred at Bareilly, in consequence of the levying of a house-tax. It was suppressed by a Government military force. This event shewed Hastings the impolicy of allowing the great landowners in the Dooab to continue to garrison with armed retainers, their castles and strong-holds. Dyaram, a relative of the Rajah of Bhurtpore, and a neighbouring Zemindar became very refractory. The former possessed the fortress of Hatras (now, a peaceful Railway Station !) considered one of the strongest in the country. Hastings determined that this baronial castle should no longer set the British Government at defiance. Forty-five mortars and three breaching batteries opened fire on

t on the 1st of March 1817. The garrison had stood this rain of hot and shell for fifteen hours, when their great magazine blew up, producing a concussion which was felt at Agra, thirty miles distant. Dyaram escaped, but half the garrison was destroyed, and the reduction of this fortress struck terror into the hearts of the other contumacious Zemindars of the Dooab and secured their ready submission.

As stated before, when Hastings assumed the reins of Government, the Pindarees were desolating Central India. He represented to the Court of Directors the increasing danger of this predatory power, but still hugging their non-intervention policy, in reply to his Despatch of the 29th September 1815, they prohibited him "from engaging in plans of general confederacy, and of offensive operations against the Pindarees either with a view to their utter extirpation, or in anticipation of expected danger." During our first disasters in Nepaul, Sindia and the Rajah of Nagpore attacked Bhopal, which State had always rendered the British every aid in its power, so Hastings, before the receipt of the abovenamed Despatch, warned Sindia and the Rajah of Nagpore, that their troops must be withdrawn forthwith, as Bhopal was under British protection. They withdrew, but the projected alliance with Bhopal failed.

To turn to the affairs of Poona. Bajee Row, the last of the Peishwas, possessed none of the talents which had distinguished his ancestors. Most of his time was spent in amassing treasure and going on pilgrimages. He absorbed all the estates of the minor chiefs under him, and in 1812, determined to add to his dominions the Jagheerdars of the south, but they were too powerful for him, and the Resident had to interfere, when they refused to send their contingents to drive back the Pindarees. About the year 1813, Trimbukjee, who was originally a spy, began to rise to notice at the Peishwa's Court. He had a bitter hatred towards the British, and was always urging Bajee Row to break his alliance with them. The confederacy of 1815, against the Company was chiefly formed by him. He next established the influence of his master at the Court of Guzerat. The lease of the district of Ahmedabad to the Gaikwar for ten years, was about to expire, who, now anxious to renew it, sent his Minister, Gungadhur Shastree to make the necessary arrangements. But the Peishwa bestowed it on Trimbukjee, his favourite. On this the Shastree wished to return to Baroda, but was induced to stay at Poona some time with the hopes held out of receiving a post of high dignity from the Peishwa. His conduct, however, gave offence, and it was determined to murder him. He was cut to pieces on his returning from a shrine after dusk, while on a pilgrimage with the Peishwa. The British Resident, Mr. Elphinstone, on investigation found that Trimbukjee was guilty of the foul act and requested the Peishwa to give him up. He hesitated: Elphinstone called up troops to the capital: cowed the Peishwa, delivered Trimbukjee over on the 25th September 1815, on condition that his life should be spared. He was sent to the fort of Tannah, in the island of Salsette, where he freely admitted

the murder of the Shastree, but stated that he had not acted without his master's orders. He escaped in September 1816, and was the prime mover of the hostility of the Peishwa, 1816-17 alluded to further on.

In October 1816, the Pindarees crossed the Nerbudda and pillaged the country as far south as the Kistna, and in February 1817, so elated with their success, joined by additional numbers, they plundered the civil station of Guntoor, and the villages around, whose inhabitants had not seen an enemy's camp fires since Clive annexed the Northern Circars to the Company's territories in 1765. Mr. Canning described the incursion thus, "rapine, murder in all its shapes, torture, rape and conflagration, were not rare and accidental occurrences in their progress, but the uniform object of every enterprize. There were instances where the whole female population of a village precipitated themselves into the wells as the only refuge from these brutal and barbarous spoilers; where at their approach, fathers of families surrounded their own dwellings with fuel and perished with their children in the flames kindled by their own hands." When the news reached Calcutta of this incursion in the Company's territories, troops were sent instantly to Masulipatam, but ere they arrived, the Pindarees had moved off. In May 1816, Hastings concluded a subsidiary treaty with the State of Nagpore through which the Pindarees passed on crossing the Nerbudda. A force of 6,000 infantry, a regiment of cavalry and some artillery were subsidised by the Nagpore State at a cost of seven and a half lacs (£75,000) a year. An alliance was also attempted with Jeypore, but on account of the duplicity of its Rajah, it fell through. The Court of Directors when they heard of the raid of the Pindarees on Guntoor, changed their opinion regarding non-interference, and came round to the views of Hastings. Before their "permissive despatch" arrived, the Pindarees made another plundering expedition, and had crossed the Nerbudda in the face of the subsidiary troops of Nagpore who were posted along its banks, which force in Hastings' opinion was sufficient to prevent them, but it was so unproportionately small that wide gaps of even ninety miles existed, through which the Pindarees passed in hordes, unseen. This produced a change in the views of the Council at Calcutta also, who had hitherto been opposed to Hastings, and on the 16th December 1816, it was unanimously resolved that "the resolution adopted of refraining from any system of offensive operations against the Pindarees till the sanction of the Court could be received should be abandoned, and that vigorous measures for the suppression of the Pindarees had become an indispensable object of public duty."

Silently, preparations were commenced to take the field in the cold season of 1817, and Sindia was asked to co-operate. He had not forgotten the field of Assaye. The recent success of the English in the subjugation of Nepaul, also made him think deliberately at this crisis, when Hastings had secured the resources of Nagpore, when the neutral policy seemed evidently abandoned, and the spirit of Wellesley animated the

Court of Directors and the Council at Calcutta, so he promised his co-operation, but with no small amount of reluctance.

After Trimbukjee's escape, Hastings discovered, that Bajee Row though professing great friendship towards the British resident (Elphinstone) at Poona, was engaged in active and hostile negotiations with Sindia, Holkar, Ameer Khan and the Pindarees. Trimbukjee himself was directing the movements of seditious troops, and when the Peishwa began to collect guns and bullocks and sent away his valuables to his strongest fortress, Elphinstone ordered British troops into Poona, and sent several detachments against the insurrectionary bands, collecting around, who were routed in every instance. Elphinstone then demanded and procured the surrender of three of the Peishwa's fortress, and offered two and a half lacs of rupees (£25,000) for the apprehension of Trimbukjee. Hastings however deemed it advisable on the eve of beginning his operations against the Pindarees, to form a new treaty with the Peishwa as he was so little to be depended upon. The treaty was signed on the 13th June 1817, by which the Peishwa agreed to renounce Trimbukjee altogether, to relinquish his character as supreme head of the Mahrattahs, to dismiss the agents of all foreign princes from his Court, to resign Saugor and Bundlekund and to cede territory yielding twenty-four lacs of rupees (£240,000) a year, in lieu of the contingent of 5,000 horse and 3,000 foot, which by the treaty of Bassein he agreed to maintain as an auxiliary force. These terms appear severe, but were absolutely necessary. Hastings' vindication of his proceeding is thus expressed, "I exacted cessions from him as the penalty of his base and profligate attempt to excite a general conspiracy against us. These terms were in themselves severe. When, however, they are measured by the magnitude of the injury aimed at us, they will not appear harsh, nor will the necessity of them be doubted, when it is considered that our experience has shown the impossibility of relying on his most solemn professions. We had no choice, consistently with our security, but to cripple him, if we left him on the throne."

When Hastings, in July 1817, proceeded up the country, thus was Central India distracted. There were no less than 100,000 soldiers, entirely beyond the control of the Government, and whose only means of subsistence was by plunder and acts of violence. The military operations he was now about to engage in were without parallel in the previous history of India. The powers of Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief were combined in his hands. The three Presidencies were called on to furnish troops which amounted to a force of 116,000 infantry and cavalry with 300 guns—and the whole advanced to converge on the haunts of the Pindarees. Sindia was little to be depended upon, so Hastings demanded that his troops should be placed at his disposal, and that as a guarantee of his sincerity, a British garrison should be temporarily admitted into the fortress of Hindiah on the Nerbudda, and into Asseerghur, said to be the strongest fort in India. Hastings took the field on the 16th October, and crossed the Jumna on a bridge of boats,

which cut Sindia off from all communication with the Peishwa and the Pindarees. Confounded by the rapidity of these movements, Sindia signed the treaty dictated by Hastings, and thus saved his possessions from the fate which overtook the other Mahrattah powers. While making these arrangements before Gwalior, the cholera broke out frightfully in the British camp, producing a diminution in the strength of the force by deaths and desertions, including camp followers, of twenty thousand men. Hastings collected his staff and told them that if he fell a victim to the disease, they were to bury him in his tent under the table, so that his death should be concealed from Sindia until he had fulfilled his engagements ! A removal of the camp checked the epidemic.

Hastings then informed the native princes that the British Government had abandoned their neutral policy and intended to form alliances with them which would protect them from the oppressions they had hitherto experienced. Zalim Sing, who managed the Afghan principality of Kotah, the Nabob of Bhopal, the Rajahs of Joudhpore, Boondee, Odeypore, Jeypore and others, accepted the terms with joy. Ameer Singh held back till he heard of the defeat of Bajee Row and the Rajah of Nagpore, which will be presently alluded to.

When the Bengal forces and the army of the Deccan began to advance in October towards the Pindarees in the south of Malwa, Bajee Row's plot of forming a confederacy among the Mahrattah powers to overthrow the Company, exploded. Bajee Row in the full assurance that Sindia and Ameer Khan were already in the field, and that the Rajah of Nagpore and Holkar would follow, himself broke out on the 5th November, the Rajah of Nagpore on the 26th, and Holkar on the 16th December. Thus commenced the last Pindaree and Mahrattah war, 1817-18. After signing the treaty of the 13th June, Bajee Row proceeded on a pilgrimage and returned in October, after having done his utmost to augment his army which he informed Mr. Elphinstone was intended to cooperate against the Pindarees. But signs of disaffection were noticed among the Peishwa's numerous cavalry, so the British force was moved from Poona to Kirkee, a more defensible position. It consisted of only 3,000, while the Mahrattah army amounted to 18,000 horse and 8,000 foot. It was on the 5th of November that Hastings lay before Sindia's capital, Gwalior, and dictated a treaty which detached him from the confederacy. The same day witnessed the battle of Kirkee, the flight and downfall of the last of the Peishwas and the surrender of Poona, though the Residency had been destroyed by fire, together with all Mr. Elphinstone's valuable papers ! Appa Sahib, the Regent of Nagpore, with 18,000 men attacked the Residency of Nagpore, where Mr. Jenkins, the British Resident, resided. This was a most appalling crisis, for the force at the Residency only consisted of two battalions of Madras Infantry ; two companies of the Resident's escort, three troops of Bengal Cavalry and a detachment of Madras Artillery, with four six-pounders, but the enemy was repulsed by a gallant

charge made by Captain Fitzgerald who commanded the Bengal Cavalry. This is known as the battle of Seetabuldee. Twenty years later, the Order of the Bath was conferred on Mr. Jenkins and Captain Lloyd, the survivors. On the news spreading of the state of affairs, reinforcements poured into Nagpore from all quarters, and Mr. Jenkins was able to dictate terms to the Rajah on the 15th December (1817). He yielded, and was leniently allowed to resume his dignities, but he still continued to incite his wild chiefs to resist and throw obstacles in the way of the British troops. Ultimately it was discovered that he was carrying on a clandestine correspondence with the Peishwa, with a view of combining their armies for the prosecution of the war. Hastings ordered him to be confined at Allahabad, and the next heir was raised to the throne. On the 2nd May 1818, Appa Sahib set forward on his journey, and by bribing the guard, escaped. He died at Lahore subsequently, a pensioner on the bounty of Runjeet Sing.

The progress of events in Holkar's camp was also hostile. On the 21st December 1817, Sir Thomas Hislop, who commanded the army of the Deccan, met him; and the battle of Mahidpore was fought, by which the Mahrattahs were entirely defeated. (*Vide* MALCOLM). The treaty which followed, ceded territory to the Company, Zalim Sing, Ameer Khan and Guffoor Khan, (the head of the Patan faction in Holkar's army) both of whom retained their independence at the expense of the kingdom, which had been a scene of anarchy for twenty-five years.

The Pindarees were next hemmed in and entirely crushed. Chettoo, their famous leader, fleeing, met his death in the forests of Asserghur from the attack of a tiger.

The Pindaree and Mahrattah war was brought to a close by the pursuit and surrender of the Peishwa, Bajee Row. On the 28th November 1817, he began his retreat southward, closely pursued. He was met by a small British force at Korygaum, about sixteen miles from Poona. The Mahrattah army was hurled against this little band of heroes, who at frightful odds vanquished them. Bajee Row fled towards the Carnatic, but his progress was arrested by Sir Thomas Munro. General Smith came up with him at the village of Ashtee on the 19th February 1818. The Peishwa upbraided his General, Gokla, for allowing him to be taken so by surprise. The brave Gokla pushed at the head of 300 horse, on the British sabres, and fell with three pistol shots and three sabre cuts, expiring on the field of honor, gracefully covering himself with his shawl. He was the last and the greatest of the Mahrattah commanders. The Rajah of Sattara was rescued at the battle of Ashtee, was conducted to the palace of his ancestors and installed on the throne of Sevajee. Hunted down on all sides, Bajee Row, on the 16th of May, sent an agent to Sir John Malcolm at Mhow, appealing to the generosity of the British Government, who, greatly moved by the letter, opened a negotiation with him, which concluded with a promise from Malcolm of a personal allowance of eight lacs of rupees (£80,000) a year. Hastings considered this far too liberal. He had settled to allow

him only two lacs. Malcolm's arrangements led to many discussions, but in justice to him it must be said, that his policy received the entire approbation of Ochterlony, Munro, Elphinstone and Jenkins. (*Vide* NANA SAHIB.)

Lord Hastings held very liberal views, and gave a powerful impulse to the cause of education in India, during his administration. Lady Hastings established a School at Barrackpore, and even compiled treatises for the use of the scholars. Hastings constructed a Canal bringing the pure water of the Jumna into Delhi; and Calcutta, which since the days of Wellesley, had been utterly neglected, was vastly improved. The only blot upon his administration was the interest he evinced in the Banking firm of Palmer and Co., at Hyderadad, but as soon as he became aware through Metcalfe, of its disgraceful proceedings, he passed a severe condemnation on them and made arrangements for relieving the Nizam from his inexorable creditors. A twelvemonth after Palmer and Co. were paid off, they became insolvent. Some slight imputations made by the Court of Directors regarding Hastings' connection with Palmer and Co., led him to send in his resignation. The Court then tendered him their thanks "for the unremitting zeal and eminent ability with which, during a period of nine years, he had administered the Government of British India with such high credit to himself and advantage to the interests of the E. I. Company." He embarked for Europe on the 1st January 1823. In 1825, at a debate in the India House regarding Palmer and Co.'s transactions, a resolution was proposed that "nothing contained in the papers tended to affect in the slightest degree, the personal character or integrity of the late Governor-General." An amendment followed, stating that "while admitting that there was no ground for imputing corrupt motives to the late Governor-General, the Court records its approbation of all the Despatches sent out by the Court of Directors." These Despatches charged Hastings, with "having lent the Company's credit to the transactions at Hyderabad, not for the benefit of the Nizam, but for the sole benefit of Palmer and Co., with having studiously suppressed important information, with proceedings which were without parallel in the records of the E. I. Company and with assuming to elude all check and control." Thus was he ungratefully dismissed, notwithstanding his brilliant administration, with the Court's verdict that he was simply not guilty of having acted from corrupt motives. He felt the indignity cast upon, and died at Malta, 24th August 1827. Among his letters one was found, containing a request that, after death, his right hand might be cut off, and preserved until the death of the Marchioness, to be put into her coffin and be buried with her. The request was complied with. In 1828, the India House, to make some amends, for their vote of censure, placed two lacs of rupees (£20,000) in the hands of Trustees for the benefit of his son.

HAVELOCK, Major-General Sir HENRY, K.C.B., of Danish lineage, was born at Bishop Wearmouth, a suburb of Sunderland, on the 5th of April 1795. He was

educated at the Charter House, which he left in 1811. The early religious impressions which he had received from his mother, became strengthened and deepened at the Charter House, where four boys united with him in exercises of private devotion. Havelock was of such a sober, retiring and contemplative disposition in school, that his companions nicknamed him 'Old Philos,' an abbreviation of the word 'philosopher.' His mother, to whom Havelock was deeply attached, died in February 1811, and he did not recover the shock for years. She had always designed him for the profession of the law, and was often heard to remark, "My Henry will one day sit on the woolsack." His father lost his fortune in some rash speculations in 1812, and it became necessary for Havelock now in his eighteenth year, to make choice of a profession. He followed the oft-expressed wishes of his mother, and at the beginning of 1813, was entered at the Middle Temple, and became a pupil of Chitty, the eminent special pleader. He here formed the friendship of Mr., afterwards Sir Thomas Talfourd, the author of "Ion," and pursued his legal studies for about a year, when his father withdrew his support owing to an unhappy misunderstanding, and young Havelock had to relinquish the pursuit of the law. In 1815, his brother William returned from the battle of Waterloo, and finding that his father still rejected every overture to enable Henry Havelock to resume his studies at the Middle Temple, advised him to go into the army. His earliest predilections had been for a military life, but in obedience to his mother's wishes he chose the law. Now, however, that his father threw every obstacle in the way, he determined upon choosing the military profession. His brother William had acted as Aide-de-camp to Baron Charles Alten at Waterloo, and rendered valuable services; and through his influence, Henry Havelock obtained a commission at the age of twenty. During the eight years he spent at home in the army, he studied diligently Vauban, Lloyd, Templeoff, and Jomini, and the details of the most memorable sieges and battles, and read every military memoir within his reach. His brothers William and Charles went to India in 1821-22, and Henry Havelock exchanged into the 21st Regiment on half-pay, then obtained a lieutenantcy in the 13th Light Infantry, and embarked with it for Calcutta in the "*General Kyd*" in January 1823. He arrived there in May, and during his residence of eleven months, assembled all the well-disposed men of his regiment for religious instruction, and also took a special interest in the pious and energetic labours of the Serampore Missionaries.

The first Burmese war in 1824 saw Havelock nominated to the post of Deputy-Assistant Adjutant-General of the expedition. Through some mismanagement in the Marine Department, the ship he sailed in did not arrive at Rangoon till a week after its capture. Here one of the cloisters of the Shoedagoon pagoda resounded with Christian psalmody. The little stone images of Bhooda, with which it was filled, were used as holders of oil lamps, by the light of which service was conducted by Havelock, for there was no chaplain with the forces. As is

well known, our soldiers suffered more from sickness, want of accommodation and proper food, than from the enemy. Havelock was one of the number who had to quit the field. He went to Calcutta, and from thence took a sea trip to Bombay, and after an absence of ten months, he landed again in Burmah with restored health in June 1825. He found the army at Prome, and fought with it at Napadee, Patanago, and Pagham-Myo. On one occasion during the campaign, a sudden attack was made on an outpost at night, when Sir Archibald Campbell ordered a particular corps forward to support it, but the men were intoxicated and unfit for duty. "Then call out Havelock's saints" he exclaimed, "they are always sober, and can be depended upon; and Havelock himself is always ready." They were immediately under arms, and the enemy were repulsed.

On conclusion of the war in 1826, Havelock rejoined his regiment at Dinapore, and in 1827 was appointed by Lord Combermere Adjutant to the Depôt of King's troops at Chinsurah. During the Burmese war, Havelock had numerous opportunities to test by experience the principles of military science and strategy which had been his study for years, and in 1827, he commenced a work entitled the "Campaigns in Ava," and in the following year it appeared at Serampore. The work freely commented upon the faults of the commanders, and gave great offence; and though three Commanders-in-Chief had spoken favourably of it, it brought him neither profit nor promotion.

On the 9th February 1829, Havelock married Hannah Shepherd, the youngest daughter of the Rev. Dr. Marshman. The union proved one of unalloyed happiness for twenty-nine years. A characteristic anecdote of his rigid attention to 'duty' is told by Mr. Marshman in reference to his wedding day. "Havelock had been summoned to attend a court martial on the morning appointed for the wedding. Instead of sending an excuse, he thought it his duty to go down to Calcutta, and proceeded from the altar to the boat. Having completed his duty as a member of the court, he returned to the wedding feast in the evening." In 1830, the Depôt was moved to Fort William by Lord William Bentinck. On the 4th April the same year, Havelock was baptized by immersion at Serampore. It has been in some quarters erroneously supposed that his denominational preference originated in his connection with the Marshman family. He had for years before been investigating the question of infant and adult baptism, and acted upon his own convictions. In 1831 the Depôt was abolished and Havelock again rejoined his regiment at Dinapore, and at the close of the year, it moved up to Agra. Havelock had now been seventeen years in the army, and was still only a junior Lieutenant. Thrice he tried to obtain his company by purchase, but failed; and at last in 1838, the long-hoped for promotion came, and he was able to write Captain before his name. It was in this year that Russophobia was rampant, and when Lord Auckland distrusting Dost Mahommed, decided upon reinstating on the throne of Cabool, Shah Sujah, Havelock accompanied the Bengal Division of the British forces

under Sir Willoughby Cotton. On discovering that the sovereign whom we had re-seated could only be kept there by British bayonets, and that our occupation of Afghanistan might be prolonged indefinitely, he resolved to return to India, chiefly with the object of publishing an account of the campaign before the interest it had excited, vanished. As far as the sale of the work was concerned, it was an utter failure. It fell *flat* on the British public, as numerous Indian works do, but it is the standard work of the campaign. In February 1841, Havelock was again in Cabool, having been appointed Persian interpreter on the staff of General Elphinstone, whom he met at Ferozepore on his journey up. He next joined Sale's brigade while on its march forward to Cabool, and by his opinion and advice, in no small degree influenced many of Sale's measures. He formed one of the 'illustrious garrison' of Jellalabad, whose gallant conduct is referred to in Sale's life, (*vide* SALE) and played an active part throughout the Afghan expedition, terminating in the victory of Italiff—an action planned and carried out by Havelock, while the General, McCaskill, was sitting under a tree eating Cabool plums. But history has done Havelock great injustice by omitting to allude to his distinguished services during this period. His old friend Major Broadfoot told him 'that there existed *prejudices* against him.' "So true is it, that even in these more liberal days, a man of really independent spirit finds in the very qualities which constitute his greatness, the most stubborn obstacle to his fortune!"

Time carried away on its wing those who were prejudiced against him, and in 1843, he was simultaneously Major of his regiment and Persian interpreter to Sir Hugh Gough. In the battle of Maharajpore, (*vide* ELLENBOROUGH) Havelock took an active part, and "rallied and inspired with enthusiasm a native regiment—the 56th—against which he was afterwards destined to combat at Cawnpore." In November 1845, the Sikhs crossed the Sutlej in vast numbers, (*vide* HARDINGE and GOUGH) and the long expected encounter was not far off. At the battle of Moodkee, Havelock, who acted as a sort of aide-de-camp to the Commander-in-Chief, had two horses shot under him. In the two days' contest of Ferozeshuhur, he was alongside of his chief, and his conduct throughout this campaign brought him prominently to the notice of the Governor-General, who, in 1844, gained him the appointment of Deputy Adjutant-General of the Queen's troops at Bombay, which he held for three years. Though anxious to take part in the second Sikh war of 1848, he was doomed to disappointment.

Havelock had now been out in India twenty-six years, and as he found his health beginning to fail in 1849, he proceeded to England on furlough. After remaining there for two years, he returned to Bombay in 1851, leaving his family in Germany on his way out. In 1854 he was made Quarter-Master-General, and in the following year Adjutant-General of the Queen's troops, with the rank of Brevet-Colonel. He had held this appointment two years, when the Home Government declared war against Persia.

An expedition, under the command of Sir James Outram, was organized at Bombay, to proceed to the Persian Gulf and occupy the island of Karrack and the town of Bushire. Outram selected Havelock as one of his divisional commanders. He was at the time on a tour with General Anson, when the telegram requiring his services reached him. He immediately returned to Calcutta and embarked for Bombay, but two days before his arrival, Outram had started, and Havelock did not reach the scene of action until after the British army had levelled its first blow against the Persians. Havelock was sent up with a division of the army to Mohumra on the Euphrates, which the enemy abandoned after it had been cannonaded for 3½ hours. Three days later he beat up the enemy's quarters at Ahwaz on the Karoon, a place which it evacuated on the approach of our troops. All further operations ceased in consequence of intelligence being received that a treaty of peace had been signed between the two nations at Paris on the 4th March 1857, when Havelock, on the 15th May, sailed for Bombay with the hope of resuming the peaceful occupation of the Adjutant-General's Office. When he arrived there on the 29th, he learned what he calls "the astounding intelligence" of the first outbreak of what afterwards proved to be the great Indian Mutiny. On the 1st June he embarked on board the steamer "*Erin*," bound for Calcutta; unfortunately he was wrecked on the 5th at Point Caltura in the island of Ceylon; no lives, however, were lost, and Havelock proceeded to Galle, where he embarked on board the "*Fire Queen*," which was just ready to start for Calcutta. On reaching Madras, he discovered that an unexpected occurrence had made Bombay his head-quarters. The Commander-in-Chief, General Anson, had died on the 26th May, and Sir Henry Somerset had succeeded him; it was therefore Havelock's duty to return to Bombay, and he would have done so had not Sir Patrick Grant, Commander-in-Chief of Madras, knowing Havelock's abilities and experience, pressed him to accompany him to Calcutta, whither he himself had been summoned. The two Generals sailed together on the 17th June. On the voyage, he took a calm, dispassionate view of the course of events in Upper India, and when he heard simultaneously of the mutiny of the 19th Regiment at Meerut, and of the capture of Delhi by the insurgents, he regarded the one event as a necessary corollary of the other, and he recorded his opinion that "there must be no more disbandments for mutiny. Mutineers must be attacked and annihilated; and if they are few in any regiment, and not immediately denounced to be shot or hanged, the whole regiment must be deemed guilty and given up to prompt and military execution." It was his firm conviction that severity at the commencement was mercy in the end—that such a course would save the lives of our European soldiers, millions of money, and avert impending misery upon thousands.

Before Havelock, Neill had arrived at Calcutta, had pushed up-country, saved Benares, and restored our prestige at Allahabad. He fondly hoped to finish the work he had begun—to rescue the

besieged at Cawnpore, and to plant the British standard on the battlements of Bithoor. But he was doomed to disappointment. It was the intention of Sir Patrick Grant, who had assumed command of the Bengal army, to form a movable column at Allahabad, with which to operate either in the Central Provinces or Oudh. Finding that a nucleus of such had been already formed, he pushed up reinforcements to it, and either ignorant of Neill's merits, or having unlimited confidence in Havelock, he appointed the latter to its command. Havelock arrived at Allahabad on the 30th June, and found that Neill's arrangements for a general advance on Cawnpore had cleared many difficulties. On the day before, Neill had despatched a column under Major Renaud, consisting of 400 European soldiers, 300 Sikhs, 120 Irregular cavalry, and two guns. On the 2nd July, Havelock heard of the fate of the Cawnpore garrison, and he made up his mind to re-take Cawnpore and inflict signal vengeance on the murderers. Fearing that the enemy might endeavour to crush Renaud's column, he sent orders to the latter to halt near Futtehpore, and await his arrival with the main body. On the 7th he left Allahabad with about a thousand Europeans from the 64th and 84th Foot, the 78th Highlanders, Madras Fusiliers, Royal Artillery, and volunteer Cavalry, and nearly 200 natives, and in eight days Cawnpore was occupied, during which time these splendid troops marched 126 miles under an Indian July sun, and defeated Nana Sahib's army in four engagements, viz., at Futtehpore on the 13th, at Pandoo Nuddee twice on the 15th, and at Cawnpore on the 16th. "Never did soldiers endure more, fight harder, die more cheerfully, or triumph more gloriously." The defeat at Pandoo Nuddee was the signal for the slaughter of the poor women and children who had been kept prisoners since the massacre of the 27th June. Pressed by the Commander-in-Chief, Neill left Allahabad and joined Havelock on the 20th July, as he had been selected to fill his post should he by any cause be rendered unfit for duty. On his arrival, Neill writes, "I had hardly seen General Havelock, before he said to me," 'Now, General Neill, let us understand each other; you have no power or authority here whilst I am here, and you are not to issue a single order." However, leaving Neill in charge of the entrenchments and the sick and wounded at Cawnpore, Havelock had got his entire force over the Ganges by the 25th July, with which he intended to operate in Oudh and relieve the beleaguered garrison of Lucknow. The force marched that day to Mungulwar, five miles on the Lucknow road. Here, having completed his dispositions for carriage and supplies, Havelock moved forward in earnest on the 29th, and after a march of three miles, encountered the enemy at Oonao, and routed them with heavy loss. On the afternoon of the same day, he advanced six miles to Busseeruthgunge, where he gained another victory. But with loss by fighting, sickness, and deaths from disease, the force was reduced to 1,200 men, and Havelock the same night hearing that Nana Sahib had collected a considerable body of troops and was preparing to cut off his communication with Cawn-

pore, deemed it prudent not to march further away from his resources; so on the following morning, he fell back on Mungulwar, and wrote Neill the following letter:—

"I have come back here, because, though everywhere successful, I urgently require another battery and a thousand more British troops to enable me to do anything for the real advantage of Lucknow.....I shall be thankful for the aid of your exertions in obtaining as many workmen as possible for Captain Crommelin to commence and finish a bridge head on this bank. Pray, also, urge on the collection of rations for my troops. Two heavy guns, 24-pounders, must be got ready, with bullocks, to accompany my advance, and three large iron guns kept in readiness for the tête-de-pont. Push across any British infantry as soon as it arrives, and improve as much as possible our boat-communication. I propose to advance again as soon as the reinforcements reach me, and to urge the garrison of Lucknow to hold out."

This retrograde movement created great disappointment at Cawnpore, and Neill, eager for the relief of Lucknow, penned a letter which in a strictly military-discipline point of view should not have been written by a junior officer, (*vide* Appendix No. VI). Neill received what he termed a "terrific reply," (*vide* Appendix No. VII) and his rejoinder was declared by the highest military authority in India to be "perfectly unexceptionable." On the 4th August, Havelock marched a second time to the rescue of Lucknow. On the 6th, he again defeated the enemy at Busseeruthgunge, but besides the actual loss in fighting, the cholera had broken out in the British camp, and was hurrying off its victims rapidly. Nana Sahib also approached his flank and threatened to interrupt his communications, and positive intelligence had arrived that the Gwalior contingent had mutinied against Sindia and was moving on Kalpee, a point which not only threatened Cawnpore, but menaced our communications with Allahabad. So Havelock had no other alternative than to fall back on Mungulwar again. It was at this time that Neill saw the absolute necessity and the wisdom of Havelock's course. Had Havelock not fallen back, it is probable that Neill's career would have terminated at Cawnpore, for the enemy at this time had occupied Bithoor in great force, and Havelock prepared to attack them; but before he could carry out his intentions, he heard that the rebels had taken up a strong position between Oonao and Busseeruthgunge, and it was an absolute necessity to dislodge them from a position from which they could have attacked him while crossing. So he, for the third time, moved towards Busseeruthgunge, defeated the enemy, and returned to Cawnpore. He had been 19 days in this arduous campaign, and had fought eight successful combats against overpowering numbers, and with cholera and the sun daily diminishing his small army. On the 16th August he attacked the rebels at Bithoor, where he defeated them, captured two guns, and marched back to Cawnpore the following morning. The want of cavalry rendered it impossible to follow up the victory. On his arrival at Cawnpore,

tidings greeted him simply through the Government *Gazette* that Sir James Outram was appointed to the command of the force with which he had been so gloriously associated. After the many blows he had dealt the rebel cause,—after his heroic attempts to relieve Lucknow, he was actually superseded! The reason was never revealed or acknowledged. On the 15th September, Sir James Outram arrived with his reinforcements, and with true magnanimity declined to take the command till Havelock had accomplished the object for which he had been making such noble and strenuous efforts. Sir James accompanied the force in his civil capacity as Commissioner of Oudh. On the 20th September, Havelock crossed the Ganges for the last time with a force increased to 2,500 men. He met the enemy at Mungulwar and drove them out of it. He pushed on rapidly, and on the 23rd came in sight of the Alumbagh, which was covered by 10,000 men. He defeated them, and halted there on the 24th. The city alone now lay between him and the Residency, where the besieged were holding out, and it was resolved to cross the Charbagh bridge and thread the intricate streets to the Residency. On the morning of the 25th the desperate work was commenced, and by dusk that noble band entered the Residency though many of their comrades had been laid low in the attempt. It was an illustrious feat of arms, and the welcome, the congratulations, the cheering, on their entering the Residency, defy description. On the following morning Sir James Outram assumed the command, but he soon discovered that the relieving force was not strong enough to escort back to Cawnpore the women and children, who had borne great privations. Two months of inactivity followed. The re-action from the excitement of the battle-field to the quiet of the blockaded Residency and scanty fare told unfavourably on Havelock's health. Sir Colin Campbell finally relieved Lucknow on the 17th November. (*Vide* CLYDE). Three days later Havelock was attacked with diarrhœa, under which he gradually sank. Marshman, thus describes the closing scene of this great Christian warrior:—

"Havelock was evidently worse, and he himself declared his case hopeless. His mind was calm and serene, supported by the strength of that Christian hope that had sustained him through life. Relying firmly on the merits of the Redeemer, in whom he had trusted with unwavering confidence through life, he was enabled to look forward to the hour of dissolution with cheerfulness. Throughout the day he repeatedly exclaimed, 'I die happy and contented.' At one time he called his son to him, and said—'See, how a Christian can die.' In the afternoon, Sir James Outram came to visit his dying comrade, when he said, 'I have for forty years so ruled my life, that when death came I might face it without fear;' he enjoyed little sleep during the night of the 23rd. The next morning he appeared to revive, but at eight there was a sudden and fatal change, and at half-past nine on the 24th November he calmly resigned his spirit into the hands of his Redeemer, in the blessed hope of immortality."

The Queen had conferred upon Havelock the dignity of a baronet, by the title of Sir Henry Havelock of Lucknow, with a pension of £1,000 a year, but he died the day before the patent was sealed, and the title with the pension was transferred to his son, Captain, now Sir Henry Marshman Havelock, Bart.

HEBER, REGINALD, second Bishop of Calcutta, was born on the 21st April 1783 at Malpas, in the county of Chester, of which place his father was for many years co-rector. The family was of considerable antiquity in Yorkshire, and in Elizabeth's reign received an official certificate from the Herald's office, of Marton, of the arms acknowledged to have been previously borne by the family, and on the death of Reginald's father's brother, who had no male heirs, he succeeded him as lord of the manor of Marton. Reginald Heber's father was twice married, and Reginald was the eldest of three children by his second marriage.

At a very early age, Heber was remarkable for his piety and an eager thirst for knowledge. He could read the Bible with fluency and ease when only five years old, and he possessed an excellent memory which enabled him through life to recollect whatever he had read, with verbal accuracy. The following anecdote of his school life will show what deep attention he paid to any subject that interested him. "On one occasion, when a new book had been presented to him by some friend, he began reading it just as they were closing the school for the night; and so absorbed was he in its contents, that he was locked up in the school, nor did he discover his situation till the darkness of the evening roused him from his abstraction." He also gave early indications of his poetical talents, and at seven years of age translated Phœdrus into English verse. At eight, he was sent to the Grammar school of Whitchurch, under Dr. Kent, and when thirteen, he was placed under the care of the Rev. Mr. Bristow, at Neadson, near London. He remained here till November 1800 when he was entered at Brasen-Nose College, Oxford. In his first year at the University he gained the prize for Latin verse for his '*Carmen Seculare*,' a poem on the commencement of the new century. In the spring of 1803, he wrote his prize-poem, 'Palestine,' which is "placed at the very head of the poetry on divine subjects of this age. It is now incorporated for ever with the poetry of England."

Soon after the poem was completed, but before it was publicly recited, Sir Walter Scott was on an excursion in the neighbourhood of Oxford, and happened to breakfast at the College one day with some friends, among whom was Heber. The conversation turned upon the prize-poem: Sir Walter expressed a wish to hear it; it was accordingly produced and read. He said it was a poem of unusual excellence, but at the same time remarked to Heber in a kind way that he had omitted one striking fact in his account of the building of the Temple, that no tools were used. Heber at once saw the value of the hint, retired to a corner of the room, and in a short time penned those magnificent lines, which form so striking a part of the poem:—

"No hammer fell, no ponderous axes rung;
Like some tall palm the mystic fabric sprung,
Majestic silence!" * * * * * *

Heber's career at Oxford was one uninterrupted course of success, and his society had such a charm about it that it was courted by persons of all ages. In 1804 he was elected a Fellow of All-Souls. In the following year, he carried off the prize for an English Essay on "The sense of Honour." For relaxation, he set out on a continental tour in July 1805, with his friend Mr. John Thornton. They proceeded through Norway, Russia, the Crimea, Hungary, Austria, and Prussia, and returned to England in October 1806.

In the summer of 1807, Heber took orders after mature deliberation, and was instituted by his brother Richard, in the valuable living at Hodnet, which had been reserved for him from the time of his father's decease, and he shortly afterwards took his degree of Master of Arts. Here he described himself as being in a "half-way situation between a parson and a squire," but never were the duties of a parochial clergyman performed with more zeal and fidelity, and though he was ardently attached to the pursuit of literature, he never neglected the duties of his parish.

In April 1809, Heber married Amelia, the youngest daughter of Dr. Shipley, dean of St. Asaph. From its commencement he was a frequent contributor to the *Quarterly Review*, and in 1812, he commenced a Dictionary of the Bible, but other duties compelled him to lay this aside, and no part of it was ever published. In the same year he published his "Poems and Translations for Weekly Church Service." Heber was an elegant versifier, and for several years was engaged in composing his 'Hymns' with a view of improving the psalmody and devotional Poetry used in churches. Milman, Sir W. Scott and Southey also contributed to the collection. His political views were those of the High Church and Tory party, but free from all bitterness. In 1815, he was appointed Bampton lecturer, and the subject he selected was the Divinity, Personality, and office of the Holy Spirit. In 1817, Dr. Luxmore, the bishop of St. Asaph, appointed Heber to a stall in that cathedral, at the request of his father-in-law, the dean. In 1819, he edited the works of Jeremy Taylor. His other works are "Parish Sermons preached at Hodnet; and Sermons preached in India." In April 1822, he was elected preacher of Lincoln's Inn, for which he had formerly been an unsuccessful candidate.

On the death of Bishop Middleton of Calcutta, the Right Honorable C. W. W. Wynn, a friend and connection of Heber, and President of the Board of Commissioners for the affairs of India, wrote to him confidentially, in December 1822, asking him if he knew of any one fitted to fill the vacant See, at the same time delicately hinting that it would afford him pleasure to recommend Heber himself to the appointment, if he could conscientiously advise him to relinquish his prospects at home—for it must be borne in mind that in the course of a few years Heber would have obtained a mitre in England. In the next communication Mr. Wynn expressed the opinion that in no position would Heber's talents find

so ample a field, or be so beneficial as in India—and he placed the appointment entirely at his option. Twice it was refused on account of his mother, his wife and child, but immediately after the second refusal, he wrote accepting the appointment if still open. He was immediately appointed to the vacant See, 15th January 1823. Writing to one of his correspondents, after finally accepting the appointment, he remarks, "In making this decision, I hope and believe that I have been guided by conscientious feelings. I can at least most truly say that I have prayed to God most heartily, to show me the path of duty and to give me grace to follow it; and the tranquillity of mind which I now feel, (very different from that which I experienced after having declined it) induces me to hope that I have his blessing and approbation. And as most of my friends told me, I should have done more wisely, in a worldly point of view, if I had remained at home, I am perhaps, so much the more ready to hope, that it has not been the dignity of a mitre, nor a salary of £5,000 a year which has tempted me." On the 1st June 1823, he was consecrated: on 16th, he embarked on board the "*Sir Thomas Grenville*," and arrived at Calcutta on the 6th October.

In India the field of the bishop's labours was three times larger than England and Ireland, for his diocese extended over the whole of India and embraced Ceylon, the Mauritius and Australasia. His staff of Chaplains in Bengal was fixed at twenty-eight, but owing to many being on furlough, the number was never complete. Heber had no council to assist him, and in all matters he had to act on his own responsibility. Most of his official documents were written with his own hand. On the 15th June 1824, he began his visitation tour. He visited nearly every station of importance in Upper India, and arrived at Bombay after an absence of eleven months from Calcutta, during which time he had seldom slept out of his cabin or tent. He kept a Journal during the journey which has been printed in three octavo volumes (and since reprinted in Murray's 'Home and Colonial Library.') It is full of interesting details and incidents of the novel scenes through which he passed. On the 15th August 1825, he sailed from Bombay for Ceylon, and after remaining there for some time, he proceeded to Calcutta, which he reached on the 21st October. About this time, he states that if his children, (of whom he was very fond,) could be educated in India, he was prepared to spend the remainder of his life in the country. In February 1826, he left Calcutta for Madras on a visitation tour to the South of India. Here he visited the grave of Schwartz at Tanjore and copied the inscription which is on the stone that covers it, including Serfogee's lines. (*Vide* SCHWARTZ). On the 1st of April, Heber arrived at Trichinopoly, and on the 3rd, after investigating the state of the Mission and confirming fifteen natives, he returned home, and entered his bath, which was a separate building filled from a spring considerably beyond his depth. After an interval of half an hour, his servant became alarmed at his having remained in it beyond his usual length of time, and opened the door, when he saw

his body, lying apparently lifeless, below the surface of the water. With the assistance of two gentlemen in the house and the servants, the body was lifted out, and every possible means were instantly used to restore suspended animation—but it was too late—life was extinct. The Garrison and Superintending Surgeons were soon on the spot, and it was their opinion that the cause of death was apoplexy, to which they considered he had long been predisposed, and that it was probably hastened by the sudden shock of cold water. Within less than three weeks, Bishop Heber would have completed his forty-third year.

He inspired the veneration and respect of the European and native population of India by his candour, modesty, simple manners, unwearied earnestness, and steady zeal. He was deeply attached to the cause of Missions in India, and when his death was announced, the leading men in the three Presidencies and Ceylon united in showing their regret at the loss India had sustained. Monuments by Chantrey were erected to his memory in the Calcutta and Madras cathedrals. At Bombay a scholarship was established, under the title of 'Bishop Heber's Bombay Scholarship.' In St. John's Church, Trichinopoly, and at Columbo, in Ceylon, mural tablets were erected to his memory. In St. Paul's cathedral, a monument was placed by his friends in England; and in Hodnet church, a tablet was erected, the inscription on which was written by Southey.

(*Life of Reginald Heber*, by his widow, 2 vols., 4to., London, 1830. This work contains Selections from his Correspondence, Un-published Poems, and Private Papers; the Journal of his tour in Russia, &c., and a History of the Cossacks. *Last days of Bishop Heber*, by the Archdeacon of Madras. *Taylor (Thomas) Memoirs, life and writings of Bishop Heber.*)

HERKLOTS, Dr. G. A., a Surgeon on the Madras Establishment, and the author of "Qanoon-e-Islam, or the customs of the Mussulmans of India; comprising a full and exact account of their various rites and ceremonies from the moment of birth till the hour of death"—a valuable and unrivalled description of Indo-Mahomedan customs, written in 1832. The first edition was printed in London, and the second, revised in Madras, 1863.

HOLKAR, Family of,

Mulhar Row Holkar rose to eminence under the *Peishwa*, Balajee Wiswanath, about 1730, though merely the son of a cowherd. He died in 1767. A son of his married

Aylah Bye. He died in 1762, and she took command of her husband's territories on the death of his father, 1767, and placed a relation, Tokajee, at the head of the army, and ruled well. She died in 1795.

Tokajee succeeded and died in 1797.

Jeswunt Row Holkar, an illegitimate son, after having murdered his brothers, Kashai Row and Kundi Row, became head of the family. He defeated Sindia at the battle of Poona, 1802, and also fought against Lake, with whom he made a treaty in 1805. (*Vide* Lake). He died perfectly

insane in 1811. He was married to

TOOLSI BYE, who reigned after his death. She was murdered in 1817.

MULHAR ROW HOLKAR, a son of Jeswunt Row, was acknowledged sovereign, but the battle of Mahidpore, 1818, curtailed his power and reduced his territory. He died without issue, 1833.

HURRI ROW HOLKAR, a distant relative, ruled very badly from 1833 to 1840.

KAMDI ROW HOLKAR, adopted, 1840 to 1844. On his death, without issue, the Governor-General chose a distant connexion, a boy named Malkajee Holkar, whom he had educated, and on his attaining his majority in 1852, he assumed the reins of Government.

HONIGBERGER, MARTIN, was born at Krondstadt in Transylvania, in 1795. He quitted his native country, after studying Pharmacy, in 1815, to gratify a desire he had long cherished of visiting the East. After a short stay at Constantinople he went to Syria and from thence to Cairo, where he entered the service of Mohamed Ali. The ravages made by the plague induced him to leave Egypt altogether, and he prepared to fulfil his original intention of travelling in the East. He went through Syria in the popular character of Hakim, and at length departed from Damascus, with a small caravan, for Bagdad, from whence he proceeded successively to Bussora, Bushire, Shiraz and Ispahan. He intended to have penetrated India by traversing the Eastern provinces of Persia, and then by Herat to Cabool and Cashmere, or the Punjaub. The war with Russia, however, prevented his reaching the Persian provinces in the East, so he returned by Kirmanshah to Bagdad and Bussora, where he embarked for Muscat and thence for Bender-Karachi, the most frequented port of Sind.

Honigberger then followed the banks of the Indus, and visited Hyderabad, Khairpoor, Mooltan and Lahore, where Runjeet Singh entertained him as his physician, an office which not only demanded his attention to the details of Pharmacy, but also to superintend the manufacture of gun-powder. After remaining here for some years, he wished to re-visit his native country, but Runjeet Singh was loth to part with him. The permission to go was not rudely denied, but civilly withheld for some time, and it would not have been so easily conceded at last had not Honigberger left to attend on Runjeet, a young Mussulman of one of the noblest families, whom he had taught the principles of European medicine. Honigberger then intended to proceed to Europe, but on his way to Bombay, at Mooltan he altered his plans and intended to traverse Central Asia and follow the commercial tracks to the frontiers of Russia. In Afghanistan he was hospitably entertained by Jabar Khan, brother to Dost Mahommed, who afforded him facilities for scientific researches in Archæology. He eventually proceeded over the steppes of Kizilkoom, Karakoom and the Kirgheez, and from Orenburg to St. Petersburgh from whence he went to Krondstadt. In France he met M. Allard to whom he had entrusted his valuable collection of

ancient coins, medals, &c. Mr. Allard also brought to Europe the antiquities discovered by General Ventura in the *topes* of the Punjaub. A brief account of Honigberger's discoveries will be found in the *Asiatic Journal*, N.S., Vol. XXII, 1836, p. 49.

HOOKER, Dr. JOSEPH DALTON, F.R.S., was the only son of Sir William Jackson Hooker, Director of Kew Gardens, and succeeded him on his death, in November 1865. He was born at Halesworth, Suffolk, on the 30th June 1817. He took his degree for Medicine in the University of Glasgow, but did not practice. He devoted his attention to various branches of scientific study, and attached himself to the Royal Navy with a view of prosecuting botanical research in distant countries. In 1839 he accompanied, as Assistant Surgeon, the expedition to the Antarctic Regions, the result of which was a series of superb volumes on the Botany of the Antarctic Regions, embracing the flora of the Auckland Islands, New Zealand and Tasmania. Her Majesty's Treasury aided the publication with a grant of £1,000. The author's labour was given free, to enable the publisher to bring out the work at a moderate price, and at the same time to remunerating himself by the undertaking. It appeared in 6 vols., the first two in 1847, and the last two some years after. The Colonial Government of New Zealand also entrusted to Hooker the preparation of a work giving a compendious account of the plants of that colony, and placed at his disposal the necessary funds, including a liberal remuneration for his services. This was issued in two parts, in 1864 and 1867.

Desirous of acquiring more knowledge of the botany of the tropics, he again resolved on travel, but hesitated between India and the Andes. Chiefly influenced by Dr. Falconer, he decided on India, Sikkim, on the Himalayas, being recommended as untrodden ground.

The Steamer that conveyed the Marquis of Dalhousie, as Governor-General of India, also brought Hooker, who cordially acknowledged his obligations to that nobleman, not only for procuring him admission into Sikkim, but for his personal kindness and encouragement. He also made special mention of the assistance he received from Brian H. Hodgson, Esq., British Resident at the Nepaul Court.*

* He (Hodgson) entered the wilds of Nepaul when very young, and in indifferent health; and finding time to spare, cast about for the best method of employing it. He had no one to recommend or direct a pursuit, no example to follow, no rival to equal or surpass; he had never been acquainted with a scientific man, and knew nothing of science except the name. The natural history of men and animals, in its most comprehensive sense attracted his attention; he sent to Europe for books and commenced the study of Ethnology and Zoology. His labours have now extended over upwards of twenty-five years' residence in the Himalaya. During this period he has seldom had a staff of less than ten to twenty persons (often many more), of various tongues and races employed as translators and collectors, artists, shooters and stuffers. By unceasing exertions and a princely liberality, Mr. Hodgson has unveiled the mysteries of the Buddhist religion, chronicled the affinities, languages, customs and faiths of the Himalayan tribes, and completed a natural history of the animals and birds of these regions. His

For a number of weeks Dr. Hooker was detained a prisoner by a faction of the Sikkim Court, and suffered many hardships. The result of his labours in India are the following works :—

"The Rhododendrons of Sikkim Himalaya, edited by his father, Sir William J. Hooker"; "Illustrations of Himalayan plants, chiefly selected from Drawings made by the late J. F. Cathcart, Esq., B.C.S,"; "Himalayan Journals, or Notes of a Naturalist in Bengal, the Sikkim and Nepaul Himalayas, the Khasia Mountains, &c., 2 vols." An article headed "Himalaya" in the Encyclopædia Britannica.

All his collections were forwarded to England, and the Government continued to Dr. Hooker the allowance of £400 annually for three years, to enable him to arrange, name and distribute them, and also to publish his manuscripts. His Indian journey cost £2,000, of which £1,200 were defrayed by the Government, and the books and instruments, he purchased and the freight of his collections to England cost £200 in addition.

Dr. Hooker is connected with the first scientific societies of the day, and has contributed largely to them. On his return from India, he married the eldest daughter of J. H. Henslow, Professor of Botany at Cambridge.

HORSBURG, JAMES, F.R.S., was born of humble parents, at Elie, in the county of Fife, Scotland, on the 23rd September 1762, and spent his earliest years in the labours of the field ; but this did not interfere with his education. At the age of sixteen, having acquired the elements of mathematical science, book-keeping, and the theory of navigation, he was apprenticed for three years to Messrs. Wood of Elie, during which time he sailed in various vessels, in the coaling trade, from Newcastle and the Firth of Forth, to Hamburgh, Holland and Ostend, first serving as a cabin boy. He was captured by a French ship, in May 1780, and detained for some time as a prisoner at Dunkirk. After his liberation, he sailed to the West Indies, and on his return, to Calcutta, where through the influence of a friend he was made third mate of the "*Nancy*," in August 1784, bound for Bombay. In this coasting trade he continued for two years, and in May 1786, when proceeding from Batavia to Ceylon, as first mate of the "*Atlas*," he was wrecked on the island of Diego Garcia, one of the Maldive group, owing to the incorrectness of the

collections of specimens are immense, and are illustrated by drawings and descriptions taken from life, and with remarks on the anatomy, habits, and localities of the animals themselves. Twenty volumes of the Journals, and the Museum of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, teem with the proofs of his indefatigable zeal; and throughout the cabinets of the bird and quadruped departments of our national Museum, Mr. Hodgson's name stands pre-eminent. A seat in the Institute of France, and the Cross of the Legion of Honour prove the estimation in which his Buddhist studies are held on the continent of Europe. To be welcomed to the Himalaya by such a person, and to be allowed the most unreserved intercourse, and the advantage of all his information and library, exercised a material influence on the progress made in my studies and on my travels.—*Extract from Preface to "Dr. Hooker's Himalayan Journals."*

charts in use. This circumstance showed him the necessity of making and recording nautical observations. Returning to Bombay, he embarked as third mate in the "*Gunjava*," a large ship, owned by natives and bound to China—on arriving there he became first mate, and for several years continued to sail backwards and forwards between China, Bombay and Calcutta, during which time he acquired a vast store of nautical knowledge, especially relating to Eastern hydrography. Having completed three charts, one of the Straits of Macassar, another of the west side of the Philippine Islands, a third of the track from Dampier Strait, through Pitt's passage towards Batavia, with also a memoir of sailing directions, he presented them to an intimate shipmate of his, Mr. Thomas Bruce at Canton, who after shewing them to several Captains, sent them home to Mr. Dalrymple, the Company's Hydrographer, and they were published under the patronage of the Court of Directors, for the use of their ships. Horsburg received a letter of thanks from the Court, and also a small pecuniary present for the purchase of instruments. In 1796, he returned to England as first mate of the "*Carron*," from thence he went to Trinidad and Porto Rico, transporting troops. Returning to England, he obtained command of the ship "*Anna*" and proceeded to Bombay, in April 1798, and in this vessel he made several voyages to China and India, still continuing his observations and journals in a most indefatigable way. He next produced a chart of the Straits of Atlas, which with some smaller surveys, were engraved by Mr. Dalrymple. He finally returned to England in 1805, where he published "A chart of the China Sea;" "A chart of the Straits of Malacca;" "A chart of the entrance of Singapore Strait;" "A chart of Bombay Harbour;" "A chart from latitude 38° S. to the Equator, comprising the Cape of Good Hope, the East Coast of Africa, the Madagascar Archipelago, &c.;" "A chart of the Peninsula of Hindoostan, the Chagos, Maldiva and Lacca Diva Archipelagos, and Ceylon, and a small chart of the islands and channels between Luconia and Formosa."

In 1809, Horsburg published "Directions for sailing to and from the East Indies, China, New Holland, the Cape of Good Hope and the inter-jacent ports," commenced as he states in his Preface "at the solicitation of some Navigators who frequent the Oriental Seas." This work, so noted for its utility and accuracy, is now in its 9th edition. In 1810, Horsburg was appointed by the Court of Directors, Hydrographer to the E. I. Company, in which post all his energies were devoted to the construction of a variety of valuable charts and works, amongst which are "An Astronomical Register for indicating storms at Sea" (1816); "A New Edition of Mackenzie's Treatise on Marine Surveying" (1819), and "The East India Pilot," a paper "On the Icebergs in the Southern Hemisphere," printed in the *Phil. Trans.* 1830. His last work was a "Chart of the East Coast of China" (1835). Under unremitted application to his work, his health began to suffer, and he died of hydrothorax, in much suffering on the 14th of May 1836. The following ac-

knowledgment of his merits is contained in a report of the Select Committee of the House of Commons, on shipwrecks, referring to the E. I. Company's Maritime Officers, "the zealous perseverance and ability of their distinguished Hydrographer, the late Captain Horsburg, whose Directory and Charts of the eastern seas have been invaluable safeguards to life and property in those regions."

HUMAYUN, *vide* TAMERLANE.

HUMAYUN, *vide* TOGHLAK.

HURRI ROW HOLKAR, *vide* HOLKAR FAMILY.

HYDER ALI, who was destined to become the head of a mighty empire, and who at one time threatened with no ideal terrors to extinguish the British power in India, was descended from Mahommed Bhelole, a religious person, who came from the *Punjaub* and settled at the town of Alund in the district of Calburga, about 110 miles North-west of Hyderabad in the Deccan, with his two sons Mahommed Ali and Mahommed Wali. After being married here, they went to Seera in quest of employment, and soon received the appointment of revenue peons. Futtay Mahommed, the son of Mahommed Ali and the father of Hyder, was born here. The two brothers next moved to Colar, where Mahommed Ali died, and Mahommed Wali usurped the whole of his property, and turned Futtay Mahommed and his wife out of doors. They were kindly received by a Naick of peons at Colar, who brought up Futtay Mahommed and took him into his service when of a proper age, as a peon. His distinguished services in this capacity, induced the Soubadar of Seera to promote him to the command of twenty peons as a Naick, and afterwards to the rank of Fouzdar. He married three times, and the third time to the sister of his second wife, daughter of a respectable Navayet family of Concan. This was Hyder's mother. Hyder was born at Boodicotta, his father's Jaghire, in the year 1722. When only seven years old, he was left an orphan, by Futtay Mahommed falling in battle. He also had a brother two years older. He was then plundered of all his property by Abbas Kooli Khan, the then reigning Nabob of Seera, and this treatment Hyder, when in the meridian of his power and glory, sought to revenge thirty-two years after. Bereft of her husband and perfectly destitute, the widow of Futtay Mahommed, with the orphans, sought the protection of Ibrahim Sahib, her brother, who was the Killadar of Bangalore. Hyder's first military service was at the siege of Deonhully, as a volunteer horseman under his brother, where his valour was rewarded by promotion. From this date his military talents developed, and by fair means or foul, with many fluctuations of fortune, he dethroned the reigning Hindoo house of Mysore, and virtually constituted himself ruler of that kingdom in 1761. Not content with this, he increased his territory in every direction, reduced Seera and Chituldroog, captured and sacked Bednore, where he gained an immense booty, and which he often referred to as the secret of his after-successes. In 1766, he conquered

Malabar, and on his return received the submission of the Rajahs of Cochin and Palghaut. To arrest his progress the English entered into a confederacy with the Mahrattahs, Mohammed Ali of the Carnatic, whose cause they had espoused, and the Nizam of Hyderabad. (*Vide* RUMBOLD). Being bribed by Hyder, the Mahrattahs deserted their allies, and the Nizam followed suit. Colonel Smith, in command of the English force, was thus left in an awkward fix, but repulsed an attack made upon him by the allied powers at Changumma, and totally defeated them at Trinomallee in 1768. Hyder besieged Amboor, which was nobly defended by Captain Calvert till relieved by Colonel Smith. Though refusing to face this army again in the field, Hyder hurried to Madras, and dictated terms of peace under its walls on the 29th of March 1769, on the moderate conditions of mutual restitution of conquered districts, an exchange of prisoners and reciprocal assistance. Thus ended Hyder's first war with the English.

In the following year the Mysore dominions were invaded by the Mahrattahs, and Hyder called upon the English for aid, according to the treaty made in 1769, which they refused to give, as the Mahrattahs were equally anxious for their assistance, in consequence of which, Hyder had to make a considerable sacrifice of territory to obtain peace; and though he recovered these territories in subsequent campaigns, he never forgave the English for having failed to perform their part of the treaty of 1769. In 1773, Hyder in person invaded Coorg, where he committed most atrocious cruelties. The year 1777 was marked by another invasion of the Mahrattahs and the Nizam, in which Hyder was triumphant. When in 1780, war broke out between the English and French and also between the former and the Marhattahs, it was determined by the English to attack the French settlement of Mahé. Hyder seized this opportunity for a quarrel, and sent to inform them that such an attack would be considered by him tantamount to a declaration of war. Mahé, however, was taken, but the Missionary Schwartz was sent to pacify Hyder, without any satisfactory result, though he was kindly received and entertained. (*Vide* SCHWARTZ). Hyder then formed a gigantic plan for invading the Carnatic, and had enlisted the co-operation of the Peishwa, the Rajah of Berar and the Nizam. In June 1780, he left Seringapatam and moved towards Bangalore with an army of 85,000 men, among whom were 400 Europeans under M. DeLally, nephew of the famous French General. About the middle of July, he left Bangalore and burst upon the Carnatic. Chittoor, Porto Novo and Conjeveram were plundered, while the Government of Madras, in a state of apathy, had made no preparations to meet the danger, till the fact was made known that Hyder at Conjeveram was within 42 miles of Madras. The English force, about 5,000 in number under Sir Hector Munro, was ordered to march direct to Conjeveram and there form a junction with a detachment nearly 3,000 strong then stationed at Guntoor, under the orders of Colonel Baillie, while Colonel Braithwaite from Pondicherry was ordered to

Madras viâ Chingleput with a force of 1,500 men, and Colonel Cosby with 2,000 native infantry, two regiments of the Nabob's cavalry, and two guns was directed to move northwards from the banks of the Coleroon, to harass the enemy's communications in the passes. In the meantime Hyder with great celerity had advanced to Madras and had driven the European inhabitants of Mount St. Thomas into the fort. But considering Arcot, (the seat of Government of the Nabob) of more importance, he moved off from Madras and invested it on the 21st of August. Four days later, Sir Hector Munro, at the head of his force, arrived at Conjeveram, and there awaited the arrival of Colonel Baillie, who was expected on the following day. Hyder then also moved towards Conjeveram. But Baillie, through the inclemency of the weather, was retarded in his march, and while encamped on the 6th September, at Perambaucum, only 14 miles from Conjeveram, he was assailed by a large body of the enemy commanded by Tippoo Sahib. Hyder receiving this information, the same day, by a dexterous manœuvre placed the main body of his army between the two English forces on the only road by which Baillie could join Sir H. Munro. The latter, forced to act, sent a detachment under Colonel Fletcher to join Baillie, who though nearly misled by guides bribed by Hyder, passed Hyder's army by a most dangerous and skilful manœuvre, unperceived, and joined Baillie on the 9th, who thus reinforced, instantly prepared to move towards his Chief, marching six miles towards him under incessant attacks of Tippoo's cavalry and artillery, but he made a fatal halt the same night only eight miles from Munro, against the advice of Colonel Fletcher. Had Sir Hector Munro made a corresponding movement, in all probability Baillie would not have suffered the disastrous defeat which followed. Hyder seeing his army placed between two fires, moved off and joined Tippoo, and on the following day (10th), Baillie sustained an attack which annihilated his brave force, who fought heroically against overwhelming odds till an accident, which no human foresight could have prevented, snatched from them a well deserved victory. Hyder, after a three hour's cannonade, ordered operations to cease, as he feared that Sir Hector Munro could not be far off—but just at this moment two of the tumbrels in the English camp in the centre of their square, exploded, carrying death and destruction, and threw the English into utter confusion. Their ammunition was destroyed and guns dismounted, thousands of bullets whistled into their ranks, followed up by charges from hordes of Hyder's cavalry. The unequal conflict continued for an hour and a half, when, reduced to 400 men, Baillie resolved to surrender, though his men still wished to be led on and die sword in hand. Hyder promised quarter, but as soon as the English had laid down their arms, the cavalry rushed upon them hacking to pieces the defenceless and the wounded. The exertions of the French officers put a stop to this massacre—but only 200 remained alive, most of them wounded. Fletcher lay dead upon the field; Baillie was severely wounded, and the 200

survivors, mostly Highlanders, were doomed to die lingering deaths in the dungeons of Seringapatam. (*Vide* LINDSAY).

Hyder's barbarity, and an instance of English fortitude, deserves here to be mentioned. The extract is quoted from the pages of Wilks: "Among the prisoners was a son of Colonel Lang, who commanded Vellore, a child rather than a youth born in India, who was serving as a volunteer. He sent for the boy and ordered him instantly to write a letter to his father, offering him a splendid establishment, on the condition of surrendering the place, and announcing that his own death would be the result of refusal. The boy at first received the proposition with a cool rejection; but on being pressed with direct threats, he burst into tears, and addressing Hyder in his own language: "If you consider *me* (said he) base enough to write such a letter, on what ground can you think so meanly *of my father?* It is in your power to present me before the ramparts of Vellore, and cut me into a thousand pieces in my father's presence; but it is out of your power to make him a traitor. The threats were, however, renewed by the attendants in a separate tent, but being found ineffectual, the child was remanded to the quarters of the other prisoners."

It is time now to ask, where was Sir Hector Munro, while Hyder with his choicest troops in immense numbers was overwhelming one of his detachments only a few miles from him? At daybreak on the 10th, he moved towards Perambaucum, 14 miles distant from Conjeveram where he was encamped, and after marching a few miles he saw the smoke of the battle scene, and moved in that direction; soon after he saw a great smoke, which is supposed to have been the explosion of the tumbrels. Then a desultory fire of musketry was heard, followed by a lull, when Sir Hector jumped to the conclusion that the silence intimated a victory gained by Baillie. A most absurd supposition,—for it might as well have been supposed to be the result of Baillie's defeat, as was actually the case. Sir. H. Munro was not more than two miles off, and had he advanced, Baillie's defeat would probably have been converted into a victory. He, however, moved back to Conjeveram, and only heard of the disastrous defeat of Baillie from a wounded sepoy on the way. He continued his march thither "for the recruiting of his army," and deeming himself still unsafe there, as the grain in store barely amounted to one day's consumption, threw his heavy guns and stores into the tank and moved towards Chingleput, on the 11th, where he was fortunately joined by the important detachment from the south, (Cosby's) previously alluded to. The combined forces then marched to Madras, and arriving there on the 14th, took up their position at Marmalong, a few miles distant, with a river covering its front. Thus terminated a campaign of twenty-one days, every recollection of which is associated with sorrow, even at this distance of time. Intelligence of this fearful disaster was now sent to Calcutta, where the energetic Warren Hastings held the reins of Government. On receiving the sad news, he declared that "unless Sir Eyre Coote would at this crisis, stand forth and

vindicate in his own person, the rights and honor of the British arms," there was no hope. This distinguished veteran at that time was Commander-in-Chief of India, and also a Member of the Supreme Council, and though advanced in years, and weighed down by precarious health, he readily obeyed the summons to the scenes of his early glory. Arriving at Madras on the 5th of November, invested with the sole direction of the war, a spirit of hope, vigour and emulation succeeded to the torpor and despondency then prevailing throughout the presidency. Hyder, meanwhile intoxicated with victory, had laid siege to Arcot on the 19th, and after six weeks open trenches, he effected an entrance. The English and their native allies about 7,000 in number retired into the citadel after the town had fallen—the citadel so famous for Clive's successful defence of it for fifty days with an inferior garrison. But Hyder, by means of the Governor, Rajah Beerbur, whom he had taken prisoner, exercised an influence on the native troops within the citadel, which left the English no alternative but to surrender on favourable terms—the English were sent to Seringapatam, where many of them were engaged in drilling the new levies, formed for the most part of the native prisoners taken by Hyder during the campaign. After the capture of Arcot, Hyder simultaneously laid siege to Vellore, Amboor, Wandewash, Permacoil and Chingleput, but on the 19th of January 1781, hearing that Coote had left Madras the previous day with a large force to wrest from him the mastery of the Carnatic, he raised the siege of the place he was attacking, and collected his forces, intending to accept a general engagement. But Coote, after storing with supplies the strong places held by the English in the Carnatic, marched towards Pondicherry, whither a French fleet which had anchored off Madras a few days before had preceded him. Hyder followed, and on the 8th of February both armies were moving in parallel lines, near Cuddalore within cannon range of each other. Pressed for supplies, which were cut off on the one side by the French fleet, and on the land side by Hyder, Coote, on the 10th, offered him battle, but was refused. The British General was thus left in a desperate situation; and had the co-operation of the French fleet in cutting off supplies by sea been continued, the campaign, and the existence of the British Army, in the opinion of its Commander-in-Chief, and according to all human calculation, would have been brought to a fatal close. But suddenly an unexpected relief occurred, well depicted in the following brief Despatch from Coote to the Madras Government: "The French fleet under sail, standing to the eastward; there is not a moment to be lost in sending me provisions—that supplied, I will answer for the rest." Five weary months dragged along before Coote at Cuddalore received any supplies, while Hyder occupied the passes which communicate with the interior,—sent his son Tippoo with 30,000 men to resume the siege of Vellore—and he himself marched with the bulk of his army south of the Coleroon, realizing an enormous booty in the Tanjore territory. At length Coote, on the 16th of June, mo

towards a strongly fortified pagoda called Chillumbrum, near Porto Novo, 26 miles from Cuddalore, which Hyder had materially strengthened for the double purpose of arresting his enemy's progress to the southward, and to serve as a depôt for the eventual use of his own army and that of his French allies. Being misinformed of its garrison and strength, the small party Coote had detached for assailing it was repulsed with loss, so he drew off his army, and re-crossing the Vellore river, encamped near Porto Novo. Hyder, on receiving this intelligence, remassed his forces, crossed the Coleroon, and after a march of a hundred miles in two days and a half, interposed his army between the English and Cuddalore, just as Coote was on the eve of attacking Chillumbrum by sea and land. Coote called a council of war, and it was resolved to fight. The action is thus described in Malleson's Indian Historical Essays: "At seven o'clock on the morning of the 1st July, he (Coote) moved out his army, consisting of 8,476 men, of whom 2,070 were Europeans. Arriving in front of the enemy, computed to be about 40,000 of all arms, inclusive of tributaries, he spent a long hour in reconnoitring his position. He found him very strongly posted, occupying three villages. The ground on his front and on his flanks was intersected in every direction by deep ditches and water-courses; his left was covered by a range of sandhills which followed the direction of the coast. Embrasures for his artillery had been cut in mounds of earth, formed from the hollowing of the ditches. Behind these lay, motionless, the main body of the army."

"The English general soon made up his mind. His army was formed in two lines. The second line, under General Stuart, was broken into column, and moved to the right under cover of the first line, and afterwards of the sandhills before mentioned. The column advanced in this direction, following the coast, and thus turning the enemy's left, until they reached an opening in the sandhills, which Hyder had delayed for a day to fortify, in order that he might first make it stronger. General Stuart at once formed his men up and led them to this opening. Twice repulsed, he succeeded the third time though not till four o'clock in the afternoon, in driving the enemy before him. The first line had meanwhile contented itself with a strong demonstration against the enemy's left front, but, no sooner were General Stuart's guns heard, than the feigned attack was converted into a real one, and this line also made good its position on the plateau."

Meanwhile, Hyder, who was seated cross-legged on a stool on an eminence behind the centre of his line, witnessed with astonishment and dismay the success of the advance. He instantly ordered a charge of cavalry on both lines. That on the first line was repulsed only after a most desperate encounter; that on the second was never made. Just as its commander, Meer Sahib, was about to give the order to charge, he was struck dead by a round shot, and almost immediately afterwards, an unexpected broadside from an English schooner making terrible havoc amongst the chiefless squadrons, a panic ensued, and they retreated behind the sandhills. Hyder, furious, refused to leave his

stool; he would not believe that he was beaten, and declared that the heads of his generals should suffer for their failure. At last, a favourite groom, one of his privileged servants, seized him by both legs, and mounted him on his horse. Hyder then hastened from the field and set to work to rally his beaten army, of whom 10,000 killed and wounded had fallen on this fatal day. He did not, however, lose a single gun. The English loss was 306."

Hyder retreating in a northwesterly direction, joined his son, Tippoo, near Arcot, and the combined force moved to Perambaucum, the scene of success the previous year. Hyder considered this a place of good omen, and resolved to give his old antagonist battle here again. This movement of Hyder's enabled Coote to march northwards along the coast, and unite himself with reinforcements expected from Bengal, which he met at Pulicat on the 2nd of August, thus augmenting one-third to his strength. On the 19th, he moved towards Tripasore, only a few miles from Perambaucum. On the 22nd, he assaulted it, and in the presence of Hyder approaching to relieve it, its garrison surrendered. Hyder became furious, and turned back sending a message to the English general to put to death the prisoners he had taken, as they had behaved as traitors to their master. Coote, however, released them on parole. He was now anxious to bring on an immediate action with Hyder, and on the 27th August, advanced to Perambaucum, where he found him very strongly fortified, with an army 70,000 strong. Coote's numbered little over 12,000. A battle raged with great fury nearly the whole day and ended indecisively at nightfall. Hyder left the battle field abandoning only one gun out of the 80 he brought with him and marched to Conjeveram. Coote two days after retired to Tripasore. The loss of the English is variously estimated from 421 to 600, and that of Hyder 1,500 to 2,000.

Hyder, then with redoubled energy, invested Vellore on every side, and he also commenced to fortify Sholingur to prevent the advance of the English to its relief. Coote, however, on the 27th September, suddenly took him by surprise. Hyder retreated with the loss of 800 men. Coote not only relieved Vellore, but re-took Chittoor. Want of provisions, however, drove Coote back to Madras, and Hyder taking advantage of this, resumed the blockade of Vellore with more severity than ever, and the Madras Government was informed at the beginning of December, that with strictest economy, the place could not hold out beyond the first week of January. Coote's state of health at this time was most precarious, but at the earnest solicitation of Government, he made a final effort for provisioning Vellore. On his way thither, he was struck down by an attack of apoplexy on the 5th January 1782, but so far recovered as to be carried in a palanquin with the army on the following day, and under great military difficulties, crossed the Palar River, and a swampy morass in front of Hyder's army on the 10th, threw three months provisions into the town on the 11th, re-crossed the morass and river on the 13th, threatened on all sides by Hyder's cavalry and under an incessant cannonade,

Coote in vain endeavoured to bring him to battle on the 16th; so he quietly retired to Tripasore. Hyder then sent Tippoo against the British detachment covering the country south of the Coleroon, under the command of Colonel Brathwaite who, after an unequal contest of three days, had to surrender,—the prisoners were sent to Seringapatam loaded with chains, and Colonel Brathwaite was detained in Hyder's camp.

Hyder was elated at the success of Tippoo, and soon after, hearing of the arrival of a French division at Porto Novo, speedily effected a junction with it, took Cuddalore on the 8th of April, Permacoil a few days after, and then invested Wandewash. Coote at once advanced to its relief, and offered battle on the 24th of May, but the allied forces being instructed by Bussy not to fight till his arrival, retired to Arnee. Coote marched against Arnee, but ere he reached it, Hyder divining his movements despatched Tippoo and M. de Lally to its defence. On the 3rd of June the two armies came in contact, but no pitched battle was fought, though in manœuvring and skirmishing, Coote captured one of Hyder's guns and 11 tumbrels. Five days later, however, Hyder by drawing the English into an ambuscade, by the display of a drove of cattle, inflicted a loss upon them of two guns and 166 men. This was the last encounter of the two Commanders—they soon after quitted this world. Hyder had long been ailing, and he died at Arcot on the 7th of December 1782, in his 61st year, of a carbuncle on the back of his neck. Intelligence of his death was hid from the army by Poorneah till his son, Tippoo, who was then engaged on the Western Coast, arrived to carry on the war. His body was embalmed, conveyed to, and deposited in, the tomb of his father at Colar, but was afterwards removed by Tippoo's orders to the superb mausoleum at Seringapatam. Wilks' words best describe Hyder's person and character:

"In person he was tall and robust; his neck was long, and his shoulders were broad: in his youth he was peculiarly active, in later years disposed to corpulence: for a native of India, inclining to a complexion fair and florid. With a prominent and rather aquiline nose, and small eyes, there was in his countenance a mixture of sternness and gentleness; but the leading impression on the minds of those who described it, was that of terror; an inference resulting, perhaps, as much from experience as from physiognomy. His voice was mellow and musical, and on ordinary occasions, he spoke in a subdued tone. In dress, he exhibited rather an extravagant mixture of the soldier and the fop; a turban of brilliant scarlet, projecting by means of a cane frame, and almost overshadowing his shoulders, was the great peculiarity of his dress; and it has been stated, perhaps, without much exaggeration, that one hundred cubits of fine turban web were rolled up in its various involutions. The other parts of his dress were (excepting in the field) studiously splendid, and he delighted to see his public officers magnificently attired. His toilet was performed in the manner of the brahmins, his eyebrows and whiskers being shaved away, or the hairs pulled out, so as to leave a line scarcely visible."

"He was fond of show and parade, and on great occasions was attended by a retinue of one thousand spearmen splendidly clothed and armed, preceded by bards, who sung his exploits in the Canarese language."

"He was a bold and skilful horseman, and delighted chiefly in that simple mode of conveyance. His efficiency as a swordsman was highly estimated in his youth; and as a marksman he was perhaps unrivalled. It was scarcely ever known that his ball missed the mark; and volunteers engaged in single combat with the royal tiger in the public shows, were confident of being preserved in the last extremity by the fusil of Hyder, from the balcony."

"He could neither read nor write any language; but exclusively of Hindostani, his mother tongue, he spoke with entire fluency the Canarese, Mahratta, Telegoo, and Tamil languages."

"He possessed the talent ascribed to some other eminent men, and perhaps to all with some exaggeration, of attending to several subjects at once: dictating to a moonshee, hearing and answering the report of a spy, and following the recital of a complex account, at one and the same time, and giving to each individual his appropriate instruction."

"A harem of six hundred women might seem to constitute in itself, evidence of the absence of particular attachment."

"But Hyder, in his intercourse with the harem, had no feeling distinct from animal instinct. To a person who should exclusively have observed this part of his character, his whole soul would have seemed absorbed in a passion to which he brought no portion of mind; the animal, not the man, was sunk in sensuality; the mind was never permitted to wander from the most rigid attention to public business; everything was examined both in abstract and detail, and no business was ever delayed from the indolence or self-indulgence of the sovereign. From sun rise till past the noon, he was occupied in public durbar; he then made his first meal, and retired to rest for an hour or two. In the evening, he either rode out, or returned to business, in which he continued to be engaged till near midnight, when he made his second meal; sometimes drank largely, but secretly, of European liquors, and retired to rest."

"Of his temper as of his countenance, he possessed the most disciplined command; his apparent bursts of anger were not the effect of mental disturbance, but of the alleged necessity of ruling with a sceptre of iron; and keeping for ever present the terror of his power. In an humble sphere, he would probably have been deemed a man of wit, but he tempered a natural facetiousness with the gravity belonging to his exalted station; and though reserved from a sense of propriety and from habit, no person could relax more agreeably in social intercourse, and even in public audience; but on ordinary occasions, the principle of terror was ever predominant; and he sunk from dignity to inspire fear. On occasions apparently trivial, he would pour forth a torrent of that obscene abuse, in which he excelled, on persons of whatever rank; and there were, moreover, in his whole court, perhaps, not six persons who had not, on some one occasion, sustained the actual lash of

the corla (long whip). The same use of the tongue and whip in his subordinate officers, recommended them to his notice as zealous servants, exercising an efficient command; and it was a common trick of Aboo Mohammed, his chief chobdar, when his master appeared displeased at some supposed relaxation, (or as he chose to interpret, was in ill temper,) to bring him into good humour, by the sound of the corla at the gate, and the cries of an innocent sufferer, seized casually in the street for the purpose. On the conquest of a new country, it was his invariable habit to inflict some memorable severities, not only for the purpose of extorting money, but with the avowed object of impressing his new subjects with a salutary terror of his name. On the same avowed principle, of inspiring terror into all descriptions of men, whether absent or present, he availed himself of a police too horribly perfect, to punish with boundless cruelty, the slightest levity of observation, made in the confidence and seclusion of domestic intercourse, that had any reference to his public or private conduct: and thus, where it was worse than death to blame, unqualified applause became the necessary habit of public and of private life."

"In spite of this reputation, and the notorious system of exaction and torture applied to every individual who had to render an account; men of almost every country were attracted to his court and standard, by brilliant prospects of advancement and wealth; but a person, once engaged in his service, and deemed to be worth keeping, was a prisoner for life; he would hear of no home but his own standard, and suffered no return; but the summary severity, cruelty, and injustice of his character were directed rather to the instruments than the objects of his rule; official men had cause to tremble; but the mass of the population felt that the vigour of the Government compensated for many ills, and rendered their condition comparatively safe."

"In action, Hyder was cool and deliberate, but enterprising and brave when the occasion demanded. In his early career, and in his wars with the native powers, he was far from sparing of his person, but opposed to Europeans, it was observed that he never personally encountered the heat of action. His military pretensions are more favorably viewed in the conduct of a campaign than of a battle; and if the distinction can be allowed, in the political, than in the military conduct of a war. In the attack and defence of places, he and his son were equally unskilled; because in that branch of war, no experience can compensate for want of science."

"In council he had no adviser, and no confidant; he encouraged, on all occasions, a free discussion of every measure suggested by himself or by others, but no person knew at its close, what measures he would adopt in consequence."

"Hyder was of all Mohammedan princes the most tolerant, if, indeed, he is himself to be considered as a Mussulman. He neither practised, nor had ever been instructed how to practice, the usual forms of prayer, the fasts, and other observances. He had a small rosary, on which he had been taught to enumerate a few

of the attributes of God, and this was the whole of his exterior religion. It was his avowed and public opinion, that all religions proceed from God, and are all equal in the sight of God; and it is certain, that the mediatory power represented by *Runga Sawmey*, the great idol in the temple of Seringapatam, had as much, if not more of his respect, than all the Imaums, with Mahommed at their head."

"In common with all Sovereigns who have risen from obscurity to a throne, Hyder waded through crimes to his object; but they never exceeded the removal of real impediments, and he never achieved through blood what fraud was capable of effecting. He fixed his steadfast view upon the end, and considered simply the efficiency, and never the moral tendency of the means. If he was cruel and unfeeling, it was for the promotion of his objects, and never for the gratification of anger or revenge. If he was ever liberal, it was because liberality exalted his character and augmented his power; if he was ever merciful, it was in those cases where the reputation of mercy promoted future submission. His European prisoners were in irons, because they were otherwise deemed unmanageable; they were scantily fed, because that was economical; there was little distinction of rank, because that would have been expensive: but beyond these simply interested views, there was, by his authority, no wanton severity; there was no compassion, but there was no resentment; it was a political expenditure, for a political purpose, and there was no passion, good or bad, to disturb the balance of the account. He carried merciless devastation into an enemy's country, and even to his own, but never beyond the reputed utility of the case: he sent the inhabitants into captivity, because it injured the enemy's country, and benefited his own. The misery of the individuals was no part of the consideration, and the death of the greater portion still left a residue, to swell a scanty population. With an equal absence of feeling, he caused forcible emigrations from one province to another, because he deemed it the best cure for rebellion; and he converted the male children into military slaves, because he expected them to improve the quality of his army. He gave fair, and occasionally brilliant, encouragement to the active and aspiring among his servants, so long as liberality proved an incitement to exertion, and he robbed and tortured them, without gratitude or compunction, when no farther services were expected: it was on account of profit and loss, and a calculation whether it were most beneficial to employ or to plunder them."

"Those brilliant and equivocal virtues which gild the crimes of other conquerors, were utterly unknown to the breast of Hyder. No admiration of bravery in resistance, or of fortitude in the fallen, ever excited sympathy, or softened the cold calculating decision of their fate. No contempt for unmanly submission ever aggravated the treatment of the abject and the mean. Everything was weighed in the balance of utility, and no grain of human feeling, no breath of virtue or of vice was permitted to incline the beam."

"There was one solitary example of feelings incident to our nature, affection for an unworthy son, whom he nominated to be his successor, while uniformly, earnestly, and broadly predicting, that this son would lose the empire which he himself had gained."

I

IBRAHIM, *vide* MAHMOOD OF GHUZNI.

IBRAHIM LODI, *vide* LODI.

IMPEY, Sir ELIJAH, the first Chief Justice of Calcutta, was born at Hammersmith, on the 13th of June 1732. When seven years old, he was placed at Westminster School, which he quitted in 1751. He here formed a friendship with Warren Hastings which lasted through life. At the latter end of 1751, he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, where in 1759, he became Senior Fellow. In the meantime he had been called to the bar, and in 1766-67, made an extensive tour on the Continent. Impey married a daughter of Sir John Reade, Bart., of Shipton Court, Oxfordshire, on the 18th of January 1758, and began his career as a barrister. Having followed this profession for 17 years with a good practice, he was selected to fill the new and important post of Chief Justice of Calcutta on the passing of the Regulating Act, 1773. He received the Order of Knighthood from George III, and sailed for India, in April 1774, the same ship carrying the three Puisne Judges, Chambers, Hyde, and LeMaistre, also the newly-appointed Members of Council, Sir P. Francis, General Clavering, and Colonel Monson. On their arrival at Calcutta, Impey and his brother Judges proceeded to open the King's Commission, and to organize and establish the Supreme Court. Combined with many other measures, the records of the old Mayor's Court had to be received, authenticated, registered, and put in order, and the processes pending or dormant in that Court, to be prepared for trial and decision. Among them was found a document which was alleged to have been forged by Nuncoomar who had been acquitted at his trial in the Mayor's Court, through the influence of Warren Hastings, five years before. This document was now returned by the Judges to Mohunpersad, the prosecutor, who was, of course, immediately in a position to proceed against Nuncoomar, and such was the course he took, two months before Nuncoomar preferred his charges against Hastings, encouraged by Francis, Clavering and Monson, who forming themselves into a majority, were hostile not only to Hastings and Barwell, but to the newly constituted Court. Two months after Nuncoomar had preferred his charges against the Governor-General, he was arrested in consequence of the party injured by the forgery having reproduced his charge. On the 8th of June 1775, his trial began; he was convicted by a grand jury, composed of some of the most

respectable and worthy British inhabitants of Calcutta, and was sentenced to be hanged by Sir Elijah Impey, with the entire concurrence of the other three Judges. Nuncoomar put implicit reliance upon the majority to avert his frightful doom, but not an effort was made, nor could they do so. He addressed a petition to them the day before his execution, which was delivered at the house of Clavering, who did not open it till after Nuncoomar's execution. In fact, the majority of the Council chuckled over the event as affording them an opportunity, however false, of implicating Hastings. On the 5th of August 1775, Nuncoomar was hanged, twenty days after sentence of death was passed on him. The reader's attention must here be directed, for the other Indian incidents of Impey's life, to the memoir of Hastings and Francis, in this work. It would be needless repetition to recount them here. On Francis' arrival in England, in 1781, his hostilities against Hastings and Impey commenced, and the question of the acceptance of the Sudder Dewany Adalut, which Impey and Warren Hastings had frankly and openly announced, was brought under discussion by the Court of Directors. At first they highly approved of the appointment, *i. e.*, without a salary being attached to it; but taking umbrage at Francis' *false* report of the acceptance of a salary, the Directors took legal advice. The three eminent lawyers consulted, were J. Dunning, J. Wallace, and J. Mansfield, who agreed that the appointment was not illegal. The latter retracted his opinion three days after, and Mr. Rous, the Company's standing counsel, also objected to the appointment with a salary. But Francis had inculcated the belief not only among lawyers and Directors, but also in Parliament and in general society, that Impey had accepted the appointment with a salary—a statement not only false, but which he knew himself to be false. When the salary was offered to Impey some time after the appointment had been made by the Council, he refused to accept it till the sanction of the Lord Chancellor was received, and the Court of Directors broadly asserted, in a "Memorandum," registered and preserved among their numerous "Bengal Consultations" in Leadenhall Street, that—

"It could hardly have been expected that the Chief Justice should give up his few hours of relaxation and enter on a fresh scene of labour and perplexity without compensation. The offer of a salary was at once necessary, and a judicious sacrifice; but the property of the Company has, by no means, been wantonly lavished: £8,000 bore no proportion to the sums which must eventually be saved. Perhaps they were ten times the amount; *and of this salary we are yet to learn that a single shilling has ever been received, though the appointment was passed* in Council, in October 1780."

"Whatever plan might be adopted for the better arrangement of the judicial office in Bengal, it may be affirmed, that considerable advantage will still be derived from the professional assistance afforded by the Chief Justice to the Sudder Dewany Adalut. *His regulations and instructions (for he has already proposed many) will probably continue the stand-*

ard of practice; his decisions will form precedents for future judges, and his example stamp respectability on the office. No weak, indolent or undignified character will readily find admission into the vacant seat of Sir Elijah Impey."

No doubt the Directors would have acted in conformity with the opinions above expressed but for Burke and his party getting into office, on the overthrow of Lord North's administration. The Rockingham Ministry which succeeded committed the whole control and management of Indian affairs to Burke, the result of which was the recall of Impey, on the 3rd December 1783. Impey with his family embarked for England, and after a disastrous voyage arrived there in June 1784. Hastings arrived exactly a year after, when Burke and Francis were vigorously pushing forward the impeachment of both. Between the recall of Impey and the resignation of Hastings, Mr. Pitt's famous India Bill passed into law.

On the 12th December 1787, Sir Gilbert Elliot was deputed to present to the House, six articles of charges against Impey, though the chief stress lay upon the first —the execution of Nuncoomar, in which he, closely linked with Burke and Fox, tried in a very impressive speech, to criminate conjointly the Chief Justice and the Governor-General. He declared that Nuncoomar had been hanged, not by the four Judges collectively, but by Impey alone, in order to screen the Governor-General. The charges came in the following order:—

I.—The trial and execution of Nuncoomar.

II.—The conduct of Sir Elijah in a cause, called the Patna cause.

III.—The extension of jurisdiction, illegally and oppressively, beyond the intention of the Act and Charter.

IV.—The Cossijurah cause, in which the extension of jurisdiction had been carried out with peculiar violence.

V.—The acceptance of the office of Judge of the Sudder Dewany Adalut, which was affirmed to be contrary to law, and not only repugnant to the spirit of the Act and Charter, but fundamentally subversive of all its material purposes.

VI.—The conduct of Sir Elijah in Oude and Benares, where, it was declared, the Chief Justice became the agent and tool of Hastings.

It is clear that it was from Francis that Sir Gilbert Elliot derived the information on which he based his accusations. The charges being received, a committee was appointed, who sat on the day fixed—4th February 1788; but before they proceeded to business, Impey presented a petition praying to be heard before the House proceeded any further. The prayer was granted, and Impey was called to the bar, where he made a triumphant defence, *orally* delivered, attended by his counsel, the Solicitor-General, and his son, Archibold Elijah. This able and effective defence was shortly after printed from very accurate short-hand notes, taken by a competent person, and filled an octavo volume of 423 pages. "It was published by John Stockdale, Piccadilly, and bears the date of 1788, in the month of February, of which year the defence was spoken at the bar. Either a small edition was printed, or care was taken by the calumniators of Sir

Elijah Impey to buy it all and destroy the copies. It is now among the rarest of books." After the delivery of the defence which occupied two days, the prosecution was dropped! Impey survived his defence at the bar of the House of Commons, and his virtual acquittal of all charges, for nearly quarter of a century. He died in his 77th year, on the 1st of October 1809, and his remains were interred in the family vault at Hammersmith.

Till 1844, when his son, Elijah Barwell, produced the Memoirs of his father, Impey was one of the ogres of Indian History—a traditional monster of iniquity. Thousands have gone down to their graves in the firm belief of his official turpitude. Burke, as conductor of the *Annual Register*, unreservedly adopted the charges against Impey, and Mill having transferred them to his pages, they became invested with the authority of history. Thornton and Macaulay, without any investigation, followed in the footsteps of Mill. While Thornton was publishing his History of India by periodical instalments, the son and biographer of Sir Elijah Impey paid him a visit at the India House, and offered to place at his disposal, all the family papers, manuscript letters, books, and other documents in his possession, regarding his father's career. "Politely, but coldly enough," writes Mr. Impey, "he declined accepting my offer. I spoke of the difficulty of finding any copy of Sir Elijah Impey's defence, and of the importance and conclusive nature of the vouchers contained in that volume. But he wanted not the loan of my book, and I left him upon receiving his assurance that '*full justice would be done by him to Sir Elijah*:' within a short space of time his part came out. The justice which Mr. Thornton had done my father had been, to take upon trust the charges of his persecutors, to repeat the slanders of Mr. Mill, and to modulate his abuse in the manner of Mr. Macaulay."

Mr. Impey spoilt a good book and a good cause. Had he, instead of writing a biography, full of *resentful* feelings towards the calumniators of his father, written a narrative of the times of Warren Hastings, and Sir Elijah Impey, simply *convincing* the world of the falsehood of the charges then laid against them, the work would have become very popular, and a standard authority.

In the year 1841, the *Edinburgh Review* produced a brilliant article on the career of Warren Hastings, written, as all the world knew, by Macaulay, which was afterwards embodied in his volume of "Essays," which has run through many editions, and is to this day published, unedited, and without any refutation of the calumnies and slanders it heaps upon the memory of Impey, though enough has been written, based on the clearest documentary and circumstantial evidence, to explode them. (*Vide* WARREN HASTINGS, FRANCIS.)

INGLIS, Sir JOHN, the heroic defender of the Residency of Lucknow, was the son of the Right Rev. John Inglis, the third Bishop of Nova Scotia, and was born in that colony, on the 15th November 1814. He joined the 32nd Foot as an ensign, at the age of nineteen, and served with that

regiment till his death. He was engaged against the rebels in Canada, in 1837, and afterwards went to India, where he distinguished himself in the Campaign of 1849 in the Punjaub, and also at the battle of Guzerat, and having risen through every grade, became Colonel of his Regiment in 1855. On the outbreak of the Indian Mutiny, he, in conjunction with Sir Henry Lawrence, had to defend the Residency of Lucknow against the attacks of thousands of ferocious rebels, and on the death of Lawrence, the whole conduct of the defence devolved on Inglis, and for eighty-seven days till relieved by Havelock on the 24th September 1857, the garrison held out bravely through terrible dangers, suffering, and privations, closely invested and exposed to incessant fire of musketry, cannon and exploding mines. Inglis was promoted to be Major-General for his splendid achievement, and named K.C.B. He returned to England on the suppression of the mutiny, and there met an enthusiastic reception. In 1851, he married the Hon'ble Julia, daughter of Lord Chelmsford, who bravely shared with him all his dangers and privations at Lucknow. He was next appointed Commander of the Forces in the Ionian Islands, but his health was so shattered that he had to visit the baths at Homburgh, and there he died on the 27th September 1862. The *United Service Magazine* says, "through life he was remarkable for amiability of disposition, and whilst his Military services justly classed him as the bravest of the brave, he was equally entitled to admiration for his unassuming demeanour, his friendly warmth of heart, and his sincere desire to benefit by all means in his power every one with whom he came in contact."

J

JACOB, Brigadier-Genl. JOHN, was an artillery officer, having been appointed to the Horse Brigade in 1827. He raised the Scinde Horse, and during the great Indian Mutiny he held Scinde and the entire frontier in his grasp. The wild tribes regarded him with mingled feelings of fear and superstition, and even the rudest of their chiefs respected his authority and obeyed his mandates. He was a complete soldier, and had mastered all the details and duties of his profession. It was he who invented the Jacob-shell. He died at Jacobabad, Scinde, on the 5th of November 1858, of brain fever. It is to be regretted that material it not at hand to give a more detailed sketch of the life of this gallant officer.

JACQUEMONT, VICTOR, was born in Paris, in the year 1801. He received an excellent education, but an untoward accident while performing some chemical experiments, injured his constitution so far as to change the whole tenor of his scientific career. He travelled a great deal in France and Switzerland, pursuing his favorite studies, Botany and Zo-

ology which eventually whiled him to the plains of India and the slopes of the Himalayas. An unfortunate attachment induced him to leave for America in the autumn of 1826, and from there to Haiti, where he received a letter from the Jardin des Plantes, proposing that he should undertake a scientific journey to India to study its ethnology, geology and botany. After some hesitation he accepted the offer, returned to France, after travelling through the north of the United States, and went to Calcutta during the administration of Lord W. Bentinck, who, as well as all classes of Anglo-Indian Society, received him with much kindness and hospitality. He travelled a great deal in the upper part of India, completed his expedition, and on his way homewards, just as he reached the seashore, fell a victim to the climate at the early age of thirty-one. His disease was an abscess in the liver. Jacquemont possessed an extraordinary gift for correspondence. The letters written to his friends which he never intended to appear in print have appeared: "Correspondance de Victor Jacquemont pendant son voyage dans l'Inde, 1828-32," (Paris—Lévy, 1869). "Correspondance inédite de Victor Jacquemont, 1824-32," (Paris—Lévy, 1869.) Died at Bombay, December 1832. Vide *Asiatic Journal*, Vol. XV, N. S., 1834, p. 180.

JAMSETJEE JEJEEBHOY, Sir, Bart., the Parsee merchant prince, was born at Bombay on the 15th July 1783. He was of poor but respectable parents, and commenced business as a merchant at the early age of eighteen, and made five successive voyages to China betwixt this and the year 1806. His parents died while he was quite a child, and he was at the outset of his career, in partnership with his father-in-law, Framjee Nussurwanjee, under whose charge he passed the greater part of his youth. He was wonderfully successful in all his enterprises, and never did riches fall to a more worthy possessor. He was distinguished for his boldness and sagacity in all commercial speculations; he feared no risks however great, where the balance of chance was in his favor, and he seemed to know, with almost intuitive sagacity, where commerce might be most largely extended. Nor did he confine himself to any particular branch of trade or class of countries, for he dealt extensively in the provinces of Bengal, Madras, Penang, Malacca, the Peider coast, the west coast of Sumatra, Singapore, Siam, Manilla, China, Suez, Smyrna, Alexandria, the Archipelago and England. In transactions of such magnitude, and in the grasp of one so capable of taking advantage of every turn of trade, it is not to be wondered, that munificent returns were speedily realized, at a time rendered peculiarly favorable for commercial speculation, by the great political events occurring in Europe from the peace of Amiens to the battle of Waterloo, and the new position under which the E. I. Company was placed, which in four years, betwixt 1814-1819, raised the imports from Europe from £870,000 to £3,052,000. Within twenty years of his entrance on business he had realized an ample fortune, but he was not the man to withdraw from active life so long as he could exert himself—to hoard

penuriously, or to be lavish on personal luxury and display. With generosity unparalleled, he devoted an immense share of his gains to the public good and the benefit of his fellow-creatures. He was never appealed to in vain, in behalf of any real work of charity, or undertakings of general utility, and he cared not for creed or party. His public donations alone amounted to £300,000, the greater portion of which was devoted to public charities, public works, and buildings in the Bombay Presidency, among which may be named the Causeway from Mahim to Bandora, the Poona waterworks, and the Jamsetjee Jejeebhoy Hospital, which will hand his name down to posterity as a benefactor of the human race. Holding the influential position he did, he was of infinite service to the British Government in India, whose beneficial rule he never ceased to maintain from the outset of his career until his death, with all the energy in his power. During the terrible mutiny of 1857, he wrote his eloquent letter of adherence to the Crown, which is in the recent memory of all, and Her Majesty was not slow in recognising the merit of this patriotic and noble spirited merchant. He and his sons were placed on the Commission of the Peace. On the 2nd March 1842, he was created a Knight Bachelor, by patent, and on the 6th August 1857, was advanced further to the dignity of a Baronet of the United Kingdom, and was the first native of India who received title and arms from British authority. His coat of arms consisted of "a handsome *shield* in the form of the shield used by the Knights of St. John at the defence of Malta, beautifully emblazoned by scrolas of gold. At the lower part of the shield is a landscape scene in India, intended to represent a part of the Island of Bombay, with the Islands of *Salsette* and *Elephanta* in the distance. The sun is seen rising from behind *Salsette* to denote *industry*, and in diffusing its light and heat, displaying liberality. The upper part of the shield has a *white ground* to denote *integrity* and purity, on which are placed two bees representing *industry* and *perseverance*. The shield is surrounded by a crest consisting of a beautiful peacock denoting *wealth*, *grandeur* and magnificence; and in its mouth is placed an ear of paddy, denoting beneficence. Below the shield is a white *pennant* folded, on which is inscribed the words 'Industry and Liberality,' which was Sir Jamsetjee's motto."

Sir Jamsetjee married on the 1st March 1803, Awabaee Framjee, daughter of Framjee Pestonjee, merchant of Bombay, and by her had three sons and a daughter, all of whom married and survived him. Besides receiving a baronetcy, he was presented with the freedom of the City of London. He died on the 14th April 1859, at the age of seventy-six, and bequeathed a large fortune to his family. He was succeeded in his baronetcy by his eldest son, Cursetjee.

JANAJEE BHONSLAY, *vide* BHONSLAY RAJAHS.

JEHANDER SHAH, *vide* TAMERLANE.

JEHANGIR, *vide* TAMERLANE.

JELAL-U-DIN KHILJI, *vide* KHILJI.

JESWUNT ROW HOLKAR, *vide* HOLKAR FAMILY.

JONES, Sir WILLIAM, was born in London on the 28th of September 1746. His father was an eminent mathematician, and an intimate friend of Sir J. Newton, and the author of several mathematical works. He died when his son was only three years old, and consequently the care of the child's early education devolved upon his mother, who was a remarkably intelligent and sensible woman. An anecdote is related by Lord Teignmouth which proves what a really clever woman she was. During her husband's last and fatal illness, an injudicious friend wrote a letter sympathising with him in his painful and dangerous state. Perceiving the nature of its contents, and naturally supposing it would have a bad effect upon the patient, she began to read to him—but quite an imaginary letter, of her own composition, as she went along, in which she introduced topics both cheering and suited to his taste.

She initiated Jones into the mysteries of letters when he was three years of age, and he could read any English book freely at four, and was able to recite some of the most popular pieces of Shakespear. The answer he received to every inquisitive question, was "*read and you will know*," and "to the observance of this maxim, he always acknowledged himself indebted for his future attainments." In his sixth year, he began the study of Latin, but as it was distasteful to him at the time, his mother judiciously allowed him to give it over temporarily. At the age of seven, he was sent to the Grammar-School at Harrow, and notwithstanding two accidents which befel him in succession—the one a broken thigh bone by a fall from a tree, and the other an affection of the eyes, which suspended his studies for a twelvemonth,—he surpassed all his school-fellows in learning. He was treated with great severity by one of his teachers, who was jealous of the abilities with which Jones was gifted, but the head-master at the time, Dr. Thackeray, had a high opinion of him, and used to say that "if Jones were left naked and friendless on Salisbury Plain, he would nevertheless find the road to fame and riches." Dr. Sumner succeeded Thackeray, and had an equally high opinion of Jones; he declared "that Jones knew more Greek than himself, and was a greater proficient in the idiom of that language." During his last two years at Harrow, besides devoting a considerable portion of his time to composition in Latin, Greek and English, he learned the Arabic characters, and made some progress in Hebrew. Some of his juvenile pieces have been printed in the fragment of a work which he began at school, named 'Limon.' He devoted the vacations to the study of French and Italian.

In his seventeenth year, he was removed to the university of Oxford, where, after the residence of a few months at the university, on the 31st October 1764, Mr. Jones was unanimously elected one of the four scholars on the foundation of Sir Simon Bennet, to whose munificence he was ever proud to acknowledge his obligations. Having met with a Syrian in London named Mirza, Jones persuaded him to remove to Ox-

ford, he himself becoming responsible for his support, though then almost entirely dependent on his scholarship, and from this period he added the study of the Arabic and Persian languages to the ordinary duties of the university, making rapid progress in them. Here during his vacations, he read the best authors in Italian, Spanish and Portuguese. Jones had been little more than two years at Oxford when he received an offer from the family of Earl Spencer, to become tutor to Lord Althorpe, which appointment he accepted after some hesitation. He held it up to 1768, and it afforded him many opportunities of visiting the continent, by which he was fully prepared to derive every possible benefit. About the end of 1766, he began his *Commentary on Asiatic Poetry*,* written in Latin, which he completed by the following summer, during which he also copied an Arabic manuscript on Egypt and the Nile, and the keys of the Chinese language.

At last the time arrived when he was to appear before the world as a distinguished Oriental scholar. The king of Denmark, on a visit to England, in 1768, brought with him an Arabic manuscript, consisting of a "Life of Nadir Shah," and, through the Secretary of State, applied to Jones to translate it into French: this translation was published in 1770, with a treatise on Oriental poetry, in which he translated several of the Odes of Hafiz into French verse. In the following year, he brought out a Grammar of the Persian language, which has since been re-published with many additions and improvements by the late professor Lee, of Cambridge. Jones replied anonymously to Anquetil du Perron, in French, 1771, who had attacked the University of Oxford and some of its members in his Introduction to the "Zend-Avesta." The reply was written in such excellent French, that Biorn Sthal, a Swedish Orientalist, says, "that he had known many Frenchmen so far mistaken in the writer as to ascribe it to some *bel-esprit* of Paris."

Jones had, some time before leaving the Spencer family, devoted himself to the study and practice of the law, and on the 19th September 1770, was admitted into the Temple. He was successful as a barrister, but never gave his whole heart to the profession. His first great ambition was to get into Parliament, but he failed. In the 8th vol. of his works (8vo. ed.) will be found the following articles shewing his opinions on political subjects; 'Enquiry into the legal mode of suppressing Riots;' 'Speech to the assembled inhabitants of Middlesex, &c.;' 'Plan of a National Defence;' 'Principles of Government.'

Having failed to enter Parliament, his next great ambition was to obtain a judicial appointment in India, where he would be able to prosecute his Oriental studies under the most favourable circumstances, and acquire a fortune by which he might be enabled to get into Parliament and devote his whole time to politics, abandoning the distractions of a forensic life.

In 1780-81, Jones translated the *Moallakat*, or seven poems suspended in the Temple of Mecca,

* It was re-printed by Eichhorn, at Leipzig, 1776.

which were compiled previous to Mahommed's time, and are the chief literary records of the ante-Mahommedan state of Arabia.

Through the influence of Lord Ashburton, Jones received the much coveted appointment of a *Puisne* Judge of the Supreme Court of Fort William, Calcutta, in 1783, where he arrived in September of the same year, with Lady Jones, (Miss Shipley, the eldest daughter of the Bishop of St. Asaph, whom he became much attached to early in life, and married on receiving his Indian appointment and Knighthood). He was welcomed in India by all Oriental scholars, for his reputation had preceded his arrival, and his first great work was the organization of the Asiatic Society, which has been the means of collecting an enormous amount of valuable and interesting information regarding the languages, manners, history, geography, chronology, zoology, geology, archæology and botany of India and Asia generally. Jones was the illustrious founder of this Society, and he contributed the following treatises to the first four volumes of the "*Asiatic Researches.*" Eleven 'Anniversary Discourses on the different nations of Asia, &c.;' 'A Dissertation on the Orthography of Asiatic words in Roman letters;' 'On the Gods of Greece, Italy and India;' 'On the Chronology of the Hindus;' 'On the Antiquity of the Indian Zodiac;' 'On the second classical Book of the Chinese;' 'On the musical modes of the Hindus;' 'On the Mystical Poetry of the Persians and Hindus;' containing a translation of the Gîtagovinda by Jayadêva, which is a *Pastoral Drama* of "the loves of Krishna and Radha, or the reciprocal attraction between the divine goodness and the human soul." 'On the Indian game of Chess, or Chaturanga;' in which the Brahmins of Bengal formerly excelled. 'The design of a treatise on the plants of India.'

During the first three or four years of his residence in Calcutta, the study of Sanscrit principally engaged his attention. No expense or labour was spared. He paid his Pundit, Ram Lochan, a Vaidya, rupees 500 a month for teaching him Sanscrit. When he had attained a sufficient knowledge of the language, he proposed to the Government to publish a copious digest of Hindoo and Mahommedan law, offering to superintend the compilation, and to translate it. He laboured for many years at this work: it remained unfinished at the time of his death, and Mr. Colebrooke completed it.

Jones was one of the first to throw open the portals of Hindu Law to Englishmen, and also to remove the stigma that "literature in India is to Europeans an exotic," and since then Halhed, Wilkins, Wilford, Gladwin, Harrington, Leyden, Colebrooke, Lumsden and others have emulated his example, and form a brilliant *posse* of Orientalists.

The laws of Manu were translated by Jones from the Sanscrit and published separately in 1794. The last edition was published in Madras in 1863, edited by the Rev. P. Percival. Jones translated Sakoontala, or the Fatal Ring, a Hindu drama by Kalidasa, who has not been inaptly termed the Shakespear of India. It first appeared in Calcutta in 1789. The Hitopadesa was also translated by Jones; and it is now

translated into more than twenty languages. His voluminous and erudite writings was a Herculean task, of which Campbell makes the following remark: "In the course of a short life, Sir W. Jones acquired a degree of knowledge which the ordinary faculties of man, if they were blessed with antediluvian longevity, could scarcely hope to surpass." But while engaged in this indefatigable pursuit of literature, he never neglected his duties as a judge, and Lord Teignmouth remarks, "the inflexible integrity with which he discharged the solemn duty of this station, will long be remembered in Calcutta both by Europeans and natives."

Lady Jones went to England on account of ill-health, in 1793, and Jones hoped to follow her shortly. His work on Hindu law was what detained him in India. He wished to finish it, and he could only do so in the midst of his Pundits—but it was otherwise ordained. He called on Lord Teignmouth on the 20th April 1794, and stated that he was returning home to take some medicine as he was not feeling well. He did not suppose himself to be as ill as he really was, and a medical attendant was not called for several days. On the 27th, Lord Teignmouth was sent for, just in time to see him die. "He was lying on his bed in a posture of meditation; and the only symptom of remaining life was a small degree of motion in the heart, which after a few seconds ceased, and he expired without a pang or groan." Jones was an adherent of the old classical school, and was unfortunately not a follower of Bentley; it is not too much therefore to say that all his labours are at present completely obsolete. His translation of Manu is an authority in Indian Law Courts, because there is no other; it is entirely uncritical and follows servilely a commentator whose object was not to put his text in its true light, but to explain away contradictions and statements which did not agree with the Hinduism of his own day. His views about the relations of India and Egypt and about Indian chronology, now-a-days, excite a smile and only serve to prove the futility of mere learning unaided by the critical spirit. He did much in his day to advance the study of Sanscrit, and his name will always, for this reason, preserve a title to respect. His chief scientific achievements are—the introduction of an accurate and scientific system of transliterating Oriental languages, and his identification of Sandracoptus with Chandragupta, a fact which has become the foundation of Indian chronology. His system of spelling Hindu names is now adopted by the Asiatic Societies of London, Calcutta, Bombay, and almost all the Continental Societies. Professor Wilson remarks of it, "though Sir W. Jones' system does not express sounds as well as Gilchrist's, it is constructed on more philosophic principles, is more easily comprehended by the Orientalists of continental Europe, and is more accurately adapted to the analogies of the Devanágári alphabet."

In addition to the works already mentioned, Jones translated Isæus, and two Mahommedan law tracts, 'On the Law of Inheritance, and of Succession to the property of Intestates;' 'Tales and Fables by Nizami;' 'Two

Hymns to Pracriti;' 'Extracts from the Vedas.'

A complete edition of Jones' works was published in 6 vols., 4to., 1799, and in 13 vols., 8vo., 1807, with a memoir by Lord Teignmouth.

The following anecdote with reference to Jones at Harrow is taken from the Annual Obituary, 1817: "A rumour having lately prevailed that his name, cut with his own hand on a pannel, was still extant, Dr. Butler, the present (in 1817) Archididascalus, offered a prize-book to any boy who should discover it. This was at length effected by a youth of the name of Platt, after having long eluded the search of others, from the modesty of the form, and size of the letters. It is now protected by a square, which, like the name, is coloured black for the purpose of designation."

JUDSON, ADONIRAM, was the founder of the American Baptist Mission in Burmah. He was born on the 9th August 1788, at Malden, Massachusetts, where his father was a congregationalist minister. Having passed through the Brown University where he took honours, he entered the Andover Theological Seminary, where he chanced to meet with a sermon by Dr. Claudius Buchanan, which turned his attention to Missionary enterprise in India. A few other fellow-students also became similarly impressed, and informed the college authorities of their wish to devote themselves to the Missionary office. There was no Missionary Society in America, at that time, but a "Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions" was at once formed. In the meanwhile Judson proceeded to England in 1811, to consult with the Directors of the London Missionary Society, and on his voyage the vessel he embarked in was captured by a French privateer and carried into Bayonne, but after a short detention Judson was released at the intercession of some of his countrymen. He only received qualified promises of aid in London, but the American Board, though yet without funds, decided upon founding a Mission in Burmah, to which Judson and three other young students were appointed as Missionaries.

On the 5th February 1812, Judson married Miss A. Hasseltine, and on the 17th embarked with her for his new field of labour. They reached Calcutta in four months, where they received a warm welcome from Dr. Carey and the Serampore Missionaries, but the Bengal Government ordered Judson and his companions to return immediately to America, by the same ship in which they arrived.

Judson, however, was not inclined to give up his object so easily. He took a passage to the Mauritius; from thence proceeded to Madras, and from there to Rangoon, where he arrived on the 14th July 1813.

Judson's views on the subject of baptism had undergone a change before leaving Calcutta, and he was re-baptized by immersion, by Dr. Carey. He then disconnected himself with the Board of Missions, and when he landed at Rangoon, he was not connected with any Society and was without any means of future support. He, however, set to work arduously to acquire a knowledge of the Burmese language, which he was

able to speak with some degree of fluency in about two or three years. When the Baptists of America heard of his devotion, they promptly formed a Missionary Society to support him, and sent him some assistants, among whom was a printer, and aid came from the Serampore Missionaries also, in the shape of a printing press and a fount of Burmese type. Judson now began not only to teach and preach to the natives, but drew up in Burmese for the benefit of those, who could not hear his voice, a 'Summary of Christian Doctrine,' which was the first work turned out of the Rangoon press. Portions of scripture and tracts speedily followed. When the Mission was fairly established, Judson visited other towns, and Ava, where he had an interview with the king. Having obtained permission, he set about establishing schools, in which Mrs. Judson was a valuable help, as she had mastered the Burmese language also, and took a deep interest in the work. Everything connected with the Mission was progressing favourably when the king of Burmah provoked the English to declare war. (*Vide* AMHERST and MUHA BUNDOOLA). The Missionaries thereupon, were seized and put into prison, where they remained nearly two years, subjected during the greater part of the time to most cruel treatment.

In her narrative of the imprisonment of her husband, Mrs. Judson says:—"He was confined in the death prison with three pairs of iron fetters, and fastened to a long pole to prevent his moving." "The continual extortions and oppressions to which he is subject, are indescribable." "Sometimes, for days and days together, I could not go into the prison till after dark, when I had two miles to walk in returning to the house. Oh, how many, many times have I returned from that dreary prison at nine o'clock at night, solitary and worn out with fatigue and anxiety." "It was at the commencement of the hot season. There were above a hundred prisoners shut up in one room, without a breath of air, except from a crack in the boards. I sometimes obtained permission to go to the door for five minutes, when my heart sickened at the wretchedness exhibited. The white prisoners, from incessant perspiration and loss of appetite, looked more like the dead than the living. I made daily application to the Governor, offering him money, which he refused."

An English officer, who had been taken prisoner by the Burmans, and been imprisoned with Dr. Judson, thus writes of the exertions of Mrs. Judson:

"She was the author of those eloquent and forcible appeals to the Government, which prepared them by degrees for submission to terms of peace, never expected by any one who knew the *hauteur* and inflexible pride of the Burman Court. And while on this subject, the overflowings of grateful feelings compel me to add a tribute of public thanks to that amiable and humane lady, who, though living at a distance of two miles from the prison, and without any means of conveyance, and very feeble in health, forgot her own comfort and infirmity, and almost every day visited us, sought out, and administered to our wants, and contributed in every way to alleviate our misery."

When, the successes of the English were beyond question, Mrs. Judson was sent to the British camp to mediate, and Judson was employed to act as translator for the Burmese. On the conclusion of peace, 24th February 1826, the Missionaries were released and permitted to resume their labours. Judson returned to Rangoon, where worn out with toil and anxiety, Mrs. Judson died in October, while Judson was away on a visit to Ava. About eight years after he married a second time, the widow of a fellow-Missionary named Boardman.

Very soon after Judson's arrival in Burmah, he regarded the translations of the Bible into Burmese as the great work of his life; after being engaged in it for many years, it at length appeared, to his great pleasure, at the end of 1835, in 3 royal octavo volumes. He, however, soon saw many imperfections in it, and at once began to revise the whole, with such assistance as he could obtain. This 2nd revised edition appeared in the autumn of 1840, in a thick quarto volume. It has since been carefully corrected by various Oriental Scholars, and holds a high place among Eastern Scripture Translations. Soon after the 2nd edition appeared, Judson was removed to Moulmein, where with characteristic energy he commenced the preparation of a Burmese Dictionary, but his ill-health interrupted the work, and as his wife's health began to fail also, he decided upon a trip to America, in the hope that the change might restore both of them to vigour. He arrived at Boston, in October 1845, alone, Mrs. Judson having died off St. Helena, on the 1st September. His reception in America by all classes of religious societies was most enthusiastic. His stay, however, was brief, for he had determined to return, and if possible, end his days in Burmah. While enquiring for some one qualified to write a memoir of his second wife, (a memoir of the first had already been written) he was introduced to Miss Chubbuck, an accomplished young lady, whose writings under the pseudonym of Fanny Forester, were very popular and obtained an immense circulation in religious circles. This lady undertook to write a memoir of the second Mrs. Judson, and also consented to become the third. The marriage took place in June 1846; in the following month they embarked for Boston, and in December, landed at Moulmein. Here Judson devoted himself to his Dictionary, but did not live to complete it. The first part only was printed in 1849. His health failed, and he was ordered to proceed to the Isle of Bourbon to recruit, but grew rapidly worse and died at sea on the 12th of April 1850. From his papers, his Burmese and English Dictionary, was completed by Mr. E. A. Stevens, and printed at Moulmein in 1852. This work and his Bible translation into Burmese was gigantic for one individual to accomplish, coupled with the labours of founder and director of an Indian Mission. As a Christian Missionary, Judson is held in the greatest respect by all sects, but with special reverence by the Baptists. Several lives have appeared of him, of which the chief are by Clements, Gillesse and Wayland, and memoirs of each of his wives have also been published. One, 'Lives of the three

Mrs. Judsons,' has run through several editions. Each of these ladies was an authoress. The first Mrs. Judson wrote a 'History of the Burman Mission,' besides various papers for the Burmese converts; the second had a fair talent for poetry; and the third, besides, 'memoirs of Mrs. B. Judson,' wrote as Fanny Forester, the 'Records of Alderbrook,' a most popular work in America, and often re-printed in England; 'The great Secret;' 'Missionary Biography;' 'The Kathayan slave,' &c. She died on the 1st of June 1854.

K

KAMDI ROW HOLKAR, *vide* HOLKAR FAMILY.

KAMRAN, *vide* DURANI DYNASTY.

KEI KOBAD, *vide* SLAVE KINGS OF DELHI.

KHILJI, HOUSE OF,

JELAL-U-DIN KHILJI began his reign in 1288. He made his nephew, Ala-u-din Khilji, Governor of Oudh, who soon after planned an invasion of the Deccan, and carried it out with great cruelty. On his return, while the king was embracing him, he plunged a dagger into his heart.

ALA-U-DIN KHILJI, after also putting to death the late monarch's widows and sons, succeeded. In 1297, he took Guzerat—in 1300, Chettore in Mewar. In 1306, he sent an expedition into the Deccan, under Malik Cafur. In 1309, another into Telingana under the same general, who in the following year overran the whole of Southern India, and erected a mosque at Cape Comorin to commemorate the extent of his conquests. Ala-u-din possessed a most ferocious disposition, and the people at length became furious at his tyranny. He died of a fit of apoplexy, after a violent outburst of temper, in 1316. Malik Cafur tried to seize the throne, but was murdered.

MOBARIK KHILJI, the king's third son, succeeded. He blinded his three brothers—murdered the two principal officers, who secured him the throne—disbanded the army—imagined himself perfectly secure, and indulged in the most degrading debaucheries. He made a slave, named Khusen Khan, his vizier. Khusen conquered Malabar in 1319—returned the next year—murdered the king and all the survivors of that house—and prepared to govern the kingdom himself. A large army, however, arrived from the Punjaub, commanded by Gheias-u-din Toghlak, governor of that province. Khusen was murdered, Delhi sacked, and Gheias-u-din Toghlak became king and founder of the house of Toghlak, which ruled over Delhi for one hundred years.

KHUSRU, *vide* MAHMOOD OF GHUZNI.

KIERNANDER, Rev. JOHN ZACHARIAH, was born at Akstad in Sweden, on the 21st November 1711. He received the first rudi-

ments of education at Linkoping and completed his education at Upeal. In 1735, he went to Halle, where he remained four years, and was just thinking of returning to Sweden, when a circumstance occurred which prevented his visiting his native land for ever. The Society instituted in London, for Promoting Christian Knowledge, wrote to Dr. Franke of Halle, requesting him to recommend a suitable person to send out as a Missionary to Cuddalore, and Dr. Franke made the proposal to Kiernander, who, after some deliberation accepted the offer, was ordained for the Ministry on the 20th November 1739, and arrived at Cuddalore, in the Indiaman *Colchester* on the 28th August of the following year. His labours were soon rewarded by flourishing Hindu and Portuguese congregations, and his uprightness, unselfishness and humility, won universal love and respect. Kiernander here married a Miss Wendela Fischer, a lady of some property. When Lally took Cuddalore in 1758, he insisted upon Kiernander leaving the place, giving him a passport to go to Tranquebar, where he arrived stripped of all property except a few articles of wearing apparel. In September 1758, he turned his eyes to Bengal, and on arriving at Calcutta on the 29th of that month, he declared his intentions to Government of establishing a Mission there, and the Government approved of and favoured his propositions. On the 9th of May 1761, Kiernander lost his wife, and on the 10th February 1762, he married a Mrs. Anne Wolley, by which connection he acquired great wealth. Kiernander in 1767, was obliged to leave the house left him by the Company, for the use of his Church and School, and so resolved to purchase land and build a Church at his own expense, and in May of that year he laid the foundation stone of the Mission Church. December 1770 saw it completed, consecrated and named Beth Tephilla, signifying in the Hebrew, The House of Prayer. The building cost Kiernander 60,000 Sicca Rupees (£7,000), Rupees 1,818 only of which were presented as subscriptions. In 1773, Kiernander lost his second wife, who left all her jewels for the benefit of Beth Tephilla. Kiernander, with the amount produced, founded a Mission School on his own ground, large enough to contain 250 children. It was completed in 1774. Hitherto all had gone well with Kiernander, but in his old age an unexpected misfortune occurred. His sight began to fail, and he had to submit to a painful operation on his eyes. During this time (three years) his son, Mr. Robert Kiernander, had charge of all his father's affairs. He was young and inexperienced, and was drawn by several persons, some of them natives, into building speculations. They turned out a failure. The venerable father then in his 76th year, injudiciously signed some bonds to raise the money required for the exigencies of the case. This caused a panic among the young man's creditors; his whole property, with that of his father, was attached by the Sheriff and sold at a ruinous loss. Father and son resigned all they had, and retired to Chinsurah. The Sheriff's seal was placed even upon the doors of Beth Tephilla, but it was saved and restored to

the purposes of religion by Charles Grant, E. I. Director, who paid the amount it was appraised at, viz., Rs. 10,000 (£1,000). The property was then transferred to three trustees, of which Grant formed one. At Chinsurah, Kiernander remained till the English captured it from the Dutch, in 1795. He was taken prisoner of war, but was after some time permitted to go to Calcutta. Here, during his last illness, while rising from a chair, he fell and broke his thigh, and died in 1749, at the advanced age of eighty-eight, after a residence in India of nearly 60 years. His liberality through life was conspicuous, and the poor always found in him a friend and a helper. In the cause of religion, he gave largely out of his private purse, and shortly before his death, in a letter to his native place, he blessed the day he left it to preach the Gospel in India. At the close of his life he was in poverty, but not in destitution, for the property settled on his daughter-in-law was saved from the general wreck, and afforded him means of support and comfort. A reproach has rested on the character of this devoted Missionary, on account of the misfortunes over which he had not the slightest control, that befel him in his old age, and it has been by no means ameliorated by Pastor Fenger, who, in his history of the Tranquebar Mission, accuses Kiernander of having been "one of the richest capitalists in Bengal," of "his wealth bringing him too much in contact with many rich and fashionable people," of his mind being "set upon earthly things, while his grandeur and extravagance exhausted his property," and numerous other misstatements. Pastor Fenger seems to have been a most rigid judge of other people's failings, for in another portion of his book, while writing of that universally respected Missionary, Schwartz, he says, "He died a rich man," "had accumulated considerable property by degrees," and "I was not at all satisfied with his having left his property to the *Mission and to the poor*, because, why should he have had it at all?"!

After the operation on his eyes, above referred to, he was enabled to read with strong magnifying glasses, and the light wits of Calcutta amused themselves by mimicking Kiernander's air and manner, when reading through his glasses, he exclaimed in his foreign accent, "We will *magnify* thy name, Oh Lord!"

KIRKPATRICK, Lieutenant-Colonel JAMES ACHILLES, the son of an officer, formerly in the E. I. Company's service, was born in August 1764, and after receiving a liberal education, he proceeded to Madras, as a cadet in the same service in 1779-80. Ill health compelled him to return to England in 1788-89, where he remained but a short time. He was back before the conclusion of the first war with Tippoo Sultan, in the second campaign of which he took part. In 1793, he was appointed to the charge of the garrison of Vizianagrum, which he soon relinquished for the appointment of Persian translator to the detachment serving with the Nizam. In 1795, he became Assistant at the Residency at Hyderabad, which was filled by his brother, Colonel William Kirkpatrick,* who in the

* Author of the Kingdom of Nepaul.

early part of 1797, being obliged to proceed to Bombay and subsequently to the Cape of Good Hope, for the benefit of his health, transferred charge of the British interest at the Court of Hyderabad to the subject of this memoir. It was while thus acting as Resident under the direction of Wellesley that he concluded that important treaty with the Nizam which crushed the power and influence of France in the Deccan, and made that prince a faithful ally of the British. This eminent service was rewarded by his being confirmed in the post. The good result of this alliance was fully appreciated in Tippoo's last war, when the Nizam's contingent cooperated with the British. The partition treaty of Mysore, after the fall of Seringapatam, (*vide* MALCOLM) called for a new treaty with the Nizam, which after a long and arduous negotiation, Kirkpatrick succeeded in concluding in October 1800, for which he was highly commended by the Marquis Wellesley. In December the same year, he was promoted to the rank of Major. In April 1802, he concluded a treaty of Commerce between the E. I. Company and the Nizam, which gave the merchant a degree of security never known before in these territories and established a trade advantageous to both countries. Kirkpatrick's exertions as Resident, during the Mahrattah war of 1803, proved eminently useful and contributed in no small degree to its speedy and glorious termination. Lord Wellesley directed the following letter to him in appreciation of his services :

"Lord Wellesley desires me to add, that as soon as the British troops are withdrawn from the field, and are returned to their usual stations, it is his intention to afford you a public testimony of his approbation of your conduct during the late crisis of affairs, and to recommend your services to the notice of the Court of Directors, and of His Majesty's Ministers. His Lordship will not lose sight of your claim to some mark of distinction from His Majesty's Government in England, and will not fail to urge your pretentions in the manner most likely to obtain for you those honors, to which he is of opinion you are entitled for your public services under his Lordship's administration; which he recommended strongly to Government in England some years ago; and which, in his judgment, have been withheld from you unjustly."

This mark of distinction Kirkpatrick never received. In December 1804, he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and in September of the following year, he proceeded to Calcutta with the permission of the Governor-General, Lord Cornwallis, partly for the benefit of his health, but chiefly for the purpose of conferring with his Lordship on political affairs. While on the voyage, he was attacked by an alarming complaint, of which he died at Calcutta on the 15th of October 1805, in the 41st year of his age.

KOENIG, JOHANN GERARD, a physician of Courland, in Lithuania, was born in 1728. He was a pupil of the celebrated botanist, Linnæus. He visited various countries, especially Iceland and India, keeping up a regular correspondence with his old preceptor. While in India,

he formed the friendship of Sir Thomas Munro in 1780, who, in one of his early letters to his father writes of him thus: "After having travelled through most parts of Europe, he came out to India in search of natural curiosities; he has been over most part of the country from the Ganges to the Indus, and from Delhi to Cape Comorin; he was upon the list of Company's servants in the year 1778, when he was sent by the Governor and Council to Siam, and the Straits of Malacca, in search of plants and minerals, from which he is but lately returned." The late Sir Joseph Banks purchased several manuscript works of this philosopher, respecting the natural productions of the countries he visited. On his return from Ceylon, while travelling along the coast to Calcutta, he was attacked with diarrhœa and dysentery, under which he sank on the 26th of June 1785.

KOROS, Cosma De, a celebrated Hungarian traveller, and Thibetan scholar. He died in 1842, on the Himalayas, Memoir of Bl. As. Trans., 1842.; Bequeathed Rs. 5,000 to the Asiatic Society of Bengal, Ibid.; Resided in Kunawar, and on the frontier, from 1828, for the sake of studying the language of the country. Gerrard's interview with, Gleanings in Science, 1829, Vol. i, 110; Geographical notice of Thibet, Bl. As. Trans., 1833, Vol. i, 121.

KRISTNA RAJ WADIER, the late Maharajah of Mysore. On the fall of Seringapatam and the death of Tippoo Sahib, it was incumbent upon the British Government to make some definite arrangement about the conquered territory of Mysore. Thirty-eight years had elapsed since the right of the old Hindoo house of Mysore had been usurped by Hyder Ali, but still some of its descendants were alive, and it became a question whether the whole territory should be annexed by the English and the Nizam (their ally), or whether the descendants of Tippoo, or the old Hindoo house of Mysore should succeed to the government of this province. The following extracts taken from Wellesley's Despatches, will shew his reasons for slicing the territory into three divisions, one for the Nizam, one for the Mahrattahs, and one for the E. I. Company, and acknowledging as Rajah, a descendant of the old Hindoo house of Mysore, a child six years old, named Kristna Raj Wadier, to whom each Government surrendered a portion of their territorial spoil. (*Vide* Krishna Raj).

"It would certainly have been desirable that the power should have been placed in the hands of one of Tippoo's sons; but the hereditary and intimate connection established between Tippoo and the French, the probability that the French may be enabled to maintain themselves in Egypt, and the perpetual interest which Tippoo's family must feel to undermine and pervert a system which had so much reduced their patrimony and power, precluded the possibility of restoring any branch of the family of the late Sultan to the throne, without exposing us to the constant hazard of internal commotion, and even of foreign war."

"Between the British Government and this family, (the old Hindoo house of Mysore) an in-

tercourse of friendship and kindness had subsisted in the most desperate crisis of their adverse fortunes." (Vide "*Wilks' Historical Sketches of Southern India*," 1st edition, vol. II, p. 488-500; 2nd edition, vol. II, p. 76-78).

"They had formed no connexion with your enemies. Their elevation would be a spontaneous act of your generosity, and from your support alone could they ever hope to be maintained upon the throne, either against the family of Tippoo Sultan, or against any other claimant. They must naturally view with an eye of jealousy all the friends of the usurping family, and consequently be adverse to the French or to any other states connected with that family in its hereditary hatred of the British Government."

"In addition to these motives of policy, moral consideration and sentiments of generosity and humanity, favored the restoration of the ancient family of Mysore. Their high birth, the antiquity of their legitimate title, and their long and unmerited sufferings, rendered them peculiar objects of compassion and respect; nor could it be doubted that their government would be both more acceptable and more indulgent than that of the Mahomedan usurpers, to the mass of the inhabitants of the country composed almost entirely of Hindoos."

A Commission, consisting of General Harris, the Hon'ble Colonel Wellesley, the Hon'ble Henry Wellesley, Lieutenant-Colonel W. Kirkpatrick, and Lieutenant-Colonel Barry Close, was appointed by the Governor-General for the constitution of the new Government of Mysore. Tippoo's sons were provided with liberal pensions, and removed to Vellore on the 18th of June 1799. The Commissioners then explained their views to the Mysore family, of whom ten were found in Seringapatam, and paid a visit to the young Rajah, Kristna Raj Wadier. The joy of the family was unbounded at the generous and spontaneous offer of deliverance, and on the 30th of June, a day fixed upon by the Brahmin astrologers as auspicious for such a ceremony, he was installed in Mysore, to the inexpressible joy of the Hindoos, under a royal salute from the batteries of Seringapatam, and three volleys of musketry from the troops present; the Commander-in-Chief delivered into the young Rajah's hands the seal and signet of the kingdom; Poorneah, Tippoo's Brahmin Finance Minister, was appointed Dewan; Colonel Barry Close, British Resident, and the Hon'ble Colonel Wellesley retained his post as Commander of Seringapatam. The partition treaties were concluded, the Mahrattahs refusing to accept the offer made them, as they could not assent to conditions which would check their plundering propensities; so the territory reserved for them was divided between the other allies. A subsidiary treaty was afterwards concluded and ratified by the Governor-General on the 8th of July, by which the English Government was charged with the duties of external defence, receiving for the same, seven lacs of star pagodas per annum (£385,000). An express proviso was entered in it that in case of mal-administration, or the funds failing to meet the subsidy, the Company might take possession of such portion of the terri-

as they might deem suffi-
o provide the requisite an-
um.

ɪtna Raj Wadier, on attain-
s 16th year in 1811, pro-
d his own majority, dis-
l the faithful Poorneah, and
ed charge of the Govern-
himself. Under the influ-
of favorites and flatterers,
stability and infirmities of
ter rendered him thorough-
it for the management of
untry, and the Government
y deteriorated, in spite of
lmonitions of the Madras
nment, whose head, Sir
as Munro, went to Mysore
5, and personally cautioned
jah that if a reform in his
istration did not take place
tly, the British Government
have to interfere. The
ɪnt at Mysore from time to
ɪnewed these expostulations,
vain. So things went on
30, when the people in some
of the Mysore dominions
into open revolt. A large
ı force was sent to quell the
on, after which the British
nment assumed the man-
nt of the country, taking
tage of the stipulations con-
in the treaty above alluded
ord William Bentinck in-
l the Rajah of the inten-
of Government, and His
ess peaceably delivered over
ıls of his Government into
nds of the British Resident
3rd of October 1831. The
istration of Mysore then
into the hands of British
ɜ, which was the origin of
lysore Commission. The
was allowed a pension of
Rs. a month, (£7,000) as
s the balance of the fifth
of the net revenue, and a
lac of star pagodas (£55,000) at the end of each year. This measure of Lord William Bentinck's received the entire approbation of the Court of Directors. The Rajah begged that the administration might still be carried on in his name, but the Court refused. Lord W. Bentinck soon after appointed a commission to enquire into the causes of the recent outbreak which required British interference, and it was found that the representations of the Rajah's oppression and mis-rule had been greatly exaggerated, so he proposed to the Court, in accordance with the terms of the treaty, to take over in perpetuity a portion of the country sufficient for the payment of the subsidy and to restore the remainder, subject to certain conditions, but the Court of Directors refused to sanction the proposal. General Cubbon was appointed at the head of the administration, who conducted it for twenty-five years with such success as even to surprise the Government of India.

The Rajah made applications to be reinstated, to five successive Governors-General, but they were all negatived. He died in 1868, in the seventy-third year of his age, having a short time before, and under great opposition, adopted an heir, named Cham Raj Wadier, who is now under the tutelage of an English officer at Mysore.

This treaty ought to have become extinct on the Rajah's death even if he had left natural heirs, for in the draft drawn up by Colonel Kirkpatrick, the 5th Article ran thus: "The contracting parties mutually and severally agree, that the Districts in Schedule C shall be ceded to the Maharajah,

and his *heirs* and *successors*, for ever, and shall form the separate government of Mysore." Wellesley struck out the words heirs and successors, noting in the margin, "this is unnecessary and dangerous." In the fair copy he wrote "this clause is approved with the omission of the words struck out with the pen, attaching his signature, Mornington." The guarantee clause of the treaty was also struck out, as it would have placed the Rajah in the same position as the Nizam regarding heirs and successors, if allowed to remain. In the original draft of the subsidiary treaty it was stated that "it should be binding on the contracting parties, and their heirs and successors as long as the sun and moon should endure." Leaving untouched the oriental flourish about the sun and moon, Wellesley again struck out the words 'heirs and successors.' There is not the slightest doubt that his intention was, that the settlement made upon the Rajah was a purely personal one, and implied no right of hereditary succession, and yet a late Secretary of State, Sir Stafford Northcote, over-ruling all the decisions of the Government which preceded him, as well as of five successive Governors-General, decided upon the re-establishment of a native sovereignty in Mysore, and the restoration of the country to the child, Cham Rajah Wadier, on his coming of age.

KUTB-U-DIN, *vide* SLAVE KINGS OF DELHI.

KUTCH, THE RAO OF. The Jharejas of Kutch, a semi-Rajpoot race, are said to be a branch of the Samma tribe, and to have emigrated from Sindh in the 15th century. The title of Rao was conferred by the King of Ahmedabad about the year 1540 on the son of Jam Humeer, the rightful ruler, who had been murdered by his kinsman, and who succeeded in recovering his father's possessions by the help of the King of Ahmedabad. This title of Rao has been held ever since. The British Government first formed treaty relations with the Chief of Kutch in 1809. The British Government has been obliged to interfere two or three times in the management of the internal affairs of Kutch owing to the violent conduct of some of the Bhyads, and the lawless state of the country. Infanticide was for a long time a very prevalent crime, and especial provision was made for its suppression by treaty in 1819 and again in 1840, and renewed in 1846. Since then the crime has greatly diminished. The present ruler succeeded in 1860 to his father, Dessaljee. He is called Rao Pragmul and is styled Maharaoshree Pragmuljee, G.C.S.I., and he has received the right of adoption. The population of Kutch is 409,000, and the estimated area is 6,500 square miles, exclusive of the Runn of Kutch which covers 9,000 square miles. The revenue amounts to 15 lacs, (£150,000) of which about half belongs to the Chief and half to the State. The State pays a tribute of Rs. 1,86,949 to the British Government which may be reduced to a minimum of Rs. 88,000 in the event of the reduction of the subsidiary force.

L

LAKE, GERARD. Lord Viscount Lake was born at Ashton Clinton, in the county of Buckinghamshire on the 27th July 1744, and shewed a taste for the military profession at an early age. When scarcely fourteen years old, he entered the army, and was appointed an Ensign in the First Regiment of Foot Guards, and made his first campaign in the Seven Years' War in Germany, in the latter portion of the American War, and under the Duke of York in his campaign against revolutionary France in 1793. In 1798, he was employed in crushing the rebellion in Ireland.

At the age of fifty-six, in the year 1801, during the Wellesley administration, we see Lake Commander-in-Chief of the King's and Company's troops in India. Lake arrived at Calcutta in March, and proceeded almost immediately to Cawnpore, then our frontier station. The events which led to the second Mahrattah War, bringing Lake and Wellington to co-operate in the field, the one in the north of India, and the other in the Deccan, are briefly detailed in Marquis Wellesley's life.

Lake entered the Mahrattah territories in August 1803, with an army of 5,000 infantry, 2,500 cavalry, and the usual proportion of artillery, and met Sindia's divisions officered by Frenchmen. The French General, Perron, he defeated at Coel on the 28th August, and on the 4th September, an attack was made upon Allyghur, which after a stout resistance was carried by the 76th Highlanders, under Captain Macleod, after blowing open the gates under a most destructive fire from the enemy. Perron immediately resigned Sindia's service, and was allowed a safe exit through the British territories. Bourquin succeeded him, and on the 11th September attacked Lake at Jehna Nullah, six miles from Delhi, where the British force had just arrived after a fatiguing march—the men were all undressed and scattered, but Lake with his usual alacrity, got together his light dragoons and native cavalry, and began to reconnoitre, when a horse was shot under him. He found the enemy very strongly intrenched, but by a well conducted *feint* of retreat, he got them to advance, and by a brilliant and decisive charge, gained the day. The enemy were pursued to the Jumna, in which many of them perished. Their loss was enormous, and all their artillery and stores fell into our hands; besides, the imperial city of Delhi, within sight of which the battle had been fought, was occupied by the conqueror two days later. Bourquin and four other French officers surrendered the day after the action to the English General. On the 17th September, Lake entered Delhi, and liberated from confinement the unhappy, blind old Emperor, Shah Alum, who had been so long subjected to French and Mahrattah oppression and insult. Lake then determined to capture Agra, which was considered the "key of Hindoostan." The operations commenced on the 10th October and terminated by the capitulation of the garrison on the 17th. The fort was evacuated on the

18th, and 25 lacs, (£250,000) and 162 pieces of cannon fell into our hands. Before the siege of Agra, twelve battalions of Sindia, with some cavalry and guns had taken up their position on the Delhi road. After the fall of Agra, Lake followed them, and came upon them on the 1st November at Laswarrie, where a terrible battle was fought, and the last remnant of the disciplined battalions of Sindia, raised by De Boigne, was utterly destroyed. In this memorable engagement, Lake headed every charge during one of which his horse was shot under him, and his son also was shot by his side and severely wounded. The historian of the period, writes :— "From the commencement of the conflict early in the morning to the close of the general action in the evening, the enemy displayed a firmness of resolution and contempt of death which could not fail to command the admiration of their opponents." While Lake was thus successful in the north, Wellington was equally so in the Deccan against another division of Sindia's troops and the Rajah of Berar. After the battles of Assaye and Argaom, the Rajah of Berar deserted Sindia, who signed the treaty of Anjengoam in December 1803, which terminated hostilities. But Holkar was still at large, and as his movements indicated an intention to plunder the territories of the Rajah of Jeypore, Lake, with his army after the defeat of Sindia in the north, encamped at Biana, near the pass leading into the territories of the Rajah, and warned Holkar of the consequences of attacking any ally of the English nation. But Holkar resolved to fight, and summoned three Englishmen in his service to join in the fight against their countrymen, Vickers, Tod and Ryan, who, on declining, were beheaded, and their heads fixed on lances were paraded in front of Jeswunt Rao's camp.

On the 9th February 1804, Lake advanced into the territories of Jeypore, and Holkar quietly began to retreat. Lake ordered Colonel Monson, with a portion of his forces to follow him, and observe his movements, while he himself should move upon Agra and Cawnpore. Hitherto Holkar had shewn but one desire —to retreat, and there was not the smallest idea that he would attack Colonel Monson's force, but he suddenly retraced his steps and encamped with a strong force on the river Chumbul, covering the town of Rampoora. Monson, when he received this information, was at Peeplah, some 25 miles distant, whither he had moved on his own authority, far beyond the limits intended by the Commander-in-Chief. So, on the 7th July, he marched to Gooree, within 8 miles of the enemy, and hearing that Holkar had crossed and recrossed the Chumbul and was now on the left bank with the whole of his army, and two lacs, (£20,000), instead of pursuing his forward movement, he took the advice of Bapoojee Sindia, who, being in secret correspondence with Holkar, advised him to retreat. He made up his mind to do so, though Lieutenant Lucan begged him on his knees to attack Holkar, offering to encounter that chief with his own few levies. Monson's infantry had scarcely left their ground three hours before the Mahrattah cavalry of 20,000 dashed upon the Anglo-Indian horse, who

were overpowered though they fought desperately. In the engagement Lieutenant Lucan was wounded and taken prisoner, and died soon afterwards at Kotah. The traitor Bapoojee Sindia then went over to the enemy. Monson in the meantime had marched 29 miles to Soonara, and the second day 20 miles to the entrance of the Mokundra Pass, whither he was followed by the enemy and attacked, but after a contest of seven hours, he repulsed them. Monson then retreated to Kotah, leaving Colonel Don with one battalion to defend the pass till morning. The re-united forces, after three days heavy marching reached Kotah, the Rajah of which place proving hostile, they moved further to Gunneas ghaut on the Chumbul, and still further till they reached the fort of Rampoora* on the 30th July, after a most fatiguing march through an inundated country, pouring rain, without food and assailed by incessant attacks from the enemy. At Rampoora, Monson determined to wait till he should receive the reinforcements which his earnest appeal to the Commander-in-Chief had led him to expect. It arrived on the 14th August, but without supplies. Monson might have made a successful stand here, as the fort was very strong, and the Tonk country could furnish abundant supplies for the army, but to use his own words, "his mind was so distracted" that he could not reflect calmly on any point. On the 20th August, he decided upon retreating to Kooshalgurh, informing the commanding officers that it would be for them to make their way to Agra as best they could. The force reached Kooshalgurh on the 25th, after being severely handled by Holkar on the march. Unfortunate as Monson had been hitherto, he was still more so now. He met with a detachment of Sindia's from which he expected aid, but it proved hostile. The town was surrounded by the enemy, and in the dead of night our troops made an attempt to move off,—whither, they knew not. The retreat was soon known, and 20,000 Mahrattah cavalry were immediately on their track. Harassed in this manner—living on hard grain which they had no time to cook—defending themselves against overwhelming odds, still fighting—they continued to retreat, till on the 28th the survivors struggled into the Biana Pass, which they had marched through but four months before with the highest hopes—but now a disorganized rabble, with almost every semblance of discipline vanished. Thus they reached Agra. Far better would it have been had Monson attacked Holkar at Rampoora, even if his army had been destroyed, than to suffer this slow and ignominious defeat and loss of life.

When Lake heard of this disaster, he sent instructions to all the troops he could spare, to concentrate at Agra, which place he reached on the 27th September, at the head of the 8th, 27th and 29th regiments of dragoons, the flank companies of the 22nd Regiment, the 76th Regiment, and some artillery. Holkar in the meanwhile was encamped at Muttra, and thither Lake proceeded, arriving close to it on the 3rd October, but on the 11th, Lake received information that Holkar had sent his infantry on to attack

* Not the town previously alluded to.

Delhi, while he himself was retreating with his cavalry, avoiding any engagement with Lake, but with the sole view of detaining him. So on the morning of the 12th, Lake took the road to Delhi, before which place Holkar's infantry and some cavalry had appeared on the 7th. This city was defended by the gallant Sir David Ochterlony and Lieutenant-Colonel W. Burn, whose vigilance baffled the besiegers, till Lake arrived on the 18th and relieved it.

Holkar's next move was a raid into the Doab, and Lake pursued him. Meanwhile General Fraser, who had been left with a small garrison in charge of Delhi, attacked the infantry and heavy artillery near Deeg, which Holkar had not taken with him, and committed great havoc. Lake received this information on the night of the 15th November, just as he was starting to surprise Holkar at Furruckabad. The Mahrattah camp was found quiet and awoke only by the roar of Lake's artillery. Holkar previously having heard of the disaster at Deeg had fled, and his cavalry was now pursued ten miles by the British and cut up. Lake, on discovering that Holkar had made for Deeg, pursued him thither. Deeg was taken by a night attack, the enemy deserting fell back on Bhurtpore, whose Rajah, though nominally an ally of the British, had been detected in carrying on secret correspondence with Holkar, and was now affording protection to his troops. Our troops entered the citadel of Deeg on Christmas morning 1804, and after its defences were repaired, Lake marched on Bhurtpore, arriving there on the 2nd January 1805. Four unsuccessful assaults were made, during the course of two months, which cost our army 103 officers and 3,100 men in killed and wounded. Much blame has been thrown upon Lake for this loss of life, but in his Despatches he accuses the engineers of having misled him, and of their being totally ignorant of the defences and the peculiarity of the ground around Bhurtpore. Lake in his last attack on this fortress was in a worse position than when he commenced the siege, for his siege-guns had become useless, and his supply of ammunition had diminished. So he determined to convert the siege into a blockade. The Rajah seeing that it eventually must fall, and finding the allies a burden on him, sued for peace, which was granted on the condition of his paying 20 lacs, (£200,000) towards the expenses of the war in four instalments.

Lake broke up from Bhurtpore on the 21st April and went in pursuit of Holkar, who besides having been joined by Ameer Khan, a famous partisan Rohilla, threw himself on the protection of Sindia. So Lake threatened the territories of both Mahrattah rulers. Sindia alarmed, detained Mr. Jenkins the English resident at his court, and fled with Holkar in the direction of Kotah. This conduct led to negotiations being entered into with the Supreme Government while Lake returned to Agra. It was at this unsettled time that the great Marquis Wellesley ceased to govern. Lord Cornwallis succeeded with the intention of gaining peace at any price almost. Sindia's conduct was overlooked, Gwalior and Gohud were to be restored to him, and all Holkar's possessions were also to be restored to that chief-

tain. Lake sent a remonstrance to Cornwallis and detained the letters containing these offers till he could receive a reply, but before his remonstrance was received, the hand of death was upon Cornwallis. Sir George Barlow succeeded *ad interim*. The concessions he made and his conciliatory advances towards two chieftains who were our greatest enemies, even exceeded those determined upon by Cornwallis. Lake's repeated remonstrances were in vain, but he determined as long as the war lasted to perform the part of Commander-in-Chief. He procured the release of Mr. Jenkins by a threatening letter to Sindia in July, and hearing that Holkar at the head of a numerous rabble and 60 guns was moving on the Punjaub, he went in pursuit. He arrived at Loodhiana on the 2nd of December, the first British officer who had ever crossed the Sutlej. The banks of the Beas was reached on the 9th, where intelligence was received that Holkar was at Umritsur very much perplexed, as the Sikh nation, dreading Lake's pursuit, had refused to assist him. Unbefriended, hopeless of aught but his life, Holkar surrendered throwing himself upon the clemency of his victor, stating that the whole of his country lay upon his "saddle's bow." This chieftain, who had waged war against us with such fierce animosity, found himself to his great surprise, according to the instructions of the Supreme Government, "reinstated in dominions to which he never had any right, and which, even if he had, he deserved to have forfeited."

The treaty being concluded, Lake retired to Delhi, then to Cawnpore, and at the latter end of 1806 to Calcutta, from whence he sailed to England in February 1807, amidst the regrets of all classes of the community. In England he was received with a most flattering welcome, was created by his sovereign a Viscount, and was appointed Governor of Plymouth. He did not live long to enjoy the sweets of repose in the bosom of his family, for a short illness cut him off on the 21st of February 1808. Lake was married on the 3rd July 1770, to Elizabeth, the only daughter of Edward Barker of St. Julian's, Herts, and had a family of three sons and five daughters. His wife died, July 20th, 1788.

LALLY, THOMAS ARTHUR, was the son of a very distinguished Irish officer, a Roman Catholic, who emigrated to France after the expulsion of James II. His father, a few years after his arrival in France, married a French lady of noble family, the result of which alliance was the birth of Thomas Arthur Lally in January 1702. Lally was barely nine years old when present at the siege and capture of Gerona, in Spain. In early life his father impressed upon his mind the bitter, unrelenting hatred which the exiles carried with them, by which he was influenced throughout his career. His military exploits upon the fields of Europe must be passed over briefly. He was in the trenches before Philipsbury, and distinguished himself at the battles of Dettingen, Fontenoy, Laffeldt, and at Bergenop—Zoom, where he was taken prisoner, and finally at Maestricht, where he was severely wounded. Thus was he successful in Europe. France looked

upon him as a rising genius, when events occurred which removed him to a distant land, and how far his European knowledge and experience availed him in this new scene, the pages of Indian History too sadly tell. In 1756, war was declared between France and England, and Lally was appointed Lieutenant-General and Commander-in-Chief of the expedition to the East. It was intended that it should leave in three detachments—the first under Chevalier de Soupire, which reached Pondicherry on the 9th September 1757—the second, under d'Aché, which after much delay attributable to his timidity, took twelve months to perform the voyage, and after all was perfectly unserviceable, and the third under Lally, who arrived on the 2nd of May 1758, almost simultaneously with the English fleet. The guns which fired off a salute at Pondicherry in honor of his arrival happened to be loaded with ball, and three shots hit the ship which had on board the new Governor, while two went through the rigging. The unwelcome news of the capture of Chandenagore and Mahé greeted Lally on his landing, so three hours after, he marched to Cuddalore with 800 men and the place fell, invested by sea and land, on the third day. He then took Fort St. David after seventeen days in the trenches. Davecottah was next taken, abandoned at the approach of the French troops, and Lally, on the 10th of June, returned to Pondicherry in triumph. Successful as Lally had been, he had sown the seeds of discontent and hatred among the inhabitants of the country, to which he had come, to drive out the English. Against the advice of the Council, Lally violated all native prejudices. Brahmins and Pariahs were yoked together to draw carts The bad effects of his policy were first felt when in want of funds, he determined upon the siege of Tanjore, as its Rajah refused to pay a bond for five crores and a half of rupees then in the possession of the Government of Pondicherry. Provisions and means of transport failed. The whole expedition was a failure. Lally's retreat on hearing of the defeat of the French fleet was disastrous, though while retreating he eventually repulsed the enemy (August 1758.) On returning to Pondicherry, Lally decided upon attacking Madras; but d'Aché failed him. He had been worsted by the English fleet, and fearing another encounter, sailed for the Mauritius on the 2nd September 1758, against the earnest remonstrance of Lally. Left to his own resources, Lally was determined to persevere in his designs against Madras, and in this he was encouraged by the departure of the English fleet to Bombay. Towards the expenses of the army he advanced thirteen thousand rupees, (£1,300) inducing many of his officers to contribute also. After a stay of about three weeks at Pondicherry, he marched upon and captured Arcot on the 4th October 1758. Here he was joined by Bussy whom he had called from the Northern Sircars. Enraged at finding no resources at Arcot, and the English having thrown a garrison of 850 men into Chingleput, the capture of which place instead of Arcot would have been of far greater advantage to him in the reduction of Madras, he returned to Pondicherry where with the aid of his

officers having raised 94,000 rupees, (£9,400) he put his army in motion, consisting of 2,700 Europeans, 300 Cavalry and 5,000 Native Infantry. The 14th December 1758 saw his army occupying Black Town and Madras, without striking a single blow. Here he was —supplies had failed, his officers were discontented, and he himself was accused of being the cause of every failure. The climax to his ill fate was the appearance of an English fleet, with reinforcements, which induced him to fall back on Pondicherry, February 1759. Hated by both the French and the natives—they rejoiced at his discomforture. The probability of having to defend Pondicherry now loomed in the future —D'Aché had returned to the Indian seas with a reinforcement of three ships, but having been beaten by the English squadron and being severely wounded in the thigh, he refused to remain at Pondicherry to afford any assistance to Lally. He landed 450 men of his crew, of whom Lally writes thus, "the scum of the squadron; that 200 deserted to the English; many ended their lives by the executioner; fifty who garrisoned Wandewash, let the enemy into it, and the rest abandoned their post in front of the enemy at Pondicherry." Added to the desertion of D'Aché, the French cause in the north after the withdrawal of Bussy, was at stake. The officer, Couplans, who had taken Bussy's place, suffered a total defeat from Colonel Forde, and was obliged to capitulate. Lally's troops at Pondicherry mutinied for want of pay, clothing and provisions; but they were pacified by the payment of six months' arrears and the promise of an amnesty.

Lally then took the field, and though successful with his division of the army near Trichinopoly, the other was in difficulty. It had allowed the English to capture Wandewash and threaten Arcot. Lally immediately combined all his troops, marched against and carried Wandewash, sword in hand, on the 10th of January 1760, and on the 21st was about to carry the Fort, when Coote advanced to its relief. Lally marched out to meet him. His troops were numerically less than the English by 550 Europeans and 1,300 sepoys. His sepoys deserted him at the onset. His French division broke the English line, under a terrible fire, but was immediately beaten back, by an attack on both flanks. Lally as a last hope, put himself at the head of his cavalry with his usual gallantry and ordered them to charge, but not a man would move. The confusion caused in the left wing of his troops at this moment by the bursting of a tumbrel was taken advantage of by the English, who attacked it. Bussy brought up the Regiment deLally to recover the day, but in leading the charge his horse was shot under him and he was taken prisoner. The retreat then became general; Lally and his troops were driven from fort to fort till they reached Pondicherry, which was invested by sea and land, May 1760. For nine weary months the siege continued, Lally hoping to the last. On the 14th January 1761, ill, harassed and opposed, with all provisions and resources exhausted, the inhabitants subsisting on elephants, horses, camels and dogs, Lally offered to capitulate. The English refused to grant him terms, and on the

15th January 1761, he was compelled to surrender at discretion. As before stated, Lally was universally hated, and when leaving the citadel he was hooted and hissed—in fact at one time his life was in danger from the fury of the populous. Pondicherry was razed to the ground. He was sent to Madras where he was detained for two months, subject as he states, to most unworthy treatment by the English Governor and Council. He was then sent to England as a prisoner of war in a small merchant ship, where he learnt that his enemies had charged him with "treason, incompetency, correspondence with the English, peculation and tyrannical administration." He went to France caring more for his honor than his safety. For twelve months he remained there, inviting enquiry into his conduct, when his accusers were thickly studded around him, and a despotic government plunged into mortification at the news of the loss of the French Indies demanded a victim. He was confined in the Bastile. During this time, a Jesuit priest, Lavour, had prepared two accounts of past events in the east, in one of which he praised, and in the other condemned the administration of Lally. He intended to use the one or the other as best suited his circumstances, after the result of Lally's trial was made known; but death cutting him off, his papers were searched by the enemies of Lally. The one condemning Lally was made public, the other was withheld. This decided his sad fate. Proceedings were commenced against him, and after the trial lasting more than two and a half years, a decision was arrived at. Brought before his Judges, he was required to give up his red riband and cross, when, he clasped his hands and exclaimed, "Is this then the reward of fifty-five years' service?" On the 6th of May 1766, Lally was "convicted of having betrayed the interest of the King and the India Company, of abuse of authority and exactions against the subject of the King and the foreign residents of Pondicherry." He was ordered to be deprived of all titles, honors and dignities, all his property to be confiscated, and his head to be severed from his body. When the sentence was read to Lally, he was tracing a chart of the Coromandel Coast, and hearing the words "he had betrayed the interests of the King," he said, "that is not true, never, never" and snatching up the compasses, he tried to strike them into his heart. The wound though severe was not mortal, and his enemies fearing he might escape their foul hopes of vengeance hastened his execution by six hours. Thus the brave and gallant, though headstrong and rash Lally,—the Lally who had won such distinction at Fontenoy and Laffeldt—who was twice promoted on the field of battle by the same king who now convicted him, was thrown into a common dung cart, with his mouth gagged and hurried to the place of execution. On arrival there the gag was withdrawn, and he was blindfolded. While this was being done, he said to the Commissaries of the Parliament, "Tell my Judges that God has given me grace to pardon them; if I were to see them again, I might no longer have the forbearance to do it." He then laid his head upon the

block, which was severed from his body by two strokes of the executioner's axe.

In 1783, his son Lally Tollendal, exerted himself to retrieve from obloquy the memory of his father. France annulled the unjust sentence and restored to the son his paternal estates.

LAWRENCE, Lieutenant-Colonel ALEXANDER WILLIAM, a distinguished officer in the service of the E. I. Company. He went out to India as a volunteer, hoping to receive a commission, but was disappointed. He eventually purchased into the 77th Foot, and served in different parts of India; and in Tippoo's third war, was severely wounded at the famous siege of Seringapatam, when he was rewarded by a gift of a Company in the 19th. Having recovered from his wounds, he went to Ireland and married a Miss Knox, the daughter of a Protestant clergyman, from which union sprung the great family of the Lawrences, so well known in Indian history. In 1815, at the time of the Waterloo campaign, Lawrence was a Lieutenant-Colonel in command of the Veteran Battalion, and Governor of Ostend. He retired from active service about the year 1821, and died in 1835 at the age of 72.

LAWRENCE, General STRINGER, an officer highly distinguished for his services in India. He was born in 1697, and was employed during a period of twenty years on the Coast of Coromandel, in extending the British possessions. Clive's first battles were fought under Lawrence as his commander. On a visit to England, Clive, when presented with a handsome sword by the Directors of the E. I. Company, refused to accept of it, unless a similar mark of honor was presented to his veteran commander, Lawrence. Later on, Clive, on finding Lawrence doomed, as has been the fate of so many heroes to spend his declining years unnoticed and in poverty, insisted upon settling £500 a year on him. Lawrence died in 1775. His statue has been placed in the India House, and a fine monument was erected by the Company to his memory in Westminster Abbey.

LAWRENCE, Sir HENRY, the son of General S. Lawrence, was born at Maturah, in Ceylon, on the 20th of June 1806. This place is rather famous for its gems, so his mother often used to call him her 'Maturah diamond.' Educated at Addiscombe, he was appointed to the Bengal Artillery and arrived in Calcutta in 1822. Before proceeding further, a memorable instance in Lawrence's early life must be mentioned. While bathing near Addiscombe one day, he was seized with the cramp; a brother cadet, Major Robert Guthrie Macgregor, formerly an officer of the Bengal Artillery, dashed into the water and brought safe to land, the sinking Lawrence. On the breaking out of the second Burmese war, in which Lawrence took part while a Lieutenant, he was stricken down with the deadly fever of Arracan, which so shattered his health that he was compelled, after many partial changes, to go to England in 1827. He returned to India with health renewed, and having qualified himself for staff employment, by passing the Native languages, he was appointed to

the great Revenue Survey of India in 1833. He was so energetic, and so quick in most of his operations that Mr. James Thomason, afterwards Lieutenant-Governor of the North-west Provinces, nick-named him "Gunpowder." About this time he married his cousin, Honoria Marshall. Lawrence accompanied the force under General Pollock in Afghanistan, with a contingent of Sikh troops, "nominally to be the medium of intercommunication between the British and Sikh Commander; in reality to hold the latter to his allegiance and virtually to command the force." After the return of the army, Lawrence was appointed Resident at the Court of Nepaul. While here he contributed to the *Calcutta Review*, and those articles were filled with such fresh and clear information upon the state of the Punjaub, that the Governor-General (Sir Henry Hardinge) saw at once that he would prove a most invaluable help, at the anticipated outbreak with the Sikhs. It was not long before Lawrence's services were required. In 1845, he was appointed Resident at Lahore. In 1846, the Punjaub was in a blaze, and Lawrence was selected to supply the place of the two Political officers, Nicholson and Broadfoot who had been killed. The battle of Sobraon brought the war to a close, and in search of health he accompanied Lord Hardinge to England, whither his wife had proceeded previously. He was here appointed a Knight Commander of the Bath. But the second Punjaub war broke out in 1848, which shortened Lawrence's stay at home, and with health still in a precarious state, against the urgent advice of his physicians and friends, he was soon on the field of battle. His presence rendered great service to the State, especially by his influence in staying a retrograde movement which was contemplated by the British Commander, after the drawn battle of Chillianwalla. The great battle of Goojerat in 1848, in which the Sikhs were completely routed, with the loss of all their guns, ammunition, baggage, &c., decided the fate of the Punjaub. It was annexed to the British dominions and ruled by a Board of Administration, at the head of which Lawrence was placed. Notwithstanding that in a short space of time this administration had done much good, Lord Dalhousie did not quite approve of Lawrence's policy, and certain members of the Board agreed with the Governor-General. It was at last decided that the Board should be abolished, and the administration of the Punjaub be conducted by John Lawrence, (brother of Sir Henry and one of the Board) whose views fell in entirely with Lord Dalhousie's. Sir Henry was then appointed to represent British interests in the States of Rajpootana. He chafed very much under the idea of being 'shelved' from his post in the Punjaub—and Lord Dalhousie's attempt to smooth matters by telling him that he had chosen a civilian as the work was more of the nature of civil administration than military or political Government, only aggravated his wound and made it rankle and fester more than ever. His feelings at this time are best described by his own words, "I am now, after twenty years of civil administration, and having held every sort of civil office, held up as wanting

civil knowledge. . . As for what Lord Dalhousie calls training, I had the best sort. I trained myself by hard work, by being put into charge of all sorts of offices, without help, and left to work my way. I have been for years a Judge, a Magistrate, a Collector, for two years a Chief Commissioner, for five years President of the Board. I am at a loss to know what details I have yet to learn." In 1856, he began to think of wending his way homewards, once more—but this was not to be—circumstances occurred which led to his being appointed Commissioner of Oudh. The administration of affairs in this district, for some time previous had caused intense dissatisfaction to the people, and had Lawrence received his appointment a year sooner, the conciliatory measures he adopted, would in all probability have been of great avail, and might have nipped the rebellion of 1857 in the bud. But it was too late, and Lawrence's best efforts were futile—all confidence in the British had been destroyed by a deep-rooted prejudice and hatred of their rule, the aggressive measures of which produced an outbreak in an irregular regiment posted near Lucknow. So well did Lawrence grapple with the difficulty, that he won the admiration and confidence of not only Lord Canning, the Court of Directors and the Home Government, but also the whole public of India, and in the event of Lord Canning succumbing to any unforeseen accident, Lawrence was the man into whose hands the authorities had decided to put the helm. In fact he was provisionally elected as Canning's successor should circumstances have rendered the appointment of a new Governor-General imperative. It is not necessary to go into the details of the siege of Lucknow, so well known, beyond mentioning that Lawrence's health suffered much owing to the turmoil and anxieties of his position, and while wearied in body and mind lying on a sofa in an upper room of the Lucknow Residency, a shell burst into the apartment and shattered his thigh on the 2nd of July. The ghastly wound was pronounced by the Doctors as fatal, and at 8 A. M. on the 4th July, he calmly breathed his last. It is here worth quoting a few extracts from the writings of those who witnessed the closing scene of this Christian warrior. "He bade an affectionate farewell to all, and of several he asked forgiveness for having at times spoken harshly and begged them to kiss him. . . . . He expressed the deepest humility and repentance, for his sins, and his firm trust in our blessed Saviour's atonement, and spoke most touchingly of his dear wife, whom he hoped to rejoin. At the utterance of her name his feelings quite overcame him, and he burst into an uncontrollable fit of weeping which lasted some minutes. . . . He spoke to several present about the state of their souls, urging them to pray and read their Bibles, and endeavour to prepare for death, which might come suddenly, as in his own case. . . . There was not a dry eye there, and many seemingly hard, rough men were sobbing like children." In the midst of this trying scene, he had to select his successor to carry on his work in the future defence of the beleaguered garrison. On this subject, he said, "Let every man die at his post;

but never make terms. God help the poor women and children." He referred to his epitaph, wishing it to be "*Here lies Henry Lawrence, who tried to do his duty*," and added, "I should like, too, a text, 'To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgiveness, though we have rebelled against him.' "It was on my dear wife's tomb." His corpse was buried on the same evening, in a grave with the corpses of four others who fell on the same day. It was a particular request of his that he should be buried in this manner and "without any fuss." Hot was the firing of the enemy, too hot to permit of any officer attending his funeral. All were at their posts, as he himself had directed them to be.

In concluding this memoir, it must be mentioned that the name of this great man is imperishably associated, with the "Lawrence Asylums," the founding of which charitable institutions was ever the dearest wish of his heart. From the day he landed in India, he saw the pernicious effects of the climate and the moral atmosphere of the Barrack room upon the children of the European soldiery, and he determined that should he be permitted by God's blessing to gain wealth, he would consecrate a portion to form an asylum for the rescue of these children, on some Hill station, where they would enjoy the advantages of a fair education and a European climate. How his life was spared and means granted to carry out his intentions, India and many of her sons can thankfully bear testimony to. A considerate Government has carried on the scheme at the public expense, and every Lawrence Asylum erected in India is a lasting monument to the memory of the originator of the Institution, the great, the good Sir Henry Lawrence. A statue has been erected to his memory in St. Paul's.

LAWRENCE, LORD. John Lawrence was the son of an old E. I. Company officer, (*vide* STRINGER LAWRENCE) and was the sixth, of a family of twelve children. He was born at Richmond, in Yorkshire, on the 4th of March 1811. When twelve years old he was sent to a school at Londonderry, and after two years, returned and completed the first portion of his education at a school at Bath. When sixteen years of age, an old friend of his father, an East India Director, offered him an appointment in the Indian Civil Service, but when he was young, his elder brothers were out in the world so his father made him a kind of companion, and the boy was never tired of listening to the interesting stories told him of the father's Indian career, and was bent on following his steps. The return to England, however, of his brother Henry, on sick leave from India, induced him to change his decision, by his pointing out to him the superior advantages of a civilian's career. So John Lawrence went to Haileybury. Here he remained till May 1829, and took prizes in History, Bengallee, Law, "and was returned as highly distinguished in other departments." He left England in September of the same year, in company with his brother Henry, and landed at Calcutta on the 9th of February 1830, where he remained ten months. Frequent illness gave him such a distaste for the country

that it is probable an offer of £100 a year would have taken him home again! After passing his examinations he was at his own request appointed to the Delhi territory. Though six months was the time allowed for joining, Lawrence accomplished the journey (900 miles) by palanquin in 18 days—an extraordinary performance in those days. For the first four years, he held the office of Assistant Judge, Magistrate and Collector of the city and its environs, under the Resident of Delhi—its area embracing 780 square miles, with a population of 506,689 souls. Next he was selected for the charge of the Northern division of this territory, the chief station of which was Paniput, twenty miles from Kurnaul, and over which, with a turbulent and disaffected population of 486,000 and an area of 1832 square miles, he ruled as the only officer in the district, for two years, and brought it into perfect order. After having performed this, he "was pronounced to be far too junior to draw the full salary attaching to the permanent charge * * * reverted to his substantive office of Assistant Magistrate and Collector of Delhi, whilst the district which he had brought into order was made over to a civilian of long standing, who having failed as a Judge, was therefore considered qualified to undertake a far more difficult duty!" In this apprenticeship, however, he may be said to have completed his training as a civil officer, and he never had reason to regret the severe ordeal, for it laid the foundation of all his subsequent labours. Three months later on, he was made Joint-Magistrate and Deputy Collector of the Southern division, and, to act as Magistrate of the city of Delhi itself. Six months after he joined his substantive appointment in the Southern division and managed it under great difficulties, without the assistance of a single soldier for 18 months. He was next selected to be settlement officer of Etawah adjoining Agra and Mynpoorie on the left bank of the Jumna, where a scientific survey was being carried out, and on Lawrence, assisted by native officials, devolved the labour of superintending the details on which the revised settlements were to be founded. It tried his constitution severely. He was prostrated with jungle fever in September 1839, and for a month his life was in great danger. At one time he was given up, but he rallied and by the kindness of three friends, he so far recovered as to proceed to Calcutta by boat, and after another relapse from which he also recovered, he left for England on the 28th February 1840, on a furlough of three years, and after a service of ten years.

He left England for India by the Overland route, October 1st, 1842, and his wife accompanied him. During his absence the Cabool Insurrection had taken place, and now just two years after his return, and while holding the appointment of Magistrate and Collector of Delhi, another crisis loomed in the distance culminating in the battles of Moodkee, Ferozepore, Ferozeshuhur and Sobraon. (*Vide* HARDINGE.) On his way up country Sir H. Hardinge made the acquaintance of Mr. Lawrence. The latter was during the Sikh war busily engaged in collecting carriage for the army and in sending on supplies. After

the battle of Ferozeshuhur these had been reduced to so low an ebb, as scarcely to be equal to the requirements of another fight. The great difficulty was to secure a supply of carriage, and Sir H. Hardinge made a personal appeal in his own handwriting to Lawrence to do his utmost to aid the army in this crisis. By his personal influence and proper payments, he collected 5,000 carts, and sent them off laden with Commissariat and Ordnance stores, which reached the army in time to be made available for the crowning defeat of the enemy at Sobraon and the occupation of Lahore.

Lord Hardinge stated before the House of Commons some years after that it was his experience of Lawrence's qualities in 1845-6, that had induced him to give him an important political appointment a little later on, and this was the charge of the newly acquired Trans-Sutlej territory. For three years, 1846 to 1849, Lawrence was Commissioner of the Jullundhur Doab and the adjacent hill-territories, where he introduced most important reforms. 1st, The substitution of the payment of the land-tax in cash for its payment in kind, by which the agriculturists derived a benefit of 15 to 30 per cent. on each man's payments: 2nd, A proper administration of justice, by the introduction of a system of penal law, and these were followed by the abolition of State monopolies, which had weighed with crushing power upon trade—a re-adjustment of the excise system—the introduction of a police system, and the construction of roads and bridges.

He materially assisted his brother, Sir Henry, while Resident of Lahore, in addition to his other duties, and twice received the thanks of the Government of India for having done so. On the latter's departure for England in 1847, the acting appointment was offered to him, but he refused it, and it was conferred on Sir Fredrick Currie. The first act of the Acting Commissioner's was the deputation to Mooltan of Vans Agnew and Anderson, (*vide* DALHOUSIE, GOUGH) whose murder by the troops of Moolraj led to the second Sikh war. Lieutenant Herbert Edwardes' prompt action shows how much might have been done to nip the rebellion in the bud at an early period. (*Vide* EDWARDES). Passing over the military events which followed—the siege of Mooltan—the doubtful victory of Chillianwalla—the crowning victory of Guzzerat, glance at the ordeal Lawrence had to go through, as Commissioner of Jullundhur. Insurrection was rife around him. Shere Singh and Chutter Singh were up in arms—the Afghan cavalry joining the Sikhs, had occupied Peshawar, and was advancing upon Attock—almost every Sikh chieftain was ready to join the insurgents, and Maharajah Goolab Sing (*vide* HARDINGE) was only watching the course of events, to shape his line of conduct. There was only one European regiment at Jullundhur and the bulk of this was moved to suppress disaffection. What if Jullundhur had risen? If it had, the second Punjaub war might have proved a fearful thing to our prestige. But its people were loyal and content, and the British Government was saved from such consequences not by the number of its troops,

nor by the successful moves of its commanders, but by the energy, courage, forethought and activity of Lawrence. By the presence of this one man rebellion was crushed on its first appearance, and assured by this tranquillity on their flank, our military leaders were enabled to carry their plans to a triumphant conclusion. (*Vide* HARDINGE, GOUGH.) The Punjaub was annexed, a frontier force was formed out of the Sikhs themselves, who have been faithful since—aided us in the terrible days of 1857, and even bore the British flag triumphantly in China and Abyssinia.

The system of government was changed. A Board of Administration was formed, composed of three members—Henry Lawrence, John Lawrence and Charles Mansel. The details of its working would occupy many pages, and we can only glance at those of leading interest. Tranquillity was maintained to an extent unknown before. Highway robbery extirpated, Thuggee suppressed, infanticide rooted out, jails built, trade freed, roads made, canals improved and dug out, justice brought to the doors of the poor, and the revenues increased, though direct taxation was reduced. On the 4th February 1853, it was deemed expedient to abolish the Board, in consequence of the two brothers holding opposite views as to the mode of dealing with the great fief-holders, and generally with the lands which contributed no revenue under the former government. Sir Henry wished to maintain the native aristocracy to a much greater degree in the possession of their fiefs and grants, than John Lawrence deemed expedient. They both saw the incompatability of working together, and almost simultaneously tendered their resignation. Sir Henry was appointed Agent to the Governor-General in Rajpootana, and John Lawrence was gazetted Chief Commissioner of the Punjaub. Sir Herbert Edwardes thus describes his five years' tenure of the office:

"This post of Chief Commissioner lasted more than five years. Four of them were spent in perfecting the organization of the civil government and in improving the military and political relations of the frontier. They were years of Herculean labour, not only to the Chief Commissioner, but to every man under him, high or low. Alone in responsibility, alone in power, John Lawrence bent the full force of his character and energies to the elaboration of a complete machine. Sure Coachman never sat firmer on the box, or held reins tighter, drove straighter, or lashed his team more unflinchingly to speed, in this weary world of man-driving and evil roads! Alas for the toil and the sweat! Alas for the kicking, and jibbing, and panting, and mud-flying everywhere! Alas for the ceaseless cracking of whips! Alas for the friction of hearts! But we need only pity the rulers—the whites. Well was it for "the darkies"—the people. We doubt if India has ever seen a province with a civil government so strong, so simple, so wise, so moderate, so pure, so good to live under, as that of the Punjaub. Honour, all honour to Coachman John; and honour too, to the team who pulled the coach."

Lawrence was also fortunate in his external frontier policy, and

this policy of non-interference, adhered to by successive viceroys is a subject of growing interest at this time. In 1854, he refused to aid the Khan of Khokan against a Russian advance. In 1855, he concluded a treaty with Dost Mahommed—the Ameer engaging to be the friend of our friends and the enemy of our enemies, and it was clearly settled that there should be absolute abstention from all interference in the affairs of the Afghans.

In 1856, Lawrence was made a K.C.B. We must now glance at him as he was in the terrible days of 1857-58. Under his able administration, perhaps there was no district or province throughout India more peaceful, more prosperous than the Punjaub at the beginning of 1857, and yet when the mutiny broke out it was no easy work for him to preserve order. Had the Punjaub risen, every station throughout the length and breadth of India would have had to tell a tale similar to that of Cawnpore.

In the beginning of 1857, there were in the Punjaub 59,656 native troops, about 20,000 of which were natives of that country and 40,000 came from Hindustan. The European troops amounted to nearly 10,500 men, and the civil and military administration of the whole country was carried out by some of the ablest men, watched by the keen glance of Lawrence. Everything seemed quiet on the surface when the crisis came. Commencing in February with an outbreak at Berhampore, it was followed by an open shew of mutiny at Barrackpore, and culminated on the 10th of May, in the insurrection of Meerut and the capture of Delhi! Lawrence at this time was on a tour, and had scarcely reached Rawill Pindee, when the news was flashed to him by telegraph. It came on him with the suddenness of an earthquake. He telegraphed his advice to the Commander-in-Chief and Lord Canning, and lost not a day, in calling, first on the two greatest Sikh chieftains of Puttialla and Jheend, and afterwards the minor ones, to arm their contingents, as feudatories of the British, and to employ them to support British authority. "Never was an appeal more nobly responded to. The Rajah of Jheend was actually the first man, European or native, who took the field against the mutineers. He openly declared at once that he should decide with the British, under whom he had lived happily for 50 years."* Prompt measures were also taken by officers under Lawrence. The disaffected troops (3,000) at Lahore were disarmed. The fort of Govindgurh, the arsenal at Ferozepore, the magazine at Phillore, were instantly secured against attack.† The Hindustani troops at Peshawar shewed a most mutinous spirit, and Lawrence directed them to be disarmed, which was successfully carried out by Herbert Edwardes and Brigadier Cotton, 22nd May. The border-tribes next cast in their lot with the English, and Lawrence's policy in gaining the aid of the Punjaubees was a matter of very great satisfaction to the whole empire. This point gained, Lawrence mov-

* Punjaub Administration Report for 1856-58.

† To shew the immense importance of this arsenal, together with that of Ferozepore, it is sufficient to observe that from them were derived the means of taking Delhi.—*Temple's Report*, 25th May 1858.

ed troops, European and Sikhs, towards Delhi, contributing for the siege five battalions of European Infantry, one regiment of cavalry, a large body of artillery, seven battalions of Punjaub Infantry, three regiments of Punjaub cavalry, a corps of pioneers, a contingent of Sikh artillery men (many of them old gunners who had fought against us in 1848-49) two siege-trains, one auxiliary corps from Puttialla, Jheend, Nabha, Cashmere and minor rajahs amounting to 8,000 men. This much was done in the early days of the rebellion. It has been officially computed that Lawrence actually raised for service during the mutiny 47,351 Punjaubees. All he did, however, simply enabled the besieging General to maintain his position before Delhi; at one time abandoning the siege was seriously talked of. What would have been the result? The Punjaub would have been in a blaze. What did Lawrence do at this crisis? All communication was cut off from Calcutta. He had to act on his own responsibility. He came to a decision—a decision which saved the empire. Delhi was the heart of the rebellion. Delhi must be captured even at the risk of losing the Punjaub. He sent all his available troops forward, leaving the Punjaub almost unprotected! (*Vide* NICHOLSON). In the early part of September, affairs in the Punjaub were in a most fearfully critical state. Lawrence received information that if Delhi did not fall by the 10th, the Hazara was to rise, numbering 125,000 men. Here again he acted with foresight and quick decision. Any hesitation would have been disastrous. Within three hours he sent all he could send—one company of European Infantry, 200 Sikh Cavalry and three guns in the direction of the head-quarters of the insurgents. The rebellion collapsed. With the complete re-occupation of Delhi, all the anxieties of Lawrence for the safety of the Punjaub were at an end. The district of which Delhi was the capital was transferred to the territories already under him. The entire population was disarmed, and before April 1858, 225,000 stand of arms, besides 40 camel loads were delivered to the police. Lawrence was busy during 1858 in reconstituting all the mutiny had overthrown, and in remedying evils which the outbreak had revealed, and then left India never intending to return to it, universally regarded as the statesman who had saved not only the Punjaub, but Upper India. In closing this part of his career, we may add the following anecdote appropriately.

Strongly impressed with the idea that the fate of the empire depended upon the early fall of Delhi, he one day said to Rajah Tej Singh, the most influential of Punjaub chieftains, 'I think I ought to go there myself.' Tej Singh replied with emphasis, 'Sahib, send the best man you have, or any number of them, but don't go yourself. So long as you stay here, all will go well; but the moment you turn your back, no one can say what devilry may not take place.'

For his services in 1857-58, he was created a baronet with a pension of £2,000 per annum.

We must now turn to his viceregal career. On the death of Lord Elgin, Sir William Denison, the Governor of Madras, acted as

Viceroy, and recognized Shere Ali, the third surviving son of Dost Mahommed as successor to the throne of Cabool. (*Vide* DOST MAHOMMED). Lord Lawrence arrived in Calcutta as Viceroy in January 1864, and for four years during his administration there raged in Afghanistan a desperate and bloody civil war. The rival claimants for the throne each in turn had appealed for British aid, but with the exception of Sir W. Denison having granted two requests of Shere Ali when he recognized him as Ameer, all interference with the internal affairs of Afghanistan was strictly avoid during these years of anarchy. Non-interference was Lawrence's policy and it was one of incalculable benefit to the Empire. Our resources being husbanded, vast public works were carried out in the shape of railways, roads, irrigation, &c., and moreover, the policy gained the confidence of the Afghans. They saw the temptation offered to adopt the policy of 1839, (*vide* Lord AUCKLAND) and they saw how strenuously it was resisted. On the return to power, however, of Shere Ali, Lawrence saw that money alone was wanted to enable him to retain it and thus bring about a settled state of affairs. So he advanced him £20,000, and this first gift was followed by instructions that £100,000 more should be given. Half of this amount had been paid ere Lord Mayo succeeded Lawrence. (*Vide* MAYO.) Some heaped censure on the Viceroy, but time so far, has proved the wisdom of his policy. During the first year of Lawrence's administration an expedition against the Bhootanees was forced on him, which concluded in their defeat and our deriving material guarantees for their future good behaviour.

The most prominent of Lawrence's administrative reforms was the settlement of the land tenure of Oudh, which was a means of blessing to hundreds of thousands of natives. Though meeting with much opposition from servants of his own Government, and from the talookdars themselves for a long time, by his energy, persistence and strong sense of justice, the following settlement was arrived at: "1st, that no new rights were to be created by the Government of India; 2nd, that the privileges hitherto allowed as an indulgence to all cultivators who had once been proprietors of lands should be confirmed and placed on a legal footing. It was, moreover, declared that all cultivators should be entitled to consideration on account of improvements made by them, if any attempt were made by the landlord to oust them or raise their rents."

Regarding the land settlement in the Punjaub, when the first regular one was made on the annexation of that province the rights of hereditary tenants had been recognized with the full consent of the landlords. But as year by year the value of land began to increase, the old landlords rushed forward and claimed the right to the absolute disposal of their own lands. Lawrence resisted this monstrous demand, and defended the cultivators, the thews and sinews of the country.

Space will not permit to detail all his reforms. Suffice it to say that they extended into every department where required in the general interests of the country and its various peoples, and when he left India in 1869, he left

it a brilliant example of a long, honourable, prosperous and useful career. Among the long list of India's truly great men, posterity must assign Lord John Lawrence a high pedestal in the temple of fame.

LEYDEN, JOHN, M.D., the son of a farmer, was born at Denholm, a village on the banks of the Tevoit, in the county of Roxburgh, on the 8th of September 1775. After making great progress in his studies, he was sent to Edinburgh in 1790, with a view of studying for the ministry. At college he attained great distinction for his diligence and attainments, having made considerable progress in the Hebrew, Arabic, Persian, French, Spanish, Italian, German, Greek and Latin languages. He was ordained as a minister in the Presbyterian Church in 1798, but finding that he was not popular as a preacher, and was not likely to succeed in that calling, he applied himself to the study of medicine, and was appointed an assistant-surgeon in the E. I. Company's service in 1802.

He arrived at Madras in 1803, and applied himself immediately to the study of the Eastern tongues. Besides Sanscrit, Arabic, Persian, and Hindustani, he mastered some of the languages spoken in the Deccan, and obtained an extensive knowledge of the Malay tongue. He was next appointed to the professorship of Hindustani in Fort William College, and shortly afterwards to the office of Judge of the twenty-four Pergunnahs of Calcutta. He was appointed one of the commissioners of the Court of Requests in 1809, and in the following year, to the situation of Assay Master at the Calcutta Mint.

In 1811, Leyden accompanied Lord Minto with the expedition against Batavia, and died of the country fever at Weltevreden on the 27th August, in the arms of his bosom friend, Sir Stamford Raffles, at the early age of thirty-six.

Leyden was a great admirer of poetry, and brought out many poems at various times which were all collected and published after his death, by the Rev. James Morton, under the title of 'Poetical Remains of the late Dr. John Leyden,' Lond., 1819. He accumulated during his youth an amazing store of the ballad literature of his native country, and contributed numerous pieces to Scott's "Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border." When Sir John Malcolm heard of his death, he wrote the following tribute to his poetical genius :—

"Where sleep the brave on Java's strand,
Thy ardent spirit, Leyden, fled;
And fame, with cypress shades the land
Where genius fell and valour bled.

When triumph's tale is westward borne,
On Border hills no joy shall gleam;
And thy loved Teviot long shall mourn
The youthful Poet of her stream."

Leyden also was the author of the following works : "A Historical and Philosophical Sketch of the Discoveries and Settlements of the Europeans in North and Western Africa at the close of the 18th Century," 1818; "On the Languages and Literature of the Indo-Chinese Nations," published in the tenth vol. of the Asiatic Researches, and his observations "On the Rosheniah Sect," appeared in the eleventh vol. This was an heretical sect, which appears

to have arisen before the accession of Akbar. Leyden's translation of the "Malay Annals" was published after his death by his friend Raffles; and his manuscripts were found to contain many valuable treatises on the Eastern languages translated from Sanscrit, Arabic, and Persian works, and several grammars of different languages, particularly one of the Malay and another of the Prakrit.

Southey, in his account of the conquest of Java, paid the following beautiful tribute to Leyden: "Unhappily, the conquest cost us the life of one who, had his days been prolonged, would probably have added more to our knowledge of Eastern literature and antiquities than all his predecessors; I speak of Dr. John Leyden, who for the sake of increasing his stores of knowledge, accompanied Lord Minto on this expedition, and fell a victim to the climate; and whose early death may be considered as a loss so great, so irreparable (for generations may pass away before another be found who, with the same industry, the same power of mind, and the same disinterested spirit, shall possess the same opportunities), that I will not refrain from expressing a wish that Java had remained in the hands of the enemy, so Leyden were alive." Sir Walter Scott drew up and published in the *Edinburgh Asiatic Register*, a very touching memoir of his dear friend Leyden, and in his Miscellaneous Works also will be found an Essay on the life of Leyden.

LINDSAY, the Honorable JAMES and JOHN, of the houses of Crawford and Balcarres, played a prominent part in the wars of the Carnatic. James fell in 1782, in storming the redoubts at Cuddalore in the twenty-fifth year of his age. John fell into the hands of Hyder with the unfortunate division of Colonel Baillie, at Perambaucum, on the 10th September 1780. The following is his own account of his capture (Lives of the Lindsays, Vol. III). While the English were being cut to pieces by the ruthless savagery of Hyder's horse, after they had surrendered and given up their arms, he writes:

"Our situation was now become beyond all description dreadful, from the screams of the wounded and dying people on the side of the hollow, and from the vast numbers that were smothered in the middle of it, owing to the extraordinary pressure."

"In this situation I was so unfortunate as to be near the centre, and in a few minutes I should have suffered the same fate as a number of others, if at that time I had not called out to two men of my Company who were near the edge, and, though they were both desperately wounded, yet by great exertions they dragged me out of the dreadful pressure."

"Then, reflecting that the superior appearance of my dress might be fatal to me, I recollected that I had in my pocket two hundred pagodas, (£70) being the subsistence of my troop, and which, it immediately struck me, would be the means of preserving my life."

"I therefore looked around me to observe the different countenances of the horsemen, and, thinking that I had distinguished one whose look was less ferocious than the rest, I pulled out my bag of pagodas, and beckoned him to

approach me, which he instantly did, put up his sword, and dismounted. I immediately delivered him the bag; he seemed much surprised and pleased at the magnitude of its contents, which gave me the most sanguine expectations. After he had put it up, he demanded my accoutrements, which I instantly took off and presented to him; I now thought he would have gone no farther, but (one after the other) he stripped me of every thing except my breeches and one half of my shirt, —having torn off the other to tie up my other things in a bundle. Though much concerned at being thus stripped naked after the part I had acted towards him, I, however, made no doubt but that he would grant me his protection, especially when I saw him mount his horse; which he, however, had no sooner done, than he drew his sabre, and, after giving me two or three wounds, instantly rode off, leaving me stung with rage, and laying the blame upon myself for having called him towards me. After some minutes, what with the loss of blood and the intense heat of the sun, I fainted away, fully convinced that I was expiring, and pleased to think my last moments were so gentle."

"I do not know how long I remained in this situation, but I was roused from it by a dreadful pain in my left shoulder-blade. I now found that I was nearly driven into the centre again, and that a dead man was lying upon me, and a pike that had passed through his body had penetrated into my shoulder, and caused me the severe pain."

"In this manner I lay for some minutes, when John Kelman, of my Company, called out, upon observing me, that I was dead; upon which I answered, "Not yet, but near about it." At this moment he observed three French hussars, and desired me to go to them; I answered him that I was so weak I could not walk, and, besides that, I was so jammed in the crowd that I could not move myself; upon which, being a very strong man, he reached out his hand towards me, and, my head being the only part he could touch, he dragged me out by the hair, and carried me to the French, when I once more fainted; however, one of them put some arrack into my mouth, which soon revived me, and I told them in French I was an officer, and requested that they would protect me, which they assured me in the strongest manner they would do. They accordingly drew their swords to keep off the horse, who were every moment endeavouring to cut me down. At this time my preserver, John Kelman, was by some accident separated from me, and I afterwards found he was cut to pieces."

"The hussars now carried me to their commander, Lally, who was at some distance with his corps. He immediately came up to me, and expressed his concern at my situation, ordered my wounds to be bound up, and placed me upon one of his elephants, and they told me that, as Hyder every moment expected General Munroe to arrive on the field of battle, he was going to fall back to his old camp."

"Though extremely feeble, I could not help considering myself exceedingly fortunate at having got into such humane hands, and the thought of the treatment I

ruin but afterwards understood was entirely devoted in thankfulness at the chance I had escaped. From the moment the elephant, the first time that I cast my eyes upon me, with repeated salutations, and leaning on the shoulder of a Moor who was beside them.

"At the moment I had a distant view of Hyder's army, he instantly, mounted on the most [illegible] Hyder Ali had, [illegible] Hyder Ali [illegible] Hyder Ali [illegible] Hyder Ali

me recollect that I was not my own master."

"We were now conducted to a tent, where about twenty wounded officers had been brought before us, and presented a sight that would have struck any other enemy with pity, except the one whose hands we had fallen into; few of them had less than six wounds; every moment they were bringing in more from the field of battle, but great numbers, both of officers and soldiers, being stripped and severely wounded, were left to perish on the scene of action."

"Towards the evening Colonel Baillie and fifty-eight officers were collected together at this tent, and some infamous provisions were flung upon a large cloth upon the ground and we were desired to eat that or want. Two French surgeons were then permitted to come and dress our wounds, who, as soon as they saw our numbers, declared that it was impossible for them to dress so many without some assistance; accordingly, after tying up the wounds of about twenty of the worst, they went away, and said that they would apply to Hyder for more assistance."

"On the 12th, in the morning, it was discovered that three officers had died during the night, and vast numbers were delirious. Colonel Baillie, who was badly wounded himself, now requested that they would send for the surgeons and some provisions, but all the answer he received was, that the army was just going to march twelve miles nearer Arcot, and that when we came to the ground we should obtain everything we wanted."

"A few minutes afterwards the grand Nagar beat (which is a great drum mounted upon a camel), as a signal for the army to begin their march. A strong guard came and informed us that there were conveyances for twenty of the worst of us, but that all the rest were to walk. It was in vain for us to attempt to reason with them that we were unable to walk; abuse and blows were all we gained by it. Numbers at length threw themselves upon the ground, and declared that they could not move a step further, and, by every kind of abuse, endeavoured to provoke the guard to put them to death."

"In this manner we arrived at the new encampment late in the evening, and it was found that four more officers had died upon the road. Three tents were now pitched upon a low sandy ground, barely sufficient to contain thirty of our number; but the guard declared that Hyder would grant us no more. In the evening we had some of the same kind of provisions as the day before spread out before us, and on the morning of the 13th the stench of our wounds infected the air around us."

"Hyder [now] for the first time inquired after his prisoners, and being informed of our dreadful situation, at the earnest entreaty of the French officers, he permitted some of them to come and give us assistance. He now sent us some surgeons, but not sufficient, and likewise ordered every officer a piece of cloth to cover himself, and Colonel Baillie one thousand rupees, (£100) to distribute as he thought proper, and which, being divided among both officers and soldiers, gave every one five."

"The French officers, who were all very badly off for money and clothes themselves, subscribed, however, together four hundred pagodas, (£140) which they gave to Colonel Baillie upon his bond, and which was a most providential supply, and enabled us to buy what things were absolutely necessary for our existence; but still our evils were now becoming hourly more insupportable,—the wounds of every one were full of dirt and sand, as we had nothing to rest our bodies upon but the bare ground, and the market people, who were permitted to come and sell things to us at a most exorbitant price, found the air so offensive that they would come no longer. Several died in this miserable state, and a very few days would have been fatal to us all, if Hyder had not resolved to send away his prisoners to his own country."

"On the morning of the 16th the guards came in and informed Baillie that all the prisoners were to be sent away except himself and officers next in rank to him. Of these, Colonel Baillie kept myself and my friend Baird, and, as a very great indulgence, we were permitted to go and see the men of our companies to bid them farewell. They had been still worse treated, if possible, than ourselves, and, thinking that we might have sufficient influence to get their situation altered for the better, they determined, when an opportunity offered, to complain to us. But when they saw that we were in as deplorable a situation as themselves, they burst into tears, and only hoped that the day would come that would give them ample revenge for our sufferings. After having been with them a few minutes, and advising them to keep up their spirits and look for better days, we were obliged to leave them, and were separated from the rest of our brother officers, and carried to another part of the camp."

"My wounds had not yet been dressed since I received them, as the surgeons had always been occupied with those that were worse wounded than myself, but the change of provisions and extraordinary heat of the sun, and the complicated hardships that I had undergone, threw me into a violent fever. We were now put into a tent, the first shelter I had been under since I was taken. I thought myself particularly fortunate, at this time, in meeting one of my old servants, who likewise, on his part, expressed his joy; and told me he had not tasted victuals for two days. As I was extremely ill, I gave him all my treasure, amounting to fifteen rupees, (£1-10) to take care of for me, and desired him to go to the bazaar, and buy something for himself and me. He promised to return immediately, but the treacherous villain, as soon as he had got my all, left me, and I never saw him afterwards. Baird, likewise, had been plundered of his wealth in much the same manner, but Baillie was so generous as to give us, out of what little he had remaining, a pagoda each."

"On the morning of the 18th, we were informed that Hyder was going to besiege Arcot, and that he meant to carry us along with him; and, not many minutes afterwards, eight palanquins were brought to us for our conveyance. This behaviour, so different from the former, surprised us extremely, and we were given to under-

stand that our situation would now be in every respect altered for the better; but we soon found out that this outward magnificence was a political trick of Hyder's, for, while we marched along with his army in this manner, escorted by a large body of horse, our pittance of provisions was so small, and so bad of its kind, that it was barely sufficient for our existence."

"On the 19th, on the line of march, my old housekeeper, Mootoo, came up to me, and appeared to be extremely concerned at seeing me so very ill, and said that he was determined to stay with me,—at which I was very happy, but took care to keep my remaining pagoda in my own possession."

"On the 20th, Hyder's army came in sight of Arcot, which began to fire at his advanced parties, and a shot from the fort wounded one of our guard; upon which the principal body of the army moved off, and took possession of Walajanagar, a town near two miles distant from Arcot, and our guard conducted us there likewise. An old tent was pitched in one of the streets, and we were put into it, but we found it so extremely hot, that we beseeched them to put us into one of the houses on either side, which, however, they refused to do. We were now surrounded on all sides by strong guards, and a proclamation was sent round that any stranger who should be seen near our guards would have his nose and ears cut off."

"As Kistnarow, the Behauder's prime minister, used frequently to come and see us, we determined to pay our court by every kind of submission; he was continually asking us questions about the strength of the English army and the customs of our country, all of which we answered with a servility of manner which the misery of our situation alone could excuse."

"Finding now that there was no chance of any more surgeons being allowed to come near us, we were obliged to trust to nature for our cure. The violent fever that I had had now for a long time turned into a severe flux, and I found that, from having no method of cleaning myself, and the want of clothes, I was covered with vermin, and, as my circumstances would not admit of my purchasing a comb, my servant Mootoo shaved my head with a piece of glass bottle."

"As the health of us all was still very indifferent, we came to a resolution of requesting that they would permit us to write into Vellore, which was sixteen miles distant, for a surgeon. Colonel Baillie made this application to Kistnarow, who asked if we were sure that a surgeon would come out to us upon such a request? and, upon his being answered in the affirmative, he said, "If you can have interest enough to procure a surgeon, the same power will enable you to desire the commanding officer to deliver up the fort to my master, and I desire that you will accordingly write to that purpose;" and, upon our refusing to comply with this demand, he said "that we could not expect that any favour would be granted us."

"On the 27th, Hyder sent for us to his *durbar*, and Captain Rumley, who spoke the Moorish and Persian languages extremely well, had a long conversation with Hyder, and told him the severe

treatment we had met with. He seemed to be very sorry for it, and, after we had been some time with him, he desired us, as he did on a former occasion, to "go home, and to eat, drink, sleep, and be happy,"—and Kistnarow, who was displeased with what we had said to Hyder, ordered that we should get no victuals that day."

"On the 28th, they, to our great joy, brought into our tent eight baskets of liquor, with a letter from a French correspondent of Baillie's in Pondicherry, desiring that he would sign a receipt for the liquor, that he might know if we got it; therefore, upon pen and ink being brought, Baillie signed the receipt. Some time after, Kistnarow came and asked, "if we liked wine?" and upon our answering that we did, he ordered the guard to take the baskets away, saying that he would take care of it for us, but we never saw the wine afterwards."

"This behaviour, joined with our former treatment, made us almost desperate, and we determined to treat him ever afterwards with the most pointed contempt. Accordingly, the next time he came, instead of getting up and saluting him in the servile manner we had hitherto done, we sat still upon the ground, without taking the least notice of him. He therefore soon went away, seemingly much displeased; we amused ourselves with the idea of treating him with the most mortifying contempt, and some days elapsed before we saw anything more of him."

"On the 22nd of October, a fresh guard came, and desired Baird, myself, and two others, to prepare immediately to go to Seringapatam. I represented to them my weak situation to undertake so long a journey, but we had just time to bid adieu to Baillie and the rest, when we were shoved out of the tent, and on the outside I met Kistnarow, and again repeated to him the impossibility of my performing the journey; but he flew into a violent passion, shook a cane over my head, "and said better people than us were kept all their lives in iron cages."

"We were now delivered over to a guard of matchlock peons, who received strict orders to keep a good look-out that we did not run away. The palanquins that we formerly had were brought again to us, but without any carpet or bedding, which made them a most painful conveyance. In the evening we halted at Timery, a small fort, ten miles distant from Arcot, where my complaints soon began to be much worse, being without the smallest assistance."

"On the 23rd, we continued our march, and arrived at Arnee in the evening. At this place all the worst of the wounded prisoners of Baillie's army were kept, and we strongly begged of the Kellidar to allow us to go and see them, which favour we could not obtain. My disorder had now become so violent, and had rendered me so feeble, that I could not stand, and my own money, as well as Baird's, had long been expended, so that, being unable to purchase any medicines, and the provisions which they served out to us being extremely bad for my disorder, I had in consequence not tasted anything since I left Arcot."

"On the 24th, we arrived at Polore, which is a fort, after a severe march of twenty miles, and

my complaint now became so violent and painful as almost to deprive me of speech, and the violent fatigue I had undergone without sustenance, began to affect my senses. The nearer we approached Hyder's country the less kindness we had shewn us, and the cattle of the village were here driven out of their shelter, and we were substituted in their place."

"The time of the day our guards chose to march contributed likewise greatly to our miseries, for they never started till the sun had risen, and the heat of it, from being without any refreshment, was truly insupportable."

"On the 27th, we arrived, after a very long march, at Shangernagore, a fort near the pass of the Carnatic into the Mysore country, and the bullocks, as usual, were driven out to make way for us. This last march completely overpowered me, and violent spasms and a strong hiccough seized me. It was evident that I was now in the last stage of my disorder, and Baird and the rest of my companions did all in their power to force me to take a little rice to sustain me, but without effect."

"At this time a sepoy of our guard came up to me, and, after standing by me for some minutes, told me that he would prepare me some medicine if I would take it. I told him that I would thankfully take anything that he would give me, but that I had no money to pay him for it. He said that he did not want any money from a prisoner, and then went away. In a few minutes he came back, and brought with him three green pomegranates and a large bowl of sour milk, and after mixing the fruit with his hands in the milk, having previously mashed them into a ball upon a stone, he desired me to drink it. In any other situation I would certainly have refused to take such a medicine, but, as it was, I took it and with great loathing drank it off, it having a most dreadful taste. He then desired me to endeavour to sleep, which I did, and in a few hours afterwards I awaked much better, my fever having abated, and my flux was not near so severe; and, for the first time since I left Arcot, I eat a little boiled rice."

"The next morning the sepoy came to see me, and was much rejoiced at seeing me so much better. I told him that I owed him my life, that, although I was poor here, I had plenty of money in my own country, and that I would reward him for it if ever I returned. He then told me that he was not very rich himself, as his pay was only a pagoda and a half month,—and, at the same time, drew out his little purse and offered me a rupee. This generous behaviour, so different from what I had hitherto experienced, drew tears from my eyes, and I thanked him for his generosity, but would not take his money."

"On the morning of the 28th, we continued our journey, and crossed the pass through the mountains, and arrived at a large camp of Hyder's that was stationed there for the purpose of sending provisions to his army in the Carnatic. I was still very ill, and, upon the commandant coming to see us, I asked him to permit us to stay a couple of days in his camp to refresh ourselves, for that I should die before I got to Seringapatam, if I did not get some rest. He answered me in a rage, that "I might die and be damned —that he had received the Na-

bob's orders to send me to his capital, and that if I died on the road, he would tie a rope round my neck and drag me there." After this answer I abandoned myself to my fate, and saw that I could gain nothing from their humanity."

"I, however, from this time, re-gained my health every hour, and now felt no other pain than that arising from severe hunger, for our allowance was very scanty, and, although we always marched early in the morning, our guard never gave us any provisions until they had eaten their own victuals and taken a sleep, so that it was generally ten at night before we had anything brought us to eat."

"On the 30th, we arrived at a fort called Periapattam, and the inhabitants of the country came flocking around us, as if we were a parcel of wild beasts, and our guards even took money from them for shewing us. Indeed, we were most miserable-looking creatures. I was with my shaved head and a dirty shirt and trowsers, which were those I had got from the French, and which I had now had on six weeks without washing. In this situation I presented a most ludicrous figure, but I was now too much accustomed to their treatment to be much concerned at their making themselves merry at our expense. We were at this place put into a house for the first time, and, in rummaging the room, we found a large pot of fine milk, which we immediately made free with, and made a most excellent meal of it with rice; however, in the morning, an old scolding woman came and abused us in the severest manner for stealing her milk, and in a few minutes the whole village was collected about us, abusing us, and the commandant declared, if we were ever detected in thieving again, he would flog us all round."

"On the 1st of November, we arrived at a fort called Caurapatam, and were lodged in the usual manner. I here had a narrow escape from the fury of an enraged Rajpoot, for, happening to approach his fireplace when he was dressing his victuals, and putting my foot within the circle in which all his cooking utensils were placed, he no sooner perceived it than he drew his sword and ran after me. Seeing my danger, I made off, and sheltered myself behind a tree, whilst some of the guard came and asked the Rajpoot what I had done,—who, with all the signs of loathing, said that I had come and polluted his victuals by putting my feet within his hallowed circle. I protested that I did not mean any harm, and said that I was unacquainted with their customs; and it was with great trouble I escaped a severe chastisement. As there was a pond of water near our lodging that day, I, for the first time, took my shirt off my back, and sent my man, Mootoo, to wash it, as it was as black as a coal, and, upon his bringing it back, I gave my trowsers to undergo the same ablution."

"Nothing happened material to us from this to Hyder's capital, except my having very near sustained a relapse of my disorder, from my having one day, upon our halting, in an orange-grove, plucked a quantity of the fruit, although they were quite green, and, being very hungry, I immediately eat them, which brought on a violent return of my com-

plaint, which lasted several days and then went off, principally, I believe, owing to the poorness of my diet. My severe sickness, however, gained me one advantage, for my wounds were by this time quite healed, and without the smallest assistance of medicine."

So the march continued till on the 6th of November, the prisoners arrived at Seringapatam. They were instantly thrown into a dungeon, where they dragged out three and a half weary years, and in proportion to the successes of the English army the worse treatment the prisoners were subjected to. The prison journal of John Lindsay is very interesting, recounting the tortures the captives suffered, the hunger and scanty fare they had to endure, the various devices and inventions they contrived, to while away the monotony, among which were, chess-boards and cards made of paper and cloth pasted together, backgammon boards made of bamboo, dice of ivory, got in by stealth and cut into shape with an old knife, ingenious rat-traps, for the dungeon swarmed with rats and mice, &c.

During the whole of this time the prisoners were kept in perfect ignorance of the progress of the war, but on the 8th of March 1781, Colonel Baillie arrived with two other officers who had been kept in Hyder's camp, and though lodged separately, communication was established through their servants, who informed the captives that Sir Eyre Coote was in the field against the enemy, which in their dark prison gave them a ray of hope. On the 10th of May 1781, the captives were all put in irons, except Captain Baird, who was not subjected to such treatment till the 10th November. On the 13th November 1782, Colonel Baillie died in irons, having been treated with marked severity. On the 6th February 1783, they heard of Hyder's death and looked forward to a termination of the campaign and their release, but they had yet to wait and suffer. On the 17th April, Colonel Braithwaite arrived, who had been captured by Tippoo.

On the 20th June, General Mathews arrived a prisoner and was put into irons, and from him they heard of the operations at Bednore and Mangalore. On the 9th October they heard that some few days before Mathews had been poisoned. By the treaty of Mangalore, the surviving prisoners were released, with their limbs free of the irons which had been their companions for years.

LINSCHOTEN, JOHN HUGH VAN, was a Portuguese traveller of the 16th century. He was born in 1553, and in 1583 voyaged out to India. He wrote an account of his travels, "which are chiefly interesting from the light they throw upon the character of Portuguese administration in Goa, and upon the domestic life of the Portuguese in this country in the days when their power and wealth were still very great, though fast fading away before the suicidal bigotry of the successors of Charles the Fifth. The Portuguese lived like grandees, whilst freely intermarrying with the ladies of the country; and, judging from our author, the lives of both sexes were luxurious and vicious in the extreme. A new Portuguese Viceroy was sent out every three years, but during that period a

very considerable treasure could be hoarded. Every household had a number of slaves; and ignorance, superstition, and arrogant pride prevailed everywhere. Conversions went on largely, for the priests seem to have accommodated themselves pretty well to the tastes of their flocks, provided, only, that no man or woman who had been once christened, fell back into heresy and heathenism. Duels were frequent, and affronts were often revenged by assassination in the open streets; whilst the ladies are said to have indulged themselves with as many lovers as they pleased. But then they were all religious after their own bigoted fashion, and any one who imbibed false doctrine was handed over to the Goa Inquisition, there to be dealt with as seemed most meet for the good of his or her soul. Linschoten's descriptions of the natives are also exceedingly life-like, and will be found interesting as referring to a part of India which is still far from being generally known."

Linschoten's voyage, and his account of the Town and Island of Goa (originally published in French at Amsterdam, 1638) was re-printed from time to time in the Calcutta '*Englishman*' in 1863, and was afterwards printed in book form with "Purchas's Pilgrimage," under the name "Early Travels in India." Linschoten also visited the coast of Guinea, Congo, and Angola. He died in 1633.

LODI, HOUSE OF, AT DELHI.

BEHLOL LODI seized the throne of Delhi in 1450. The Rajah of Jounpore attacked Delhi in 1452, and a war ensued which lasted 26 years, ending in the total defeat of the Rajah and the annexation of his country by Behlol Lodi. He greatly enlarged the kingdom of Delhi. He died in 1488 and was succeeded by his son

SECUNDER LODI, who reigned well and re-annexed Behar. He died in 1506, and was succeeded by his son

IBRAHIM LODI, who was a great tyrant. He murdered all the chiefs at Court in order to prevent the chance of any opposition to his rule. The Governor of Punjaub, in fear for his life, called in the aid of the Moguls. They came, led by the great Baber, and conquered Delhi and the whole of Northern India. At the first battle of Panniput, 1526, Ibrahim was killed, and the family of Tamerlane became established at Delhi.

M

MACARTNEY, GEORGE, Earl of, was born near Belfast, 1737. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and afterwards travelled on the continent. He was appointed chief secretary for Ireland, in 1769, and after holding several other offices in succession, was made Governor of Granada, in 1775. In June 1781, he succeeded Sir Thomas Rumbold as president of Madras. His first

act was to reduce the Dutch settlements in Southern India. Negapatam was stormed and razed to the ground; it was a harsh measure, and it is supposed that Macartney acted under the secret orders of the Court of Directors, who were jealous of the ever increasing trade of the Dutch. It was during his administration of the Government of Madras, that Hyder died. The veteran Coote had also died, and the command of the army devolved on General James Stuart, through whose dilatoriness and indecision, the weakness of Macartney and his council, and the frequent disputes between these Civil and Military authorities—Tippoo who was engaged in hostilities on the Western coast, had ample time to march back to Seringapatam, his capital, and assume the government. Tippoo then marched upon Bednore, which had been occupied by the Bombay division of the British army and retook it. He next invested Mangalore, which place only capitulated after a noble defence of nine months under Colonel Campbell, when further resistance was impossible. Macartney considered this a favorable opportunity for negotiating with Tippoo. The arrangements were conducted with great want of diplomacy. His council advised him to arrange a meeting with Tippoo's officials half way, but he neglected the advice, and sent his commissioners to Tippoo's camp at Mangalore, where they were treated with the greatest indignity and the disgraceful treaty of Mangalore was concluded, which so increased the arrogance of Tippoo, that another war soon broke out, which necessitated greater loss of life and bloodshed. (*Vide* TIPPOO, STUART, CORNWALLIS).

Macartney returned to England in 1786; he there had a duel with Stuart and was severely wounded. In 1792, he was sent as ambassador to the Emperor of China, with a view of extending our commerce there. Sir George Staunton accompanied him as Secretary, and published an account of the mission. On the return of the embassy in 1794, Macartney was sent to Louis XVIII, then Monsieur at Verona. He was next appointed Governor of the Cape of Good Hope, which post he was obliged to resign on account of ill-health. During his retirement in Surrey, he wrote "The State of Russia in 1767," and "The State of Ireland in 1773." He died in 1806, and his life has been published in two vols.

MACKENZIE, Colonel COLIN, C.B., of the Madras Engineers, from an early period of his residence in India, superadded to his professional duties an extensive enquiry into the antiquities of the East. His surveys in Southern India contributed materially to the improved geography of that part of India, and most of the MSS. were sent to the Court of Directors and thus became available to the geographers at home. The fullest acknowledgment of his labours in this branch rests in his having received the high appointment of Surveyor-General of British India.

The result of Mackenzie's antiquarian researches were made public chiefly through the medium of the Asiatic Society, of which he was an old and zealous member. Description of the Pagoda at Perwuttum near the south

bank of the Kistna, and its Inscriptions, vol. V; Remarks on some Antiquities on the West and South Coasts of Ceylon, vol. VI; An article on the *Jains*, vol. IX. Soon after, the Asiatic Society was deprived of their able co-adjutor by the temporary transfer of his services to the island of Java. On his return he was nominated Serveyor-General of British India, which interrupted the prosecution of his favourite studies, and deprived the Asiatic Researches of his further aid. But he instigated others to perform what he had not the leisure to do himself, and the last volume contains many communications which he was instrumental in bringing forward.

This was not the only journal which benefited by Mackenzie's published literary labours. The Asiatic Register for 1804 contains the following original and curious communications from his pen—A Sketch of the life of Hyder Ali Khan; History of the Anagoondy Rajahs; History of the kings of Veejnagur or Beejnagar; Account of the *Madda* Gooroos, or the teachers of the *Madheva* Vaishnavas; An account of the Batta Rajahs, the *Bhats*, or Indian Bards. He also contributed to the Batavian Society, but to what extent is not known. A long and interesting account of the ruins of Brambanam, originally published in that work, was afterwards reprinted in the Asiatic Journal.

"The literary productions we have thus enumerated may seem to bear a small proportion to a whole life devoted to similar inquiries. It was the character of Colonel Mackenzie, however, to be diffident of sending anything forth to the world whilst there seemed to be any part of the subject susceptible of more complete elucidation; he was therefore chiefly employed in collecting materials for future works; these consisted of the remains of ancient art, as statues, sculptures, and coins, and of facsimiles of inscriptions, and copies of manuscripts. He employed, at an immense expense, various individuals to collect objects of antiquarian research throughout all parts of India, but more especially of the peninsula. The proceedings of these persons were regularly reported to him in English, and as they were mostly men of superior shrewdness and activity, and as their employer had the singular art of inspiring them with a portion of that zeal which animated his own mind, their reports are in general highly interesting and replete with much valuable statistical as well as antiquarian observation. The inscriptions which they discovered were translated either by these men, or learned Hindoos in the Colonel's service. Some thousands have been thus prepared, and convey a vast body of historical information, of a more or less authentic character. The translations of the manuscripts would have been a more arduous undertaking, and has not therefore been in general attempted: but several of peculiar interest have been either wholly or partially rendered into English, and tabular abstracts of their substance have been arranged. The collections thus made through a long series of years, and with the most unremitting perseverance, it may well be imagined, are as extensive as important. Their application to purposes of public utility, it is to be feared, may be frustrated by the

death of their owner, but of their fitness for such a purpose an opinion may be formed from the use to which they have been applied by Colonel Wilks in his History of Mysore. The early Chapters of his valuable work are composed principally from the contents of the Mackenzie collection; and, as we have had an opportunity of knowing, often in the words of the Colonel's own unpublished compositions, Colonel Wilks has fully acknowledged his obligations to this source, and has borne testimony to the high value of the collection and the liberal spirit of its proprietor."

Mackenzie died in the neighbourhood of Calcutta on the 8th May 1821, aged sixty-eight years. A biographical sketch and literary career of him, by Sir Alexander Johnstone, was given in the London Asiatic Transactions, vol. I, 333,334.

MACNAUGHTEN, Sir WILLIAM HAY, the second son of Sir Francis Macnaughten, for many years a Supreme Court Judge at Calcutta, was born in August 1793. He came to India as a Cavalry Cadet on the Madras Establishment, in September 1809, and did duty with the Body Guard of the Governor of Madras, with whose family he continued to reside for some months. From the very beginning of his Indian career his mind was eagerly bent upon the pursuit of Oriental literature, and so the leisure hours of his easy appointment were devoted to the study of Hindustani and Persian. In May 1811, he obtained a prize of 500 Pagodas, (£175) for passing a successful examination in Hindustani. There was no reward appointed at that time for the study of Persian, but the Political Department holding out bright hopes for junior officers, Macnaughten was one of the number who aspired to enter it, with which object in view, he studied and passed a most satisfactory examination in Persian. Soon after, he was appointed to a Cornetcy in the 4th Cavalry, stationed at Hyderabad, where he remained a year, during which time having opportunities of visiting the Nizam, in company with the Resident, Mr. Henry Russell, he eagerly became acquainted with the policy and feelings of Native Courts. About a twelvemonth after, Government held out a prize of 500 Pagodas for eminent proficiency in Persian, when Macnaughten passed a second examination in it and secured the reward. He had in the meantime made considerable progress in Tamil and Teloogoo. About the middle of 1813, he accompanied the escort of Mr. Cole, Resident of Mysore, in which country he took the opportunity of gaining a knowledge of Canarese and Mahrattah. He was at this time employed by Mr. Cole, as Political Assistant, though not formally recognized as such by Government.

In 1814, Macnaughten was appointed to the Bengal Civil Service, and arrived at Calcutta in October, with most flattering testimonials from the Governor of Madras and the Resident of Mysore. In the College of Fort William, he applied himself with greater ardour than ever to the study of Oriental literature, and on the sixteenth anniversary of the Institution, Lord Hastings, in noticing Macnaughten's exertions, stated, that " there was not a lan-

guage taught in the College in which he had not earned the highest distinctions which the Government or the College could bestow." In May 1816, he was appointed Assistant to the Registrar in the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut, the highest Court of Appeal in the Presidency; in November 1818, he was deputed to officiate as Joint Magistrate of Malda. In February 1820, he was appointed Judge and Magistrate of Shahabad. In January 1822, he returned to Calcutta as Deputy Registrar of the Sudder Court, when he requested that a Committee might be appointed to examine him in Hindoo and Mahomedan Law; this was granted and the report of the Committee spoke in the warmest terms of the extraordinary proficiency he had evinced during a very searching examination. The Marquis of Hastings, in his last address at the College of Fort William, said, "For these distinctions a successful candidate has recently presented himself and enrolled a name already honorably familiar in the Annals, and associated with the best eras and efforts of the Institution. Mr. William Macnaughten has shown in his bright example, and even amidst the engrossing duties of public station, that industry can command the leisure, and genius confer the power, to explore the highest regions of Oriental literature and to unravel the intricacies of Oriental law. The Committee of Examination appointed to report on that gentleman's proficiency in the study of Mahomedan and Hindoo Law, have expressed a very high opinion of his attainments, and have pronounced him eminently qualified to consult, in the original, any work on the subject. It is time, indeed, that his labours have been prosecuted beyond the walls of this Institution; but within them was the foundation laid on which Mr. Macnaughten has reared so noble a superstructure." On the 5th September 1822, within a fortnight of this commendation, he was gazetted as Registrar of the Sudder Dewanny, which appointment he held for eight and a half years, and during that period in addition to the daily labours of the Court, he carried through the press three volumes of the Reports of Decided Cases, more than two-thirds of which were reported by himself. They are of standard authority on all legal questions to which they refer, and enjoy the same reputation in Indian Courts as the most esteemed and authentic reports do in English Courts. Two other works also emanated from his pen during this time, "Considerations on Hindoo Law" and "The Principles and Precedents of Mahommedan Law;" the latter is now in its fourth edition. At the close of 1830, Lord William Bentinck determined to make a tour through the Upper and Western Provinces of India, to look into many questions of great interest and importance relative to the revenue, the police and judicial systems, and more particularly to expedite the survey and settlement of the North-western Provinces. He chose as his Secretary to accompany him, Macnaughten, and from this date his political career may be said to have commenced. He was present at the meeting of his Lordship with Runjeet Sing at Roopur, where he obtained his first insight into the mysteries of La-

hore policy, and on his return to the presidency at the beginning of 1833, he was entrusted with the Secret and Political Departments, a post he continued to occupy for four years.

Lord Auckland succeeded to the Government of India in 1836, and in October of the following year, proceeded on a tour to the North-west Provinces, taking with him as his predecessor had done, Macnaughten. It is necessary here to direct the reader's attention to the dangers which appeared to menace the Indian Empire from the machinations of Russia and Persia, briefly explained elsewhere. (*Vide* AUCKLAND, DOST MAHOMMED, POTTINGER, BURNES, CONOLLY, SHAH SUJAH.) From Simla, Macnaughten was sent on a mission to Runjeet Sing and Shah Sujah, the object of which was to depose Dost Mahommed and re-instate Shah Sujah on the throne of Cabool, the expedition being assisted by contributions of money, the presence of an envoy and a sufficient body of officers to discipline and command the troops, by the English Government. Macnaughten returned with the tripartite treaty to Simla on the 17th of July 1838, and found that during his absence there had been a further development of the expeditionary project. It had been decided that a British army should cross the Indus and plant itself in the centre of Afghanistan. In November the army of the Indus as it was called assembled at Ferozepore, on the banks of the Sutlej and Macnaughten accompanied it, as envoy and Minister at the Court of Shah Sujah. Ere the army marched, news arrived that the siege of Herat had been raised and as there was no necessity to proceed thither, its strength was reduced by one-half. A more delicate or difficult office had never been before conferred on a subordinate functionary, such as Macnaughten was now appointed to. There was a long and dreary march before the army, through mountain defiles and sandy deserts, into an unknown country. He accompanied a prince, who was very unpopular, and a prince, who, even if restored to the throne of his ancestors, could only retain it by the gleam of British bayonets and gold. The diplomatic arrangements were placed in one hand and the military in another, the sad sequel of which will be related further on.

Military history has told with what brilliant success this enterprise opened, and how disastrously it ended, but it is Macnaughten's conduct throughout it, in his difficult and responsible post that this memoir must deal with. Candahar was taken, Ghuzní, Mahmood's celebrated fortress was captured, and Cabool, the key to India was occupied (2nd August 1839), and Shah Sujah installed in the Bala Hissar on the 7th August 1839. Half the forces were sent back to India. Honors were showered on Lord Auckland, Sir John Keane, Macnaughten, Pottinger, Willshire and Wade. Macnaughten was created a baronet. Dost Mahommed surrendered on the 3rd November 1840, by riding up to Macnaughten and giving him his sword and claiming his protection. The next course the Government adopted, was retrenchment. The stipends allowed to the Afghan chiefs for relinquishing the immemorial practice of levying con-

tributions on the highways in their respective districts were reduced. These stipends were guaranteed to them on our entering the country, and they had performed their portion of the contract with exemplary fidelity. Now they all rebelled, pillaged, plundered convoys of every description and blocked up the passes—in fact the whole country was soon in a blaze of rebellion. Macnaughten had been rewarded for his services by the Governorship of Bombay and was making preparations to leave in November 1841, but while all seemed calm and unruffled on the surface of the Afghan race, a general confederacy was being organized for the expulsion of the British. Information of this movement poured in from all sides, but the envoy indulged in a false security, and believed it was a mere local *émeute* which might easily be suppressed, and not a national revolt. On the 1st of November Sir Alexander Burnes called on Macnaughten whom he was to succeed in his Political appointment, and congratulated him on leaving Afghanistan in a state of profound tranquillity. On the following day Sir Alexander Burnes was assassinated! The adjoining house, Captain Johnson's, the paymaster of the Shah's forces, was next attacked and plundered of Rs. 170,000, (£17,000). The insurgents were scarcely a hundred in number at this time, while a British force of 5,000 men was lying idle within a mile and a quarter of the spot, and yet no active measures were taken to nip the revolt in the bud. The General-in-Chief was General Elphinstone, a gallant old Officer, but weighed down by physical infirmities, who had been pitch-forked into this post by Lord Auckland, contrary to the advice of Sir Jasper Nicholls, the Commander-in-Chief. The envoy had received a note at seven on the morning of the 2nd November from Sir Alexander Burnes; he instantly called on the General, but made light of the *émeute*, and the General was only too glad to acquiesce in his views. The procrastination and inactivity of the authorities encouraged the small band of insurgents and swelled their ranks to immense numbers, and after a succession of military blunders, Macnaughten was informed that the only course left open to him was negotiation. Akbar Khan, one of the sons of Dost Mahommed, next arrived upon the scene, and was at once accepted as the leader of the national confederacy. Cut off from supplies by the energetic measures of this fiery and impetuous young man, starvation stared the garrison in the face, and on the 11th December when only sufficient food was left for one day's consumption, the envoy was compelled to negotiate. A conference was held, the salient points of which were "that the British troops at Candahar and Cabool, at Ghuzni and Jellalabad, should evacuate the country, receiving every possible assistance in carriage and provisions, and that Dost Mahommed and his family should be set at liberty. Shah Sujah was to be allowed the option of remaining in Afghanistan with a pension of a lac of rupees a year, (£10,000) or of accompanying the British troops to India. The army was to quit the cantonments within three days, and in the meantime to receive ample supplies of provisions, for which due payment was to be

made, and four officers were to be delivered up as hostages for the performance of the stipulations."

Macnaughten's own explanation of this disgraceful transaction, is this:

"The whole country as far as we could learn had risen in rebellion; our communications on all sides were cut off; we had been fighting forty days against superior numbers under most disadvantageous circumstances with a deplorable loss of life, and in a day or two must have perished of hunger. I had been repeatedly apprized by the military authorities that nothing could be done with our troops. The terms I secured were the best obtainable, and the destruction of 15,000 beings would little have benefited our country, while the Government would have been almost compelled to avenge our fate at whatever cost." The historian of the Afghan war describes the position of the envoy thus, "Environed and hemmed in by difficulties and dangers, overwhelmed with responsibility which there was none to share—the lives of 15,000 men resting on his decision—the honor of his country at stake—with a perfidious enemy before him, a decrepit General at his side, and a paralyzed army at his back, he was driven to negotiate by the imbecility of his companions." There is no doubt that the entire blame rests with the two military commanders, who were quite unfitted for their posts, General Elphinstone, by bodily infirmity and constitutional imbecility, and Brigadier Shelton, by a perverse temper and obstinacy.

The treaty made with the Afghans was violated by them. The aid offered was refused, though the envoy had fulfilled his part of the contract to the letter—and he was drawn into a mesh which resulted in his death, thus related in Marshman's History of India, "It was at this critical juncture, while Sir William Macnaughten was tossed upon a sea of difficulties and bewildered by the appalling crisis, which was approaching, that he was drawn into the net which Akbar Khan spread for his destruction. On the evening of the 22nd December 1841, the wily Afghan sent two Agents with Major Skinner, who was his prisoner, to the envoy, with a proposal, to be considered at a conference the next day, that Akbar Khan and the Ghilzyes should unite with the British troops outside the cantonment, and make a sudden attack on Mahomed Shah's fort and seize the person of Ameenoolla, the most hostile and ferocious of the insurgent chiefs, whose head was to be presented to the envoy for a sum of money, but the offer was indignantly rejected by him. It was further proposed that the British force should remain till the spring: and then retire of its own accord; that the Shah should retain the title of king, and that Akbar Khan, should be Vizier receiving from the British Government an annuity of four lacs of Rs. a year, and an immediate payment of thirty lacs. In an evil hour for his reputation and his safety, the envoy accepted this treacherous proposal in a Persian paper drawn up with his own hand. When this wild overture was communicated to General Elphinstone and Captain Mackenzie the next morning, they both pronounced it to be a plot, and endeavoured to dissuade Sir

William from going out to meet Akbar Khan. He replied in a hurried manner, "Let me alone for that, dangerous though it be; if it succeeds, it is worth all risks; the rebels have not fulfilled one article of the treaty, and I have no confidence in them, and if by it we can only save our honor, all will be well. At any rate, I would rather suffer a hundred deaths than live the last six weeks over again." At noon he directed the General to have two regiments, and some guns ready for the attack of the fort, and then proceeded with Captains Trevor, Mackenzie and Lawrence, with the slender protection of only sixteen of his body guard to the fatal meeting. At the distance of six hundred yards from the cantonment, Akbar Khan had caused some horse cloths to be spread on the slope of a hill, where the snow lay less deep. The suspicions of the officers, as they dismounted, were roused by the appearance of Ameenoolla's brother at the conference, and the large number of armed followers who were present. Akbar Khan addressed a haughty salutation to Sir William, and immediately after, on a given signal, the officers were suddenly seized from behind, and placed separately on the saddle of an Afghan horseman, who galloped off to the city. Captain Trevor fell off the horse, and was hacked to pieces. Akbar Khan himself endeavoured to seize Sir William, who struggled vigorously, exclaiming in Persian, 'For God's sake.' Exasperated by this resistance, the fierce youth drew forth the pistol which Sir William had presented to him the day before and shot him dead, when the *ghazees* rushed up, and mutilated his body with their knives. If his own repeated declaration be worthy of any credit, Akbar Khan had no intention of taking away the life of the envoy, but was simply anxious to obtain possession of his person as a hostage for the Dost. Thus perished Sir William Macnaughten, the victim of an unsound and unjust policy, but as noble and brave a gentleman as ever fell in the service of his country."

MACRAE, JAMES. Mr. James Macrae was born in Ayrshire about the latter part of the reign of merry King Charles. His parents were of the very lowest class, and he himself, whilst a boy, is said to have been employed in looking after cattle. His father, however, died whilst James Macrae was still very young; and his mother then removed with her son to the town of Ayr; where they lived in a little thatched cottage in the suburbs, and where the poor widow gained her living as a washerwoman. Here young Macrae added something to his mother's earnings by running messages; but at the same time seems to have picked up some little education by means only known to Scotchmen. He appears, however, to have grown tired of this monotonous life whilst still a boy. Ayr was a seaport, and it is easy to understand how a young man, endowed with the energy which Macrae subsequently proved himself to possess, should have imbibed a keen desire to embark in the adventurous trading of the time, and finally have turned his back upon the poverty of home and run off to sea.

Forty years passed away before Macrae returned to his native land ; and it is generally believed that throughout the whole of that period he held no communication whatever with his relations or his home. Meantime his sister married a carpenter named MacGuire, who was also in great request as a violin-player at kirns and weddings, and was consequently known as "Fiddler MacGuire." The poverty of these people may be gathered from the fact that the children of MacGuire were on one occasion seen crying for bread, whilst their mother had left the house to try and borrow a loaf. But we shall have more particulars of this family to relate hereafter. For the present we must confine ourselves to the career of Mr. Macrae.

The early events in the seafaring life of the young runaway must we fear for ever remain unknown. We can learn nothing of him till about 1720, when he must already have been thirty years in India, and is simply alluded to as Captain Macrae. Most probably he had risen to the command of a vessel in the country trade, and had undertaken voyages to Sumatra, Pegu, and China. It appears, however, that he had been successful in gaining the confidence of his Honorable Masters, for he was subsequently sent on a special mission to the English settlement on the West Coast of Sumatra, to reform the many abuses which prevailed at that settlement. Here he acquitted himself in such a manner as to ensure his appointment to a high post. He effected savings to the extent of nearly 60,000 pagodas, or about £25,000 per annum ; and at the same time carried out such reforms as promised a very large increase in the supply of pepper. Accordingly the Directors ordered that on leaving the West Coast he should be appointed Deputy Governor of Fort St. David, and thus stand next in succession to the Government of Fort St. George. The retirement of Mr. Elwick led to Mr. Macrae's advancement to the latter post sooner than could have been expected. He returned from the West Coast towards the end of 1724, and without proceeding to Fort St. David, at once took his seat as second Member of Council at Fort St. George. At last on the 18th of January 1725, the son of the poor washerwoman of Ayr took his place as Governor of the Madras Presidency. The proceedings on that occasion are thus recorded in the consultations.

"Monday, 18th January 1725. The President (James Macrae, Esq.,) opened this consultation by telling the Board that, as this was the first time of their meeting since his taking the chair, he thought it would not be improper to acquaint them of his resolutions ; of which the principal was, that he would prosecute the Company's interest to the utmost, and endeavour to retrieve the abuses that had crept into the management of their affairs. He added that he was determined not to interrupt in any manner the commerce of the place, but that all the inhabitants both Whites and Blacks, the Free Merchants as well as the Company's Servants, should have free liberty of trade, and that he should expect the same freedom from interruptions in what he should undertake ; that he would endeavour to be as agreeable to the gentle-

men as any of his predecessors, but that he was determined to maintain the privileges and immunities belonging to the President; and he concluded by saying, that he expected a ready assistance from them in the pursuit of the above resolutions, which was accordingly promised."

On the 14th May 1730, George Morton Pitt, was made Governor of Madras, and Macrae retired.

"On the 21st January 1731, Governor Macrae set sail for England, after an absence of some forty years. Without a wife, and without of course any legitimate child, he appears to have returned to his native land, laden with a fortune popularly estimated at above a hundred thousand pounds. According to a tradition published a few years back in the *Ayrshire Observer*, the vessel in which Mr. Macrae returned to England, was captured on its way by a privateer; and the shrewd ex-Governor, knowing the vessel to have on board a valuable cargo of diamonds, had the address to get the ship ransomed for a comparatively small sum. We are also told by the same authority that the East India Directors were so pleased with the Governor's conduct in India, that on his return they enquired how they could reward him. He is said to have replied that if he had done anything meritorious, he would leave the reward to them. We have not, however, succeeded in discovering what was the value of the reward conferred on the ex-Governor, or if indeed any pecuniary reward was conferred at all. The story in itself is quite in keeping with the character of Mr. Macrae. In the matter of his allowance for table expenses already noticed, it is recorded that Governor Pitt had frequently desired his predecessor to give in some account of his expenses, but that Mr. Macrae declined doing anything of the sort, and left the Board to allow him whatever they thought proper.

On Mr. Macrae's arrival in England, his first object appears to have been to enquire about the fortunes of his family. It seems that his mother had been dead some years, and that his sister, who was still living at Ayr, had married a man named MacGuire, who gained a livelihood partly as a carpenter and partly as a fiddler at kirns and weddings. Mr. Macrae accordingly wrote to his sister at Ayr, enclosing a large sum of money, and engaging to provide handsomely for herself and family. The surprise of Mr. and Mrs. MacGuire was of course unbounded; and they are said to have given way to their delight by indulging in a luxury which will serve to illustrate both their ideas of happiness, and the state of poverty in which they had been living. They procured a loaf of sugar and a bottle of brandy; and scooping out a hole in the sugar loaf, they poured in the brandy, and supped up the sweetened spirit with spoons, until the excess of felicity compelled them to close their eyes in peaceful slumber.

The grand object which Mr. Macrae appears to have had in view during the remaining years of his life, was the elevation of his sister's family, the four daughters of Mr. and Mrs. MacGuire.* The eldest married Mr. Charles

* The information here given has been derived from descendants or connexions of the family who are still living.

Dalrymple, who was Sheriff Clerk of Ayr, and received the estate of Orangefield. The tradition is still preserved of a large box of tea, a great rarity at that time, having been presented to Mrs. Dalrymple by Governor Macrae; and this box proved so large that the doors at Orangefield would not admit it, and it became necessary to haul it up on the outside for admission at a large window. This box strongly bound with brass is still in existence, and is used as a corn chest by Dr. Whitehouse of Ayr. The second daughter married Mr. James Erskine, who received the estate of Alva; and was afterwards elevated to the Bench under the title of Lord Alva. The third married William, the thirteenth Earl of Glencairn. In this match Governor Macrae took the liveliest interest, but it did not come off till the year 1744; and then the old Nabob was so seriously ill that the doctor could not assure him of living until the solemnization of the nuptials. On this occasion Governor Macrae gave his niece as "tocher" the barony of Ochiltree, which had cost him £25,000, as well as diamonds to the value of £45,000. But the marriage did not prove a happy one, for the Earl had no real affection for his wife, however much he may have respected her wealth. The Earl, however, was not inclined to submit to any taunting allusions to his wife's family, for when Lord Cassilis reproached him at a ball with having so far forgotten his rank as to marry a fiddler's daughter, he at once replied,—"Yes, my Lord, and one of my father-in-law's favourite airs was "The Gipseys cam' to Lord Cassilis's yett,"—referring to the elopement of a Countess of Cassilis with the Gipseys, celebrated in the old song of "Johnny Faa." The second son of this Earl of Glencairn by the niece of Governor Macrae, succeeded to his father's title as James, fourteenth Earl of Glencairn, and is known as a benefactor of the Poet Burns. This Earl died in 1791, when Burns wrote his "Lament for James, Earl of Glencairn," concluding with the following pathetic lines:—

"The bridegroom may forget the bride,
Was made his wedded wife yestreen;
The monarch may forget the crown
That on his head an hour has been;
The mither may forget the bairn
That smiles sae sweetly on her knee;
But I'll remember thee, Glencairn,
And a' that thou hast done for me!"

The fourth daughter of the MacGuires married a young gentleman of suspicious origin, who went by the name of James Macrae. This young man was said to be the nephew of the old Governor, but he is generally supposed to have been a natural son. The barony of Houston was conferred upon the pair, but the subsequent career of this branch of the family was far from fortunate. A son known as Captain Macrae became a reputed bully and professed duelist at Edinburgh; and is represented in one of the caricatures of the time as practising with a pistol at a barber's block. In 1790, Captain Macrae fought a celebrated duel with Sir George Ramsay, in which the latter was mortally wounded. It seems that whilst both gentlemen were escorting some ladies out of the Theatre in Edinburgh, their servants quarrelled as to whose carriage should be drawn up at the

door. Each of the gentlemen took his servant's part, and the result was the duel, which occasioned the death of Sir George Ramsay and the exile and outlawry of Captain Macrae.

In conclusion we must notice the very few recorded events which are still preserved of the last years of Governor Macrae. The old Anglo-Indian appears to have passed some fifteen years in his native country prior to his death in 1746. In 1733, he was admitted as a burgess of the old town of Ayr, when his name was entered as "James Macrae, late Governor of Madras." In 1734, he presented the citizens of Glasgow with the metallic equestrian statue of King William which still adorns that city. How he employed himself during the latter years of his life is nowhere stated, beyond the bare fact that he lived and died at Orangefield. We can easily, however, imagine the old man busy in promoting the advancement of his nieces, and in superintending the estates which he purchased from time to time. One of his last recorded acts occurred in December 1745, when he lent £5,000 to the community of Glasgow, to meet the sum which had been levied from them by Prince Charles. He died somewhere about the year 1746, and was buried in Prestwich Churchyard. Such is the eventful story of Governor Macrae, the son of a washerwoman of Ayr.—*Extracted from Wheeler's 'Old Madras.'*

For additional information about Macrae, refer to Chambers' Domestic Annals of Scotland, vol. III, p. 586; and in particular an account taken from the Historical Register for 1721, p. 253 of his gallant fight with two pirate ships, 8th August 1720. The E. I. Company seem to have been greatly gratified with the report of this exploit, and it doubtless led to his promotion.

MADHAJEE SINDIA, *vide* SINDIA.

MADHOO ROW, *vide* PEISHWA.

MAHMOOD, *vide* "GHOR."

MAHMOOD, *vide* TOGHLAK.

MAHMOOD OF GHUZNI, House of,

SEBEKTEGIN was an ennobled slave and succeeded Alptegin as Governor of Ghuzni. He died in 997 A.D.

MAHMOOD, of Ghuzni, was the son of Sebektegin and succeeded to the sovereignty of Khorasan and Bokhara, in 997 at the age of thirty. From his earliest years he had accompanied his father in his numerous expeditions and thus acquired a taste for war. According to the precepts of the Koran, he considered himself bound as he asserted, to propagate the religion of Islam, and so after consolidating his government west of the Indus, he carried fire and sword into Hindoostan. His first crusade against the Hindoos commenced in August 1001 when he defeated Jeypal, who afterwards impaled himself on the funeral-pyre in regal state. He made no less than twelve incursions into Hindoostan, acquiring great wealth by plundering towns, temples and all their costly images most of which blazed with jewels.

The last and most celebrated expedition in which Mahmood was

engaged was the capture and plunder of Somnath, which the Mahomedans consider the model of a religious crusade. It was the most celebrated and wealthy shrine in India, containing an establishment of 2,000 brahmins, 300 barbers to shave the pilgrims after their vows were performed, 200 musicians and 300 courtesans.

Mahmood had to cross a desert 350 miles in extent with his army. In 1024, he reached it, and found that it was situated on a peninsula connected with the main land by a fortified isthmus well manned with soldiers. He attacked, and after three days hard fighting, during which the Mahomedans sometimes wavered, the place was captured.

The following story is a pure myth, and it is surprising how many historians have credited it and embodied it in their works. *Vide* 'Garratt's History of India;' 'Prinsep's Indian Antiquities;' 'Pickings from old Indian Books,' Vol. I, p. 4.

"On entering the temple, Mahmood was struck with its grandeur. The lofty roof was supported by fifty-six pillars, curiously carved and richly studded with precious stones. The external light was excluded, and the shrine was lighted by a single lamp, suspended by a golden chain, the lustre of which was reflected from the numerous jewels with which the walls were embossed. Facing the entrance stood the lofty idol five yards in height, two of which were buried in the ground. Mahmood ordered it to be broken up, when the brahmins cast themselves at his feet and offered an immense sum to ransom it. His courtiers besought him to accept the offer, and he hesitated for a moment; but he soon recovered himself, and exclaimed that he would rather be known as the destroyer than the seller of images. He then struck the idol with his mace; his soldiers followed the example; and the figure, which was hollow, speedily burst under their blows, and poured forth a quantity of jewels and diamonds, greatly exceeding in value the sum which had been offered for its redemption. The wealth acquired in this expedition exceeded that of any which had preceded it; and the mind is bewildered with the enumeration of treasures and jewels estimated by the maun. The sandal-wood gates of Somnath were sent as a trophy to Ghuzni, where they remained for eight centuries, till they were brought back to India in a triumphal procession by a Christian ruler." (*Vide* ELLENBOROUGH.) Every one who has read "Lalla Rookh" must be familiar with the following lines:—

"Land of the Sun! what foot invades
Thy Pagods and thy pillar'd shades—

Thy cavern shrines, and Idol stones,
Thy monarchs and their thousand
[Thrones!
'Tis HE of GAZNA—fierce in wrath
He comes, and India's diadems

Lie scatter'd in his ruinous path.
His blood-hounds he adorns with gems,

Torn from the violated necks
Of many a young and lov'd Sultana;

Maidens, within their pure Zenana,
Priests in the very fane he slaughters,

And choaks up with the glittering wrecks
Of golden shrines the sacred waters!"

His power reached its culminating point two years after by the conquest of Persia. He expired soon after, his return from this expedition in the year 1030 in his sixtieth year. A day or two be-

fore his death, he had arrayed before him all the gold, silver and jewels of which he had despoiled India, and then burst into tears, and he also held a grand review of his army.

Mahmood's court was the most magnificent in Asia; he had a great taste for architecture and erected a mosque of granite and marble which he called the Celestial Bride, and his metropolis, which was once a mere collection of hovels, became a prosperous and flourishing city ornamented with mosques, porches, fountains, reservoirs, acqueducts and palaces. He was avaricious and rapacious in acquiring wealth, but generally employed it nobly and judiciously. He greatly encouraged learning and founded a university at Ghuzni which he furnished with a large collection of valuable manuscripts. He also founded a museum of natural curiosities. Men of learning were attracted to Ghuzni by his munificence, for he set aside a lac of rupees a year, (£10,000) for their pensions. A new epoch of Persian poetry, of which the Shah-Nameh is the most eminent and imperishable monument, was fostered and encouraged by Mahmood. During his reign of thirty years, he extended his dominions from the Persian Gulf to the sea of Aral, and from the mountains of Curdestan to the banks of the Sutlej. He delighted to be designated as the "Image-breaker." His tomb is still preserved and stands some three miles from the modern city of Ghuzni.

MAHOMMED, his son, succeeded him, but was blinded and thrown into prison, after reigning a month, by his brother

MASOOD, who was a courageous and energetic monarch. He was deposed after his defeat by the Seljuks, and murdered in 1041, by his nephew,

AHMED, who with all his family was murdered immediately on accession, in revenge for Masood's death, by

MOHUD, who then became Sultan. He lost most of his Indian possessions, but annexed Ghor, and died in 1053.

ABUL HASSAN succeeded him in 1050. He owned nothing but Ghuzni itself. In 1051, he was deposed by his uncle,

ABUL RASCHID, who was soon after murdered by a rebel chief named Togral, and with him ended the immediate line of Mahmood. (No issue.)

FAROKSHAD was found in prison on Abul Raschid's death, and being connected with the house of Sebektegin, he was placed on the throne. He reigned peacefully, and died a natural death in 1058.

IBRAHIM succeeded and reigned very peacefully. He is supposed to have died in 1089 and was succeeded by

MASOOD II, who died a natural death in 1114.

ARSLAN, his son, succeeded and imprisoned his brothers. He was, however, deposed in 1118, with the aid of the Seljuks, by his brother, Behram, who had escaped.

BEHRAM, after a quiet reign, was driven out by a Ghorian Prince, Seif-u-din, whom he defeated and murdered. The Gho-

rians in revenge came and drove off Behram and utterly destroyed Ghuzni. The royal family fled to Lahore, and Behram died on the journey, 1152.

KHUSRU I, reigned at Lahore and died a natural death in 1163.

KHUSRU II, at Lahore from 1163 to 1176, and with him ended the Ghuznevid dynasty.

MAHMOOD SHAH, *vide* DURANI DYNASTY.

MAHOMED ALI, *vide* CARNATIC NABOBS.

MAHOMED ALI SHAH, *vide* OUDH, NABOB-VIZIERS OF,

MAHOMED BAHADOOR, the last Padshah of Delhi—taken prisoner after the Mutiny of 1857. (*Vide* TAMERLANE.)

MAHOMED GHOUSE, *vide* CARNATIC NABOBS.

MAHOMED KHAN, *vide* TOGHLAK.

MAHOMED SHAH, *vide* TAMERLANE.

MALCOLM, Sir JOHN, was born in Langholm, Scotland, on the 2nd of May 1769. His father was a farmer, but a man far above his station, for he had been trained for the Church. John Malcolm obtained a cadetship in the E. I. Company's service, and arrived at Madras in April 1783, when only fourteen years old, but an amusing incident on his entering this service must here be told. His youthful appearance led one of the Directors, on his application, to address him thus, "What would you do if you were to meet Hyder Ali?" "Do?" he replied, "why, Sir, I would out with my sword and cut off his head." This show of pluck was sufficient, and he was passed as a cadet in spite of his youth. When in 1784, a treaty of peace was signed between Tippoo Sultan and the English, an exchange of prisoners was made, and John Malcolm was appointed at the head of a detachment to go and receive the English prisoners on our frontier, whither they were to be brought by Major (Sir Thomas) Dallas, who, when he saw Malcolm approaching mounted on a pony, said to him, "Where is your Commanding officer?" "I am the Commanding officer" was the reply, and a friendship sprung up between them which only death cut short. In 1786, Tippoo, on various pretexts, having attacked our ally, the Rajah of Travancore, a second war was the consequence. Malcolm's regiment with the Nizam's army was on its march to Seringapatam, to join the other British troops, and it was then that he became acquainted with two great diplomatic officers, Sir John Kennaway and Mr. Greeme Mercer, which event had the effect of turning Malcolm's attention from a regimental to a political and diplomatic line of life. He therefore began the study of Persian and Indian History in good earnest. A remarkable incident occurred about 1791 in Malcolm's life. A post of Assistant to the Resident at a Native Court became vacant; he longed and applied for it, but was too late. This grieved him sorely, but he soon had cause to be thankful that events had turned out as they had done, for the officer who obtained the appointment was

murdered on the first occasion where duty demanded his presence. The first active service in which he was to be engaged was not far distant, for in 1792, he was under Lord Cornwallis at the siege of Seringapatam, and his conduct attracted this nobleman's notice. Referring to this period of his life, Malcolm proudly writes, "I served as a regimental officer, with European and Native corps (without ever having one week's leave of absence) for nine years. In 1792, when at Seringapatam, I was appointed Persian Interpreter to the detachment serving with the Nizam by the Marquis Cornwallis, on the express ground of being the officer with that corps best qualified for the station."

In 1794, his health began to fail, and at the earnest request of his friends and physician he returned to his native land. In the following year, he again returned to India, as Aide-de-Camp to the Commander-in-Chief, General (afterwards, Sir Alured) Clarke. On the voyage out, they found the English and Dutch at war at the Cape of Good Hope. Malcolm was present at the wresting of this settlement, and its transfer to the English. Soon after his arrival in India, General Clarke was removed to the command of the army in Bengal, and General Harris who succeeded him, retained Malcolm as his Secretary and Interpreter. He was next appointed Town Major of Madras. On Lord Wellesley's route to India, he touched at Madras, where he met Malcolm, who sent his lordship several reports on our relations with the Native States, the result of which was that he was appointed Assistant to the Resident at the Nizam's Court. In 1798, the political horizon of Mysore was fraught with portentous difficulties. A war was anticipated with Tippoo Sultan, which dictated the necessity of a most strenuously careful policy with neighbouring Native powers. The Nizam had allured into his service a number of French officers who had organized a large body of troops and disciplined them according to European ideas of military efficiency. Lord Wellesley had determined to destroy this French influence, and deputed Kirkpatrick, the Resident, and his assistant, Malcolm, to accomplish his object, and the latter dispersed the French corps personally. Lord Wellesley called Malcolm to Calcutta, whither he went with the colours of the disbanded corps. The year 1799 saw Malcolm accompanying the Hyderabad troops, which, according to engagements made with the Nizam, were to co-operate with the English in the conquest of Mysore and the capture of Seringapatam, Tippoo's stronghold. All was accomplished, and Malcolm writing of it, says, "on the 4th of May all our labours were crowned by the completest victory that ever crowned the British Annals of India. A state that had been the rival of the Company for nearly thirty years, was on that day wholly annihilated." A commission was appointed to settle the new government of which Malcolm was appointed one of the secretaries. (*Vide* KRISTNA RAJ WADIER). So well had Malcolm done his duty, that he was sent on a mission to the Persian Court in 1800. On his arrival in Persia, after many interruptions, he was presented to the Shah at Teheran, before whom, prior to entering

upon political business, he laid the magnificent presents from the British Government. Two treaties were negotiated, a commercial and a political one, and Malcolm, after establishing a good understanding between the Persian and British Governments, returned to India, and was summoned by the Governor-General to Calcutta, by whom he was most cordially received, and appointed Private Secretary to his Lordship. But in July 1802, the Persian Ambassador, Hajed Hulleel Khan, who had come to India about the ratification of the treaties, having been accidentally shot in an affray at Bombay, Malcolm was sent to that Presidency to palliate as much as possible such an unfortunate occurrence. Arriving at Bombay by land in October, Malcolm propitiated the Shah and his ministers by letters explanatory and condoling, made them liberal grants of money, and so amicably settling matters, returned again to Calcutta about the end of November. The second Mahrattah war broke out in 1803, and Malcolm was for the second time appointed to the Residency of Mysore, the claim to which, on the first occasion, he had yielded to a civil officer, Mr. Webbe, to induce him to remain longer in India. He proceeded straight to the head-quarters of the army, under General Wellesley, which was to attack the lower part of the Mahrattah dominions, while Lord Lake was conducting operations against the upper. After the restoration of the Peishwa, Bajee Rao, whose authority had been usurped by Holkar, Malcolm fell ill, and had to leave camp and recruit his health on the sea-board. He was not long away, but during his absence, the battle of Assaye in Berar was fought and won, and it galled him to think that he was away from General Wellesley at such a glorious event. Sindia, the powerful Mahrattah chief who had rebelled against the Peishwa and joined the Rajah of Berar, Raghojee Bhonslay, after many defeats, at length sued for peace; accordingly arrangements were made, and a treaty signed at Deoghom, in December 1803, which Malcolm had drawn up.

But Holkar was still in arms, and had plundered the territories of Jeypore and of other English allies. After several conflicts, he hastened to the Punjaub with the hope of gaining the assistance of the Sikhs and Afghans, but being cut off by Lord Lake, he sent his envoys to the British camp to sue for peace, which was granted. The following amusing incident is told in connection with Malcolm's drawing up the treaty: "Malcolm was giving an audience to two or three of these agents, when his friends Gerald Lake and Norman Shairp suddenly entered his tent, and, regardless both of ceremony and of business, told him that there were two large tigers in the neighbourhood. The interruption came at a moment when Malcolm was in some perplexity with respect to the answers to be given to the envoys, so the interruption was not unwelcome. Starting up and seizing his ever-ready gun, he cried out to the astonished Sikhs, 'Baug! Baug!' ('A tiger! a tiger!') and, ordering his elephant to be brought round, rushed out of the tent; joining his friends, and two or three others, he went in pursuit of the game, shot the tigers, returned with the spoil, and then,

replacing his gun in the corner of his tent and resuming his seat, took up the thread of the conversation as if nothing had happened. The envoys, in the meanwhile, had been declaring that the English gentleman was mad. 'But there was method' it has been said, 'in such madness.' He had done more than shoot the tigers. He had gained time. He had returned with his mind fully made up on an important point, which required consideration. And the envoys received a different and a wiser answer than would have been given if the tiger-hunt had not formed an episode in the day's council. The Honorable Arthur Cole and the late Sir W. R. Gilbert were of the hunting party."

In 1805, Malcolm was again in Calcutta engaged in political duties, making treaties of alliance with several Indian princes. In the cold season of 1806, Malcolm returned to his post of Resident of Mysore, where, on the 4th July 1807, he married Charlotte, daughter of Colonel Alexander Campbell (afterwards Commander-in-Chief of the Madras Army). In the early part of 1808, he was again sent on a mission to Persia, which ended in a total failure, owing to the French influence which had been established at the Persian court. He repaired to Calcutta, with a view of conferring with Lord Minto (then Governor-General) and it was decided that Malcolm should return to Persia with a small force and dictate terms, but the Court of Directors having sent a special embassy from England to the Persian court, clashed with these arrangements, and Malcolm, after having sailed a short distance down the Hooghly, was recalled. He then again took up his old post of Resident of Mysore, where just on his arrival the mutiny of the Madras officers took place. The seeds of dissension were most strongly disseminated at Masulipatam, where the Madras European Regiment was garrisoned; so in July 1809, Malcolm was sent there. He adopted with the discontented officers a conciliatory policy, too conciliatory as considered by the Government, so he returned to Madras. He had not been long here when he was again ordered by the Governor-General to proceed to Persia; so in January 1810, Malcolm sailed for the Persian Gulf, and was received by the Shah with the greatest cordiality, who conferred upon him the Order of the Sun and Lion, on his departure, in consequence of the appointment of Sir G. Ouseley as Ambassador at the Persian Court. After a short stay at Bombay, during which he was occupied in completing the financial accounts of his Persian mission and writing his History of Persia, he sailed to England with his family, where he landed in July 1812. His History was finished and published in London in 1814 the same year in which he was knighted; and on the 17th of March 1827, Malcolm again set foot upon the shores of India, and was attached as the Governor-General's Political Agent, with the rank of Brigadier-General, to the army under Sir T. Hislop. The whole of Central India at this time was in a most unsettled state. The Pindarees, a band of robbers (originally mercenaries in the employ of the Mahrattahs), were in open insurrection, invading and plundering the Com-

pany's territories. The whole British army was put in motion, and dispersed these desperadoes. Chettoo, their famous leader, while seeking safety in flight, was killed by a tiger in the forests of Asseerghur, and this terminated the Pindaree war. But as was expected, this war was a precursor of another with the Mahrattahs, who had again thrown off the British yoke. After several engagements, the battle of Mahidpore decided the fate of the Mahrattahs. Malcolm commanded two leading brigades in this battle, and made himself conspicuous by his bravery. He was always in the front, where the firing was the hotest, so much so, that at one time he got between the cross fire of the enemy and his own troops to rectify some blunder, and came out of it unscathed after having done his work. Holkar's power was now completely crushed, and he sued for peace; the soldier-statesman, Malcolm, drew up the treaty, known as the treaty of Mundesore, by which a large tract of country was made over to the English, and a subsidiary force placed in Holkar's Dominions. But Malcolm had to deal with another native prince also, Bajee Rao, the Peishwa, who had violated a previous treaty made at Bassein in 1802. This was attended with many difficulties, but he successfully accomplished it in 1818, though not in accordance with the views of Lord Hastings. (*Vide* NANA SAHIB.) He was next appointed to the settlement of Central India—a territory long suffering from anarchy and confusion. Writing at this time, he says, "No business, however urgent, and no meal, however hungry I am, is allowed to prevent the instant access of any human being, however humble. He is heard and answered, either at the moment or at an hour appointed by myself. First impressions are of too much importance to be hazarded by leaving applications to the common routine of moonshees, mootasardees, jemadars, chopdars, and hurkarahs. I employ all these; but they step aside when any one, from a rajah to a ryot, pronounces my name, with the expression of a wish to see me either from a motive of respect, curiosity or business." About 1819, Malcolm was subjected to two very severe disappointments, first the loss of the governorship of Bombay, and secondly that of Madras. He expected deservedly one or the other, but Mountstuart Elphinstone and Sir Thomas Munro were appointed to the respective posts. In the early part of 1822, he returned to his family in England. Five years later, after further disappointments he was appointed Governor of Bombay, taking the oaths of office on the 1st of November 1827. After serving in this capacity for three years, he left the shores of India for the last time. On his arrival in England, he plunged deeply into politics, entered Parliament, and strongly opposed the Reform Bill as a Conservative. But eventually in June 1832, it was passed, and Malcolm withdrew from the contest. While recovering from an attack of epidemic cholera, he was struck down by paralysis, and died on the 30th of May 1833. A monument has been erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey. He was the author of the following works: *The History of Persia;*

Life of Lord Clive; Memoir of Central India; Sketch of the Sikhs; Government of India; Political History of India, from 1784 *to* 1823. It is said Malcolm sent his old schoolmaster, Archibald Graham, a copy of his '*History of Persia*,' with the words "Jock is at the bottom of it," written on the title page, words this worthy Dominie used to be continually applying to him under the supposition that he was the ring-leader of every mischief at school.

MARSDEN, WILLIAM, a celebrated Oriental scholar, was born in Dublin on the 16th of November 1754. His family originally came from Derbyshire and settled in Ireland at the end of the reign of Queen Anne, and his father established himself in Dublin as a merchant on a large scale. William was his tenth child, who after going through the usual course of education in the schools of Dublin, was about to be entered at Trinity College with a view to the Church, when his eldest brother, who had proceeded as a civil servant in the E. I. Company's service to Bencoolen, sent a very favourable account of his prospects, which induced the father to apply for another appointment in the same quarter. He was successful, and young Marsden embarked for India in 1771, arriving at Bencoolen in May of the same year. The establishment and community there being small, his assiduity, intelligence, and integrity soon attracted attention. He became first sub-Secretary, and soon afterwards Secretary to the Government, and as the duties of these offices were not very laborious, he had ample leisure for study and inquiry. He set himself to mastering the Malay language, and gained that large stock of local knowledge which, being embodied in his publications afterwards, laid the foundation of his fame as a writer.

In the summer of 1779, he quitted Sumatra, with the hope of being able to push his fortunes in England. His income at the time was only a few hundred pounds a year, and his first attempt was to procure a small post under Government. He failed in this, and resolved on literary retirement and the exercise of a prudent economy. He soon made the acquaintance of Sir Joseph Banks, and at his house met and acquired the friendship of some of the most eminent men of the day, Solander, Maskelyne, Dalrymple, Rennell and Herschel. He next became a fellow of the Royal Society, and eventually of almost every learned society of note in England. In 1782, his "History of Sumatra" appeared and insured his literary reputation. It has been translated into German and French, and has maintained its name as a standard work to the present time.

For fourteen years after his return to England, Mardsen wholly devoted his time to literature and science, and it was his intention thus to pass the remainder of his life. When Sir Hyde Parker sailed for India in 1782, he resisted the temptation of accepting the offer of the lucrative office of Secretary; and also in 1787, the certainty of becoming an East India Director, under the auspices of the leading parties at the India House. He, however, in 1795, invited by Earl Spencer, on the recommendation of his friend,

Major Rennell, a celebrated geographer, accepted the situation of second Secretary, and eventually became Chief Secretary to the British Board of Admiralty, with the war salary of £4,000 a year. He held this post during the most glorious and eventful period in the history of the British Navy, when the victories of Cape St. Vincent, Camperdown, Nile and Trafalgar were added to the long scroll. In 1807, Marsden, with failing health, resigned the secretaryship of the Admiralty, and retired on a pension of £1,500 per annum. The fruits of his leisure were the publication of his Grammar and Dictionary of the Malay language, the most difficult, elaborate, and enduring of all his literary labours. He had brought a portion of the materials with him from Sumatra, for he had commenced the compilation of the Dictionary as far back as 1786. Considering that thirty-three years had elapsed after he quitted Sumatra, before these works were published, and that consequently the greater portion was performed without the assistance of native instructors, they afford the highest proofs of his industry, abilities, and acuteness. They have been translated both into the French and Dutch languages. He published his translation of the Travels of Marco Polo in 1817, and the first part in 1823, and the second part in 1825, of his 'Numismata Orientalia, or Description of Eastern Coins' a valuable collection which he had obtained by purchase. In 1832, when seventy-eight years old, he published his last work, comprising three Essays, the most important of which is on the Polynesian or East Insular languages, which was a favorite object of study with him—in fact he was the first to point out the existence of a large number of Sanscrit words in all the cultivated Polynesian languages, and the singular connection that exists among these languages, extending from Madagascar to Easter Island.

In 1831, Marsden voluntarily relinquished his pension to the public—a rare act of liberality. In 1834, he gave his rich collection of coins and medals to the British Museum, and his extensive library of books and Oriental manuscripts to King's College, London. He had a slight apoplectic attack in 1833, and in 1834-35 a second and a third, which greatly prostrated him, though not affecting his memory. The last attack took place on the 6th October 1836, when he expired hardly uttering a groan, in the eighty-second year of a prosperous and well-spent life. According to his own instructions, he was interred in the cemetery at Kensal Green. Shortly after quitting the Admiralty in 1807, Marsden married the eldest daughter of his old and valued friend Sir Charles Wilkins. She survived him, and became the accomplished Editor of his 'Autobiographical Memoir.'

MARSHMAN, JOSHUA, D.D., one of the Serampore Missionaries, was born at Westbury Leigh in Wiltshire on the 20th of April 1768. After being apprenticed to a bookseller, he eventually settled at Westbury Leigh and became the Deacon of a Baptist Church. The perusal of Carey's labours in Bengal, induced Marshman when he came to know that the Society was in quest of labourers for that field, to offer his services, which

were gladly accepted; and in 1799, he arrived in India. By diligent and unremitting study he acquired a complete knowledge of the Bengallee, Sanscrit and Chinese languages. He translated the following works into the Chinese language: "The Four Gospels, the Epistles of Paul to the Romans and to the Corinthians and the Book of Genesis;" "The works of Confucius," containing the original text also, and prepared the following works in the same language; "A dissertation on the characters and sounds of the Chinese language;" published in 1809, "Clavis Sinica; Elements of Chinese Grammar, with a preliminary Dissertation on the characters and colloquial medium of the Chinese," 1814. He assisted Carey in the preparation of a Sanscrit Grammar in 1815, and a Bengallee and English Dictionary in 1825, an abridgment of which he published in 1827. He visited England in 1826, on the subject of the disagreement between the Serampore Brethren and the Baptist Missionary Society, which led to their separation. He returned to Serampore in June 1829 where he remained till his death, which took place on the 5th of December 1837, a few days previous to which arrangements were concluded in London for the re-union of the Serampore Mission and the Parent Society. Dr. Marshman's name is well known by his controversy with Rammohun Roy. His letters first appeared in the *Friend of India* and were published in London in 1822, in a separate volume, entitled "A defence of the Deity and Atonement of Jesus Christ, in reply to Rammohun Roy, of Calcutta." He died, having led a life of privations during which, in conjunction with Mrs. Marshman, he devoted a sum little short of £40,000 to the Mission.

MARTIN, General CLAUDE, was the son of a silk manufacturer at Lyons. Disliking his father's inactive profession, he chose one more congenial to his disposition by enlisting at an early age in the French army, in which he distinguished himself so much that he was moved from the Infantry into the Cavalry, and on the appointment of Lally to the Governorship of Pondicherry in 1758, he was appointed a trooper in his body-guard, a small corps of select men. Lally's stern discipline induced many of his troops to desert to the English at the siege of Pondicherry. Martin was among the number when Lally's own body-guard went over to the English in a body, with their horses, arms, &c. With the permission of the Madras Government after the surrender of Pondicherry he raised a company of Chasseurs, from among the French prisoners, of which he was appointed Ensign, and with whom, a few weeks after he was ordered to proceed to Bengal. The ship in which they sailed sprung a leak and foundered near the Godavery Delta, and Martin, by great fortitude and perseverance, saved himself and most of his men in the ship's boats. Surmounting many dangers and hardships, Martin and his men reached Calcutta in the same boats. Here he rose to the rank of Captain, and being an able draftsman, was employed in the survey of the North-eastern part of Bengal and Oudh. While employed in the latter province, he resided chiefly at Lucknow,

where the Nabob-Vizier, Sujah-ud-dowlah seeing his ingenuity and skill in several branches of mechanics and gunnery, made him a tempting offer to enter his service. With the permission of the English Government, he entered the Vizier's service, relinquishing his pay and allowances, but retaining his rank. From this date his prosperity commenced; he possessed an immense influence over the Vizier and his Ministers, who were entirely guided by his advice. Besides a large salary, with extensive emoluments attached to it, he used to receive presents of considerable value. He made a large sum of money by encouraging the Prince's taste for European productions, which he imported. Another source of gain to him was the large system of credit which he established. No public loan could be made without his having a share in it. Every one had the utmost confidence in him and in times of commotion when personal moveable property was at risk, he would take charge of it, receiving 12 per cent. per annum on its full value and guaranteeing its return on demand. After residing twenty-five years at Lucknow, he attained by regular succession the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. On the breaking out of the war with Tippoo in 1790, Martin presented the E. I. Company with a number of horses, sufficient to mount a troop of Cavalry. Soon after this he was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and in 1796, Major-General. Some years after this he finished a curious house in the building of which he had long been employed and which is described thus:

"This curious edifice is constructed entirely of stone, except the doors and window frames. The ceilings of the different apartments are formed of eliptic arches, and the floors made of stucco. The basement story comprises two caves or recesses within the banks of the river, and level with its surface when at its lowest decrease. In these caves he generally lived in the hot season, and continued in them until the commencement of the rainy season, when the increase of the river obliged him to remove. He then ascended another story, to apartments fitted up in the manner of a grotto; and when the further rise of the river brought its surface on a level with these, he proceeded up to the third story, or ground floor, which overlooked the river when at its greatest height. On the next story above that, a handsome saloon, raised on arcades, projecting over the river, formed his habitation in the spring and winter seasons. By this ingenious contrivance he preserved a moderate and equal temperature in his house at all seasons. In the attic story he had a museum well supplied with various curiosities: and over the whole he erected an observatory, which he furnished with the best astronomical instruments."

Besides this house he possessed a beautiful villa at Lucknow on the high bank of the Ganges, surrounded by a domain about 8 miles in circumference. In the latter part of his life he began to construct a Gothic castle called the *Martiniere*, which he did not live to finish. Within, he built a splendid Mausoleum, in which he was interred; and on a marble tablet over his tomb is engraved the fol-

lowing inscription, written by himself some months before his death :—

HERE LIES CLAUDE MARTIN :
HE WAS BORN AT LYONS, A. D. 1732,
HE CAME TO INDIA A PRIVATE SOLDIER,
AND DIED A MAJOR-GENERAL.

During the Mutiny of 1857-58, the mutineers occupied this building, and they opened his tomb and scattered his bones. Some of the bones were afterwards found and re-interred.

For the last fifteen years of his life he was greatly troubled by stone, and contrived a most ingenious mode of reducing it, by the use of a very fine thin wire cut at one end like a file. He succeeded by great perseverance and excruciating pain in twelve months. Some years after, however, the gravelly concretions again appeared —but he did not choose to resume the same cure and succumbed to the disease about the end of the year 1800. He was not generous during his life-time. His chief object seems to have been to amass wealth, and on his death he left it for the support of pious institutions and public charity. His Will was a most singular production and as eccentric as most of the actions of his life. His fortune amounted to 33 lacs of rupees, (£330,000). He bequeathed to his relations at Lyons, £25,000 and £25,000 each to the Municipalities of Lyons, Calcutta and Lucknow, for the benefit of the poor, £15,000 each to the Church at Chandenagore, and the Roman Catholic Chapel at Calcutta, £15,000 to endow an alms house for poor children at Lucknow. The remainder of his fortune, about half, he left in legacies to the women of his zenanah and his principal servants. The Will concludes by expressing his regrets for his sins which "were very great and manifold," and seeking forgiveness of God through this sincere confession.

MARTYN, Rev. HENRY, came of a humble stock. His father was a simple miner at Gwennass in Cornwall, and through industry and talent raised himself to the position of a clerk in a Merchant's office at Truro, where Henry Martyn was born in 1781. Having felt the want of a good education himself, his father determined to do his best for his children. After a few years at a Grammar School in Truro, Henry Martyn went to Oxford to try for a scholarship in Corpus Christi College—where although passing an excellent examination, he failed. He returned to the Truro Grammar School, much disappointed, where after remaining another year or two, he entered St. John's College, Cambridge, 1797, and came out senior Wrangler in 1801, though the study of Mathematics was most distasteful to him at the commencement. He had a weak and sickly constitution producing as it often does, a fretful and irritable state of mind. This was most strongly developed during his stay at Cambridge, where, one day, for some slight offence, he flung a knife at a friend, an undergraduate, Mr. Cotterill, afterwards minister of St. Paul's, Sheffield. In his blind rage, he fortunately missed his mark, and the knife entered the opposite wall, and remained there quivering with the force of the concussion. The same ebulitions of temper occurred at his home during the vacations, but the death of his father in 1800 affected his mind

very much, more especially as he felt that he had failed in filial duty and respect towards him, and from this date came the dawning of piety, under the guidance of an old friend whom he had known at Truro, whose name is shrouded in the obscurity of the letter K. His thoughts were now turned into a different channel, being directed towards the great truths of Revelation, encouraged by an intimacy with the Rev. Charles Simeon, the celebrated Evangelical preacher in the University of Cambridge. He began to study for the ministry, and on the 23rd of October 1803, Henry Martyn was ordained a deacon of the Church of England, and assisted Mr. Simeon in his duties. But while thus engaged, a zeal for Missionary adventure fired his enthusiasm, which was strengthened by a sermon preached by Mr. Simeon, on what good might be done by a single Missionary, who quoted as an illustration, the work begun in Bengal by Dr. Carey. He was then ordained, and through the influence of William Wilberforce and Charles Grant, Martyn obtained an Indian Chaplaincy, and finally embarked for India in 1805. Before leaving England, was a most painful period of his life, for he was strongly attached to a young lady, named Lydia Grenfell. The spirit and the flesh struggled for mastery, and through morbid, perverted and austere views of religion, he relinquished the hope of marrying, though the last words he addressed to the young lady were, "if it should appear to be God's will that he should be married, you must not be offended at receiving a letter from me." On arriving in India, however, he changed his mind, and wrote to the young lady making an offer of marriage. The letter was worded in a most peculiar style, which with other reasons, induced the lady to send him an unqualified refusal. It cut him to the heart. His affection for her burnt brightly all through his life for he never ceased corresponding with her in the most loving terms. Martyn was appointed Military Chaplain at Dinapore on the 14th of September 1806, and in 1809, at Cawnpore on a salary of £1,000 a year. He devoted himself as soon as he arrived in India to the study of Hindustance, into which language he translated the New Testament. Failing health compelled him to leave Cawnpore for Calcutta. While here he obtained permission from the authorities to journey to Persia for "improving his knowledge of its language, to obtain assistance in the translation of the Scriptures, and to dispute with the Moollahs," and for the benefit of his health. On his voyage round the Coast in 1811, he landed at Goa, and visited the monument of Xavier. At Bombay, he met Malcolm and Mackintosh, where he made a favorable impression on the former, who gave him a letter of introduction to Sir Gore Ouseley, British Minister at Persia. Travelling in Persia in his state of health was next to madness; it accelerated his disease. But he was enabled to finish the translation of the New Testament into the Persian language. About May 1812, he started from Shiraz, hoping to reach England through Constantinople and the Continent, but the attempt brought on a fever and ague, which with consumption terminated his career speedi-

ly. He died at Tokat, in Asia Minor, about 250 miles from Constantinople, on the 16th of October 1812, in the 32nd year of his age. Though a Military Chaplain, he was a Missionary at heart. He was a thoroughly pious, zealous man in the cause of Christianity, but he took a morbid view of life, induced probably by indifferent health. His portrait is to be seen in the Library of the University of Cambridge, and a monumental tablet was erected to his memory in the chancel of Trinity Church.

MAYO, Earl. The Right Honourable RICHARD SOUTHWELL BOURKE, was born in Dublin on the 21st of February 1822, and was educated at Trinity College. He was Chief Secretary for Ireland during Lord Derby's first administration in 1852 and was made Privy Councillor; he continued to hold the same office during Lord Derby's second administration, 1858-59, and again, with a seat in the Cabinet, during Lord Derby's third administration in 1866. In August 1847, he was returned in the Conservative interest, Member for Coleraine in the House of Commons, from March 1852 to March 1857, when he was returned one of the Members for Cockermouth. In August 1867, he succeeded his father as sixth Earl of Mayo, and arrived in Bombay, 19th December 1868, as Viceroy and Governor-General of India. After a stay of ten days spent in making himself acquainted with everything connected with the high office he was selected to fill, he proceeded to Madras viâ Beypore, where he was met by Lord Napier, then Governor of the Presidency. Leaving behind him the same impression as he had done at Bombay, of his energy and capacity for business, he reached Calcutta and assumed the Viceroyalty on the 12th of January 1869. No Viceroy ever took his seat under such a torrent of opprobrium from the Indian press, as did Lord Mayo, and yet within a few months he proved himself so equal to his high and responsible office, that both the press and public opinion arrived at vastly different conclusions. He was a worthy successor of his worthy predecessor. He immediately threw himself into international and political questions of vital importance to India, to England and to Russia—questions which had formed the study of Lord Lawrence for a series of years, and by whose views, Lord Mayo doubtless was in a great measure guided. The first great public duty the Viceroy had to perform was the interview with Shere Ali at Umballa at the end of March 1869. It is explained in Lord Lawrence's life at what juncture he saw fit to assist Shere Ali, how £70,000 had been given—and the balance due had been promised, and now it remained for Lord Mayo to carry out what Lord Lawrence had begun. The balance, with an additional present of a heavy battery of artillery, a mountain train battery and 10,000 stand of arms, followed the interview, and though Shere Ali returned to Cabul not having acquired all he asked for, he returned a contented man, for not only did he carry with him material assistance in money and arms, but an assurance of warm support, such as no ruler in Afghanistan had ever received before, and this assurance was couched by Lord Mayo in the following terms :—

"I earnestly trust, that on your Highness' return to your own country, you may be enabled speedily to establish your legitimate rule over your entire kingdom, to consolidate your power, to create a firm and merciful administration in every province of Afghanistan, to promote the interests of commerce, and to secure peace and tranquillity within all your borders."

"Although as already intimated to you, the British Government does not desire to interfere in the internal affairs of Afghanistan, yet, considering that the bonds of friendship between that Government and your Highness have lately been more closely drawn than heretofore, it will view with severe displeasure any attempts on the part of your rivals to disturb your position as ruler of Cabul and re-kindle civil war; and it will further endeavour from time to time, by such means as circumstances may require, to strengthen the Government of your Highness, to enable you to exercise with equity and with justice your rightful rule, and to transmit to your descendants all the dignities and honours of which you are the lawful possessor."

"It is my wish, therefore, that your Highness should communicate frequently and freely with the Government of India and its officers on all subjects of public interest, and I can assure your Highness that any representation which you may make will always be treated with consideration and respect."

"By these means and by the exercise of mutual confidence, I entertain well-grounded hopes that the most friendly relations between the British Government and that of your Highness may ever be maintained to the advantage of the subjects both of Her Majesty the Queen and of your Highness."

The next important question Lord Mayo was called on to deal with, was the policy to be pursued towards the savage frontier tribes. Within a week of his assumption of office, serious raids had occurred in Hill Tipperah, the lower villages of Sylhet, and in the following week on tea plantations east of Cachar. Though he fully admitted the necessity for expeditions against these tribes under certain circumstances, he trusted more to what he himself called, a policy of "vigilant, constant, and never-ceasing defence on all those parts of our frontier, which are, by their position, liable to be attacked by foreign tribes," and in a letter written by his orders to the Punjaub Government on the subject, on the 7th November 1870, after reviewing the causes of the Mahomed Kheyl outrages, approving certain steps proposed by that Government for the punishment of the offenders, and suggesting measures for the improvement of the frontier administration generally, Lord Mayo added; "But the Governor-General in Council will not conceal from his Honor the Lieutenant-Governor his apprehension that this and all other palliatives will fail unless the frontier officers, from the Commissioner downwards, will make it one of their first duties to acquire a thorough knowledge of their districts, and to cultivate easy and friendly intercourse with the leading and influential men; unless they move freely and constantly about their districts in all

seasons; unless they are easily accessible to all classes of the people, and are well versed in the vernacular languages and local dialects; and unless they are taught to regard it to be their paramount duty to secure the confidence and affections of the people committed to their charge."

With the feudatory chiefs, Lord Mayo was very popular, for his genial, frank and manly bearing inspired confidence. He was deeply impressed with the fact that ignorance is the real cause of the backwardness and mis-government of many Native States, and on his visit to Rajpootana, these considerations induced him to found the College at Ajmere, which is associated with his name, for the education of the chiefs and Thakoors. The princes and nobles of the Rajpoot States contributed liberally, and he hoped it would be a model for the foundation of similar institutions in other parts of India. Every native prince who met Lord Mayo looked upon him as the ideal of an English Viceroy.

The question of Railway extension had engaged the attention of Lord Lawrence, and just before he vacated, he wrote an elaborate Minute on the subject including its past history. He recommended the adoption of a different system for the future, as the Government guarantee plan might end in grave financial disaster. The plan he proposed was that the Government should raise directly by loan all money for Railway construction, and gain for the revenues of India the full benefit of any profits that might remain after paying the interest on borrowed capital. Lord Mayo went into the subject energetically and concurred with Lord Lawrence's views, but added that cheap railways must be had or no railways at all. He suggested the narrow guage which on an average costs two-thirds less per mile than the old broad guage, and when it is considered that the latter costs £17,000 per mile, the saving effected in some thousands of miles is enormous, and to Lord Mayo we owe this great change in our railway system, and the prevention of an inevitable financial pressure.

Besides acquainting himself with the details of many useful projects, in some of which, work was actually set on foot, he introduced an Act which was his own —the Land Improvement, (Act XXVI of 1871). The object of this measure was to extend and regulate the system of giving advances of public money to landlords and tenants for the construction of minor works of agricultural improvement—such as wells, tanks, and subsidiary channels for irrigation. He had taken a great interest in the practical working of the Irish and English Land Improvement Acts, and while Viceroy wrote thus regarding it: "It is a system under which money may be lent with perfect security for the great end of making two blades of grass, where one only, or more likely in India, none ever grew before." It was little that he was able to accomplish in agricultural reforms, but the time will come when the benefit he inaugurated will be a lasting memorial to his honour.

The financial difficulties which beset Lord Mayo's administration were of a most alarming nature, and at the risk of a great deal of unpopularity and a great deal of

abuse, he adopted vigorous measures to counteract them. "I don't care" he used to say during the first year of his government "if I stop every public work and suspend every improvement in India, but I will have the public expenditure brought within the public income." Much as he valued material and social process, he valued financial safety more. The Income-tax and Salt duties were increased in the middle of the financial year 1869 and immense reductions of expenditure were ordered. The finances of 1869-70 were improved by £1,700,000. When reviewing these important transactions eighteen months after, he said, "We thought that the honour and credit of the empire were at stake. We took the severe and, in most cases, the objectionable course of ordering extensive reductions in expenditure and of increasing the burdens of the population in the middle of the year." Remember, "he used to say to those around him," you have played your last card; such a step as this can never be taken again." The great result obtained by these measures was that the surplus on the ordinary account of the three years of his government amounted to £4,300,000, and including the extraordinary expenditure for irrigation works and railways, the outgoings have exceeded the income of the State by less than £150,000. Two months after his arrival the estimates presented to the Legislative Council showed for 1868-69 a deficit on the ordinary account of £970,000, and including the extraordinary expenditure of £2,800,000. For 1869-70, they showed a surplus on the ordinary account of £53,000, and a deficit, including the extraordinary expenditure of £3,500,000.

As regards finance, Lord Mayo's reputation deserves to rest on the Provincial Services' Scheme, not that it was an original measure, for it was one which the highest authorities had long advocated, but to him belongs the credit of having had the courage and enterprise to carry it into execution, and it has more than answered the hopes of its promoters. When Lord Mayo became Viceroy, he found a system in force by which the Local Governments had no financial control over the affairs of their respective provinces, and no financial responsibility. Everything was rigorously centralized in the Supreme Government, which took upon itself in detail the provision of funds for every branch of the service in India. The increasing demands from the Local Governments for the means of providing every kind of improvement in their respective provinces, were unlimited. The Supreme Government could not check them, nor could it determine how much ought fairly to be given to each province's wants. Major-General R. Strachey (the original author of the Provincial Provinces' Scheme) wrote, "The distribution of the public income degenerates into something like a scramble, in which the most violent has the advantage with very little attention to reason. As local economy leads to no local advantage, the stimulus to avoid waste is reduced to a minimum. So, as no local growth of the income leads to an increase of the local means of improvement, the interest in developing the public revenues is also brought down to the lowest level."

Besides, there were constant differences between the Local Governments and the Supreme Government, regarding questions of provincial administration of which the former were the best judges and the latter could know little of. This brought about serious evils which were felt throughout the public service.

The commencement of the official year 1871-72 saw the remedy applied. A certain income was made over to the Local Governments by which they were to regulate their local expenditure, *subject to certain rules and conditions.* They accepted the arrangements with alacrity, appreciating the large increase of power accorded to them. So far, experience has proved that the measure was a most beneficial one. It has sometimes been spoken of as the "De-centralization Scheme." Lord Mayo, whenever he heard that term applied, immediately protested, "I thought we were never to use that word." In his opinion the Supreme Government had not given up any control that it could usefully exercise. "The Local Governments were not to be allowed to act otherwise than as administering provinces of an Empire one and indivisible."

The dearness and scarcity of Salt, in Central India called forth Lord Mayo's attention, the result being that treaties were made with the rulers of Jeypore and Jodhpore, by which the British Government obtained a lease of the Great Salt Lake of Sambhur, with the complete control of its management.

There were many reforms that Lord Mayo had at heart, which financial difficulties prevented him from introducing. If he had done no more than restore our finances to a sound condition, it was sufficient to gain him a place among Indian Governors. He saw and gained more knowledge about India in the three short years of his administration than most men do in a life time. In his official capacity alone he had travelled over twenty-thousand miles, making himself personally acquainted with the greatest native chiefs, noticing men of mark, opening mines, railways and colleges, inspecting cotton fields and model farms, salt mines and frontier outposts, and all works of public improvement. Most of his journeys were performed on horseback, and with his physical energy it was no uncommon thing for him to ride 60, 70 and 80 miles a day.

Lord Mayo took a deep interest in jails and jail discipline, and he had brought with him to India great personal experience on the subject. It was this interest that took him where that foul deed was committed which has made the Andaman Islands infamous for ever, on the 12th February 1872. The Viceroy had gone there to inspect the penal colony. Late in the evening while stepping into the boat from off the landing place to return to the steamer, he was stabbed twice in the back by a convict, Shere Ali. Lord Mayo simply said, "I am hit!" and fell into knee-deep water. He never spoke again, and died before the boat could reach the steamer on board of which Lady Mayo was. The news when telegraphed sent a thrill of indignation throughout the land. The assassin was a Northern India Mussulman, fearless and passionate. He had committed murder before and was under sentence of death, but this was

commuted to transportation for life on account of good services he had rendered the English during the mutiny. The act of assassinating the highest authority in the land was a pure act of revenge, and had no political significance. He was hanged at Port Blair, and was bold and fearless even on the gallows. Lord Mayo's body was taken to Calcutta where after being laid in State for a few days, it was taken to Ireland and interred within the ruins of the ancient church of Johnstown, 26th April 1872.

When Lord Mayo received his appointment, he said, "Splendid as is this post, and difficult as will be my duties, I go forth in full confidence, and hope God will give me such strength and wisdom as will enable me to direct the Government of India in the interest and for the welfare of the millions committed to our care. In the performance of the great work, I ask no favour; let me be judged according to my actions; but I know that efforts honestly made for the maintenance of our national honour, for the spread of civilization, and the preservation of peace, will always command the sympathy and support of my countrymen." He was cut off in the full vigour of a bright career and the nation has passed upon him the judgment he asked and deserved. Lord Mayo was the author of a work, entitled "St. Petersburgh and Moscow."

M'LEOD, Sir DONALD FRIELL, was a son of the late General M'Leod, of the Bengal Engineers, and grandson of a Scottish laird, Donald M'Leod, of Ross-shire. He was born in 1810, in India, and was sent home for his education. It is partly owing to this circumstance that he was able in after life to acquire the rare accomplishment of speaking the native language with faultless idiom and pronunciation. He was educated first at the High School, Edinburgh, and subsequently in private institutions in England, until the year 1826, when he obtained an appointment in the Indian Civil Service, and proceeded to Haileybury where he worked hard, and took high honours in the native languages, mathematics, and drawing. During the first three years of his career in India he was employed at Monghyr, in the province of Bengal; then for twelve years in the Saugor and Nerbudda territories, where his name is still held in affectionate remembrance. For a short time afterwards he assisted the late Colonel Sleeman in the undertaking which has immortalized his name—the suppression of Thugee; and then for six years filled the office of Magistrate of Benares. His success as Magistrate of Benares led to his promotion, in 1849, to the important post of Commissioner of the territory, then recently acquired from the Sikhs, and known as the Trans-Sutlej States. Here his rare powers of conciliation had ample scope in smoothing the difficulties and allaying the animosities incidental to the successive domination of Sikh over Rajpoot and Englishmen over Sikh. In 1854, he became Financial Commissioner of the Punjaub, and during the crisis of 1857 was, in common with Sir Robert Montgomery, one of the trusted councillors of Sir John Lawrence, who has borne generous testimony to the

value of his service, and his serene and resolute bearing in that trying time. In 1865, he was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjaub, and shortly afterwards received the honour of Knight Commander of the Star of India, the Companionship of the Bath having been already granted him in recognition of his services in 1857. After holding office for five years and a half as Lieutenant-Governor, he handed over the reins of government to another great statesman of the same school, the late Sir Henry Durand, and returned to England after a service of upwards of 40 years, during the whole of which period he only visited England once.

Throughout his long career of Indian service, whether in the capacity of Magistrate of a district, or Commissioner of Division or Lieutenant-Governor of a Province, the distinguishing characteristic of Sir Donald M'Leod was a warm sympathy with the people, and an earnest desire so to regulate the system of administration as to be in harmony with their feelings, and thus, by enlisting their confidence, to win them over to better ways.

He heartily advocated and acted on the policy of making over to the native populations so much of the business of administration as could be prudently confided to them, and his *regime* as Lieutenant-Governor was signalized by the passing of a Municipal Act for the Punjaub, which led to the establishment and formal recognition of upwards of 300 native Municipalities, with graduated powers of self-government—a measure which, after six years' trial, has been recently pronounced a great success. He advocated in eloquent terms a more liberal encouragement of Oriental studies, and a modification of the exclusive system of the Calcutta University, which then required a thorough knowledge of English as a preliminary even to Matriculation. His educational policy was received with enthusiasm by the native population; but the Calcutta Syndicate was immoveable. An appeal was then made to the people; subscriptions poured in from every side, and eventually, with the liberal assistance of Lord Mayo's Government, a University College was established in the Punjaub, of which the distinguishing features were the promotion of the acquisition of Western knowledge through the medium of the vernacular, the encouragement of Oriental learning, and the securing to the native population a fair representation in the governing body of the institution. In like manner, during the great controversy regarding the rights of tenants which agitated the Punjaub during the four years of his administration, and resulted in the passing of the Punjaub Tenancy Act, two years before a similar measure was passed for Ireland, Sir Donald M'Leod while, perhaps from national instinct, a stout champion of proprietary rights, throughout supported the principle, which was ultimately adopted, of awarding compensations to tenants of long standing for disturbance and unexhausted improvements. He was honourably connected for twenty years with the chief administrative measures carried out in the Punjaub, of which a few may be named—the suppression of female infanticide—the promotion of education—the extension of irri-

gating canals—the development of tea-planting in the Himalayas—the encouragement of trade—the establishment of local hospitals—the conciliation of frontier tribes—the appointment of native honorary magistrates, the collection and publication of vital statistics, &c."

"But it is not only in the great measures with which his name is associated that Sir Donald M'Leod's merit as an administrator consists; it is to be traced even more in the rare and instructive wisdom of his every-day official writings and the influence of his noble character. He was, indeed, a civilian of the true type; a man of great intellectual powers and highly cultivated mind, with boundless stores of information, but without a trace of selfishness or egotism; straightforward and uncompromising in all important matters, but ever genial and accessible. The old woman who waylaid him in his morning's march about some petty village grievance was as sure of an attentive hearing as a prince, and the young "griff" at his hospitable table was as much at his ease as the Commander-in-Chief. Let us add that he was a man of fervent piety and pronounced religious opinions, but without a shade of narrowness or bigotry. Devoted to his duty, he lived for India, continuing after his retirement to take the same deep interest in the welfare of its people—nay, at the very time of his death he was on his way to plead at a meeting for the extension of Christian vernacular education in the East."

In his personal tastes he was simple and abstemious; but so liberal in his hospitality and in his donations to charitable objects, that after upwards of 40 years of service he retired with little more than his pension. Perhaps the most striking tribute to his character is contained in a brief remark made by a native—that "If all Christians were like Sir Donald M'Leod, there would be no Mahomedans or Hindoos."

Sir Donald left no family. In 1854, he married the daughter of Sir Robert Montgomery, but she died in the following year.

It is singular that like his successor, Sir Henry Durand, he met with a violent death. It occurred by a slip at a Railway Station in England in 1872, by which he was crushed between the platform and a train in motion.

MEDOWS, Sir WILLIAM, a distinguished officer in the service of the E. I. Company, who had served in America before coming out to India, and was wounded at the battle of Brandywine. In the course of 1788, Medows was appointed Governor and Commander-in-Chief of Bombay, through the instrumentality of Cornwallis, and soon after was transferred in a similar capacity to Madras. On the breaking out of Tippoo's second war, Cornwallis was about to take the field in person, but hearing that his friend Medows had received the appointment referred to, he entrusted the war fully to him. His first operations against Tippoo were unsuccessful. Kaye writes of him thus: "But the noble soldier is not always the accomplished General, and the high qualities which distinguished Medows were not those which command success in such operations as were now confided to him. He took the field under many disadvantages. His army was ill-

equipped; the country and the mode of warfare were new to him. He was imperfectly acquainted with the resources of the enemy, and was too eager for action in detail to take a comprehensive view of the general demands of the campaign before him. He was blamed for dividing his forces in such a manner as to expose them to disaster by the impossibility of supporting them when engaged with superior bodies of the enemy; and it is not to be doubted that the army was harassed and wearied without attaining any proportionate results." Medows was making no way, and the disaster that fell on the foremost division of the army under Colonel Floyd, by a masterly movement of Tippoo down the Ghuzelhutty Pass, awakened Lord Cornwallis' fears, and he decided upon taking the field in person. In fact he superseded Medows, but with great delicacy of feeling. He wrote to Dundas, "I hope you will give Medows full credit in England for his generous and noble conduct on the trying occasion of my superseding him in his command. I knew the excellence of his temper and his heart, but he has really, in this instance, surpassed my expectations. It is, besides, but justice to him to observe that, owing to untoward accidents, the first intelligence he had of my coming was attended with the most mortifying circumstance, for although I had, out of delicacy, kept my resolution a profound secret for three weeks after I had written my intentions to him, it unluckily happened, owing to the interruption of the posts, that he first heard of it from the Madras Board." The capture of Bangalore by Cornwallis and the course of the campaign are mentioned in his life. (*Vide* CORNWALLIS). Nundidroog, one of Tippoo's strongholds, 31 miles from Bangalore, situated on a precipitous granite rock rising some 1,500 feet above the Mysore plateau, it was planned, should be attacked before the second advance on Seringapatam was made. A practicable breach having been made after two week's incessant labour, Medows offered his services to command the detachment which was to assault, and Lord Cornwallis accepted them. In the bright moonlight of the morning of the 19th of October 1791, the storming party advanced with Medows at its head. When the order was given to move forward, it was rumoured that there was a mine beneath. Medows replied, "If there be a mine, it is a mine of gold." The breaches were soon carried, and thus fell in a three week's regular siege, Nundidroog, a fortress which when besieged by Hyder, was not surrendered by the Mahrattahs until after a blockade of three years.

The war progressed, and on the night of the 6th of February 1792 Cornwallis determined upon the storming of Seringapatam. General Medows was to command the right, Colonel Maxwell the left, and Cornwallis the centre division. The left and centre divisions were successful, the latter bearing the brunt of the fight. General Medows "by one of those accidents to which all operations in the night must be liable," failed to accomplish his work. On meeting in the morning, under a moment of irritation, Cornwallis asked, "Where General Medows had been disposing of

himself." This cut him to the quick. But the fort of Seringapatam was not taken yet, and Medows yearned for the day when its siege should be commenced so that he might distinguish himself. He said, "I will never quit this country till I have commanded the storming party at Seringapatam." In this he was disappointed. After much negotiation, and many hitches, Tippoo surrendered, delivered two of his sons to Cornwallis as hostages, and agreed to sign a treaty of peace. (*Vide* CLOSE.) All Medows' hopes of retrieving his honour were now crushed, and in desperation, when the salute was being fired at the approach of the Princes towards Cornwallis' tent, Medows discharged a pistol loaded with three slugs into his body. They were promptly extracted and most miraculously Medows recovered and became reconciled to himself and the world. An interesting account is given in the "Memoirs of a Field Officer," too copious to extract here. Of his after-career nothing is known.

MEER COSSIM, son-in-law of Meer Jaffeer, was declared Nabob of Bengal in 1760, when the latter was deposed by the Council at Calcutta, for their own greed of gain. To them, making a Nabob, was making money. Meer Cossim, as the price of his elevation surrendered to the Company three districts of Bengal, which yielded a third of its revenue, and also gave a gratuity of 20 lacs of Rupees, (£200,000) to the Members of Council.

The unjust demands of the Company's servants regarding the inland transit duties, led to hostilities, in which the successes of the English exasperated Meer Cossim to such a pitch that he ordered the execution of all the English residents at Patna, about 150 men, women and children. The officers deputed to this work, replied, they were soldiers, not executioners. "Turn them out with arms in their hands, and we will fight them to the death," said they. But the bloody deed was performed by Reinhard, who had formerly been a Serjeant in the French service, and afterwards went under the name of Sumroo. He proceeded to the house which contained the English prisoners, with a file of soldiers, and poured in volley after volley till all were killed. After the battle of Buxar, Meer Cossim took refuge in flight and nothing more was heard of him.

MEER JAFFEER, an incompetent and weak man appointed Nabob of Bengal by Clive, on the dethronement of Suraj-a-Dowlah. Brief particulars of his career are given in Clive's life. In 1760, he was deposed, and Meer Cossim made Nabob, (*vide* MEER COSSIM); in 1763, Meer Jaffeer was again restored. He died of old age and infirmities, in January 1765. The extortions and demands made on Meer Jaffeer during the latter period of his life, by the Council at Calcutta, were most disgraceful. Clive, on his arrival for the third time from England, rooted out all these abuses.

METCALFE, Sir CHARLES THEOPHILUS, the second son of an officer in the E. I. Company's service, was born in Calcutta on the 30th of January 1785. Having amassed a large fortune in India, his father returned to England

and had his sons placed first at a private school at Bromley, a suburb of London, and afterwards at Eton. At the age of fifteen, Charles Theophilus was sent out for a career in the Indian Civil Service, arriving at Calcutta on the 1st January 1801, during the administration of Lord Wellesley, who had about this time established a College at Fort William for giving the young men who were then sent out to fill most important posts, more opportunity for advancement in learning; and young Metcalfe was the first to enter this institution. His first year in India was spent in great despondency, and he wrote to his father telling him that he "hated India" and wished to return home. Those were not days when P. and O. steam boats and railways conveyed missives to England within three short weeks; the tortuous Cape route was the only one, and an answer in twelve months was considered very quick. Ere this period elapsed, Metcalfe had got more reconciled to the country, and when the answer from his parents did come, it only settled the determination already formed in his own mind, of carving out a name for himself in the scroll of Indian History. The answer was accompanied by a box of pills, and these words from his mother, "You may laugh at my sending them, but I think you are billious and they will be of great service." At the end of the year 1801, he was appointed Assistant to the Resident at Sindia's Court. Here, he fell out with his superior officer, Colonel Colins, who is described as a man of an imperious and overbearing temper,—asked permission to resign his appointment and returned to Calcutta where he entered what was called "Lord Wellesley's office," and in which his training of eighteen months' duration proved of immense value. On the outbreak of the third Mahrattah war in 1804, Metcalfe was appointed Political Assistant to the Commander-in-Chief, and on his way to join the head-quarters of the army, was attacked by a gang of robbers, and severely mauled. His Chief had a great antipathy to civilians, so the presence of Metcalfe irritated him. As a soldier he was all for fighting, and quite despised the peaceful occupations of the other branch of the Company's Service. This became known to Metcalfe, who took the first opportunity of proving the stuff he was made of. At the storming of the fortress of Deeg, he volunteered to accompany the storming party and was one of the first to enter the breach, which sent him up amazingly in the estimation of the Chief, who "made most honorable mention of him in his Despatch," and ever after, spoke of him as his "little stormer." When the last blow was struck against Holkar, Metcalfe was sent into his camp, as the bearer of assurances of the friendship of the British.

His next appointment, on the conclusion of this war in 1805, was Assistant to the Resident at Delhi, and from here in 1808, he was sent on a political mission to Runjeet Sing, at Lahore, the object of which was to check the designs of Russia. With great patience, skill and tact, Metcalfe's negotiations terminated in a treaty of friendship being drawn up between the Sikhs and the British—a treaty which remained in-

violate during the lives of both the Sikh Chief and the English Statesman, during Minto's administration. This was the making of Metcalfe's fortune: he was appointed Resident at Sindia's Court, and at the early age of twenty-six, Resident at Delhi. Here he seemed to have sunk into great despondency and longed for his native land. But there were stirring times before him for the fourth Mahrattah war was going on (1817-19). It was his to restore order among the great Rajpoot chiefs, and to bring them into friendly alliance with the British. All was accomplished, the war concluded, and Metcalfe was appointed Political Secretary to the Indian Government. This post at Calcutta did not suit him, and anxious to leave it he sought other duty. The year 1820 saw him installed in the Residency of Hyderabad in the Deccan. This tract of country was in a most deplorable state—the Nizam immersed in debt, paying ruinous interest, extorting money out of his people to meet every emergency, was sinking deeper and deeper. He was held fast by the great banking firm of Palmer and Co., as well as by local money-lenders. (*Vide* PALMER.) Metcalfe saw clearly that the existence of the Hyderabad State depended much upon his independent action. The partners in the great firm above alluded to were all personal friends of his —but he saw his duty clearly before him, and walked in its path. His uncompromising conduct affected seriously the finances of Messrs. Palmer and Co., and he himself for awhile came under the displeasure of Lord Hastings, then Governor-General, but both became reconciled after an *expose* of past doings was made. The unsettled state of upper India led to the re-appointment of Metcalfe to the Residency of Delhi, (*vide* Sir DAVID OCHTERLONY), and Lord Amherst, who though at first opposed to Ochterlony's active measures had removed him from his post, afterwards changed his mind, and resolved, that if "expostulation and remonstrance" should fail to establish and maintain the rightful heir to the Raj of Bhurtpore, Balwunt Sing, who was dethroned by his cousin, Doorjan Saul, measures of force should be restored to. All Metcalfe's conciliatory measures failed, and on the 10th of December 1825, the English army was before the celebrated Jat fortress, Bhurtpore. The siege commenced, and Bhurtpore, the stronghold, before which Lake had been four times repulsed in 1805, was captured on the 18th of January 1826. (*Vide* COMBERMERE.)

In 1827, a seat in the Supreme Council at Calcutta was conferred upon Metcalfe, and on the resignation of the then Governor-General, Lord William Bentinck, in 1835, he was nominated "Provisional Governor-General." During his administration he passed an Act liberating the Indian Press from all restrictions, which gave great umbrage to the Directors, and led him to resign his office and return to England in the early part of 1838. After a brief residence at Fern Hill, Berks, which with the paternal title had descended to him on the death of his elder brother in 1825, he was offered the Governorship of Jamaica, which he accepted, and was installed in that office on the 21st of September 1839. An ul-

cerous affection in his cheek, which first began to show itself at Calcutta and was unarrested in England, was much increased by the climate of Jamaica, so after a residence of two years there, he again returned to England. Here most painful remedial measures were adopted, which proved temporarily beneficial, and much to his surprise in 1842, he was offered the Governor-Generalship of Canada and was raised to the peerage. Thither he went, difficult as the Government was in the then troubled state of Canadian politics, and he continued at his post under the increasing painfulness of his incurable malady, till he lost the use of one eye and even articulation became difficult—dying a slow death. He resigned, returned once more to his native country in 1845, and died on the 5th of September 1846. He was never married.

MIDDLETON, THOMAS FANSHAW, D.D., the first Bishop of Calcutta, was born at Redleston, in Derbyshire, on the 26th January 1769, and was the only son of the Rev. Thomas Middleton, rector of that parish. He was admitted into Christ's Hospital, London, in 1779, and from thence he proceeded to Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, where he took his degree of B. A., in January 1792. In 1797, he married Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of John Maddison, Esq., of Gainsborough, who assisted him considerably in his literary labours, by transcribing all his manuscripts for the press.

He filled various ecclesiastical posts till 1811, when he fixed his residence at St. Pancras, and became acquainted with several dignitaries of the church and other distinguished individuals. It was about this time that the E. I. Company's charter was renewed, and in the Act a provision was inserted enabling the Crown to constitute a bishopric in India.

Middleton was immediately appointed to fill the newly constituted See. He was consecrated by the Archbishop of Canterbury on the 8th of May 1814, received an address from the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge, of which institution he was a warm supporter—was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society—and sailed on the 8th June for Calcutta, where he arrived on the 28th of November. During the voyage he employed himself in the study of Hebrew and Persian. At Calcutta he made every effort to promote the cause of Christianity, and to aid the cause of education. He made three tours through his extensive diocese, and particularly directed his attention to the state of the Syrian Christians near Cochin, on the coast of Malabar. The Bishop's College at Calcutta was established by his efforts for the education of clergyman and missionaries for the British possessions in the East, and he laid the foundation stone of the buildings on the 15th December 1820. He established a Consistory Court at Calcutta, and intended to do the same at Madras, but was deterred by the opinion of the Advocate-General, who pronounced the measure illegal.

Middleton died at Calcutta of a fever on the 8th of July 1822, in the fifty-fourth year of his age. By instructions contained in his Will, his papers were all destroyed. His only work that appeared was the 'Doctrine of the Greek Article.'

"The object of Bishop Middleton's work on the Greek Article is, first, to establish the rules which govern the use of the article, and then to apply these rules to the interpretation of various passages in the New Testament, many of which are of such a nature that they furnish arguments for or against the divinity of Christ, according to the different views which are taken of the force of the article. Owing to this circumstance the doctrine of the Greek Article has become the subject of warm discussion among theologians ; and some Unitarian divines have strongly opposed the views of Middleton. His chief rules have, however, been received as sound by the great majority of biblical critics. A second and improved edition of Middleton's work was edited by Professor Scholefield in 1828, and a third edition by the Rev. Hugh James Rose, 1833. An abstract of the work is prefixed to Valpy's edition of the Greek Testament."

MILLER, Major-General W. H., C.B., was a son of Major Miller, of the Royal Horse Guards (Blues), and was born at Windsor in May 1805. He entered the Madras Artillery in 1823, and, after a long and faithful service of thirty-six years in India, retired from the army in 1860. He served with the force of Col. Evans, C.B., employed against the insurgents in the Nuggur province of Mysore in April, May and June, 1831, and was present in the affairs of April 23 and 30, May 1, 2 and 16, 1831. But the gallant General is chiefly known for his services with the Saugor Field Division, under General Sir C. Whitlock, in the Bundelkund campaign of 1858, where, as brigadier commanding the artillery, he was present at the actions of Jheenjun, April 10, and of Kubrae, April 17, 1858. At the famous battle of Banda, April 19, 1858, while performing a conspicuous act of gallantry, he was severely wounded, losing his right arm. For these distinguished services he was appointed a Colonel and Aide-de-camp to the Queen. He was also nominated a Companion of the Bath on attaining the honorary rank of Major-General. Shortly after his retirement from the Indian army, and arrival in England (1860), General Miller set his vigorous mind to work in order to vindicate the right of his renowned grandfather, Patrick Miller, of Dalswinton, to be regarded as the first inventor of practical steam navigation. This is admirably done in a published "Letter to Bennett Woodcroft, Esq., F.R.S.," of the Patent Office ; an attentive perusal of which would convince any one that the energetic General had the strongest reasons for claiming "the absolute right and title to the *honour* of being the true discoverer and originator of practical steam navigation" (1788), "for Patrick Miller, of Dalswinton." The grandson relates that his illustrious relative's experiments in artillery and navigation, including those in the latter with steam, "are well known to have cost Mr. Miller above 30,000*l*." For several years the name of General Miller was occasionally brought before the public in connection with the famous Banda and Kirwee case of prize money. As President of the Prize Committee, his labours were incessant in the cause, and the worry and brain-work attendant on such a difficult

position perhaps hastened the end of the loved and ever-genial Anglo-Indian—one of the fine "old familiar faces," never to be forgotten by those who knew him—who, many of his friends thought, promised to enjoy an honoured "green old age." He died at his residence in Kildare Gardens, Bayswater, on the 15th May 1873, and his remains were interred in Kensal Green Cemetery on Wednesday, May 21.

MINTO, LORD, succeeded Sir George Barlow as Governor-General of India, arriving at Calcutta on the 31st July 1807. He had always taken a great interest in the affairs of India, and was one of the managers appointed by the House of Commons to conduct the impeachment of Warren Hastings, and also the prosecution of Sir Elijah Impey; and at the time he was elected Governor-General, he filled the post of President of the Board of Control, having held which for twelve months, he had gained a great insight into Indian affairs.

He came out fully imbued with the non-intervention policy of the India House, but had not been many days on the banks of the Hooghly ere he confessed that the security of the British Empire in India mainly depended upon the supremacy of our power.

The renewed alarm about the designs of Napoleon on our Eastern possessions induced Minto to form many embassies, and extend our diplomatic relations. (*Vide* MALCOLM, RUNJEET SING, ELPHINSTONE). Napoleon, after annexing Holland to his empire, included all the Malacca or Spice Islands, colonized by the Dutch. Minto sent an expedition to conquer and annex them to the British possessions in the East. Amboyna was the first to surrender after a day's cannonading, 17th February 1810. The five dependent islands then quietly submitted, and the Amboyna expedition, re-enforced by Captain Cole, drove the Dutch from their strong works on Banda Neira, and by the mouth of August reduced the whole group of the nutmeg producing Banda Isles.

The only possessions now remaining in the hands of the Dutch subjects of Napoleon in these seas, were the island of Java and some settlements on the far richer and larger island Sumatra. Sir Stamford Raffles suggested to Minto the reduction of these settlements. During a short residence on the coast of Malacca, he had acquired a vast amount of information concerning the Indian Archipelago, and when Minto started with the expedition in person, Raffles accompanied him and materially aided those intrusted with commands. About the middle of May 1811, the whole of the expedition reached Malacca, the place of rendezvous. Thence, on the recommendation of Raffles, the fleet took the south-west passage between Carimata and Borneo and successfully reached Batavia. Our land forces were under the command of General Sir S. Auchmuty, divided into four brigades amounting to 12,000 men. The troops suffered fearfully from the climate; at one time there being 5,000 men on the sick list. Batavia, which the Dutch called the "Queen of the East," surrendered on the 8th of August, the garrison having retreated to Weltevreden and thence to Cornelis, where Gillespie defeated them

(*Vide* GILLESPIE). The final capitulation of the island was signed on the 18th September, and Minto, in one of his Despatches to the authorities in England, said, "An empire which for two centuries has contributed greatly to the power, prosperity, and grandeur of one of the principal and most respected states in Europe has been thus wrested from the short usurpation of the French Government, has been added to the dominion of the British Crown, and converted, from a seat of hostile machination and commercial competition, into an augmentation of British power and prosperity." Raffles was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Java and its dependencies, "as an acknowledgment of the services he had rendered, and in consideration of his peculiar fitness for the office."

Another most important military event during the administration of Minto was the capture of the Mauritius and Bourbon, November 1810. At the peace of Paris, 1814, Bourbon was restored to the French.

Macao, a small Portuguese settlement, it was feared would be occupied by the French, when Bonaparte in 1808, seemed on the point of subduing Spain and Portugal; so a small armament was sent to the Canton river. The Chinese always looked upon Macao as belonging to their own empire, and considered the Portuguese as mere tenants at will. The landing of the British troops led to a quarrel with the Chinese, which by the unaccountable conduct of Admiral Drury, led to the humiliating convention of Macao in December 1808 in conformity with which he sailed away with his troops to Bengal.

Minto intimated to the Directors his wish to resign early in 1814, but the Prince Regent, anxious to bestow the appointment on the Earl of Moira, the favourite of the day, induced the Board of Control to recall Minto. But circumstances prevented Lord Moira coming out to India earlier than within a few months of the period Minto himself had fixed for his departure. In the meantime Minto was raised to the peerage, and towards the close of the year 1813, took his passage to England.

MIRZAFFIR JUNG, *vide* NIZAM.

MOBARIK KHILJI, *vide* KHILJI.

MOIZZ-U-DIN BEHRAM, *vide* SLAVE KINGS OF DELHI.

MOLESWORTH, J. T., was the author (with the assistance in the first edition of Thomas and George Candy) of the Marathi and English Dictionary so greatly appreciated in India, that by competent judges it is held to be by far the best lexicographical work which has yet been produced in this country. Molesworth came to India as a military cadet when only about sixteen years of age. For some time he was in the Commissariat Department of the service; but during the administration of Mr. Elphinstone he was set apart for the preparation of the great work above named, for the execution of which he was admirably qualified by his early classical training, and by his high attainments in Marathi and Hindustani, and his respectable pro-

ficiency in Sanscrit and Persian. The great work which he undertook was with his and his accomplished helpers, a labour of love, prosecuted with entire devotion, as he tells us, to the highest interests of India. To the revision, amplification, and publication of its second edition he devoted six entire years, spent principally at Poona and Mahableshwur. This admirable volume was printed under the superintendence of Mr. Firth, and was published in 1857. On its appearance it was reviewed in an article in the *Bombay Quarterly Review*, which has been more than once re-printed. Molesworth, after his return to England, desired to drop his title of Major, which had nothing to do with his distinctive work in the world, and he never took up the designation of Honourable to which he was entitled as the brother of Viscount Molesworth. His Marathi Dictionary was really a great work, judged even by cosmopolitan standards, and he is well deserving of a place among the departed worthies of the Bombay Presidency. He died at Clifton, August 1872, aged 77.

MONTGOMERIE, Sir PATRICK, K.C.B., Colonel Commandant of the Royal Madras Artillery, was born in 1793 and entered the service in 1810. He was educated in the Royal Military College at Woolwich and rose to be second in the list of officers of the Artillery. General Patrick Montgomery was employed in the Mahrattah campaigns under General Doveton in 1814, 15 and 16, and with the 3rd division of the Army of the Deccan in the Mahrattah war in 1817 and 1818, was present at an affair with the Pindarees in 1816, at the battle of Nagpore, 16th December 1817—siege of Nagpore 1817—siege and storm of Chandah, May 1818—was with the expedition to Ava in 1824, 25 and 26, present at the capture of Rangoon, 11th May 1824. Attack on stockades, 28th May 1824, and 3rd June 1824, repulse of an attack on the lines of Rangoon, 1st July 1824, defence of Dagon Pagoda, December 1824. Commanded the Artillery with Major Sale's column of attack, 5th December 1824. Commanded the Artillery with the force which stormed entrenched position at Kokayne, 15th December 1824, siege of Donabew, March 1825—attack on the enemy's entrenched position at Prome on the 1st, 2nd and 5th December 1825—attack and storm of Meloun, 18th January 1826, affair at Paghan Mew, 9th February 1826—was employed with the expedition to China in 1840, 41 and 42—present at the capture of Chusan, 5th July 1840—night attack upon Ningpo, 20th March 1842—attack upon the enemy's entrenched position on the heights of Segona Tsekee, on the 15th March 1842—capture of Chapoo, 18th May 1842—capture of Woosung, 16th June 1842—capture of Shanghee, 19th June 1842, assault Chingkeang-foo, 21st July 1842—operations before Nankin, August 1842—wounded in the sortie from Ningpo by a matchlock ball on the 10th March 1842. He was created a K. C. B., in 1865 for his distinguished services in the East." He died in the latter end of 1872.

MOOR, Major EDWARD, E.I.C.S., F.R.S., the well-known author of the Hindoo Pantheon—came out

to India in the army, early in life. He was with the British contingent under Captain Little, which acted with the Mahrattahs against Tippoo in 1790-91, and he was afterwards at Poona, Hyderabad and Bombay, where he lived apparently on terms of great intimacy with the various Native Chiefs of Western India. He is supposed to have returned to England shortly before the publication of his Hindoo Pantheon, which appeared about 1810. The book having become exceedingly scarce, a new edition appeared in Madras in 1864, with additional plates, condensed and annotated. In 1861, the plates alone, illustrating the principal deities with their Sactis, Incarnations, &c., were re-printed in London. Moor was also the author of 'Suffolk Words and Phrases,' published in 1823. The first book he ever bought with his own money was an imperfect copy of Theobald's edition of Shakespear at Madras in 1783, which he made very good use of, for many illustrations of the great dramatic poet are to be found in his collection of "Suffolkisms." He usually resided at Great Bealings, Suffolk, where for many years he was a very active Magistrate, and universally respected. He died aged seventy-seven, on the 26th Feby. 1848, in George Street, Westminster.

MOORCROFT, WILLIAM, an English traveller, was born in Lancashire, and was educated as a Surgeon at Liverpool. He entered the service of the E. I. Company in 1808, and went to Bengal as Inspector of the Military studs. Very soon after he was sent on a difficult journey beyond the Himalayas. In 1819, he set out on another venturesome journey through the Punjaub, Thibet, Cashmere, to Candahar and Bokhara, and after braving the greatest perils in these wild and inhospitable regions, he fell ill with fever and died at a small town near Bokhara in 1825. Burnes, on his memorable journey from Lahore to Bokhara, 1831-33, visited his tomb; and a narrative of his expedition was edited from his papers by Wilson in 1841.

MUHA BUNDOOLA, a Burmese General who led the troops against the English during the first Burmese war. He was killed at Prome on the 1st of April 1825, by the bursting of a shell. His death heralded negotiations of peace—but not being able to come to terms the Burmese made one more desperate attempt to expel the English from Prome, which failed, in December 1825. Another onslaught with that indomitable perseverance the Burmese had maintained throughout the whole war, was made in February 1826, in which the Burmese were totally routed. The treaty of Yandaboo was signed on the 24th of February 1826, and the European Missionaries who had suffered a cruel captivity for two years were released. (*Vide* JUDSON.)

MULHAR ROW HOLKAR, *vide* HOLKAR FAMILY.

MUNRO, Sir THOMAS, was born at Glasgow on the 27th of May 1761. His father was a respectable merchant, trading chiefly with America, and it was his wish that his son should follow his own commercial career; but the

American war by reducing him to bankruptcy crushed these hopes, and young Munro was destined to a totally different one. Though passionately fond of all kinds of manly sports, Munro as a boy was quite as ardently attached to reading. Having been told that the reading of Don Quixote could not be sufficiently relished without a knowledge of Spanish he applied himself most assiduously to acquire that language. He succeeded, and it brought to him very soon a proof of the value of mental labour. A Spanish prize, captured by one of the privateers fitted out by a mercantile house in Glasgow, among numerous others, arrived in the "*Clyde.*" No member of the firm could read or understand the papers she contained, and Munro's services were in immediate requisition. He translated the papers faithfully, and received as a reward a Bank Post Bill, which he presented to his mother. Before the crisis in his father's affairs happened, he was offered a Lieutenant's commission by the Corporation of Glasgow, and to his bitter disappointment, was instructed to decline it; but after the ruin of his father's commercial prospects, necessity led him into a course of life suited to the bent of his inclinations. His father obtained for him a midshipman's berth in the Mercantile Marine of the E. I. Company, and he set out to join his ship, the "*Walpole,*" at Deptford, on the 20th of February 1779, but his father having reached London before the ship sailed, managed to get the midshipman's rating changed for a cadet's warrant. No money, however, was forthcoming to meet the expenses, so young Munro offered to work his passage out, as a man before the mast, and arrived at Madras on the 17th of January 1780. He came out with several letters of recommendation to various persons in Madras, at which place his published correspondence gives an account of the circumstances attending his outward voyage and first year's work in India. He here formed a friendship with Dr. Koenig. His pay was five pagodas a month, an allowance which in these days makes one wonder how he managed to subsist at all. He gives a humorous account in his early letters of how on his first landing at Madras, a venerable old native well backed with '*characters*' entered his service, and how he diddled him out of all the clothes he had brought from England, as well as six guineas, which he had obtained on the pretext of purchasing such as suitable for India; and concludes, saying, "with all my economy, it was near six months before I could save money enough to buy me a few suits of linen." It may not be uninteresting here to quote the following from one of Munro's letters, to show what an Englishman's life in India was, in those days:

"You may not believe me when I tell you, that I never experienced hunger or thirst, fatigue or poverty, till I came to India—that since then, I have frequently met with the first three, and that the last has been my constant companion. If you wish for proofs, here they are: I was three years in India before I was master of any other pillow than a book or a cartridge pouch; my bed was a piece of canvas, stretched on four cross sticks, whose only ornament was the great coat I brought from

England, which, by a lucky invention, I turned into a blanket in the cold weather, by thrusting my legs into the sleeves, and drawing the skirts over my head. In this situation I lay like Falstaff in the basket—hilt to point—and very comfortable, I assure you, all but my feet; for the tailor, not having foreseen the various uses to which this piece of dress might be applied, had cut the cloth so short, that I never could, with all my ingenuity, bring both under cover; whatever I gained by drawing up my legs, I lost by exposing my neck; and I generally chose rather to cool my heels, than my head. This had served me till Alexander (a brother) went last year to Bengal, when he gave me an Europe camp couch. On this great occasion, I bought a pillow and a carpet to lay under me, but the unfortunate curtains were condemned to make pillow-cases and towels; and now for the first time in India, I laid my head on a pillow. But this was too much good fortune to bear with moderation; I began to grow proud, and resolved to live in great style: for this purpose I bought two table-spoons, and another chair—for I had but one before—a table, and two table cloths. But my prosperity was of short duration, for, in less than three months, I lost three of my spoons, and one of my chairs was broken by one of John Napier's companions. This great blow reduced me to my original obscurity, from which all attempts to emerge have hitherto proved in vain."

"My dress has not been more splendid than my furniture. I have never been able to keep it all of a piece; it grows tattered in one quarter, while I am establishing funds to repair it in another; and my coat is in danger of losing its sleeves, while I am pulling it off to try on a new waistcoat."

"My travelling expeditions have never been performed with much grandeur or ease. My only conveyance is an old horse, who is now so weak, that in all my journeys, I am always obliged to walk two-thirds of the way; and if he were to die, I would give my kingdom for another, and find nobody to accept of my offer. Till I came here I hardly knew what walking was. I have often walked from sunrise to sunset, without any other refreshment than a drink of water; and I have traversed on foot, in different directions, almost every part of the country between Vizagapatam and Madura, a distance of 800 miles."

Munro commenced his career as a soldier when Hyder had commenced his second war in conjunction with the French against the English. He took a personal part, though only a subordinate actor in the events, throughout the campaign.

His conduct was such that he was appointed Quarter-Master of Brigade to the left division of the army in November 1781, and in this capacity he acted as aide-de-camp to the officer in command of the second attack of Cuddalore on the 13th June 1783.

On the cessation of hostilities with France in July 1783, the army before Cuddalore broke up, and Munro joined his regiment, the 21st battalion, at Madras, and in January 1785, he passed into the 3rd battalion at Tanjore. In the following year he was promoted to a lieutenant and was attached for a short time to the

European Regiment in Madras itself. From the day of Munro's arrival at Madras, he devoted himself to the study of the Vernaculars, and with a view of extending his exertions, he solicited a removal into the 11th battalion of Native Infantry, then at Cassimcottah, near Vizagapatam. In January 1787, he was again transferred to his old corps, the 21st, at Vellore. In the following year his acquirements were recognised by the higher powers, and he was placed on the general staff of the army.

During the second war with Tippoo in 1790, Munro acted with the force under Colonel Read, and was particularly noticed by Lord Cornwallis, who conducted the war in person. He was afterwards nominated as Assistant to Colonel Read in settling the conquered territories, and on the fall of Seringapatam in 1799, Munro was appointed one of the Commissioners for the adjustment of the affairs of the Mysore kingdom, and for investing the young Rajah of the old dynasty. Munro was decidedly opposed to this measure, of which he writes, "Had I had anything to do in it, I certainly would have had no Rajah of Mysore, in the person of a child dragged forth from oblivion, to be placed on a throne on which his ancestors, for three generations, had not sat during more than half a century. I would have divided the country equally with the Nizam, and endeavoured to prevail on him to increase his subsidy and take a greater body of our troops; but whether he consented or not, I would still have thought myself bound by treaty to give him his fair half of the country. I would have given the Mahrattahs a few districts, provided they consented to fulfil their last treaty with him; but not otherwise."

Soon after, Munro was deputed to administer the province of Canara, and in 1800, was chosen by the second Lord Clive, then Governor of Madras to fill the important post of Collector in the territories ceded by the Nizam. These provinces were then in a state of complete anarchy and disorganization, and in a very few years he restored them to perfect order, in fact, order and tranquillity were for the first time introduced there. A proof of the able manner in which he governed, is, that while the revenues under the Nizam amounted to twelve lacs of pagodas (£490,000), they amounted to eighteen lacs under his management, and these results were not obtained by any arbitrary or despotic rule, but by equitable, judicious and conciliatory measures. So much so that his memory was cherished by the natives, and he was known throughout the country by the appellation of the "*Father of the People.*" Wilks verifies this, as will be seen by the following extract from his History of Southern India:

"I will not deny myself the pleasure of stating an incident related to me by a respectable native servant of the Government of Mysore, who was sent in 1807 to assist in the adjustment of a disputed boundary between that territory and the district in charge of this Collector. A violent dispute occurred in his presence between some villagers, and the party aggrieved threatened to go to Anantapore and complain to their *Father*. He perceived that Colonel Munro was meant, and found upon enquiry that he was gene-

rally distinguished throughout the district by that appellation." In 1804, Munro was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel and in 1808, he left India on furlough for England, having been in the country now twenty-eight years. As the period drew near for the renewal of the E. I. Company's Charter, discussions and enquiries were introduced; information on Indian affairs was required from competent men, and Munro's presence in England at the time was most opportune. During his long stay in India he had amassed an immense amount of knowledge not only of the natives and the country but of every branch of the administration. So in 1813, he was examined before a Parliamentary Committee: the examination lasted several days, and his evidence constitutes a valuable legacy to the country. He made the following remarks on the close of the examination: "I am afraid I have not been able to give full answers to the questions put to me on such a variety of subjects. I have felt myself incompetent to give the answers I would wish to have done to all kinds of points, embracing the quiet habits of the European traders, the civil wars of the Bengal Indigo planters, the oppressions of the E. I. Company, and in short to questions comprehending almost every subject from the coarse blanket of the Hindoo to the feudal system."

The celebrated Fifth Report on the affairs of the E. I. Company came out in the same year as Munro was examined, and it became necessary to devise measures for the correction of a system, the inefficiency of which was undeniable. The Court of Directors appointed a Commission with Munro at the head of it, in consideration of the high esteem in which his knowledge and judgment of Indian affairs was held. The Commission was to enquire into the real merits of the case, and re-model the revenue and judicial departments under the presidency of Fort St. George. In March 1814, Munro married Miss Jane Campbell, of Craigie, in Ayrshire; on the 12th June embarked with her at Portsmouth and arrived at Madras on the 16th September. The result of Munro's measures as a Commissioner forms one of the most remarkable events of his political life—it led to the adoption of the Ryotwarry Revenue System in the greater portion of the Madras territories, and it is a fact that Madras never produced a surplus revenue till his time.

In 1816, Munro was appointed to the superintendence of the Dooab on the cession of the Southern Mahrattah country by the late Peishwa. When the Pindarry and Mahrattah war (1817-18) broke out, Munro resumed his military functions, which had merged into those of a civil nature for nearly twenty years. With very imperfect means he accomplished great results. Mr. Canning in moving a vote of thanks in the House of Commons, March 4th, 1819, to Lord Hastings and the army in India for their services in this war, said of Munro:

"At the southern extremity of this long line of operations, was employed a man who, I should indeed have been sorry to have passed over in silence. I allude to Colonel Thomas Munro, a gentleman, whose rare qualifications the late House of Commons had

opportunities of judging when he was examined at their bar on the renewal of the E. I. Company's Charter; and than whom Europe never produced a more accomplished statesman, nor India, fertile as it is in heroes, a more skilful soldier. This gentleman, whose occupations for some time past, have been rather of a civil and administrative than a military nature, was called early in the war, to exercise abilities, which though dormant had not rusted from disuse. He went into the field with not more than 5 or 600 men, of whom a very small proportion were Europeans; and marched into the Mahrattah territories to take possession of the country which had been ceded to us by the treaty of Poona."

"The population he subdued by arms, he managed with such address, equity and wisdom, that he established an empire over their hearts and feelings. Nine forts were surrendered to him, or taken by assault, on his way; and at the end of a silent and scarcely observed progress, he emerged from a territory, hitherto hostile to the British interests, with an accession, instead of a diminution, of force, leaving everything secure and tranquil behind him. This result speaks more than could be told by any minute and extended commentary."

The war being over, Munro, whose health had suffered severely from fatigue, hastened to Bangalore where Mrs. Munro's was residing, and proceeding to Madras with her, applied for leave to resign. They embarked from Madras in the "*Warren Hastings*," on the 24th of January 1819, fully determined never to return to India again. They had scarcely arrived, when news was received that Munro was again wanted to fill a high station in India. The rank of Major-General was conferred upon him, he was invested with the insignia of K.C.B., and appointed Governor of Madras. The post was unsolicited. He took the oaths at the India House on the 8th of December 1819, and Madras welcomed Munro back again, accompanied by Lady Munro, on the 9th June 1820. A son was born to them on their voyage home, but was left behind under the care of Lady Munro's father.

Sir Thomas Munro's Government was distinguished for its mildness, and the admirable system with which all its details were managed. The revenues continued to improve, tranquillity reigned throughout the Madras Presidency, and it supplied 20,000 men for the Burmese war.

In September 1823, Munro expressed a wish to resign his office, but in consequence of the Burmese war, he intimated to the Board of Control and the Court of Directors, his desire to hold his post till the arrival of his successor. The Court gladly availed itself of the extension of his services.

While on one of his journeys to the Ceded Districts, the early scene of his astonishing success, he was suddenly seized by that scourge of India, the cholera. Upon arriving at Puttaconda, a village twenty miles north of Gooty, where the cholera was raging, he was taken ill at breakfast, and left the table; and though he appeared to rally a little at intervals during the day, the disease increased rapidly towards evening, and he breathed

his last at 9-30 p. m., 6th July 1827, only twelve hours after being attacked. Even in death, it is astonishing the consideration he showed towards others. He repeatedly requested various members of his staff to quit him, saying, "It is not fair to keep you in an infected chamber." His body was moved to Gooty within an hour and a half of his death, and interred the same evening in the graveyard of that station. A gentleman present described the scene thus: "There was something solemn and touching in the funeral :—the situation of the churchyard, the melancholy sound of the minute guns reverberating among the hills: the grand and frowning appearance of the fortress towering above the Gom—all tended to make the awful ceremony more impressive."

The ship in which he intended embarking to England in August, was lying in the Madras Roads. Lady Munro had quitted India in March 1826. Intelligence of his death caused a profound sensation both in England and India.

In personal appearance Munro was striking—he was very tall, upwards of six feet, and his frame sinewy. He was rather reserved in society, but this arose from a slight deafness to which he had been subject from boyhood. He was brought up in the communion of the Church of Scotland, and led a sincere Christian life.

The people of the Ceded Districts erected a Chutrum (a resting house for poor travellers) by public subscription among themselves, and called it after his name. A subscription was also raised in India and England to the amount of £9,000 for the purpose of erecting an equestrian statue of Munro on the parade ground of Madras. The work was executed by Chantrey.

"The living bronze has already survived the greater number of those who contributed to its existence, but it still speaks, and will long continue to speak, to coming generations of the past; telling how talent, industry, honour and devotion to public service, carry men from the humblest to the highest situations, and ensure for their memories the lasting respect of mankind."

A full length oil painting of Munro hangs in the Banqueting Hall, Madras. On the 21st April 1831, his remains were removed and interred in St. Mary's Church, Madras.

MUNSTER, GEORGE FITZCLARENCE, Earl of, was the eldest son of the Duke of Clarence (afterwards William IV) and the celebrated Mrs. Jordan. He was born on the 29th of January 1794. Till twelve years old he received the elements of instruction at Sunbury, under Dr. Moore, and was then removed to the Royal Military College at Marlow. He went through the Peninsular War and was severely wounded at Toulouse in heading a charge against cavalry.

In January 1815, Captain Fitzclarence sailed for India as Aide-de-camp to Lord Hastings, and while there closely studied the Oriental languages and literature. During the Mahrattah war of 1817-18, he had many opportunities of distinguishing himself, and on the conclusion of peace with Sindia, he was intrusted with carrying home the overland Despatches from India. In 1819, he published his "Route across India through Egypt to England

in the years 1817-18," with 19 maps and coloured plates, "a lively and interesting narrative." By the influence of his friend the Duke of Wellington, he received the Brevet of Lieutenant-Colonel, and soon after married Miss Mary Wyndham, a natural daughter of the Earl of Egremont, by whom he had seven children. His royal father had scarcely been on the throne a year when he created his eldest son, Earl of Munster, Viscount Fitzclarence and Baron Tewkesbury. Dodd, in his Annual Obituary, says, "No person who has observed the career of Lord Munster, can overlook the fact, that he felt himself continually urged, by his peculiar position, to both mental and physical exertions, which were perhaps beyond his strength. The ill-consequences of every temporary indisposition were aggravated by his sensibility," and on the evening of the 20th March 1842, he shot himself.

N

NADIR SHAH was born on the 11th November 1688 in the province of Khorassan. His original name was Nadir Kouli. He was of low origin being the son of a cowherd, but possessing a very bold and intrepid spirit, he collected a band of freebooters, and began life as a brigand. His force soon became a very formidable one, with which he freed Khorassan in 1727 from the Abdalee Afghans who had overrun it. Nadir dethroned the reigning king and raised Tamash to the throne, but only nominally. The sole power was in his hands, for after driving out the Afghans, the Turks and the Russians, he ascended the throne himself, apparently with much reluctance. The scene is described as having taken place on a vast plain where upwards of 100,000 persons requested Nadir Shah to do so. He, however, made it conditional that the established religion should be changed, which destroyed the power and influence of the Sheah sect who had supported the dynasty he had overthrown. Nadir himself appears to have possessed no religion, and the Koran and the Gospel were subjects of great ridicule to him. In 1737, he invaded Afghanistan, and while thus engaged, he sent a messenger to Delhi asking for the surrender of some of his fugitive Afghan subjects. The Court being distracted at this time with internal dissensions, neglected the request, when a second messenger was sent, who was assassinated at Jellalabad. Nadir thereupon crossed the Indus on a bridge of boats, with 65,000 troops, invaded the Punjaub—and continued to proceed against Delhi. The Emperor Mahommed Shah, advanced to meet him, but received a signal defeat at Kurnaul, and threw himself on the mercy of the conqueror. It was stipulated that Nadir should retire on the payment of 2 crores of Rupees, but Saadut Khan, the Soobadar of Oudh, owing the Emperor a grudge, set Nadir up to demand more, as his province alone could pay that amount. Nadir upon hearing this, decided

upon levying the exactions under his own eye, and entered Delhi in March 1739 with the Emperor, and took possession of his palace. In consequence of a report the following day that Nadir was dead, the inhabitants fell upon the Persian soldiery and massacred about a thousand of them. Nadir in trying to quell the tumult, was assailed with missiles from windows, one of which caused the death of a favorite officer by his side. Aggravated by this he was unable to restrain himself, and ordered a general massacre of the inhabitants. Thousands fell under the swords of the infuriated soldiery, but such was the discipline of his army that the instant Nadir ordered it to desist, every sword was sheathed. Delhi was next given up to plunder for fifty-eight days. All the treasures and jewels of the Emperor and his nobles were taken away, every house was searched and sacked. Saadut Khan on being demanded what he said his province alone could furnish, poisoned himself—and Nadir re-seating Mahommed Shah upon his throne, and cautioning the surrounding princes and nobles not to rebel against the Emperor, took his departure with 32 crores of Rupees ! ! ! at the same time having annexed all the countries west of the Indus to the crown of Persia. On his return to Persia in 1740, he punished the Sovereign of Bokhara, who had made an incursion into Khorassan during his absence. The king of Khaurizm refusing to submit to Nadir was taken prisoner in battle and put to death. The peace of Persia was entirely secured by these conquests. The latter end of Nadir's reign was characterized by great cruelty, tyranny and suspicions of his own subjects. The change of religion above referred to made him very unpopular, and he at length ceased to trust any of the Persians in his service belonging to the Sheah sect—in fact it is said he formed a design to put to death every Persian in his army. Some of his Generals hearing of this and anticipating proscription formed a conspiracy and assassinated him in his tent on the night of the 20th June 1747. His life was written by his own Secretary in Persian, and was translated into French by Sir W. Jones. Malcolm, in the second volume of his History of Persia, also gives a detailed account of Nadir's life.

NANA SAHIB, the fiend of the Indian Mutiny of 1857-58, was the son of a Brahmin from the Deccan, born about 1820, and his real name was Dhundu Punt. He was adopted as a son by the childless and pensioned Peishwa of Poona, Bajee Rao, in 1827, and educated as a Hindu nobleman—was taught English, and associated much with Europeans, in whose amusements and sports he was particularly fond of indulging. It was necessary for the *bonâ-fide* termination of the Mahrattah war of 1818, that Bajee Rao should surrender, and Sir John Malcolm was deputed to treat with him. By skilful negotiation and his own personal influence, he induced Bajee Rao to do so, to give up all his pretensions, and become a pensioner of the British Government. It was stipulated that eight lacs of rupees (£80,000) a year should be his life-pension. Lord Hastings considered the grant far too liberal, as Bajee Rao had violated the

treaty of Bassein, 1802, and on Bajee Rao's death in 1853, Lord Dalhousie directed that the pension should be discontinued, as the claimant, Nana Sahib, was only an adopted son. The Nana then sent an envoy to London to appeal to the Court of Directors, but he was unsuccessful. He was, however, allowed to retain some of the State of a native prince—a retinue of 200 soldiers, three field pieces and the jageer and fortified residence of Bithoor. The imaginary injury he suffered under, rankled in his breast, and he gratified his long-wished-for revenge, when the Mutiny of 1857 broke out. Offering his aid to the English, he treacherously placed himself at the head of the mutineers, and perpetrated unparalleled deeds of atrocity. The tragedy of Cawnpore—the way in which some hundreds of English men, helpless women and innocent children, exposed to a broiling sun, were obliged to seek protection behind intrenchments and guns from the fury of the inhabitants of a country, ruled by England—the way at length in which they were after intense sufferings induced to believe by the Nana that they would be safely sent down the Ganges in boats to Calcutta,—the way in which they were mercilessly fired upon, when they boarded these boats—the way in which the women were spared only to meet with dishonour and a worse death, is well-known and told in frightful detail in various works of the period. (*Vide* NEILL.) After a series of engagements, in which Nana Sahib was continually the loser, he was driven beyond the English frontier into Nepaul. A large reward was offered by Government for his capture, but with no result. Vague rumours of his death have floated about from time to time, but it is still uncertain whether the monster is dead or alive.

NAPIER, Sir CHARLES JAMES, G.C.B., the eldest son of Colonel the Hon'ble G. Napier, Comptroller of Accounts in Ireland, was born at Whitehall on the 10th of August 1782. He obtained his first commission as Ensign in the 22nd Foot, when twelve years old, and first saw active service during the Irish rebellion, 1798, and again in the insurrection of 1803. Having obtained his company in 1806, he joined the British forces in Spain, and commanded the 50th Regiment of Foot, during the terrible retreat on Corunna under Sir John Moore, on which occasion he received five wounds and was taken prisoner. He was allowed to return to England on parole, where he found his friends in mourning for him and administering his effects! He again joined the British army in the Peninsula in 1809, as a volunteer, and had two horses shot under him at Cao, and was severely wounded at Busaco: he also took part in the battle of Fuentes de Onoro, and in the second siege of Badajoz as well as in a number of smaller skirmishes. In 1813, he joined the floating expedition on the Coast of the United States. He returned to Europe too late to witness the battle of Waterloo, but took part in the storming of Cambray and accompanied the British army to Paris.

Soon after this he was appointed Governor of Cephalonia, and joined Lord Byron in a scheme for the deliverance of Greece. He

was eventually superseded, an event which he considered a great affront and indignity.

After a short command in the North of England in 1838-39, Napier, now a Major-General, was ordered to take command of the army in Bengal. He arrived in Sind on the 9th September 1842, invested with full diplomatic as well as military power. Sind consisted then of three distinct independent principalities, Upper Sind, Meerpore, and Lower Sind, governed respectively by the Ameers of Khyrpore, of whom Meer Roostum was the chief, Shere Mahommed and the Ameers of Hyderabad. With all of these, separate treaties had been entered into by Lord Auckland in 1839, but now the officers commanding in Sind resolved that they should be treated as one body, which consequently made all the Ameers responsible for the default of any one of them. During the three subsequent years when Sind was made the basis of our operations against Afghanistan,—even during our first reverses, the Ameers rendered material aid in supplying food, cattle, &c. Two or three of the Ameers, however, manifested some feeling of hostility, and Major Outram, the political Resident, brought it to the notice of Lord Ellenborough in the form of distinct charges, who referred them to Napier for investigation, with a strict injunction that he should not proceed against them without the most complete proof of their guilt. Moreover the Governor-General had particularly instructed the British Agents in Sind to treat the Ameers with courtesy and regard. This wise admonition was thrown away upon Napier, who landed in Sind with a strong prejudice against them, and in the first interview at Hyderabad produced a most unfavorable impression upon their minds, by discarding all those amenities, which they not only naturally expected should characterise the intercourse of all the Company's functionaries, but which they had hitherto experienced.

Of the charges brought forward all were dismissed but three, and regarding these it became a question whether a letter sent to a petty chief, and another sent to the ruler of the Punjaub was genuine, and whether the minister of Meer Roostum had helped a malcontent to escape. Napier, without calling upon the Ameers for an explanation, informed Lord Ellenborough that the letters were authentic, the charges substantiated, and that the treaty of 1839 had been violated. The best authorities in India considered the evidence of the authenticity of the letters as very doubtful, and the seals appeared to have been forged.

When Major Outram submitted the charges against the Ameers to Lord Ellenborough he included the draft of a new treaty also, the object of which was to substitute a cession of territory for the annual tribute, and to punish those Ameers who shared hostile designs during the Afghan crisis, by depriving them of some of their districts. When the treaties were sent to Napier on the 12th November 1842, Outram found that the lands intended to be sequestered amounted in value to nearly four lacs (£40,000) in excess of what he had proposed, and the Ameers were to be deprived of the regal prerogative of coining money,

whereupon he requested Napier to bring the subject before Lord Ellenborough again. Ten weeks elapsed before the reference was made. The Governor-General admitted the error and directed that the necessary alteration should be made, but before his Despatch arrived, the battle of Meanee had been fought and the Ameers were ruined.

Though the Governor-General had expressly instructed Napier to negotiate the new treaties with the Ameers, and not to carry them into effect until they had been concluded and ratified, he acted very impatiently. Two days after their receipt Napier invited Meer Roostum to a conference, but he failed to attend it, through the advice of his brother, Ali Morad. On the 1st December, after a fortnight having elapsed without any communication with the other Ameers, Napier announced to Meer Roostum and his associates that he had received the draft of a treaty signed by the Governor-General, and according to his instructions he was about to occupy the territories indicated therein, and within three days, and before the Ameers had signed the treaty or had an opportunity of discussing its obligations, Napier sequestrated all the territory from Boree to the confines of Bhawulpore, which included the lands Lord Ellenborough had unintentionally included in the draft of the treaty. Meer Roostum ineffectually remonstrated against this wholesale confiscation of territory, and an idle rumour reaching the General, that the Ameers intended to make a night attack on his camp, he threatened to march on Meer Roostum's capital, destroy it and deport its inhabitants. The Ameer meekly replied, "God knows we have no intention of opposing the English, nor a thought of war or fighting—we have not the power. Ever since my possessions were guaranteed to me and my posterity by the British Government under a formal treaty, I have considered myself a dependent of theirs, and thought myself secure."

Ali Morad was the prime mover of these harsh proceedings. Meer Roostum, now in his eighty-fifth year, filled the office of Rais, or lord paramount. It was a post of the highest dignity in Sind, and the succession to this office, of which the Turban was the symbol, belonged by right to Ali Morad, but Meer Roostum was desirous of bestowing it upon his son, and to gain this object, he employed the most infamous means, to which may be traced Napier's proceedings in Sind. Ali Morad induced Napier to believe that all the Ameers were hostile to British interests, except one of the Ameers of Hyderabad and himself, and succeeded in obtaining the promise of the Turban on Meer Roostum's death. But being anxious to obtain it at once, he on the one hand tried to draw his brother into some injudicious course, while on the other hand, he inflamed the British General's mind against Meer Roostum by continual misrepresentations. Three proud and threatening messages were sent to him in succession by Napier, through the influence of Ali Morad. Meer Roostum proposed to wait on him and offer a personal explanation —but this was refused, with the advice that, he should listen to his "brother's advice," "trust to his care." "If you go to him,

you may either remain, or I will send an escort to conduct you to my camp." Meer Roostum at once repaired to Deejee, Ali Morad's fortress, and on the 20th December, informed Napier that he had of his own free will resigned the Turban, the control of his army, his forts and his country to Ali Morad. Napier informed the Governor-General of this, but added that he suspected it had been obtained by fraud and violence and that he intended to have a personal interview with the old Ameer. He imprudently communicated this intention to Ali Morad, who rode over immediately to Deejee, and rousing his brother at midnight urged him to flee as Napier was coming next day to make him a prisoner. The frightened old Chief made away at once to the camp of his relations twelve miles distant. Napier on hearing of his flight issued a proclamation charging Meer Roostum with having insulted and defied the Governor-General by quitting his brother's roof, and announcing his intention to maintain Ali Morad as the Chief of the Talpoora family.

Meer Roostum sent his minister to the General to explain how he had been deceived, but received a most arrogant reply. Ali Morad claimed lands of the value of six lacs of rupees (£60,000) a year, as belonging to the Turban, which with the sequestrations Napier had made left an income of only six lacs out of twenty, for the support of eighteen Ameers, and their sons amounting to thirty in number, and all their feudatory chiefs.

The Ameers of Upper Sind could offer no resistance, and to add to this wanton aggression, Napier determined upon attacking Emamgur, a fort in the desert, under the command of Meer Mahomed, who had given no offence to the English. He considered it to be the "Gibraltar of Upper Sind," and said, he was determined to show the Chiefs, that, "neither their deserts nor their negotiations could intercept the progress of the British army." With 50 horsemen, two 24-pounders and 350 Europeans mounted on camels, he traversed the arid waste and reached the fort on the 9th January 1843, which was abandoned on his approach. He blew up the fortifications with the powder they contained and retired.

Napier had ordered the Ameers of Upper and Lower Sind to meet Major Outram at Khyrpore to consider over and sign the treaties, but Ali Morad contrived to prevent Meer Roostum and his brother Ameers attending the conference, and only two of the agents of the Ameers of Lower Sind put in an appearance. Outram, with the concurrence of Napier, adjourned the conference to the 28th January and named Hyderabad as the place of meeting. Two days later, the Vakeels of the Ameers of Hyderabad appeared, with seals to sign the treaties. All differences might now have been brought to a peaceful solution, but Napier directed them to return to Hyderabad, with the Ameers of Upper Sind, who were informed that they would be treated as enemies if they did not proceed thither. Ali Morad induced Napier to issue this order, for he knew that the Ameers of Lower Sind dreaded the appearance of the ruined princes at their capital, as it would excite

the Beloochee Chiefs who were wending their way thither with their followers.

When the conference was held at Hyderabad on Major Outram's arrival, the Ameers denied that they had infringed the treaties, and repudiated the hostile correspondence. Meer Roostum again stated that it was by coercion that he had signed his deed of resignation. On the 12th February 1843, all the Ameers affixed their seals to the treaties, although deemed harsh. On issuing from the fort afterwards, Major Outram and his staff would have been sacrificed to the fury of the soldiers and citizens, but for the protection rendered by some influential chiefs, who, with their guards refused to leave them till they had conducted them safely within the gates of the city. The next day a deputation waited on Outram telling him that the continued advance of Napier on Hyderabad and the recent treatment of the Chiefs had so exasperated the Beloochee troops, that the Ameers could no longer control them, and that they could not be answerable for their conduct. They entreated him to move to a place of greater safety, but he would not. On the 15th an attack was made on the Residency, but the enemy was repulsed after three hours' fighting, and Outram with a loss of seventeen, killed, wounded and missing, went on board the armed steamer lying in the river, 500 yards distant. This is the truth, and not the account given on the authority of Napier in Lord Ellenborough's proclamation of the 5th March that "the Ameers signed the new treaty on the 14th February, and treacherously attacked the residence of the British Commissioner with a large force on the following day."

After the attack on the Residency, of course, there was no other course left open to Napier but an appeal to arms. On the 17th February he came upon the Beloochee army at Meanee, about 6 miles from Hyderabad. They numbered 20,000 men, and his own force only 2,700. They fought bravely—no quarter was asked or given. Their losses amounted to 5,000 in killed and wounded, while that of the British force only amounted to 257, owing to the admirable tactics of Napier. The next day another body of 10,000 men, arrived, who tendered a voluntary submission. It was as well for Napier that they did, for he had no battering train to lay siege to the fort of Hyderabad and would consequently have had to fall back and await its arrival. On the 20th February he entered Hyderabad, and took possession of the treasures and jewels of the Talpoora family, which were distributed as prize among the captors, of which seven lacs (£70,000) fell to the share of the General. Major Outram refused to accept his share of the plunder, as he considered the war an unjust one, and he distributed it, amounting to 30,000 Rupees (£3,000) among the charitable institutions of India.

On hearing of the victory of Meanee, Lord Ellenborough issued a proclamation annexing Sindh, abolishing slavery and throwing open the navigation and commerce of the Indus to all nations. But Shere Mahommed was still in the neighbourhood of Hyderabad with about 20,000 men. Napier came upon him near the village of Dubba on the 22nd March, and

gained another victory as complete as that of Meanee. Napier soon after informed the Governor-General that the country was wholly subjugated. When the conquest was universally assailed as an unjust one, Napier made it the subject of a pun saying, *peccavi*, "I have sinned" (Sind.)

This war was the result of Napier's rash and impetuous conduct, encouraged by the villainous intrigues of Ali Morad, and it is well-known and admitted that had Lord Ellenborough been cognisant of the misdeeds of Ali Morad, and been put in full possession of the whole of the facts, the conquest of Sind would not have taken place. Napier's own remarks condemn his conduct. At the commencement of his career, he said, "We only want a pretext to coerce the Ameers" and after the treasonable letters were examined "they have given a pretext, they have broken treaties. The more powerful Government will at no distant period swallow up the weaker, and it would be better to come to the result at once, if it can be done with honesty" * * * "We have no right to seize Sind, yet we shall do so, and a very advantageous, useful and humane piece of rascality it will be."

Napier returned to England in 1847, and met with an enthusiastic reception, but he re-embarked for India in 1849, at the suggestion of the Duke of Wellington on the receipt of the news of our reverses in the Sikh campaign. (*Vide* GOUGH.) Happily, however, the tide had turned before his arrival and his military services were not required. He returned to England in 1850, and died of a gradual decline at Oaklands, his seat near Portsmouth, on the 29th August 1853. He was twice married—first in 1827 to Elizabeth, daughter of J. Oakley, Esq., of Deal, Kent, by whom he had two daughters; and secondly in 1835 to Frances, daughter of W. Philipps, Esq., and widow of Captain R. Alcock, R. N. A bronze statue of Napier has been erected in Trafalgar Square, London.

NASIR-U-DIN MAHMOOD, *vide* SLAVE KINGS OF DELHI.

NAZIR-U-DIN HYDER, *vide* OUDH, NABOB-VIZIERS OF,

NAZIR-U-DIN TOGHLAK, *vide* TOGHLAK.

NEILL, General JAMES GEORGE, the eldest son of a Scotch family, was born near Ayr, on the 26th of May 1810. His very childhood denoted a fearless and independent spirit, an instance of which occurred when he was only five years old. Having absented himself one morning rather longer than usual from home, the household became very anxious. A few hours later, his father noticed him leisurely wending his way homewards across a dangerous embankment, which retained the water of Barnweill Loch, and on being spoken to of the risk he ran, young Neill replied that he wished to take a long walk to see if he could find his way back by himself, and added, proudly, "I have done it, and now I am to have no nursery-maids running after me—I can manage myself." His request henceforth was gratified. He was educated at an academy in his native town, and lastly at Glasgow University, and it was intended that he should be

trained for the law. But his inclination and tastes were quite averse to anything like a sedentary life, and as the Burmese war had about this time broken out, he became hot for military service in India. In January 1827, he sailed for Madras, when only seventeen years old—where on his arrival, he was kindly taken in hand by Sir Thomas Munro, then Governor, who had married a relative of his. He was soon appointed to a regiment which had earned distinction on many fields, and being one of the few European corps in India, it was likely to be sent to the front in any new disturbances. It was named the "First European Regiment," of which Neill in 1843 published an "Historical Record," tracing the regiment from its very origin to the time when he wrote. While Adjutant his character, conduct, and the interest he evinced on behalf of the soldiers, was such as to have caused him to be held in high esteem, and altogether to raise to a high standard the happiness and morals of the regiment. Neill married in 1835 the daughter of Colonel Warde of the 5th R. B. C. Two years after, the climate of India began to tell upon his constitution, so obtaining three years leave, he proceeded to Europe. When the Afghan war commenced, Neill returned to India before the expiration of his leave in 1839, panting for active service. He more than once volunteered for service in Afghanistan; his offers were refused. He eventually obtained an appointment on the General Staff as "Assistant Adjutant-General of the Ceded Districts." After holding this appointment for some years, he was appointed Adjutant-General of the Madras troops under Sir Scudamore Steele, on the breaking out of the second Burmese war in 1851. The exposures he underwent in this war nearly brought him to a premature grave. He received a sun stroke which shattered him greatly. Providentially he recovered so far as to be placed on board a steamer *en route* to England. The rest he anticipated in his native country did not last long. On the breaking out of the Russian war in 1855, Neill was appointed, under Sir Robert Vivian (then General), second in command of the Anglo-Turkish force. But Neill was doomed to disappointment in this campaign: Sebastapol was taken and the war brought to a close without his taking the field. On this subject he writes from Yenekale on the 9th of April 1856: "The play is now up, and it has certainly been provoking that we have been kept back and thrust out of the way; however, we have the satisfaction of knowing that we have succeeded admirably in organizing this contingent * * * My object has been in coming out here, to gain rank, and if I have been debarred getting it in front of the enemy, it is no fault of mine." He next returned to England, and after a brief period of happy home life, surrounded by his family and friends, he departed for India again on the 20th February 1857. On the 29th March he arrived in Madras. His intention was to proceed to the Persian Gulf and join his regiment, where the British expedition under Havelock and Outram was operating, but a telegram arrived on the 9th of April announcing the Persian war at

an end. The Fusiliers returned from this expedition to Madras, where their Colonel (Stevenson), whose health had broken down, handed over command of the regiment to Neill on the 28th April. A few days later came the terrible news of the mutiny of the Bengal army, and Neill, on the 16th May, received orders "to hold his regiment in readiness to embark fully equipped—for service." "We embarked," wrote Neill, "early on the morning of the 18th, and arrived at Calcutta on the afternoon of the 23rd." From Calcutta 130 of his men went up to Benares by steamer, and the rest by train. And in accomplishing this journey an incident occurred which proved Neill's metal. His own words best describe the affair. "The terminus is on the bank of the river, almost opposite the fort, at Howrah. There is a landing place and jetty. The train was to start at 8-30 P. M. My men were all on board flats in the river, where they were cool and comfortable, and out of the way of mischief. When a party of 100 men were intended to go by train, the flat on which they were, was hauled into the jetty. On the night on which the second party left, the flat was hauled in, but there was a squall and consequent delay. The railway people on shore gave no assistance. As we neared the jetty, a Jack-in-office Station-master called out to me very insolently that I was late, and that the train would not wait for me a moment. He would send it off without me. A little altercation ensued. Our men were landed by their officers and went making the best of their way up to the carriages. The fellow was still insolent, and threatened to start the train; so I put him under charge of a Serjeant's guard, with orders not to allow him to move until I gave permission. The other officials were equally threatening and impertinent. One gentleman told me that I might command a regiment, but that I did not command them; they had authority there, and that he would start the train without my men. I then placed a guard over the engineer and stoker, got all my men safely into the train, and then released the railway people —off went the train—only ten minutes after time. * * * I told the gentlemen that their conduct was that of traitors and rebels, and fortunate it was for them that I had not to deal with them. The matter has been brought to the notice of Government. I have heard nothing more than that Lord Canning thinks I did what was right; and the railway people are now most painfully civil and polite. It is given out that there never was an instance known of the railway officials being interfered with, far less made prisoners, except once in Ireland, in the Smith O'Brien affair, by Sir E. Blakeney."

Neill arrived at Benares on the 3rd of June, and strongly protested against any delay in disarming the native regiment stationed there. In an attempt to take by surprise and disarm the suspected 37th, it kept in its lines and fired a volley into the advancing Europeans. The artillery, however, silenced it, and it was completely routed, with also a body of Sikhs who had joined it in the melée. Having made every possible provision and security for the women and children at Benares, Neill

next turned his attention with great anxiety to Allahabad. The 6th Regiment there, whose behaviour was such as to gain implicit reliance on its fidelity, fell suddenly upon its officers, on the night of the 6th June, while dining in the Mess house, and massacred nearly the whole of them. The Jail was burst open next morning, and 3,000 ruffians let loose to aid the mutineers. The Fort, however, was still in the hands of the Europeans, threatened within by the doubtful fidelity of the Sikh troops, and outside by the mutineers; but Neill's foresight and energy saved it. Before he heard of the mutiny of the 6th Regiment, such were his suspicions that he despatched a party of fifty Fusiliers under Lieut. Arnold, who arrived at Benares on the 7th June. On the 9th another detachment arrived, and on the 11th Neill himself appeared with further reinforcements. He first recovered the bridge of boats which was in the hands of the enemy: on the 13th he swept the rebels away, and on the 14th a further body of Fusiliers under Major Stephenson having arrived, the Sikh corps was removed from the Fort. Lord Canning wrote to the Chairman of the E. I. Company. "At Allahabad, the 6th regiment has mutinied, and fearful atrocities were committed by the people on Europeans outside the Fort. But the Fort has been saved. Colonel Neill with nearly 300 European Fusiliers is established in it; and that point the most precious in India at this moment, and for many years the one most neglected, is safe, thank God!" Neill suffered much from exposure at this time. Writing to his wife, he says, "I was quite done up by my dash from Benares, and getting into the Fort, in that noon-day heat, I was so exhausted for days, that I was obliged to lie down constantly. I could only stand up for a few minutes at a time, and when our attacks were going on, I was obliged to sit down in the batteries, and give my orders and directions. I had always the greatest confidence in myself, and although I felt almost dying from complete exhaustion, yet I kept up heart, and here I am, God be praised, as well as ever, only a little thinner. For several days I drank champagne and water to keep me up."

It was through Neill's energy alone that Benares and Allahabad were saved. As stated in Havelock's life, Havelock arrived at Allahabad on the 30th June, and assumed command of the column which Neill had concentrated. It was the dearest wish of Neill's heart that he should be left to finish the work he had begun—to rescue the besieged at Cawnpore and inflict a signal punishment upon the rebels. But Havelock's arrival crushed these hopes. Neill followed and joined Havelock at the Commander-in-Chief's request on the 20th July, and on the 25th Havelock left Neill in charge of Cawnpore and made his first move towards the relief of Lucknow. The events are detailed in his life. Neill now left alone made strict enquiries into the circumstances of the massacre of the poor women and children. These amounted in number to 122, who had been taken prisoners at the onslaught on the boats, 27th June, as detailed in Sir Hugh Wheeler's life. They had been kept close prisoners from that date till the 15th July, when on Havelock de-

feating the rebels at Pandoo Nuddee on the same day they were massacred. The frightful scene is thus described in Trevelyan's "Cawnpore."

"About half-an-hour after this the woman called "the Begum" informed the captives that the Peishwa had determined to have them killed. One of the ladies went up to the native officer who commanded the guard, and told him that she learned they were all to die. To this he replied that, if such were the case, he must have heard something about it; so that she had no cause to be afraid: and a soldier said to the Begum: "Your orders will not be obeyed. Who are you that you should give orders?" Upon this the woman fired up, and hurried off to lay the affair before the Nana. During her absence the sepoys discussed the matter, and resolved that they would never lift their weapons against the prisoners. One of them afterwards confessed to a friend that his own motive for so deciding was anxiety to stand well with the Sahibs, if ever they got back to Cawnpore. The Begum presently returned with five men, each carrying a sabre. Two were Hindoo peasants: the one thirty-five years of age, fair and tall, with long mustachios, but flat-faced and wall-eyed: the other considerably his senior, short, and of a sallow complexion. Two were butchers by calling: portly strapping fellows, both well on in life. The larger of the two was disfigured by the traces of the small-pox. They were Mahommedans, of course; as no Hindoo could adopt a trade which obliged him to spill the blood of a cow."

"These four were dressed in dirty-white clothes. The fifth, likewise a Mussulman, wore the red uniform of the Maharajah's body-guard, and is reported to have been the sweetheart of the Begum. He was called Survur Khan, and passed for a native of some distant province. A by-stander remarked that he had hair on his hands."

"The sepoys were bidden to fall on. Half-a-dozen among them advanced and discharged their muskets through the windows at the ceiling of the apartments. Thereupon the five men entered. It was the short gloaming of Hindoostan:—the hour when ladies take their evening drive. She who had accosted the officer was standing in the doorway. With her were the native doctor, and two Hindoo menials. That much of the business might be seen from the verandah, but all else was concealed amidst the interior gloom. Shrieks and scuffling acquainted those without that the journeymen were earning their hire. Survur Khan soon emerged with his sword broken off at the hilt. He procured another from the Nana's house, and a few minutes after appeared again on the same errand. The third blade was of better temper: or perhaps the thick of the work was already over. By the time darkness had closed in, the men came forth and locked up the house for the night. Then the screams ceased: but the groans lasted till morning."

"The sun rose as usual. When he had been up nearly three hours the five repaired to the scene of their labours over-night. They were attended by a few sweepers, who proceeded to transfer the contents of the house to a dry

well situated behind some trees which grew hard by. "The bodies," says one who was present throughout, "were dragged out, most of them by the hair of the head. Those who had clothes worth taking were stripped. Some of the women were alive. I cannot say how many: but three could speak. They prayed for the sake of God that an end might be put to their sufferings. I remarked one very stout woman, an half-caste who was severely wounded in both arms, who entreated to be killed. She and two or three others were placed against the bank of the cut by which bullocks go down in drawing water. The dead were first thrown in. Yes: there was a great crowd looking on: they were standing along the walls of the compound. They were principally city people and villagers. Yes: there were also sepoys. Three boys were alive. They were fair children. The eldest, I think, must have been six or seven, and the youngest five years. They were running round the well, (where else could they go to?) and there was none to save them. No: none said a a word, or tried to save them."

"At length the smallest of them made an infantile attempt to get away. The little thing had been frightened past bearing by the murder of one of the surviving ladies. He thus attracted the observation of a native, who flung him and his companions down the well. One deponent is of opinion that the man first took the trouble to kill the children. Others think not. The corpses of the gentlemen* must have been committed to the same receptacle: for a townsman who looked over the brink fancied that there was "a Sahib uppermost." This is the history of what took place at Cawnpore, between four in the afternoon of one day and nine in the morning of another, almost under the shadow of the church-tower, and within call of the Theatre, the assembly Rooms, and the Masonic Lodge. Long before noon on the sixteenth July there remained no living European within the circuit of the station."

Can it be wondered then that Neill wrote as follows:—

"I saw that house when I first came in—ladies and children's bloody torn dresses and shoes were lying about and locks of hair torn from their heads. The floor of the room they were all dragged into and killed was saturated with blood—one cannot control one's feelings. Who could be merciful to one concerned? Severity at the first is mercy at the end. I wish to show the natives of India that the punishment inflicted by us for such deeds will be the heaviest, the most revolting to their feelings, and what they must ever remember. I issued the following order which, however objectionable in the estimation of some of our Brahmanised infatuated elderly gentlemen, I think suited to the occasion, or rather to the present crisis:—'25th July 1857. The well* in which are the remains of

* Three who had been spared till the 15th July. All the others had been shot and cut down on the 27th June.

* Over that well, now enclosed by a rich Gothic screen, a marble angel stands, with folded wings and crossed arms, and round the base are carved the words,

"Sacred to the perpetual Memory of a great Company of Christian people, chiefly women and children, who near this spot were cruelly massacred by

the poor women and children so brutally murdered by this miscreant, the Nana, will be filled up, and neatly and decently covered over to form their grave: a party of European soldiers will do so this evening, under the superintendence of an officer. The house in which they were butchered, and which is stained with their blood, will not be washed or cleared by their countrymen; but Brigadier-General Neill has determined that every stain of that innocent blood shall be cleared up and wiped out previous to their execution, by such of the miscreants as may be hereafter apprehended, who took an active part in the mutiny, to be selected according to their rank, caste and degree of guilt. Each miscreant after sentence of death is pronounced upon him will be taken down to the house in question, under a guard, and will be forced into cleaning up a small portion of the blood stain; the task will be made as revolting as possible, and the Provost Marshal will use the lash in forcing any one objecting to complete his task. After properly cleaning up his portion, the culprit is to be immediately hanged, and for this purpose a gallows will be erected close at hand.' The first culprit was a Subadar of the 6th N. I., a fat brute, a very high Brahmin. The sweeper's brush was put into his hands by a sweeper, and he was ordered to set to work. He had but half a square foot to clean; he made some objection, when down came the lash, and he yelled again; he wiped it all up clean, and was then hung, and his remains buried in the public road. Some days after, others were brought in—one a Mahomedan officer of our Civil Court, a great and one of the leading men; he rather objected, was flogged, made to lick part of the blood with his tongue. No doubt this is strange law, but it suits the occasion well, and I hope I shall not be interfered with until the room is thoroughly cleaned in this way."

The subsequent events till the arrival of Sir James Outram, and the advance on Lucknow from Cawnpore are detailed in Havelock's life. However, on the 20th September, the advance commenced. After several skirmishes, Neill's Brigade came upon the advanced posts of the enemy on the 23rd. On this day while his horse was plunging through a deep ditch of water, a round shot passed within a few inches of his back. Next came the attack on Lucknow, in speaking of which Neill never failed to say, "if it be God's will that I should get there!" At the assault, at the very gates of Lucknow, he fell. The words of an officer on Neill's staff, descriptive of his end, must here be quoted: "The General was sitting on his horse quite coolly, giving his orders and trying to prevent too hasty a rush through the archway, as one of the guns had not yet been got out of the lane where we had been halting. He sent me back to see what was the delay in getting the gun on; and these were the last words I heard him utter, as I rode off immediately to the lane, and in about three minutes returned with the gun, when to my great grief and horror, I was told that

the followers of the rebel Dhundu Punt (Nana Sahib) of Bithoor, and cast, the living with the dead, into the well below, on the 15th day of July 1857."

he was no more. He, sitting there quietly on his horse, had formed too prominent an object for the sure aim of the mutineer sepoys, who fired at him through a loop-hole above the archway, and the fatal bullet performed its mission but too truly, and in one instant closed the earthly career of our greatest and most noble soldier and beloved General, our only consolation being that he was at peace, and had died a soldier's death, and had passed from a short lived earthly career of glory into one of glorious immortality. * * * He must have had his head turned towards the lane, watching probably for the gun to make its appearance round the corner, for the bullet entered the side of his head behind, and a little above the left ear." Thus fell one of the greatest Indian heroes. His remains were buried next day in the churchyard at Lucknow. A monument has been erected to his memory in his native town, and a statue also on the Mount Road, Madras, about a mile's distance from that of Sir Thomas Munro, his first friend in India. The statue bears the following inscription :—

JAMES GEORGE NEILL, C.B.,
Aide-de-Camp to the Queen,
Lieut.-Colonel of the Madras Fusiliers,
Brigadier-General in India.
A brave, resolute, self-reliant Soldier,
universally acknowledged as the first
who stemmed the torrent of Rebellion
in Bengal.
He fell gloriously
at the relief of Lucknow,
29th September 1857.
Aged 47.

NEWBOLD, Captain, 12th M. N. I., a distinguished geologist, and most accomplished Orientalist and scholar, Assistant to the Resident at Hyderabad, *Ob.*, 1850 ; Beryl mine in Coimbatore, account of, Edin. New Phil. Jl., vol. xx, 241 ; Valley of Sondar, Mad. Lit. Trans., 1838, vol. viii, part 1, 128 ; Temperature of the springs, wells, and rivers in India and Egypt, Phil. Trans ; republished Edin. New Phil. Jl., 1845-46, vol. xl, 99 ; Geological notes on the South Mahrattah Country, Bl. As. Trans., 1845, vol. xiv, part 1, 268 ; Osseous breccia and deposit in the caves of Billa Soorgum, Southern India, Ibid., 1844, vol. xiii, part 2,610 ; Visit to the bitter lakes, Isthmus of Suez, Lond. As. Trans., 1845, vol viii, 355 ; Geological Notes from Masulipatam to Goa. On the Alpine glacier, iceberg, diluvial and wave translation theories, with reference to the deposits of Southern India, Bl. As. Trans., vol. xiv, part 1, 217 ; Geological notes across the peninsula of Southern India, from Kistapatam, Ibid., 398 ; History of the Persian Poets, Mad. Lit. Trans., vol. ii, 245 ; Summary of the geology of Southern India, Lond. As. Trans., 1845, vol. viii, 138,213 ; Essays on the metrical compositions of the Persian Poets with a notice of their poetry, Mad. Lit. Trans., vol. iii, 113, 232 ; On the code and historical MSS. of the Siamese ; on the progress of Bhuddism to the eastward, Ibid., vol. vi, 117 ; Recent fresh-water deposits near Kurnoul, Bl. As. Trans., 1844, vol. xiii, 313 ; Account of the Mahomedan kings of Acheen, Ibid., vol. iv, 117 ; Notice of Malayan code, Ibid., 390 ; Site of Hai, or Ai, royal city of the Canaanites, Bom. Geo. Trans., vol. viii, 335 ; Biographical notice of, *Bombay Times*, May, 1850.

NICHOLSON, Brigadier-General JOHN, the son of an Irish physician, was born in Dublin on the 11th of December 1821. At an early age an accident caused by the explosion of some gunpowder he was playing with, nearly blinded him. After ten days spent in total darkness, the bandages were removed from his eyes, and it was found that his sight was uninjured. In his 16th year, Sir James Hogg, (Mrs. Nicholson's brother) who had influence in India, procured him a cadetship in the Bengal Infantry. On his arrival, after spending a short time in Calcutta, he was appointed to do duty with the 41st Regiment N. I. at Benares, and shortly after was permanently posted to the 27th Sepoy Regiment at Ferozepore. A few months later, this regiment was warned to hold itself in readiness for service in Afghanistan. In the defence of Ghuzni in May 1841, Nicholson fought heroically. When at last his Colonel (Palmer) had to treat for terms, Nicholson three times drove back the enemy at the point of the bayonet, before he would listen to the orders he had received to make his Company lay down arms. And when he had to give up his sword, the humiliating process was accompanied by a flood of bitter tears. Next came a cruel imprisonment. The prisoners were moved to Cabool about the end of August, slung in panniers on the backs of camels. On the 17th September they were rescued by General Pollock. (*Vide* SALE, SHAKESPEAR.) Nicholson was next employed on duty in Cashmere in 1846, where at a critical juncture of affairs, he with Captain Broome (the only European resident) had to seek safety in flight. In the following year he was appointed Resident at Lahore. In 1848, though the Punjaub seemed in a most tranquil state, a rebellion arose, while Nicholson was at Peshawar, during which he first made his name famous. The battles of Chillianwalla and Guzerat can never be re-called in the great drama of our Indian conquests, unassociated with the name, John Nicholson.

The Punjaub was conquered and made a British province and Nicholson was appointed a Deputy Commissioner, but he had been in India ten years and with the double object, of recruiting his health and seeing again his widowed mother, who had lost two sons in India, he proceeded to England, arriving there in April 1850. The following year he returned to India and took up his former post. Here he had to deal with a lawless and savage race, on the remotest bounds of civilization. With what success is best shown by an extract from Raike's Notes on the Revolt in the North-Western Provinces of India. "Of what class is John Nicholson?" writes Sir Herbert Edwardes. "Of none; for truly he stands alone. But he belongs essentially to the school of Henry Lawrence. I only knocked down the walls of the Bunnoo ports. John Nicholson has since reduced the *people* (the most ignorant, depraved, and blood-thirsty in the Punjaub) to such a state of good order and respect for the laws that in the last year of his charge not only was there no murder, burglary, or highway robbery, but not an *attempt* at any of these crimes. The Bunnoochees, reflecting on their own metamorphosis in the

village gatherings under the vines, by the streams they once delighted so to fight for, have come to the conclusion that the good Mahomedans of historic ages must have been just like 'Nikkul Seyn!' They emphatically approve him as every inch a Hâkim. And so he is. It is difficult to describe him. He must be seen. Lord Dalhousie—no mean judge—perhaps summed up his high military and administrative qualities, when he called him a 'tower of strength.' I can only say that I think him equally fit to be Commissioner of a division or General of an army. Of the strength of his personal character, I will only tell two anecdotes. 1, If you visit either the battle field of Guzerat or Chillianwalla, the country people begin the narrative of the battles thus:—'Nikkul Seyn stood just *there*.' 2, A brotherhood of Fakeers in Hazareh abandoned all forms of Asiatic monachism, and commenced the worship of 'Nikkul Seyn;' which they still continue! Repeatedly they have met John Nicholson since, and fallen at his feet as their Gooroo, (religious or spiritual guide.)' He has flogged them soundly on every occasion and sometimes imprisoned them; but the sect of the 'Nikkul Seynees' remains as devoted as ever. '*Sanguis martyrorum est semen ecclesiæ*.' On the last whipping John Nicholson released them, on the condition that they would transfer their adoration to John Becher; but arrived at their monastry in Hazareh, they once more resumed the worship of the relentless Nikkul Seyn."

In May 1857, news of the Sepoy Revolt reached Peshawar, where Nicholson was stationed. He immediately, suggested to Colonel Herbert Edwardes the formation of a movable column, to operate in any part of the province where danger was imminent. This proposal seconded by Edwardes was forwarded for the approval of Sir John Lawrence. It was approved of and the column formed and Brigadier Neville Chamberlain was appointed to command it.

Nicholson next accompanied, as political officer, the force commanded by Colonel Chute of Her Majesty's 70th, with the intention of disarming the 55th sepoy regiment, which had mutinied at Murdan. When in sight of this place, the 55th with the exception of a hundred men fled. Nicholson with a small number of horsemen gave chase, and with his own sword laid low many a rebel. On this day, the 23rd of May, he rode seventy miles, under a scorching sun. Colonel Chester having been killed in action, before Delhi, Brigadier-General Chamberlain was appointed Adjutant-General, and Nicholson with the rank of Brigadier-General was selected to command the Punjaub movable column. He assumed command on the 22nd June and on the 25th by a clever move disarmed two suspected sepoy regiments. On the 5th of July he went to Umritsur. A revolt had occurred at Jhelum and Sealkôte, and the rebels were *en route* to join the insurgents at Delhi. When Nicholson heard the news, he proceeded to intercept them. After two engagements, nearly the whole of them were killed. After returning to Umritsur, Nicholson proceeded to Lahore, from whence he came back with the communication to his officers, that "it had been re-

by the authorities, that ıould march with all pos- peed to Delhi." On the August, Nicholson at the f his column marched into np at Delhi. The assault elayed in consequence of ı-arrival of the heavy guns were daily expected. In antime the enemy attempt- ıanœuvre, and get into the the British camp. Nichol- s determined to resist this, they gained their object, ould be in a position to do nischief. This action was d with success, the rebels ıt to flight after losing a ıany men and the whole of ıns, thirteen in number. emorable 14th of Septem- ıe at last—the day which cholson lead the storming t the assault of Delhi—the hich saw him mortally ed. To quote from "Cave 's Punjaub and Delhi," st describe the assault. ılson saw the emergency. hed on the 1st Fusiliers, ıswered to his call right y. One gun was taken ked; twice they rushed at ond; the grape ploughed ı the lane; bullets poured ke hail from the walls and ; Major Jacob fell mortally d at the head of his men; ı Speke and Captain Gre- ere disabled; the men lling fast; there was hesi- Nicholson sprung forward, ıilst in the act of waving ord to urge the men on ore—alas for the column! for the army!—alas for he fell back mortally d, shot through the chest bel from a house window y, and was carried off by two of the 1st Fusiliers." He expressed a wish that he should not be carried away from the field till Delhi was captured, but as this result was apparently a long way off, he allowed himself to be carried into camp. Here he met his brother Charles, whose arm had been shot through, and they were laid on two couches, by the side of each other. Nicholson's state varied—now better, now worse, but from the nature of the wound, he suffered great pain, till the 23rd September 1857, when he breathed his last. He was buried in the new burial ground, not far from where he fell, near the Cashmere Gate of the city.

In Mr. Secretary Temple's (now Sir Richard) Mutiny Report, it is stated, "The chief commissioner does not hesitate to affirm that without John Nicholson, Delhi could not have fallen." This opinion is confirmed by facts, for retiring *was* talked of, and Nicholson mortally wounded after forcing the Cashmere gate sent from his dying bed the loudest and deepest remonstrances against any retrograde movement!

NIZAM, (THE) or SUBAHDAR OF THE DECCAN, Dynasty of,

NIZAM-UL-MOOLK rose to distinction under Aurungzebe. His real name was Chin Killich Khan. He eventually became vizier to Mahommed Shah, under the name Asof Jah. He was acknowledged as the Subahdar of the Deccan in 1713, and became independent on the downfall of the Mogul dynasty. His descendants became the Nizams of the Deccan. He died at the patriarchal age of 104, in 1748.

NAZIR JUNG, his second son, succeeded, allied himself with the

English, and fought against his nephew, Mirzaffir Jung, who joined the French and claimed the Subahdari. He was shot by an Afghan in 1750. (*Vide* CHUNDAH SAHIB.)

MIRZAFFIR JUNG succeeded on his death, and in the following year was killed in battle.

SALABUT JUNG, his brother, at the instigation of Bussy, was placed on the vacant throne. In 1761, he was deposed and imprisoned by Nizam Ali. When he was declared to be the Nizam, by the peace of Amiens in 1763, Nizam Ali put him to death.

NIZAM ALI fought generally with the English against the Mahrattahs and Mysoreans, but his alliance was of the most treacherous description. He died in 1803.

SECUNDER SHAH, his son, was next placed on the throne by Lord Wellesley. He ruled feebly and died in 1829.

FUR KUNDEH ALI ruled from 1829 to 1857 under the direction of a British Resident at Hyderabad, but very badly. In 1853 the English deprived him of Berar to secure the regular payment of the subsidy.

FUTTEH JUNG, on the outbreak of the Indian Mutiny, succeeded and proved faithful to the English. He died in January 1869. His minister, Sir Salar Jung, a very able financier, now administers the government under the direction of a British Resident.

NOBILI, *vide* BESCHI.

NOBLE, Rev. ROBERT TURLINGTON, the son of the Rev. John Noble, the late Vicar of Fishy-on-the-Wreak, in the county of Leicester, was born in the early part of the year 1809. He received the first rudiments of education at the Grammar School at Oakham, Rutlandshire, then under the headmastership of Dr. J. Doncaster, formerly Fellow and Tutor of Christ's College, Cambridge. In 1827, he entered Sidney Sussex College, and having graduated there, entered Christ's College, Cambride. His constitution here in his second year completely broke down under hard study and certain religious impressions which produced a sickly and morbid state of mind. He had to leave college and place himself under the care of an eminent physician; yet it took two years to recover his health, with the strictest attention to diet and exercise. Kirke White at the same College succumbed under the influences of like impressions of religion at the early age of twenty-two.

Impressed with the conviction that he was called to be a Missionary, Noble devoted the years 1831-1838 to preparation for the calling, while at the same time he acted as private tutor to the sons of Sir Thomas Blomefield, five of whom afterwards entered the Church. It was Noble's opinion that as our Lord and St. John did not enter on their public ministry till they were thirty years of age, this was the proper time for all succeeding ministers to begin their work, and hence he devoted seven years in preparation with a zeal and patience truly admirable. He was ordained in 1839, during which year and the whole of the following he successfully discharged his high and holy duties in the Parish of Old Dalby, Leicester-

shire. He had for many years conceived the idea of becoming a Missionary and going abroad, and a favorable opening presented itself in 1841, which he cheerfully entered. The Telugu country in the Northern Circars of the Madras Presidency is an extensive tract containing a population of 12,000,000. Hitherto no efforts had been made to enlighten the people. Bishop Corrie, the Reverends James Hough, Joseph Fenn, J. Tucker, and J. M. Strachan sounded the alarm—it reached the heart of Noble, and he volunteered his services to proceed thither as Missionary and Educationist: so on the 8th of March 1841, he embarked on board the Ship "*Robarts*" for Madras, forsaking friends and country, home-connections and all worldly prospects. At the time of his decision to go out to India as a Missionary, the important subject of marriage occurred to him and he questioned himself as to whether the married or single state was best suited for one of his calling. He decided upon the latter course and led a life of celibacy, and often after was thankful for having been led to decide as he had done.

Noble arrived safely in Madras on the 4th of July, and started by land on the 20th September for Masulipatam, the scene and field of his future labours, and where he closed his devoted life after twenty-four years of uninterrupted Missionary labour. Hitherto, the state of the generality of the Natives of India, their disregard of truth, the treatment of their women, their superstitions and ignorance, were only known to him by hearsay, but now he lived and moved among such scenes, and no wonder that such a man as Noble was stirred to the inmost depths of his heart. Personal contact amidst these sights produced no despair in him—on the contrary it only proved an incentive to be up and doing—to teach and guide and show the right way. The first difficulty to be overcome was the Telugu language, in the acquirement of which two years were spent. In August 1843, Noble and his colleague, Mr. Sharkey, at their own solicitation, were examined publicly in the vernacular, of which occurrence Noble writes, Mr. Sharkey was pronounced "an excellent Telugu scholar, and well qualified to begin Missionary work." "Our Examiner, Mr. Morris, said, 'that, considering I had only been two years in the country, my attainments commanded the highest admiration.' Mr. Thomas, the other examiner, speaking of my translation from English to Telugu, said, 'it was justly termed an admirable translation, being remarkably perspicuous throughout, and neat in its rendering, showing an advanced Telugu scholarship, with a command of the idiom.'"

Having obtained a public recognition of their proficiency in the Telugu language, Noble and Sharkey opened the Native English School at Masulipatam on the 21st of November 1843, for the education of the upper classes. Very discouraging were the first attempts. The first day, two teachers had to instruct two pupils! A native gentleman, a staunch friend of the Mission, warned Noble not to expect more than 25 pupils—this friend in 1857 saw 300 crowd into the school room. An officer who had wasted his time and fortune in trying to

reclaim and cultivate a swamp near Masulipatam, told him one day, that his labours on the natives of Masulipatam would prove as fruitless as his own on the swamp had turned out. About this time, a very tempting offer of a Chaplaincy with a salary of 700 Rs. a month (£800 a year) was made to Noble, but he magnanimously refused it, and patiently persevered in his school. What has been the result? It has been pronounced "one of the two best grant-in-aid schools in the whole Madras Presidency"—its pupils have ramified themselves into every department of the Public Service,—they have become Deputy Collectors, Sheristadars, Tahsildars, Sub-Magistrates, Schoolmasters, Catechists, &c. The following extract from a Minute of Sir Charles Trevelyan, dated October 1859, is a testimony of the value of Noble's labours:

'Wherever I went, I visited and examined into the state of the schools, but the great source of satisfaction to me was the state of the educational institutions at Masulipatam.'

'I had not been on shore a day before I became sensible of the great benefits which Mr. Noble, the Manager of the Church Mission Schools at Masulipatam, has conferred upon the Northern Circars, by preparing so many intelligent and well-conducted natives for the public service. When I passed through Masulipatam, early in the morning, I saw numerous groups of well-dressed youths going with their books in their hands to school.'

'Mr. Noble who has devoted for sixteen years, moral and intellectual attainments of a high order to the instruction of the rising generation, Mr. and Mrs. Sharkey, and Seshaya Sastre, the teachers in these schools, will be known hereafter as those who have planted the germs of an improved learning in this interesting and important part of the Madras Presidency.'

'Masulipatam bids fair to become to the Northern Circars more than Oxford or Cambridge have been to the United Kingdom.'

The following extract from an Address, composed by one of his native pupils, and read at the assembly of the Committee for the 'Noble Memorial Fund,' a month after Noble's death, will indicate his wonderful success as a Christian Educationist, and the progress Christianity is making in India:—

"He looked not merely to the intellectual and spiritual training of those who were brought to him, but he did not overlook their bodily wants. He freely opened his purse to the poor, relieved the distressed, felt for the afflicted, cheered the downcast, comforted the mourner, &c. What has been said of Arnold, can truly be said of Robert Noble in this respect. 'Independently of particular occasions of intercourse, there was a deep undercurrent of sympathy, which extended to almost all his pupils, and which, from time to time, broke through the reserve of his outward manner.' Mr. Noble not only gave out of his own pocket, but also persuaded his rich friends to do the same. In this way he was enabled to feed the very poorest, pay school fees for those not so very badly off, and give scholarships to the most deserving. By such means he enlightened the minds and

relieved the wants of his pupils. His conduct was quite consonant with his name; his name was most significant: he was *noble* by name, *noble* in mind, *noble* in action, *noble* in purpose; he was altogether *noble*, made of *noble* stuff, and endowed with *noble* faculties: by his *nobleness* he was endeared to people of different ranks, creeds, and disposition; he became the friend of the young and old, rich and poor, master and servant, high and low, enlightened and ignorant. His great motto seems to have been, "Let us do good to all." In his humble calling, by his singular devotedness and peculiar philanthropy, he became great—rose high in the estimation of others. The highest authorities had the greatest respect for him; Collectors and Judges paid the utmost deference to his word. His word, like that of Cæsar, "might have stood against the world." We said, he gave his money and time: was that all? *Nay, he gave himself up entirely.* After the Government examinations came in, he taught every day regularly ten hours; so heavily did he tax his strong constitution and overwork himself, that his iron frame at last succumbed to the Herculean work, and he himself fell a victim to the cause of education. He taught while he was able to sit up, and worked till the very last atom of strength was exhausted. The school was his wife, the pupils his children; its distinction was his life, and its destruction, which God forbid, his death; at the cost of his own life he has left it at the pinnacle of glory. The wish of every friend will and ought to be that the glory bought with such a dear price should never sink, but become imperishable. The Church Missionary Society urged on him the necessity of a change to recruit his failing strength, and rest awhile his shattered nerves. Medical advisers promised to give sick certificates; private friends offered to defray his expenses: no entreaty, no promise, no offer could or would in the least move him from his purpose. The frightfully anxious night of the cyclone, and the two subsequent dangerous attacks of dysentery and fever, failed to stir him from Bandar. When the European residents commenced leaving the place one after another, he assured the little band around him, that should the whole European body desert the place *he would not.* Here was an example of self-sacrifice and sincere love. He loved Masulipatam and its inhabitants to his death—untimely death, at the premature age of fifty-six. Even in his last moments, during his delirium, the school was at his heart; his thoughts were about it. We rarely find a European Missionary spending *twenty-four years* of constant and arduous labour, without the slightest idea of change or home, in a foreign land; living for and dying in the cause of education; cheerfully dying in the midst of his converts, out of the sight of relatives; gladly burying his bones among native graves, far away from family cemetery, as the late Mr. Noble did.

'We might naturally suppose that he was the happiest of beings; free from all annoyance; nothing to disturb his peace of mind; his path the smoothest. History and experience teach us that the greatest benefactors have still had enemies; so was the case with

Mr. Noble: he had made some his enemies, though many were his friends; he had many trials and troubles, straits and difficulties; several times he was violently opposed by Europeans and Natives. He had open enemies to contend with, and treacherous friends to guard against. The highest officials at one time became his bitterest foes; began to intrigue his downfall, cross his projects, defeat his plans, throw obstacles in his way; in short, they tried to drive him out of the country. All the Masulipatam authorities could be said to have been against him, and he against them. More than once he was reduced to such straits, that nothing was left him but to close the school and return to his native land. He might well have groaned under these difficulties and cried'—

"My soul, with various tempests toss'd,
Her hopes o'erturned, her projects cross'd,
Sees every day new straits attend,
And wonders where the scene will end."

But he was not to be overcome by such overwhelming powers and combinations. He had, with John Newton, "a frame of adamant and soul of fire." He was not altogether helpless; there were faithful friends to advise, encourage, comfort, and aid him with all in their power: and all the time an Unseen Hand was supporting and delivering him, so that in the end he rose superior to every obstacle, trial, and trouble; his enemies were vanquished and put to flight; and *he lived to see the desire of his heart accomplished.* Thus he has left behind him a glorious name and imperishable fame; it can truly be said in honour of his sacred memory,—

"*Si Monumentum quæris, circumspice.*"
If you seek for a Monument look around.

'There are living monuments—the results of his labour, to show the wonders he worked.'

During the terrible cyclone of Masulipatam, 1st November 1864, Noble had to endure much exposure, and soon after, his health began to fail—dysentery set in, and he gently breathed his last, after much bodily suffering, on the 17th October 1865. His funeral testifies to the fact that the citadel of caste can be battered down, for "it is a remarkable fact, though altogether undesigned, that those who were chosen with regard to correspondence in stature to bear him to his grave, were Christians of as many former castes and creeds."

"At the left foot was an Englishman—at the right, a Mussulman; the centre was upborne by a Pariah, on the left by a Shoodra; while a Brahmin bore the right shoulder, and a Vellama the left. The service was read by a Shoodra and a Brahmin (Deacons, the first fruits of Mr. Noble's ministry) and by an Eurasian and an Englishman."

NOTT, Major-General Sir WILLIAM, was the son of a farmer and inn-keeper and was born at Shobdan in Herefordshire, 20th January 1782. His father appears afterwards to have become an extensive mail-contractor and proprietor of the Ivy Bush Hotel at Carmarthen. Placed in such a position by birth, he would probably have passed his life as an agriculturist, if the threatened invasion of Napoleon, while he was quite a boy, had not led to his enrolment in the Militia, from which he soon afterwards stepped

into a Bengal cadetship, arriving in India in the middle of 1800. In 1805, he married Miss Letitia Swinhoe, a daughter of a Solicitor at Calcutta, and by whom he had fourteen children. Ill-health compelled him to re-visit his native country after a service of 26 years, where he purchased the seat called "Job's Well" and resided a few years. The failure of the Calcutta Bank, in which he had invested most of his savings, compelled him to resume his active duties as a soldier, and at the age of fifty he returned to India.

During the advance on Cabool in 1839 to re-instate Shah Sujah, Nott was attached to the Bombay Force under Sir John Keane, and when affairs were apparently arranged satisfactorily, Nott, who was in command at Candahar, was ordered to return with the force under him, but the snow lay so thick upon the ground that he was delayed, and on the 14th November, a quill was put into his hands containing a note dated 3rd, informing him of the Cabool massacre, and requesting him to march up thither with all his forces, but the same cause which had delayed his return to India, prevented him from rendering any assistance to Cabool. He was attacked at Candahar twice, but defeated the enemy. Ghuzni, however, held by Colonel Palmer, capitulated on the 6th March 1842. Pollock had formed a junction with Sale on the 15th April. The fall of Ghuzni, and the defeat of General England at Hykulzye, who had been sent up the Bolan Pass, from Sind to reinforce Candahar, depressed Lord Ellenborough and orders were issued to Pollock and Nott to evacuate Jellalabad and Candahar. For the result *vide* ELLENBOROUGH, POLLOCK, SALE, &c. On Nott's march to Cabool, he blew up the fortifications of Ghuzni, on the 30th August. Such had been the discipline he had preserved at Candahar that the people lamented his departure with tears, and embraced the British troops as friends, wishing them God-speed.

Nott, in 1843, was appointed Envoy at Lucknow, and having been a widower for five years, he married a second time and returned to England in 1844. He died at Carmarthen on the 1st of January 1845 in his 63rd year. A statue has been erected to his memory there, and a monumental tablet in St. Peter's Church, of the same place.

NUNCOMAR, RAJAH, a wealthy Brahmin of high rank in Bengal, whose villainous career brought him to the gallows on the 5th August 1775. For full particulars, *vide* IMPEY, WARREN HASTINGS, FRANCIS. After his execution, a casket was found in his house, containing counterfeits of the seals of all the richest men in the province !

O

OCHTERLONY, Major-General Sir DAVID, the eldest son of an American gentleman, was born at Boston, New England, on the 12th of February 1758. Although an Anglo-American by birth, he was of Scottish descent. His father lost his fortune in being loyal to the mother-country during the war of Independence, and young David Ochterlony went to India as a cadet in the Bengal establishment when eighteen years old; in February 1778, was made Ensign, and became a Lieutenant in September of the same year. The 24th Bengal Native Infantry which formed part of the re-inforcement sent to Sir Eyre Coote in the Carnatic, after the disastrous defeat of Colonel Baillie in 1780, was the regiment to which Ochterlony belonged. The campaigns through which he went in the Carnatic were of the most arduous kind, and in a sally near Cuddalore in June 1782, he had the misfortune to be desperately wounded and taken prisoner. On the death of Hyder and the peace which followed in 1784, Ochterlony was released, and in the early part of 1785, he returned to Calcutta, with the Bengal troops, and the staff appointment of Judge Advocate-general for one of the divisions of the army was conferred upon him, for his eminent services. The year 1796 saw him elevated to the rank of Captain, and 1800 to that of Major. In the early part of 1803, he was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel, and accompanied Lord Lake in his campaigns against the Mahrattahs. He was present at the great battle of Delhi on the 11th September 1803, after which he was nominated Resident at the Court of Delhi. In the following year Holkar made a desperate attempt to recover Delhi, a siege which Ochterlony with Lieutenant-Colonel Burn sustained in such a manner as to elicit the highest approbation and thanks from the Commander-in-Chief. He was next appointed to the command of Allahabad, and then to the command of a force on the banks of the Sutlej, as a check on the hostile demonstrations of the Sikhs. He obtained his colonelcy in 1812, and was promoted to Major-General, 1814, at the latter end of which year, the encroachments and insults of the Ghoorkahs of Nepaul compelled the Bengal Government to organize an expedition against them. This was formed into four divisions, and the only thoroughly successful one was that under Ochterlony. (*Vide* GILLESPIE.) The physical obstacles were many, but he drove his enemy from one position to another, until he hemmed him in, in the strong fortress of Malown, where he compelled him to surrender on his own terms—which placed a large portion of Nepaul at British disposal. The Rajah of Nepaul refused to ratify the treaties signed by his deputies, and the British troops again took the field. "The succeeding operations are still the theme of applause amongst military men:—the passage of the great Saul forest without the loss of a man—the turning of the celebrated Cheeriaghaut pass, by a rugged, precipitous and frightful country, not unaptly compared to the Alps and Pyrenees—and the

total defeat of the enemy in a desperate action on the heights of Muckwanpore, which induced the Nepaulese Rajah to accept, with joy, the very conditions which a few weeks previously he had rejected with disdain. The treaty which had been signed, 2nd September 1815, was ratified, 4th March 1816."

This is about the only Indian treaty that has never been violated, and the Goorkhas rendered valuable assistance to the British during the Sepoy Mutiny, 1857-58. The conquered territory has furnished sites for sanitaria, at Simla, Massourie, Landour and Nynee Tal. On receipt of the intelligence of his services in England, Ochterlony was created a Knight Commander of the Bath (one of the first of the Company's officers who received that honour); and in November 1815, he was raised to the dignity of a baronet. The Court of Directors on the 6th December of the same year granted him a pension of £1,000 per annum, "in consideration of the eminent and most beneficial services rendered by him to the Company, in the war against the State of Nepaul." In December of the following year, Ochterlony was created a Knight Grand Cross of the Bath, and besides the thanks of both houses of Parliament, the Prince Regent granted him "certain honourable armorial augmentations." In 1818, he was appointed Resident in Rajpootana, with the command of the troops, and in December of the same year to the Residency of Delhi, with Jeypore annexed, besides having the command of the third division of the grand army. He was afterwards made Resident and Political Agent of Malwa and Rajpootana, thus having the entire superintendence of the affairs of Central India. The subsequent portion of Ochterlony's life is a subject of much contradiction both in history and biography. The political dissensions in the state of Jeypore in 1824, led Ochterlony to take the field on his own responsibility against Doorjun Saul, by attacking Bhurtpore. His conduct was severely criticised by the Governor-General (Lord Amherst) and Council. The army was ordered back, and Ochterlony was superseded in his post by Sir Charles Metcalfe. Some accounts say, he resigned his post before being superseded; the gallant old soldier felt the thrust and died of a "broken heart" at Meerut on the 15th July 1824, in the 68th year of his age, and before his successor, a great friend of his, had arrived to fill his post. A column was raised to his memory at Calcutta, and a most eccentric freak was perpetrated on it, in March 1831. (*Vide* Appendix X.)

OMDUT-OL-OMRAH, *vide* CARNATIC NABOBS.

OMICHUND, a wealthy Gentoo Merchant in Calcutta, whose intrigues, treachery and deceit, would have baffled all Clive's plans in the war in Bengal, 1756, but for his treatment of him. (*Vide* CLIVE.) When the circumstances were revealed to him, he fell into hopeless idiotcy, and died from the shock of disappointed avarice. Orme describes the scene thus:

"Clive and Scrafton went towards Omichund, who was waiting in full assurance of hearing the glad tidings of his good fortune; when Clive said, "It is

"now time to undeceive Omi-
"chund:" on which, Scrafton said to him in the Indostan language, "Omichund, the red paper is a "trick; you are to have nothing." "These words overpowered him like a blast of sulphur; he sunk back, fainting, and would have fallen to the ground, had not one of his attendants caught him in his arms; they carried him to his palankin, in which they conveyed him to his house, where he remained many hours in stupid melancholy, and began to show some symptoms of insanity. Some days after, he visited Colonel Clive, who advised him to make a pilgrimage to some pagoda; which he accordingly did soon after, to a famous one near Maulda: he went, and returned insane, his mind every day more and more approaching to idiotism; and, contrary to the usual manners of old age in Indostan, still more to the former excellence of his understanding, he delighted in being continually dressed in the richest garments, and ornamented with the most costly jewels. In this state of imbecility, he died about a year and a half after the shock of his disappointment."

ORME, the great Indian Historian, was born at Anjenga in the province of Travancore, in June 1728, when his father was a Surgeon in the service of the E. I. Company. He was sent to England at an early age, and was placed at Harrow School, 1736. In 1742, he was sent to an academy in London, "for the purpose of being instructed in the theory of commercial business; with which, as he was designed for the Civil Service of the E. I. Company, it was deemed essential he should be thoroughly acquainted." Though the work was uncongenial to his scholastic mind, he completed his course, and being appointed a writer in the Company's Service, he proceeded to Calcutta in 1744 or 45. He remained in Bengal till 1752, when he went to Madras, and in the following year to England, with Clive, whom he knew intimately. He had scarcely been three years in England when he was appointed fourth Member in the Council at Madras. While serving in this capacity, the news of Surajah Dowlah's atrocities reached Madras, and it is mainly through Orme's influence and opinions that Clive was sent in command of the force against this cruel prince. "In the deliberations of the Council of Madras, relative to the military operations in the Carnatic, between the years 1755 and 59, Mr. Orme took an active part; and, in some of the most critical conjunctures of that war, his abilities, as a politician and statesman, appeared particularly conspicuous." During these years, Orme also held the office of Commissary General. At this time he lived on terms of great intimacy with Mr. Alexander Dalrymple, who was Under-storekeeper at Madras, and who afterwards acquired a great reputation for his hydrographical works. Orme tried to advance him to the post of Deputy Accountant, but failed. He returned to England with a broken down constitution in 1759, and there devoted himself to his great work, "A History of the military transactions of the British nation in Hindoostan, from MDCCXLV." The first volume appeared in 1763, and a second edition was called for in

1775, to which he prefixed a "dissertation on the establishments made by Mahomedan conquerors in Hindoostan;" but this prefix is full of imperfections and mistakes. Orme's original work, however, which is a history of the wars in the Carnatic, 1748 to 1761, is celebrated for its "faithfulness, impartiality and uniform accuracy of narration." Orme began to prepare the materials for the second volume of his History in 1770, and the Court of Directors appointed him historian to the Company, on a salary of £300 a year. With a view of gaining all possible information respecting the operations of the French in the Carnatic, he went to France and formed the acquaintance of Bussy, who was so pleased with the correctness and impartiality of his actions narrated in the first volume, that he invited him to his *chateau*, treated him with great hospitality, and furnished him with many authentic documents. The 2nd volume appeared in 1778. The third volume is full of plates, maps and plans illustrative of the whole work.

In 1782, Orme published his "Fragments," "a work of great utility, as it contains within a narrow compass a variety of valuable particulars, both with regard to the native governments and the European establishments in Hindoostan." While engaged in his "Fragments," he studied the Portuguese language, so as to consult in the originals, the great Portuguese writers on India. Orme left London in 1792 for Ealing, much impaired in health, by constant application to literary labours, and died there on the 14th of January 1801 in the 73rd year of his age. Orme was never known to have been married, but he acknowledged his marriage in a letter to a particular friend, which was delivered according to his instructions after his death. The Court of Directors in consequence of the acknowledgment settled a small annuity on his widow. He left no children. A fourth edition of his work was *re-printed* in Madras, without the "Fragments" in 1861.

OUDH, Nabob-Viziers of,

Saadat Ali Khan was a Persian adventurer who attained high office under the Mogul Emperors, being made Nabob of Oudh. A daughter of his married

Sufder Jung, who succeeded him in the Nabobship, and in 1747, he was made vizier to the Emperor Mahommed Shah (then on the throne.) He died in 1756, and his son,

Suja-u-Dowlah succeeded. He made himself independent in 1760, and declared himself so after the battle of Panniput, 1761. He was defeated by the English at Buxar. Shah Alum made him his vizier. In 1773, he received Corah and Allahabad from the English. He died in 1775. (*Vide* Warren Hastings.)

Asoph-u-Dowlah succeeded, and was entirely dependent upon the English for protection. Money being required by them, and his treasury being empty, he seized what was in the seraglio of the Begums; a part of the charge against Warren Hastings was his connection in this affair. (*Vide* Warren Hastings.) He made several subsidiary treaties with the Company. He died without issue in 1797, and a reputed son

tried to gain the throne, (*vide* VIZIER ALI,) but the English upheld the claim of

SAADAT ALI, and placed him on it. The subsidy was increased in 1798 to 76 lacs (£760,000). (*Vide* TEIGNMOUTH.) He ceded large districts to the Company in 1801. He died in 1814.

GHAZIR-U-DIN HYDER, *King of Oudh.* The Company gave him the Terai. With the consent of Lord Hastings, he declared himself formally, independent king of Oudh in 1819. He assisted the English in the Burmese war. He died in 1827.

NAZIR-U-DIN HYDER, *King of Oudh*, was entirely dependent upon the English, reigned well, and died without issue in 1837. He was succeeded by his uncle,

MAHOMMED ALI SHAH, who made a treaty with the English ceding new districts, and promising to rule well, but failed to do so. He died in 1842.

ABUNZAFFER MASLAH-U-DIN, or WAJID ALI succeeded, and under the direction of the English made a few reforms. He, however, reigned badly and the English annexed Oudh in 1856. (*Vide* DALHOUSIE, SLEEMAN.)

OUTRAM, Lieutenant-General Sir JAMES, BART., G.C.B., K.S.I., the 'Bayard of India,' was born at Butterley Hall in Derbyshire in 1803. His father who was a Civil Engineer of celebrity, died when his son was two years old, leaving him to the care of his mother, who was the grand-daughter of an eminent Scotch Judge, Sir W. Seton, better known as Lord Pitmedden. Outram was educated at Marischal College, Aberdeen, where he attained marked distinction, and went out to Bombay as a Cadet in 1819. He was afterwards appointed Adjutant to the 23rd Regiment of Native Infantry. From 1828 to 1838, he served in Candeish, and in the latter year organized a regular force in Guzerat. He acted as aide-de-camp to Lord Keane in 1838, and took an active part in the capture of Ghuzni. He was subsequently, in succession, Political Resident at Guzerat, Commissary in Upper Sind, and British Resident at Hyderabad, Sattara and Lucknow, in all of which duties he shewed great military vigour and admirable administrative qualities. In 1842, he was appointed Commissioner to negotiate with the Ameers of Sind (*vide* Sir C. J. NAPIER), in which position he adopted views at variance with General Sir Charles James Napier, which led to a serious quarrel. On the ruin of the Ameers, Napier's share of the prize money amounted to six lacs (£60,000). Outram's amounted to Rs. 30,000 (£3,000), but he most conscientiously refused to take the money, as he considered the war an unjust one, and he distributed it among charitable institutions in India. After he quitted Sind, he published a work in which he severely criticised the conduct of Sir Charles in the conquest of that country. His views of the General's policy afterwards received the approbation of the Directors of the E. I. Company. He went to England on furlough in 1843, and in the following year was appointed to a command in the Mahrattah country. In 1847, he was appointed Resident at Baroda, and also at Bombay, where he sternly ex-

osed the official venality then prevalent, and was instrumental n purifying the administration. n 1856, Lord Dalhousie nomiated him successor to Sir John awrence as Chief Commissioner f Oudh, and in the following ear he conducted the Persian ar and was created Lieutenantieneral and C.B. These were ot idle times. In May 1857, the ndian Mutiny broke out, and fter Havelock's second fall back n Cawnpore, while endeavouring o march to the relief of Inglis' esieged garrison at Lucknow, Outram was appointed to succeed im. On his arrival, however, t Cawnpore, he most magnanimously refused to assume command until Havelock had attained the bject for which he had been ighting so hard for several weeks. On the 25th September, Havelock ntered the Residency of Lucknow, Outram accompanying in is civil capacity as Commissioner f Oudh, and on the following norning he assumed command. The relieving army, however, found hat it was not strong enough to scort the ladies and children to Cawnpore, so they were in turn besieged till the final relief was accomplished by Sir Colin Campbell on the 17th November 1857. The part he subsequently took in the mutiny is referred to in Lord Clyde's life. After the mutiny, he was created a baronet and G.C.B.

Greatly shattered in health, he returned to England in 1860, and died at Pau, 11th March 1863, at the age of 60. The greatest quality which distinguished Sir James Outram was his spotless, sterling integrity. In 1835 he married his cousin, the daughter of James Anderson, Esq., of Brechin, and is succeeded in his title and estates by his son, Francis Boyd, B.C.S., who was born at Ahmedabad, in 1836. Outram was buried in Westminster Abbey, and a monument by Noble was erected to his memory there in 1866. In September 1871, a full length bronze figure of Outram was erected in the ornamental garden on the Thames Embankment near Charing Cross Bridge, London.

P

PALMER, JOHN, the chief member of the great banking firm of Palmer and Co., was the younger of several sons of Lieutenant-General Palmer, confidential Private Secretary to Warren Hastings, and who filled the highest offices in the diplomatic line in India for 20 years. The General entered the Bengal army from the King's service in 1770, and all his children were born in the West Indies. He died at Berhampore, 20th May 1814. John Palmer was brought up for the navy, and was in one of the ships that engaged Admiral Suffrien in the Bay of Bengal. After the peace of Paris, 1783, he obtained leave and visited his father at Calcutta, where he met Mr. Barber, (a partner in the house of Burgh, Barber and Co.) who induced him to quit the navy. He

then became a clerk in the above-named firm, and it was during this period that by the greatest assiduity and self-denial that he discharged the debts of his father, who was at the Court of Lucknow on diplomatic employment. On the death of Mr. Barber, Palmer became possessed by his Will of some property, and a share in the firm and continued to act till its interests merged into other and more extensive associations, prior to joining which, he entered into partnership with Mr. Henry St. George Tucker, in the retail line, and at length renewed his partnership with the old house which at that time had taken the name of Cockerell, Trail and Co. He continued the prosecution of his business till the retirement of one of the partners left him the uncontrolled management. It became under his direction one of the leading mercantile houses of the world and acquired for its head, the proud title of "Prince of British Merchants." The house failed in 1830 and drew down several others with it.

"The great success which had for so many years attended the house of Palmer and Co., and the almost unparalleled credit which it commanded, have been justly ascribed more to liberality and kindness of heart in the head of that firm, than even to the extraordinary intelligence and enterprizing spirit which swayed it; unfortunately for himself, and for those who became afterwards associated with him, an excess of that generosity which had won for him the gratitude of so many, led in later times, *and altered circumstances*, to the unhappy result we have mentioned, and which proved the source of so much concurrent distress. Mr. Palmer's inability to refuse applications for pecuniary aid and his reluctance to question the integrity of others, from sheer absence of all suspicion in his own nature, were mainly instrumental in producing the failure; an event, which Mr. Brownrigg's attempts to retard by the adoption of an opposite course, we have undoubted reason to believe, accelerated tenfold."

Such was the confidence the natives had in him that many came forward with liberal offers of assistance to retrieve the affairs of the firm, but the case was too desperate. Three years before his death, Palmer was enabled to re-establish himself in a business, which was in a most flourishing condition, and to his honour be it said, that out of the profits of this concern, he actually supported and assisted many distressed creditors of the late firm! Palmer was one of the first to take Mr. Buckingham by the hand, and when he was banished to Europe he became with another gentleman a joint-trustee for the management of Buckingham's property. (*Vide* BUCKINGHAM, ADAM.)

A more benevolent man never lived. If ever a hand was open to the poor, that hand was his. He took a deep interest in Indian as well as European politics and was consulted by the illustrious Pitt on several measures of the highest significance. Palmer intended retiring at an early period of life, leaving Mr. Tucker in temporary charge of his affairs, when he re-visited England in 1801-2. Losses of no inconsiderable magnitude occurred during his absence and he was obliged to re-visit India. He came out

with the expedition to the Cape, under the command of Sir David Baird. At the age of between sixty and seventy he manfully set about to repair the misery that his failure had entailed on the widow and the orphan, with a devotion that would assuredly have succeeded had not death arrested the generous purpose. He died of an attack of quinsey on the 22nd January 1836, and his funeral was the most largely attended that Calcutta had ever seen. Over his grave, in the North Park Street Burial Ground, a short tablet tells his history :

"JOHN PALMER, *the Friend of the Poor.*"

A statuary marble bust was also erected in the Town Hall, raised by a numerous circle of friends, European *and Native.* (*Vide* LORD HASTINGS.)

PARSOGEE BHONSLAY, *vide* BHONSLAY RAJAHS.

PATCHEAPPAH, CONJEVERAM, MOODELIAR, the posthumous son of Vienanda Moodeliar, was born in the year 1754, at Pareapallium, a village situated forty miles west of Madras. His brother, losing by death the friendship and protection of one Reddy Royer, a friend of the family, removed to Madras, where, through the influence of one Bony Naraina Pillay, Patcheappah while young entered into mercantile life as a broker. His charitable disposition shewed itself in early life, for he spent most of his earnings in philanthropic causes. Leaving Madras, he engaged himself as a Dubash under a Mr. Nicholas, a travelling merchant in Southern India, in which employment he made some money, and returned to Madras, where he married his sister's daughter, and erected some buildings in connection with the Conjeveram Pagoda. He next employed himself as a contractor for the supply of paddy, and acquiring considerable wealth, became a Dubash under Mr. Joseph Sullivan, who was acting as Agent to H. H. the Nabob of the Carnatic, and was afterwards the chief civil authority in the Trichinopoly district. In this capacity, his profits were very large, through commercial transactions with the military authorities, the E. I. Company, and the Rajah of Tanjore. As his wealth increased, he contributed more largely to charities, and to the religious objects of those of his own persuasion. All the sacred places of India benefited by them, even distant Benares. In June 1792, his health began to fail, which several changes of scene and air only temporarily improved. He executed his Will on the 23rd of March 1794, and with a desire to die at Terooviar, he proceeded thither, where he breathed his last on the 31st of March 1794. Several disputes arose among his relatives regarding the property left, which a decree passed by the Supreme Court terminated, bringing into force Patcheappah's Will and the perpetuity of his charities.

A portion of Patcheappah's wealth, was then appropriated to the erection, in 1843, of a large building in Madras, for the cause and advancement of education, and called after him, Patcheappah's Hall. The following extracts regarding Patcheappah and the Hall, are from the Honorable John Bruce Norton's speeches delivered on the various anniversaries of the Institution.

"The Hall itself is one of noble proportions, and I would mention, as you Sir* who have honoured us with your presence for the first time, that though at the time it was built, there was much difference of opinion as to the wisdom of devoting so large a portion of the funds to such an object, I think there can be but one opinion on the subject now. Not only does it afford us the space required for decently carrying out our ceremonials and examinations; but it is often of use to the native public for social purposes, and the European population has often had cause to thank the ready courtesy with which the trustees of this charity have placed the hall at their disposal, for legitimate, political, scientific and social purposes; and so far supplied the want which Madras labours under, of public rooms or a town hall. But beyond this, it has given a local habitation to the cause of native education, and acted as a common centre of attraction to all the minor native educational seminaries." . . . . "I would seek to say a few words on the origin of this institution. It is peculiar in its nature, inasmuch as it is not dependent upon Government support, or upon that of the European or Native public. It is founded upon the benevolence of one individual, Patcheappah, whose portrait adorns these walls. . . . . Some doubts having arisen as to the object of Patcheappah's Will: a suit was instituted by the Advocate-General, several decrees were passed, and in 1841, the Court approved the scheme reported by the Master, and, in conjunction with the Board of Revenue, sanctioned the foundation of this charity." . . . .

"It only remains for me to recall to your grateful recollection the memory of our founder, Patcheappah. It has been the fashion among some to say, that this Catholic-hearted man never contemplated such an application of his wealth as has been the cause of calling us here to-day; that this school is not a correct application of the funds according to the intention of the testator. But it should be remembered that this particular charity is founded under the decree of the Supreme Court; and though the direction to found this school may not have been expressed upon the face of the Will, the Court would not have decreed the application of any portion of the testator's funds to a charity of this description, unless the *general* intention of the testator to dedicate a considerable portion of his wealth to the objects of native education had been apparent upon the Will. Sure I am that the wisest, the most beneficial use has been made of Patcheappah's munificence; and I believe that, could he stand among us here this day, his heart would glow with joy, and his eyes tremble with tears of irrepressible emotion, at witnessing the benefits which his charities have conferred upon thousands of his fellow country-men. All honour, all respect, all gratitude be to the name and to the memory of our founder Patcheappah."

* The late Sir William Denison.

PEISHWAS, (The)

Balajee Wiswanath, appointed by Sahoo to govern in 1708. His head-quarters were at Satara, and he died in 1720.

BAJEE ROW I, his son, succeeded, and usurped all the real power. Holkar and Sindia rose under him. Bajee Row overran Malwa and Bundelcund, and levied *chout* on all the country around. He died in 1740.

BALAJEE ROW succeeded. He made peace with Aliverdi Khan of Bengal in 1751: allied with the French, 1756, and died after the battle of Panniput, 1761, of grief.

MADHOO ROW I, succeeded his father, with the aid of Raghoba, but died of consumption, 1772. Narrain Row his brother succeeded, but was at once murdered by Raghoba.

RAGHOBA was the next *Peishwa*. He was a dashing soldier, and captured Delhi after having ravaged the territories of the emperor in 1755. In 1765, he defeated Nizam Ali. In 1773, he assassinated Narrain Row and became *Peishwa*. Nana Furnuvese ousted him in favour of Madhoo Row II. He then negotiated with the English, and was pensioned by them.

MADHOO ROW II, was a posthumous son of Madhoo Row I, and was set up by Nana Furnuvese who aimed at the power. He was kept in retirement all his life, and committed suicide at the age of 20, in a fit of passion, by throwing himself out of a palace window, 1793.

BAJEE ROW II, succeeded, with Nana Furnuvese as his minister. He was a deceitful and cowardly man: professing friendship with the English, he was incessantly plotting against them. Holkar drove him out of Poona in 1802. Wellesley re-instated him. In 1817, he signed a treaty giving up the sovereignty of the Mahrattahs to the English, by which the dynasty was extinguished. Nana Sahib, his adopted son, then received a pension from the English. (*Vide* ELPHINSTONE, MALCOLM, WELLESLEY, LORD HASTINGS, DALHOUSIE, NANA SAHIB.)

PERRON, GENERAL, came out to India as a petty officer on board a ship sometime before the arrival of Monsieur Suffrein. He travelled into the Upper Provinces and entered into the service of the Rana of Gohud. He here married a Madamoiselle Deridan, whose family resided at Pondicherry. On the destruction of the Rana, Perron entered into the service of Madhajee Sindia as Quarter-Master-Serjeant on a salary of Rs. 50 a month. When Mr. Loftoneaux deserted Sindia's service, Perron received the Command of a battalion. He was soon again out of employment in consequence of the battalion being reduced on the return of the army into cantonments. He next met De Boigne who gave him Command of the Berhampore battalion, of his brigade which he was forming for Sindia. He distinguished himself at the battle of Patun, and soon after, while making some experiments with some hand-grenades, one of them burst in his hand, which was so much shattered, that he was obliged to submit to amputation. When De Boigne divided his corps into two brigades, Perron was appointed in command of one, and on De Boigne's retirement to Europe, Perron succeeded him in command of the three brigades, and in the management of the

country assigned for paying them. After the capture of Coel and Alighur, 29th August 1803 during the second Mahrattah War, Perron and his staff retired from Sindia's service, from which date nothing is to be found on record of him. (*Vide* DE BOIGNE, LAKE.)

PERTAB SING, *vide* SHAHJEE.

PIGOT, Lord GEORGE, came out to Madras in 1755, and after having risen to the post of President, returned to England in 1763 with a fortune of forty lacs of rupees (£400,000) and obtained an Irish peerage, November 14th. In 1775, he again returned to Madras as Governor, where corruption and peculation were rampant throughout the various branches of the public service. This he set himself manfully to suppress, and consequently became very unpopular, and raised a formidable body of enemies in and out of council. During the previous administration (Wynch's) the Rajah of Tanjore had been ousted from his throne by Mahommed Ali, and the President acquiesced in the proceeding. Pigot in 1776 went in person to Tanjore, and with much ceremony re-instated the Rajah on the 11th April. He thus made a most bitter enemy of the Nabob, who induced his myrmidons at Madras to oppose the President in every action. Soon after, a certain Paul Benfield laid claim to an assignment on the revenues of Tanjore from the Nabob of sixteen lacs of rupees (£160,000) and a claim on the growing crops for seven lacs, (£70,000) monies lent to the ryots; and yet this man only occupied an inferior post, receiving 2 or 300 Rs. a month! Vouchers were called for by the council: they could not be produced: the Nabob, however, was prepared to admit the obligation, but desired to suit his own convenience. Undoubtedly it was a trumped up claim to defraud the Company and the Rajah. The council on the 29th May 1776 rejected the claim, but soon regretted having done so, for most of them and other members of the civil service were creditors of the Nabob for a crore and a half of rupees (£1,500,000), and by rejecting Benfield's claim, they impaired their hold on the revenues of Tanjore. They re-considered the vote, and decided by a majority of seven to five that the assignments made to Benfield were valid, though Pigot and his friends vigorously resisted the proceedings. Both parties became excited, and Pigot, using his prerogative, suspended two members of the Council, and ordered Sir Robert Fletcher, the commandant, to be placed under arrest. He was an officer whom Clive ten years before had dismissed for fomenting the mutiny of the Bengal officers, but he was restored to the service by the Court of Directors. The Government was then assumed by the majority of the Council, and Pigot was placed in confinement. Colonel James Stuart (*vide* STUART) executed the order. He spent a day (24th August) with Pigot at his country seat, on apparently most friendly terms, and while driving out in his carriage in the evening, a signal was given, when it was surrounded by troopers, and Pigot was hurried off to prison. George Stratton succeeded, but was suspended by orders from the Court of Directors, 11th June 1777, and Pigot was ordered to be restored,

and then resign his post; but the aged President having been kept in close confinement, died from infirmity and excitement before the order arrived, on the 11th of May 1777. The four violent members of council were subsequently tried in England, and fined £1,000 each.

During Lord Napier's administration Lord Pigot's family wrote requesting him to discover the place of interment, as they were desirous of raising a monument to their relative's memory. Every effort proved fruitless. The books of St. Mary's Church in Fort St. George showed that Lord Pigot had been interred in St. Mary's Cemetery, but the exact spot could not be ascertained.

POLLOCK, Field-Marshall, Sir GEORGE, Bart., of the Khyber Pass, was of Scottish extraction, being one of the three distinguished sons of the late Mr. David Pollock, the eminent saddler of Charing Cross, and brother of the late Sir D. Pollock, the Indian Judge, and of the late Right Honourable Sir Fredrick Pollock, many years Chief Baron of the Exchequer. He was born in London, 4th June 1786 and entered the military service of the E. I. Company in 1802, receiving his commission as Lieutenant in the Bengal Artillery in the following year.

These were stirring times in India, for the second Mahrattah War had brought two great Generals into the field, Lake in the North and Wellesley from the South. Pollock joined the Army under the former and was present at the battle, siege and capture of Deeg. It was a night attack and our troops entered the citadel on Christmas morning, 1804. The enemy (Holkar) fell back on Bhurtpore, whither they were followed by Lake. He arrived before it, 2nd January 1805. Four unsuccessful attacks were made in the course of two months which cost our Army 103 Officers and 3,100 in killed and wounded! The place at last yielded to a blockade. Pollock served throughout. He voluntarily accompanied the forces sent against Nepaul in 1815—the same expedition in which Sir Rollo Gillespie fell. After holding some intermediate Regimental and staff appointments, and a furlough to England on sick leave, he was selected in 1824 to command the Bengal Artillery in the Burmese War. He gained considerable distinction here and for his services was nominated a Companion of the Order of the Bath. Next came his crowning exploit, and it was to Pollock more than to any one else we owed the safety of our Indian Empire during the Afghan revolt, 1842. It fell to his lot to retrieve our national honour, after the fatal policy of Lord Auckland had been carried out and terminated in such unfortunate results.

In 1841, he was selected to command the armies on the West of the Indus in the Afghan War. He reached Peshawar in February 1842 and found before him most formidable work. His own sepoys were on the verge of open mutiny, at the thought of entering a country which had proved so fatal to their comrades, but Pollock was not to be daunted by any amount of obstacles and in a few weeks he restored discipline among the troops and infused some of his spirit into his officers. But, the Cabool massacre was a

thing of the past. (November 1841.) There were captives, however, to be recovered and the gallant Sir Robert Sale was still holding out at Jellalabad. Pollock proved his own Generalship by forcing the Khyber Pass by a series of skilful and brilliant operations. He wisely chose this, the scene of his greatest exploit, as the name of the place whence he took his baronetcy.

It was Sale's vigorous retention of Jellalabad, in spite of orders to evacuate it, that prevented Akbar Khan from molesting General Pollock more than he did, on the Khyber Pass, on his approach to Jellalabad, where he arrived on the 15th April, and found "the illustrious garrison" in good spirits and robust health.

On the 20th of August, General Pollock with an army of 8,000 men marched out of Jellalabad to avenge the national honor. At Juddulluk, where the Ghilzyes had eight months before butchered our troops, the Jellalabad garrison took the lead in the assault and defeated the enemy. Sale next took part in the battle of Tezeen, where again defeated, Akbar Khan fled, "and the British army, after a triumphant march through the scenes of their humiliation, encamped on the Cabool race-course, on the 15th September, and the British ensign again floated over the Bala Hissar." The first object of General Pollock after the re-occupation of Cabool, was to recover our hostages and the unhappy prisoners who had surrendered during the retreat from Cabool nine months before. They consisted of nine ladies, twenty gentlemen and fourteen children, and were entrusted to Zemaun Khan, who treated them with every consideration. On the death of Shah Sujah, he was compelled to hand them over to the high priest of Cabool, with whom they remained till July, when Akbar Khan obtained supreme power over the city, and bought them from him for 4,000 Rs. (£400.) As Pollock's division approached, Akbar Khan deputed one of the British officers to negotiate with General Pollock, for the release of the prisoners, which he agreed to grant if the British force would evacuate the country without marching upon the capital; in case of refusal he threatened to send them into Turkistan and give them to the Oosbeg chiefs. The request was peremptorily refused! On the 25th August, Akbar Khan removed the prisoners to Bameean, several thousand feet above the level of the sea, where they arrived on the 3rd September. Sir Richmond Shakespear and Sale were despatched with brigades to rescue the prisoners immediately after the re-occupation of Cabool. The prisoners were in charge of an Afghan escort, commanded by one Saleh Mahomed, who previously had been a native commandant in Captain Hoskin's local regiment. On the march to Bameean, he called aside on the 11th September, Captains Johnson, Lawrence and Major Pottinger, showed them a letter from Akbar Khan directing him to take the prisoners to the higher regions of the Hindoo Koosh, and hand them over to the Oosbeg chief of Kooloom. He also showed them a letter from the Moonshee, Mohun Lal, at Cabool, promising on the part of General Pollock 20,000 Rs. (£2,000) and an annuity of 12,000 Rs. (£1,200), if he

would restore the prisoners to liberty. He added "I know nothing of General Pollock, but if you three gentlemen will swear by your Saviour to make good to me the offer I have received, I will deliver you over to your own people." All the prisoners then bound themselves by a deed to provide the requisite funds, according to their respective means. Pottinger immediately took the head of affairs. The services of the Afghan escort, were bought by a promise of four months' pay on reaching Cabool, and on the 15th September, a horseman galloped in from Cabool announcing Pollock's victory at Tezeen, the annihilation of the Afghan force, and the onward march of the British force to the capital. The prisoners quite elated, quitted the fort on the following morning, and while asleep on bare rocks that same night, unconscious of fatigue or suffering they were aroused by a horseman with a note from Sir R. Shakespear, announcing his approach, and the next afternoon he arrived. Sale arrived with his column on the 20th September, and met his wife and daughter.

The object of the Afghanistan expedition now being accomplished it was determined to withdraw the force. To leave, however, a permanent mark of retribution, the great Bazaar of Cabool was blown up, and notwithstanding the most strenuous efforts to prevent plunder, our soldiers rushed in and pillaged houses and shops and set the city on fire in several places. For three days it was subjected to the wildest passions of men heated by a remembrance of the foul and treacherous murder of their comrades Never was such vengeance wrecked on a city in India. On the 12th October 1842, the English colours were hauled down from the Bala Hissar and the armies marched back from Cabool.

Pollock could well have boasted that he had retrieved the honour of the British arms without a check or blunder. For these services he was nominated a Knight Grand Cross of the Order of the Bath, and presented with a magnificent sword by the Government of India, who had accepted it for him from a Punjaub Ruler, Shere Sing. He also received the thanks of both Houses, at the following Session of Parliament, for the intrepidity, skill and perseverance which he had shewn in his brilliant operations, and the freedom of the city of London was conferred upon him. The E. I. Company voted him a pension of £1,000 a year, in 1847, and he received all the Medals and clasps that any Indian General could aspire to. Pollock's services were not confined to the military department. In 1843, he was sent as an Envoy to the Court of Oudh; in 1844, he was a member of the Supreme Council of India; in 1858, he was nominated a director of the E. I. Company upon the transfer of that body to the Crown: in 1868, he received the brevet rank of a General in the Army, and in June 1870, he was advanced to the rank of Field-Marshal and made a Knight of the "Exalted Order of the Star of India." He was installed as Constable of the Tower of London, on the death of Sir John Burgoyne, December 1871. This Office is one of the most ancient in the Kingdom, dating in unbroken sequence from the Nor-

man conquest, and is conferred as a reward for eminent State services. When the Tower was a fortress in reality, it was of the utmost importance that the fealty of its Constable should be beyond doubt, and afterwards when used as a State prison, his loyalty and integrity were of scarcely less consequence. The Tower though still nominally a State prison has not been put to such use since the Cato Street prisoners were sent there instead of to Newgate. Pollock's name continues the modern list of Constables—a list in which are conspicuous, the names of Cornwallis, Wellington, Combermere and Burgoyne.

Pollock was married twice ; his first wife was Miss Frances Barclay ; his second wife, whom he married in 1852, was Miss Henrietta Wollaston, daughter of the late Mr. George Hyde Wollaston.

He died at Walmer on the 6th October 1872 ; his body was removed to his house at Clapham, and was buried on the 16th in Westminster Abbey close by the graves of two noble Indian Generals of a later age—Clyde and Outram, and at the funeral—a most impressive one—were present two of the hostages given up by General Elphinstone to Akbar Khan and rescued in 1842 by General Pollock—probably the only survivors—Sir George Lawrence (brother of Lord Lawrence) and Major-General Airey, of the Coldstream Guards. It was not a State funeral, and Sir George—too modest to think of the honours which others regarded as due to him—had expressed a wish to be buried quietly and unostentatiously beside his first wife at Kensal Green. For the Tower as a last resting place he was greatly averse. It was felt, however, by the Duke of Argyll and the Council of India that the old soldier well deserved a place near those illustrious dead who people "The Abbey" with such glorious memories.

POORNEAH was a Brahmin of the *Madual sect*, and descended from a family of the Coimbatore country. He took an active part in the affairs of the Mysore kingdom during the period of the Mahommedan usurpation. History first introduces him as a treasury officer in the employ of Hyder, who evidently appreciated his talents and abilities, for he granted him the *jaghire of Maru Hully*. On the death of Hyder in December 1782, it was chiefly through Poorneah's excellent arrangements that his army was kept together till Tippoo, who was engaged on the western coast, arrived. Tippoo afforded ample acknowledgments to the officers who had so faithfully managed the affairs of state at this critical time, particularly to Poorneah. He had great influence among the people, and enjoyed considerable power under the Sultan, though he is said to have been in no small danger from his master's bigotry. On the death of Tippoo and the fall of Seringapatam, Poorneah, who had been the principal finance minister under the late Government, gave satisfactory proof of his willingness to serve the new one in the same capacity ; so he was appointed Dewan to Krishna Raj Wadier. A new era now dawned upon Mysore. The sword was laid by for the ploughshare, and arts of peace took the place of those of war. His was not an easy task. A large and unwieldy

government had decayed, and a new fabric had to be constructed out of very indifferent materials. But supported by Colonel Wellesley and the British Resident, Poorneah successfully accomplished the task. He spared no exertions to raise the revenue of the State, though at the expense of the ryots. "The outstanding balances being remitted, the ancient Hindoo method of assessment and taxation was restored, and the buttayee system, by which the Government shared equally with the cultivators in the produce of the lands, was vigorously pushed, and the Government share of grain either forced on the people at enhanced prices, or stored in granaries and sold when prices rose. The extensive sandal forests with which the country abounded, and which the pride of Tippoo would not permit him to dispose of, were also turned to good account."

"Shortly after his appointment, the minister made a tour through the territories, and on his way back to the capital, made arrangements for the erection of the present town of Closepett, then a den of tigers and robbers, named it in honour of the resident, and made it the head-quarters of a portion of his troops, called the bargeers."

Mr. Josiah Webbe procured for him, as a reward for this thrifty management, an allowance of one per cent. on the revenues in addition to his salary. As a mark of gratitude to the British representative, Poorneah erected a magnificent granite pillar to his memory, with a suitable inscription, on the north of Seringapatam. Near this pillar the Government troops came into collision with those under the disaffected officer, Colonel Bell in 1809 (*vide* BARLOW), and since then the pillar has been strangely enough named "Ranakambha," or the bloody pillar.

During Poorneah's administration, numerous works of irrigation, long since fallen into disrepair, were restored. Chuttrums (way-side rest-houses) were built for native travellers, and bungalows for Europeans were erected along the principal roads, and avenues planted. In 1804-5 a rough survey was commenced, which was completed in four years, and a classification and assessment introduced into the taluqs of Mysore and Putten Ashtagram, which limited the demand of Government to a third of the produce. For Poorneah's assistance to Colonel Wellesley during the Mahrattah war he was rewarded with the *jaghire* of the fertile and populous district of Yellundoor, on the borders of Coimbatore, yielding twelve thousand pagodas per annum (£4,200), and the State benefited also by "the great boon of the abrogation of the third article of the treaty, which imposed an indefinite amount of pecuniary liability in times of war, and the substitution of an article requiring the maintenance of 4,000 horse in lieu."

In his sixteenth year, Krishna Raj Wadier became impatient at the rigid and parsimonious rule of Poorneah, and expressed to the British Resident a wish to govern for himself. Poorneah was informed of this by Mr. Cole, who gave him the option of taking part in the administration, but as he was advancing in years, he preferred retirement, and surrendered the seals of office in Decem-

ber 1811, with a treasury containing about 75 lacs of pagodas, (£2,625,000) besides jewels, and all the various departments of state in an efficient condition.

Soon after, he was brought to account for certain charges incurred under his administration, and placed under some restraint. A portion of the amount was refunded, and at the intercession of the British Resident, the balance was remitted. Poorneah then departed for Seringapatam, where he received an offer from the Governor-General of a pension of 500 pagodas a month (£1,750). He breathed his last on the 29th of March 1812. Some of his descendants are to this day in Government service in the Mysore territories.

POTTINGER, Major ELDRED—well-known as the Defender of Herat, was the son of an Irish gentleman, born on the 12th of August 1811. When young he evinced military instincts in boyish ways, "nothing delighting him more in his play-hours than to erect mimic fortifications, and to act little dramas of warlike attack and defence," and his favorite subjects of reading were foreign travel and military adventure. With these tendencies developing at such an early age, it seemed that the Indian army opened a fine field for him, so an admittance into the Military Seminary at Addiscombe was obtained for him at the age of fourteen. After two years at Addiscombe, he passed his final examination and came out to India as a Cadet in the Artillery, choosing the Bombay Presidency, as his uncle Sir Henry Pottinger, then Colonel, was located there, and was rising fast to distinction. Eldred Pottinger, after serving some time in the ordinary regimental routine of a young officer, received an appointment in the Political Department, as assistant to his uncle, who then represented British interests in Sind and Beloochistan, and under whose superintendence, he greatly improved his knowledge of Oriental languages and literature. The relations between India and Persia about this time were of such a nature that it behoved the British Government in the East, to obtain correct information of the state of affairs in Afghanistan. Eldred Pottinger seemed willing to undertake the adventurous and dangerous task of penetrating that country, and his uncle, the Resident, accepted the offer. In the early part of the year 1837, he started in the disguise of a Cutch horse-dealer, and later on he assumed the calling of a religious man. This perilous journey, after innumerable delays, imprisonments, suspicions of his being a Feeringhee, &c., terminated by Pottinger's arrival at Herat, on the 18th of August. In the following month, the Shah of Persia, under Russian influence, was making preparations for an advance on Herat. Pottinger saw that the fall of Herat would be an event injurious to British interests. With his knowledge of the use of artillery, and the study of fortifications, he thought he could be of assistance in the defence of Herat. At this crisis, the first thing he had to do was to throw off his disguise to the two great men in Herat—the Prince, Shah Kamran, and his Wuzeer, Yar Mahommed. They welcomed him and saw clearly

the immense advantage to be derived from having an English officer's advice and assistance. The siege began, and now came the opportunity to Pottinger, for which he had longed from childhood. Nine weary months the siege continued, and were it not for Pottinger, Herat would have fallen at the last onslaught of the Persians, but it was saved, by the energy, the personal gallantry, the animating vigour, the determination and courage of this young Artillery-man. The tribute paid to Eldred Pottinger by the then highest authority in India was as follows: "The Right Honorable the Governor-General is pleased to appoint Lieutenant Eldred Pottinger of the Bombay Artillery, to be Political Agent at Herat, subject to the orders of the Envoy and Minister of the Court of Shah Sujah-ool-Moolk. This appointment is to have effect from the 9th September last, the date on which the siege of Herat was raised by the Shah of Persia. In conferring the above appointment on Lieutenant Pottinger, the Governor-General is glad of the opportunity afforded him of bestowing the high applause which is due to the signal merits of that officer, who was present in Herat during the whole of the protracted siege, and who, under circumstances of peculiar danger and difficulty, has by his fortitude, ability and judgment, honorably sustained the reputation and interests of his country."

Pottinger left Herat, after Major D'Arcy Todd had arrived on a special mission, and went to meet the Governor-General in the Upper Provinces of India. Lord Auckland welcomed him and of course invited him to join the Government dinner circle. At the appointed hour, it was observed by the assembling guests, that a "native" in Afghan costume, was leaning against one of the poles of the great dinner tent. Suggestions were made among the Government staff that the intruder should be requested to quit the tent, but great was the commotion a few minutes after, when the Governor-General entered, and introduced his sister, Miss Eden to the stranger in the following peculiar manner: "Let me present you to the hero of Herat."

The Kohistan rebellion commenced in 1841, so Pottinger went to Kohistan, the country above Cabool, where he lived in what was known as the Lughmanee Castle. Here he was surrounded with armed Kohistanees, and in an interview with some of the Chiefs, Pottinger's assistant, Lieutenant Rattray, was shot down. This foul play induced Pottinger, who had only a hundred men to contend against swarms, to make a hazardous retreat to Charekur, where some English troops were stationed, officered by Captains Codrington, Houghton and Rose, who had tried to relieve Pottinger at Lughmanee Castle, but failed. Pottinger then escaped by night to Charekur. The enemy next attacked Charekur. Codrington who commanded was killed. Pottinger, who now threw off his political character, and took command of the guns, was wounded by a musket shot in the leg, and Houghton was also wounded. The stout-hearted, beleaguered garrison fought bravely, but hunger and thirst assailed them, so they determined to cut their way to Cabool. The wounded officers

in much pain and privation pushed on ahead of their troops, and were most miraculously saved. At Cabool, Pottinger found as he expressed it, a "sad comedy of errors, or rather tragedy." Sir William Macnaughten who was at the head of the British embassy had been called out to a conference and slain by Akbar Khan. The military authorities had decided upon making negotiations for the evacuation of Cabool, as they could no longer carry on the war. Pottinger strongly opposed this weak policy of ignominiously leaving a country which they had so proudly conquered—but his opposition was of no use—the many were opposed to his views. So he had to capitulate, the humiliating process of which he has referred to in his correspondence. The treaty was drawn up and signed, and in January 1842, the British army was ready to march out of Cabool. A large sum of money (nineteen lacs, £190,000) was promised to be paid by Bills drawn on the Indian Government, to the Afghans who were to provide an escort to convey the British safely out of the country. There was some delay in the forthcoming of the escort, and against Pottinger's advice the military authorities refused to wait. They started with nothing but death facing them. The snow lay thick on the ground, and the soldiers were ill-provided to resist the severities of a northern winter. The result of the memorable but dreadful retreat is well known, and how, the Afghans swarmed down upon the British and massacred most of them, benumbed and helpless as they lay. Akbar Khan next appeared and promised to convey the remnant of the army to the British Frontier, "if three hostages were given up to him as a guarantee for the evacuation of our outposts in other parts of the country. Brigadier Shelton and Captain Lawrence were named; but Shelton refused to go; so Pottinger offered to take his place, and the offer was accepted. George Lawrence and Colin Mackenzie were his companions." But Akbar Khan did not fulfil his promise; the massacre still continued and several ladies, gentlemen and children, the survivors, surrendered themselves prisoners. (*Vide* SALE, BRYDON, MACNAUGHTEN, EYRE.) Their captivity lasted for nine months, when they were rescued by Major-General Pollock. But in the meantime the Bills Pottinger had drawn against the Indian Government, in favour of the Afghans for the extrication of the British army had been repudiated, and this was a most critical time for the unhappy prisoner. But Pottinger put a very bold face on the matter, and when asked to draw fresh bills, "he turned a stern, grim face upon them, and said, you may cut off my head if you will, but I will never sign the bills."

After this bold expression the chiefs retired to consult with each other, in an apartment above the prisoners. Pottinger, learning there was a supply of powder in it, suggested setting fire to a train [and blowing up the place, the Englishmen taking their chance of escape, but his companions objected.

When General Pollock's army marched back to the British Provinces, it was thought necessary that a Court of Enquiry should be appointed to investigate Pottinger's proceedings in having

drawn bills on the Indian Government to such a large amount as nineteen lacs in favour of the Afghans for the evacuation of Cabool and the safe conduct of the army to the British frontier, and also regarding the treaty he had signed.

The court fully exonerated him, as he was entirely opposed to these measures, and reluctantly carried them out at the request of the military authorities. "The Court," it stands on record, "cannot conclude its proceedings without expressing a strong conviction that throughout the whole period of the painful position in which Major Pottinger was so unexpectedly placed, his conduct was marked by a degree of energy and manly firmness that stamps his character, as one worthy of high admiration." 2nd January 1843.

After a brief residence in Calcutta, he paid a visit to his uncle, Sir Henry Pottinger, who was then at the head of the British Mission in China. Here Eldred Pottinger caught the Hong-Kong fever, which abruptly terminated a career of the greatest promise at the early age of thirty-three. He died on the 15th November 1843.

POTTINGER, Right Honorable, Sir HENRY, G.C.B., a distinguished soldier and diplomatist, was born in 1789, went to India as a cadet in 1804, and at an early age attracted the attention of the civil and military authorities there by his energy, information, and ready administrative powers. During his long sojourn in that country he was employed in almost every branch of the public service; gradually rose through all the ranks of the service till he reached that of Major-General, and after the Afghan campaign, in 1839, was raised to the baronetage, as a reward for services which he had rendered in the discharge of his difficult duties. Early in 1841 he was appointed Envoy Extraordinary, and Minister Plenipotentiary, to China, where his far-sightedness contributed in no slight degree to bring about the successful treaty which put an end to our protracted hostilities with the crafty Chinese in 1842. For his services on this occasion he received the Grand Cross of the Order of the Bath. He was subsequently appointed Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the island of Hong-kong, which post he held from April 1843, to the spring of the following year, when he returned to England, was sworn a member of the privy council, and received a pension of £1,500 a year. In September 1846, he was again chosen for active service, being appointed to the governorship of the Cape of Good Hope, and discharged that office with great address and energy through a very troubled period, until September 1847, when he was relieved by General Sir Harry G. W. Smith. In 1850, he went again to India, the scene of his early services, and held the post of Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Presidency of Madras until the year 1854, when he finally returned to England. He died in 1856.

POYNDAH KHAN, *vide* BARUKZYE FAMILY.

PRINSEP, JAMES, was the seventh son of Mr. John Prinsep, who having made a considerable for-

tune in India in the time of Warren Hastings, and having married a sister of Mr. J. P. Auriol, Secretary to Government, returned to England in 1787, and engaged in business as an East India Agent and Italian Silk Merchant. In consequence of his old connection with India no fewer than seven of his sons obtained or sought employment in that country. James Prinsep was born on the 20th August 1799, and was distinguished at a very early age for his habits of exactness and minute observation of whatever attracted his attention. His education was far from being a liberal one. In 1809, he was put into a private school for two years, after which, all the information he acquired was at home, with the occasional aid of his elder brothers and sisters, and from the latter he learnt music, in which he became a proficient in after-life. At the age of fifteen he shewed particular ingenuity and skill in design, so he was placed to study under an architect, with a hope of his being afterwards received by Mr. W. Wilkins, who had kindly offered to take him as his pupil and assistant. His eyes, however, sustained such injury from close application to mechanical and other drawing, that this project was abandoned. His father then thought that an opening for him might be found in the Assay Department in India, so after attending the chemical lectures of Dr. Marcet, at Guy's Hospital, he was apprenticed to the Assay Master of the Royal Mint, London, from whom he received a certificate of proficiency, and in 1819, obtained the appointment of Assistant to the Assay Master of the Calcutta Mint. He arrived at Calcutta in the ship "*Hooghly*" on the 15th September 1819. Professor Horace Hayman Wilson, was then Assay Master, and Prinsep was placed under him, whose acquaintance had great influence upon the pursuits of his after-life. Before many months had gone by, Wilson was sent on a special mission to remodel the Mint at Benares, and when that was done, Prinsep was nominated Assay Master in the Benares Mint. When Prinsep reached Benares, the foundations of the new Mint were already laid and portion of the structure had been erected. Its utter deficiency in decorative ornament, offended the taste of the young Assay Master, and as the building was to be his official and domestic residence he submitted amended plans to the Military Board at Calcutta, and undertook to complete them, at the estimated cost of the original design. His success in the construction of this edifice showed great architectural talent, which led to his being employed upon several new works at the station, amongst which was the Church erected there at the joint cost of Government and the European residents. Though immersed in work, his active mind was not content with simple official duties; he was earnestly devoted to science and especially prosecuted his chemical studies to keep pace with the progress of this science in Europe. He also established at Benares, in conjunction with M. Duvancel, (a French Naturalist, connected with Baron Cuvier and others) a Literary Institution, and set up a press for printing the proceedings of this society. In 1823, the finance of India was "considered to be in such a condition as to

afford the prospect of a permanent surplus of income over expenditure" and this led the Government to appropriate large sums of money for the improvement of the principal cities of the Bengal Presidency, so they appointed public officers to apply the funds as required.

Prinsep was appointed a member and secretary of the Benares committee. He constructed an arched tunnel from the lowest water-mark of the Ganges for conducting water to drain the lowest portion of the city of Benares. He was engaged in this work for two years, and though the tunnel was excavated in some places under seven storied houses, no accident occurred. He constructed and repaired several other permanent works successfully. Among them was the five arched-bridge of large span on the high military road to Benares, which has stood the test of entire submergence by the river during several extraordinary inundations. While connected with these works, Prinsep prepared for publication his "Views and Illustrations of Benares," which appeared in England in 1825. His skill in mechanics was also remarkable. He himself made a balance of such delicacy as to indicate the three-thousandth part of a grain, in assay operations. On his departure, government purchased this balance to be retained for use in the Calcutta Mint. In 1830 the Benares Mint was abolished and the whole coinage of the Bengal Presidency was concentrated in the Calcutta Mint. Prinsep was re-called and appointed Deputy Assay Master in that Establishment, under his old superior, Dr. Wilson. In conjunction with Prinsep, Major Herbert, a scientific officer of the Company's army, started a paper named "*Gleanings in Science*," to which Prinsep contributed very extensively. In 1831, the conduct of this periodical was transferred to Prinsep, owing to the departure of Major Herbert. He re-modelled it in the following year and called it the *Journal of the Asiatic Society*.

When Horace Hayman Wilson left for England in 1832, Prinsep was appointed Secretary to the Asiatic Society, and began to follow in the wake of Jones, Colebrooke and Wilson in the field of Indian antiquities. His labours, however, did not interfere with his duty as editor of the 'Journal'; and he was also to a certain extent the engraver and lithographer for it. He carried on an extensive correspondence in India and with Europe, besides contributing a number of valuable articles on a great variety of subjects, especially chemistry, mineralogy, Indian numismatics and Indian antiquities. In the capacity of Assay Master, Prinsep submitted to government a project for reforming weights and measures, which received its approval. He introduced a uniform coinage, the Rupee to be styled the Company's Rupee weighing "180 grains including 15 of alloy, so as to form the unit of his scheme of weights." This was carried out in 1835 and proved eminently successful. By the coinage of 50 millions of pieces in one year the whole *sicca* currency of Bengal was entirely done away with. The seven volumes of the 'Journal' from 1832 to 1838 contain the results of his inquiries and discoveries in archæology and numismatics. These have since been published, re-edited, as his Essays

on Indian Antiquities. "The inscriptions on the pillars at Delhi and Allahabad, which had been copied in *fac-simile* and published in the volumes of the Asiatic Society's proceedings in the time of Sir W. Jones, and the deciphering of which had baffled that accomplished scholar, and his successors, Colebrooke and Wilson, yielded at last to Prinsep's ingenuity and perseverance. He discovered that the two inscriptions were identical, and had their counterparts on rocks at Girnar, in Gujerat, on the western side of India, and at Dhanli, in Katak, on the Eastern side; the character of all being similar to that of inscriptions occurring among the old Buddhist temples, monasteries, and topes of Sanchi and at Bhilsa, in South Bundelcund, which afforded the key for deciphering most of the letters. This oft-repeated inscription was found, when completely read and translated, to contain edicts of the great king Piadasi, another name for Asoka, who lived in the third century before our era, and was the contemporary of the early Seleucidæ kings of Syria. The names of Antiochus, with those of Ptolemy, Magas, and Antigonus were found recorded or referred to in the body of the inscription at Girnar; and the reading of these was confirmed ten years after, by the detection of the same names, with the addition of that of a fifth monarch, in another copy of these edicts, expressed in a different character, on a rock at Kapurdigiri, in Afghanistan, when that inscription, was deciphered by Mr. Norris. These inscriptions afforded the first verified connection of the history and archæology of India with contemporary events and sovereigns of the western world."

Prinsep's intense application to literary and scientific pursuits seriously affected his health, and in the course of the year 1838, he began to suffer from head-aches and sickness. This was first considered a bilious affection, but the symptoms increased rapidly and the disease was traced to an affection of the brain. A trip to England was deemed the only hope left of recovery. He sailed in the "*Herefordshire*" in October of the same year, but the change of scene and air proved of no avail. A softening of the substance of the brain had set in, impairing all its faculties. He reached England in a hopeless state, and after much suffering died on the 22nd of April 1840, at the early age of forty. The news of his death was received with sorrow by the European and Native communities of India, and it was the universal feeling at Calcutta that some testimonial should be raised to mark the esteem and admiration in which he was held. A ghat, or landing place, with a handsome building, was erected below the fort of Calcutta which bears his name, and is a distinguished ornament of the city. Prinsep was married on the 25th April 1835, to Harriett, eldest daughter of Colonel Auber, of the Bengal Army, by whom he had a son, who died in infancy, and a daughter, who with his widow survived him. Dr. Falconer, in a notice of his life in the *Colonial Magazine*, December 1840, writes, "His powers of preception were impressed with genius, they were clear, vigorous and instantaneous. The extent of his capacity, was wonderful,

and the number and variety of his acquirements no less remarkable."

PRICE, Major DAVID, was born near Brecknock in South Wales in 1762, where his father was a humble curate, but having attracted the notice of his diocesan, Dr. Moss, the Bishop of St. David's, by his acquirements in the learned languages, he was preferred to the living of Llanbadarn-vawr, near Aberystwith. His father died in 1775, leaving a widow and five children, of whom the eldest is the subject of the present memoir. He received a gratuitous education at the college school, Brecknock, and through the kindness of Mr. Jones, the tutor, obtained a scholarship at Cambridge. Previous to this, he lost his mother, and her little property was sold to equip her eldest son for the university. On arriving in London, he was led into bad society by a lieutenant of marines, and became "completely lost in a vortex of follies." He spent all his money and soon found himself penniless. A distant relative in Leadenhall-street was applied to, who received him kindly, and introduced him to another, who "replaced in his purse the money he had so thoughtlessly squandered," which enabled him to proceed to the university. There he resided from Oct. 1779 to June 1780; and on the approach of the vacation, the senior tutor told him plainly that as his previous education had been very imperfect, and his exchequer so low, his return to college could not be attended with any advantage to him. On his journey to Wales his finances failed him at Gloucester, but through the kindness of his landlady and of a relation, he was enabled to reach his place of destination. He was received with kindness and hospitality, and induced his sister to give him the greater portion of her slender pittance—an act, which he says, he ever considered as the most reprehensible of his life, his only consolation being, that he atoned for it by a hundred-fold return—and on his arrival in London, he confesses that he again suffered himself to be "hurried down the stream of delirious folly and extravagance." His despair increased as his funds diminished, and after being reduced to the extremity of selling his father's watch, he caught sight of an advertisement on the door of an obscure public-house, inviting "spirited young men" to become recruits. He entered and was enrolled a volunteer in the E. I. Company's service, under a fictitious name. This event fixed his destiny in life. He was cast into the lowest society, and was surrounded by scenes of vice and profligacy, but as he rightly observed, he was preserved from absolute ruin by "the eye of a benignant Providence being upon him." When with other recruits he was conveyed on board the "*Queen*" East Indiaman, at Gravesend, the chaplain to the Company's shipping expressed his regret that a person of his appearance should have taken to such a course of life. The heart of the young Welshman, so long a stranger to the voice of sympathy, melted at this show of it. He burst into tears and made a 'clean breast' of all that had occurred to him, informing the chaplain of his real name and that of his father.

"What was my surprise," says Major Price, "when this friendly individual informed me that he was my countryman, and had actually been indebted to my father for his education!" This benevolent clergyman, finding him determined "not to set foot in England," exerted his influence with that of Price's relations, and procured him a cadetship on the Bombay Establishment, and his removal to another ship, the "*Essex*," the surgeon of which was his old friend, Dr. Evans.

So, on the 15th of March 1781, he set sail from England, the "*Essex*" forming part of the magnificent fleet under Lord Howe, intended for the relief of Gibraltar, which convoyed other fleets, some fifty sail of the line, and nearly three hundred merchantships and transports of the largest class. On the voyage, they fell in and had an action with a French squadron under Admiral Suffrein, and narrowly escaping a 'run down' by one of the convoy, the "*Essex*" arrived at Madras on the 24th August 1781, a voyage of 162 days. Price landed at Madras at the age of nineteen, and was indebted to his kind friend, Dr. Evans, for the means of commencing his course "with the common decency of exterior," and he also met with many kind friends in India, which was then the very abode of hospitality. He was soon thrown upon severe field service. Hyder was at the time ravaging the Carnatic up to the very gates of Madras, and Price played an active part under the experienced veteran, Sir Eyre Coote. In April 1782, he joined the army under the unfortunate General Matthews in Bombay, but fortunately his appointment was changed, and he thus escaped the disastrous destiny of that ill-fated corps. (*Vide* TIPPOO.) He was then employed on detached operations, which laid the foundation of an excellent military education. At an unsuccessful attack on the fortress of Darwar under Captain Little in 1791, he was severely wounded. A bullet grazed the bone of his left wrist, and another passed through his right ancle just above the instep. On the 1st March, the wound in his ancle assumed so dangerous an aspect that the doctors in attendance informed him that amputation of his leg would be the only chance of saving his life. He asked to be allowed a few hours to prepare himself, and on the following morning the gangrene having extended rapidly upwards, he submitted to the knife, and by noon, his right leg was taken of some inches above the knee. In his autobiography he says, "the operation was certainly appalling, but not by any means so unendurable as I had apprehended. At the same time it is probable that the quantity of opium which I had been taking may have considerably deadened the sensations of pain."

Price was next appointed prize agent of Little's detachment, and then to a staff situation in Surat.

From an early date of his arrival in India, he had commenced the study of the Oriental languages, especially Persian, and his residence at the delightful mansion of Mr. Griffith, chief of Surat, enabled him to prosecute the study. He subsequently purchased some valuable MSS., which he bequeathed to the Royal Asiatic Society, amounting to 90 vols. He was appointed Judge Advo-

cate to the Bombay Army in 1795, and in 1797-8 he accompanied Colonel Dow as military secretary and interpreter into Malabar, and afterwards acted as Persian interpreter and Judge Advocate to the army under General James Stuart, which co-operated with the armies of the Carnatic in the reduction of Seringapatam. The Bombay army appointed him their prize-agent for the booty acquired on the fall of the fortress. He then returned to Bombay, and renewed his Oriental studies with more ample means at his command for purchasing manuscripts. He obtained a majority in 1804, and in the following year, after a service of twenty-four years in India, he sailed for England, the Government of Bombay, in a public order, characterising him as an officer who had "meritoriously passed through a long course of service, with the full approbation of his superiors and the general respect of the service to which he belongs." He retired from the service in 1807, having a few months before married the daughter of the kind relation who, twenty-six years before, had helped him at Gloucester when penniless. He now applied his leisure to literary occupations, and brought out his excellent Mahomedan History in 4 quarto vols; an "Essay towards the history of Arabia, antecedent to the birth of Mahomet," and several valuable translations, which have been published by the Royal Asiatic Society and the Oriental Translation Committee.

He wrote his own autobiography with the unattractive title of "Memoirs of the early life and services of a Field Officer on the retired list of the Indian army," published by Allen and Co., London, 1839. The perusal of this work will afford a gratification to novel readers which they are often disappointed in finding in a work of fiction. His last words in his interesting autobiography were, "my next journey will be to that undiscovered country, from whose bourne no traveller returns." He died on the 16th September 1835.

R

RAFFLES, Sir STAMFORD, the son of a captain in the West India trade, was born off Port Morant in Jamaica on the 5th July 1781. His early education was most imperfect, for he was removed from school at the age of fifteen, and commenced his public career as a junior clerk in the India House, where, having shewn great talents and industry, he was selected by the Court of Directors in 1805 to fill the post of Assistant Secretary to the new Government formed by the E. I. Company at Pulo-Penang, now called Prince of Wales' Island. Here he devoted his attention to the study of the Malay language, and soon became a valuable acquisition to the Government.

In 1808, his health rendered it necessary for him to seek a change of scene, and he proceeded to Malacca, where he gained such knowledge of the importance of the

settlement and its localities, that he drew up a report to Government, advising it to countermand the orders which had been issued for the demolition of the fortifications. The advice was acted on and Raffles succeeded to the office of Chief-Secretary on the death of Mr. Pearson. This report so attracted the notice of Lord Minto, then Governor-General of India, that he sent for him to Calcutta, and was anxious to place him in the Government of the Malaccas. But Raffles suggested to the Governor-General that great advantage would accrue to the English Government if the Dutch settlement of Java (Bonaparte having at that time annexed Holland to France) was conquered and annexed to the British possessions in the East. Lord Minto fully approved of the scheme, and when the expedition was fitted out, sailed with it in 1811. After its arrival at Malacca, it became a serious question as to which route the fleet should take, for the navigation of these seas was then but very imperfectly known: it was ultimately determined to follow that pointed out by Raffles, for he had previously ascertained the practicability of this passage by a voyage in a small vessel called the "*Minto*." In less than six weeks, the whole fleet, counting ninety sail, reached Batavia without a single accident. On the conquest of the island, Raffles was appointed by Lord Minto, Lieutenant-Governor of Java and its dependencies at the early age of thirty, and this post he held for five years, being re-called in 1816, before the island was restored to the Dutch. He evinced great energy in his administration, and displayed an anxious desire to promote the welfare of the native population. He also abolished the system of slavery, made great alterations in the economy of the Government, and completely revised the judicial system of the colony. Some of his measures were considered impolitic by the authorities at home, and his youth made him an object of jealousy to some of his colleagues; a number of charges were brought against him, more especially by Gillespie, which led to his recall. On arriving in England, he submitted his appeal to the Court of Directors in person. The result was that the Court issued the following decision:

"After a scrupulous examination of all the documents, both accusatory and exculpatory, connected with this important subject (the charges preferred by the late Major-General Gillespie and Mr. Blagrave against Mr. Raffles), and an attentive perusal of the Minutes of the Governor-General and of the other Members of Council when it was under consideration, we think it due to Mr. Raffles, to the interests of our service, and to the cause of truth, explicitly to declare our decided conviction that the charges, in as far as they went to impeach the moral character of that gentleman, have not only not been made good, but that they have been disproved to an extent which is seldom practicable in a case of defence. The purity, as well as the propriety, of many of his acts as Lieutenant-Governor, having been arraigned; accusations having been lodged against him which, if substantiated, must have proved fatal to his character, *and highly injurious, if not ruinous, to his future prospects in life;*

his conduct having been subjected to a regular and solemn investigation, and this investigation having demonstrated to our minds the *utter groundlessness of the charges exhibited against him, in so far as they affected his honour*, we think that he is entitled to all the advantages of this opinion, and of an early and public expression of it."

After adverting to one or two instances in which his judgment was deemed questionable, the Honourable Court express their "firm pursuasion that he had stated, without equivocation or reserve, the reason which induced him to engage in those transactions, and *that they do not at all derogate from those principles of integrity by which we believe his public conduct to have been uniformly governed.*"

This decision took place in 1817, and during Raffles' residence in England, between July 1816 and September 1817, he brought out his History of Java, a most valuable work, dedicated by permission to the Prince Regent, who conferred on him the honour of knighthood. Raffles lost his wife before leaving Java and married again in England in 1817.

On this second marriage of Mr. Raffles the following impromptu appeared in the *Morning Post*:—

"If marriage a Lottery is call'd,
As all calculation it baffles;
Think of one who risks unappall'd,
All her future fortune in Raffles!

BROMPTON, *February 24th*, 1817. } H. K.

In the year 1818, he was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Fort Marlborough, at Bencoolen, on the island of Sumatra, where he arrived in March. While holding this post the Marquis of Hastings appointed him to undertake an arduous mission, viz., to Acheen, and from thence to the Straits, with a view of fixing upon some station by the occupation of which we might not be excluded from that portion of the Eastern trade which the Dutch were making efforts to monopolize, and which would also afford supplies and succour to our ships on their route to and from the China seas. The result of this mission was the acquisition of Singapore, which has proved a most important commercial station, but it gave rise to lengthened discussions with the Netherlands authorities, which were finally closed by the treaty of March 1824, the E. I. Company ceding Bencoolen, and acquiring Singapore and Malacca, with the Dutch settlements on the continent of India. At Singapore, Raffles founded a college for the encouragement of Anglo-Chinese and Malay literature. Raffles, though distinguished for his administrative abilities, owes his reputation in a great measure to his researches into the natural productions of Sumatra, and his zoological discoveries. While journeying with Dr. Arnold, he discovered the gigantic parasitical plant which bas been called the 'Rafflesia Arnoldii.' In 1820, he sent to England a large collection of preserved animals, which was deposited in the museum of the London Zoological Society.

In 1824, owing to ill-health, he resigned his appointment, and embarked with Lady Raffles in the ship "*Fame*" on the 2nd February. The vessel, however, took fire the same night, it is said, through the carelessness of the steward. With great difficulty

the passengers and crew saved themselves in the boats, and Raffles was obliged to remain at Bencoolen till the following April. By this unfortunate event he lost his extensive collection of animals and plants, and many volumes of manuscripts and drawings relating to the civil and natural history of nearly every island in the Malayan Archipelago, and his own pecuniary loss by the burning of the ship amounted to £20,000. He landed in England on the 22nd August 1824.

He there founded the present Zoological Society, of which he was the first president, and the Journal of a Mission to Siam was published under his direction. His health, however, never recovered the shock it had sustained, and he died on the 4th July 1826, of an apoplectic fit.

His widow published his Memoir in 2 volumes.

RAGHOBA, *vide* PEISHWAS.

RAGHOJEE BHONSLAY, *vide* BHONSLAY RAJAHS.

RAJAH RAM, *vide* SEVAGEE.

RAMMOHUN ROY, RAJAH, the great Brahmin Reformer, was born in the district of Burdwan in Bengal about 1774. He descended from Brahmins of a very high order, his grandfather having filled some very important posts under the Moguls. Under his father's roof Rammohun Roy received the elements of native education, and was also taught the Persian language. He was next sent to Patna to learn Arabic and lastly to Benares, to acquire a knowledge of Sanscrit. A Brahmin by birth, his father inculcated him in all the doctrines, observances and rights of the sect, but Rammohun Roy at the early age of fifteen entertained sceptical ideas of the religious faith his ancestors had held and in which he was being trained, and so left the parental roof, with a view of adopting another form of religious faith. He went to Thibet, and sojourned there two or three years, but found the doctrines of its inhabitants as idolatrous and frivolous as those of the Hindoos. When he returned to India his father received him with great consideration, and from this time he applied himself more ardently to the study of Sanscrit, and other languages, and of the ancient books of the Hindoos. Frequent controversies with Brahmins regarding their idolatry and superstition, and his interference with their custom of burning widows and other pernicious practices, again excited their animosity, and through their influence with his family, they persuaded his father openly to disregard him, though at the same time a limited pecuniary support was continued.

At the age of twenty-two, he commenced the study of the English language, but not with much application for some five years. He was then employed as Dewan in the service of the E. I. Company. Rammohun Roy's father died about 1804 or 5, having previously divided his property among his three sons. The brothers dying soon after, Rammohun Roy became the possessor of all the wealth, and from this period appears to have commenced his plans of reforming the religion of his countrymen, and spent large sums of money in gratuitously distributing works he had published

for the purpose. He next took up his abode in Moorshedabad, where he published in Persian a work entitled "*Against the Idolatry of all Religions.*" The book was not refuted, but raised up against him, a host of enemies. In 1814, he purchased a garden house in Calcutta, in which he resided, applying himself to the study of the English language both by reading and conversation, acquiring a knowledge of Latin and Mathematics, and gathering around him a circle of enquiring and intelligent Hindoos, of rank and opulence, some of whom formed a Society in 1818 for a species of Monotheistic worship.

Vyas, some 2,000 years ago drew up a compendious abstract of the Vedas, which are Brahminical writings of very high antiquity, one portion respecting the ritual, and another, the principles of religion, written in the Sanscrit language. Rammohun Roy translated it into the Bengallee and Hindustanee languages for the benefit of his countrymen, and afterwards published an abridgement of it, for gratuitous and extensive circulation. In 1816, he published an English translation of it, the title of which represents the work as "the most celebrated and revered work on Brahminical theology, establishing the unity of the Supreme Being, and that he alone is the object of propitiation and worship." He afterwards published some of the principal chapters of the Vedas in Bengallee and English. His religious views roused the hatred of the Brahmins, who commenced a suit to deprive him of caste. After many years of litigation, and a great deal of money spent, it was decided in favor of Rammohun Roy. His enquiries concerning Christianity, the various doctrines it embraces, and the diversity of opinion prevailing among Christian authors, plunged him into a sea of difficulties, so he set to work learning the Greek and Hebrew languages and studied the original Scriptures himself, the result of which was the publication in 1820, in English, Sanscrit and Bengallee, of a series of selections principally from the first three Gospels, which he entitled "The Precepts of Jesus, the Guide to Peace and Happiness." At the close of the Preface, he writes thus, "This simple code of religion and morality is so admirably calculated to elevate men's ideas to high and liberal notions of one God, who has equally subjected all living creatures, without distinction of caste, rank or wealth, to change, disappointment, pain and death, and has equally admitted all to be partakers of the bountiful mercies which he has lavished over nature; and is also so well fitted to regulate the conduct of the human race in the discharge of their various duties to God, to themselves, and to society; that I cannot but hope the best effects from its promulgation in the present form."

The work was published anonymously and brought upon him some severe and unexpected criticisms from *The Friend of India*, alluding to Rammohun Roy as a *heathen*. He made a reply in defence under the designation of "A Friend to Truth."

Dr. Marshman published a series of animadversions on these anonymous publications, which led to a remarkable reply from Rammohun Roy—the second appeal—

with his name attached to it. The following extract from Dr. Lent Carpenter's biography of Rammohun Roy, shows the doctrine he maintained in his second appeal to the public, in defence of "The Precepts of Jesus."

"The doctrine maintained in it respecting God, is thus stated by himself:—'That the Omnipotent God, who is the only proper object of religious veneration, is one and undivided in person;' that 'in reliance on numerous promises found in the sacred writings, we ought to entertain every hope of enjoying the blessings of pardon from the merciful Father, through repentance, which is declared the only means of procuring forgiveness for our failures;' and that he leads 'such as worship him in spirit to righteous conduct, and ultimately to salvation, through his guiding influence which is called the Holy Spirit,' 'given as the consequence of their sincere prayer and supplication.' And respecting 'Jesus of Nazareth,' he speaks as the 'Christ of God:' he says he places 'implicit confidence' in his 'veracity, candour, and perfection;' he represents him as 'a Being in whom dwelt all truth, and who was sent with a divine law to guide mankind by his preaching and example;' as receiving from the Father 'the commission to come into the world for the salvation of mankind;' as judging the world by the wisdom of God; as being 'empowered to perform wonderful works;' he speaks of his subordinate nature and receiving all the powers which he manifested from the Father; but also of his being 'superior even to the angels in heaven, living from the beginning of the world to eternity;' and of the Father creating 'all things by him and for him;' and he dwells with great satisfaction on the conclusion to which the instructions of Christ had led him, that the 'unity existing between the Father and himself' is 'a subsisting concord of will and design, such as existed among his Apostles, and not identity of being."

This second appeal elicited a rejoinder from Dr. Marshman, to which Rammohun Roy published a reply in 1823, under the title of the Final Appeal. The Proprietor of the Baptist Mission Press who had printed all his previous works, refused to print this, and Rammohun Roy established a printing press for bringing out this and other of his books.

In 1830, the king of Delhi engaged him to represent his grievances to the British Government, conferred on him by firman the title of Rajah and appointed him Ambassador to the British Court. He arrived in England on the 8th of April 1831; his negotiation was successful and added £30,000 a year to the king. His embassy and title was recognized by the British Ministers, but was objected to by the Court of East India Directors.

While in England, he associated with the Unitarians. He intended returning to India again, but took ill with a fever at Bristol and died on the 27th September 1833. He was buried at his own request in a shrubbery of Stapleton Grove, Bristol, without any Christian observances, as such would have constituted *losing caste*, and deprive his children of their inheritance. The Brahminical thread was also found after death across his shoulders, evidently for the same reason, for

he had abandoned all eastern superstitions. An old friend of his, Dwarkanath Tagore, on a visit to England, out of respect for the memory of Rammohun Roy, removed his remains to the cemetery of Arno's Vale, near Bristol, on the 29th of May 1843, and erected a handsome monument over them in the spring of the following year.

Rammohun Roy was a great linguist, being able to converse and write in ten languages. The Abbé Gregoire writing of him in 1818, says, "The moderation with which he repels the attacks on his writings, the force of his arguments, and his profound knowledge of the sacred books of the Hindoos, are proofs of the fitness of the work he has undertaken; and the pecuniary sacrifices he has made, show a disinterestedness which cannot be encouraged or admired too warmly." The present Bramo Somaj, which has enlisted in its ranks so many enlightened Brahmins and Hindoos, who have abandoned idolatry and look upon one God and Creator may be said to have originated with Rammohun Roy.

RANOOGEE SINDIA, *vide* SINDIA.

RENNELL, Major JAMES, was born at Chudleigh in Devonshire in 1742. He first entered the naval service as a midshipman, and served in India, but quitted it for the E. I. Company's military service, and became surveyor-general of Bengal. He returned to England in 1782, and was elected fellow of the Royal Society, and commenced an extensive correspondence with men of learning at home and abroad. He next published his celebrated 'Memoir and Map of Hindostan,' and assisted in the formation of the Asiatic Society. He was also author of 'Observations on the Topography of the Plain of Troy,' Memoirs of the 'Geography of Africa,' the 'Geographical system of Herodotus,' and the 'Marches of the British Army in the Peninsula of India,' &c. He died in 1830. Major Rennell married into the Thackeray family.

RHEEDE, HENRY ADRIAN DARAKENSTEINRAN, was a celebrated Dutch botanist, and governor of the coast of Malabar in the seventeenth century. He went to India early in life, and acquired this position by distinguishing himself in the service of his country. He was extremely fond of Botany and devoted much of his time to its study, the result of which was the publication in Amsterdam, 1678-1703, in 12 folio volumes of his "Hortus Indicus Malabaricus," with 794 plates. From this work another emanated, under the title of "Flora Malabarica," compiled by Gaspar Commelin: and Sir John Hill, translated the 1st volume into English. The period of the death of Rheede is uncertain, but he is supposed to have died between the years 1696-1703.

RHODES, ALEXANDER DE, a French Jesuit Missionary, was born at Avignon in 1591. In 1618, he proceeded to India and resided some time at Goa and Macao. He next proceeded to China from whence he was driven by persecutions to Europe. He afterwards engaged in a new Mission to Persia, in which country he died in 1660. He wrote several works

relative to the propagation of the Gospel in the countries he had visited.

ROE, Sir THOMAS, an able statesman and diplomatist, was born at Low Layton, in Essex, about 1580, and was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford. He was knighted in 1604, and soon after went to make discoveries in America. In 1615, he was sent on an embassy to the great Mogul, Jehangeer, at whose court he remained three years. "His journal is extremely curious and interesting; and contains much valuable information upon the actual state of the country, the condition of the people, and the court life of Jehangeer, which excited the utmost astonishment in England, where the great Mogul was probably considered little more than a painted savage, and the civilised character of his country was entirely unknown. The paltry presents brought by the ambassador, though courteously received, yet caused pain in presentation, as the offerings of a poor nation; for all the jewels of the British crown would have been of no account before those of the throne of Jehangeer, and the precious stones with which he was covered. Sir Thomas Roe resided at Jehangeer's court for nearly three years. He was admitted, as Hawkins had been, to intimate association with the emperor, and attended him in his private chamber, being present at his drinking bouts, and accompanying him in his marches, wars, and excursions. He describes the royal princes; the pity for Khoosroo; the gravity and self-esteem of Khurram, or Shah Jehan, and the glory of the Empress. But it is impossible to follow any portion of these interesting details with the peculiarity they deserve; they should be read by the student of Indian history in their entirety, not only for the remarks upon court and political affairs, but as regards the state of government, and its effects upon the people; the latter were not favourable, and it may be presumed that the strict administration of Akbar had relaxed." One good story of Sir Thomas Roe's will bear repetition. "Amongst the presents for the emperor was a large picture of Venus and a Satyr, in which the goddess was represented as pulling the brute savage by the nose. This picture was a poser for his majesty, whose conscience inclined him to the belief that the painter was ridiculing himself for being led by the nose by the beautiful Noormahal. Fortunately, his majesty's attention was somewhat diverted by other matters, and especially by the promise of the ambassador to bring some bull-dogs next time he came: otherwise the royal wrath might have manifested itself in a disagreeable manner towards King James' ambassador."

In 1621, Roe went as ambassador to the Grand Seignior; in which post he continued under Osman, Mustapha, and Amurath IV. He collected a number of manuscripts while there, and presented them to the Bodleian Library, and he also brought the Alexandrian MS. of the Greek Bible as a present for Charles I, from Cyril, Patriarch of Constantinople. Roe negotiated a peace between Poland and Sweden in 1629, and Gustavus Adolphus, by his advice, entered Germany as leader of the Protestants in the

Thirty Years' War. The king sent him a present of £2,000 after the victory of Leipsic. In 1640, he was chosen to represent the university of Oxford in Parliament. In the following year he was sent as ambassador to the diet of Ratisbon, and on his return, was made Chancellor of the Garter and Privy-Councillor. He died in 1644.

ROSE, Sir HUGH, entered the Military service in 1820, as Ensign in the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders. His father at the time was envoy at the Court of Berlin —and it was on the continent that he received his early military training. He obtained his majority by purchase after six years' service, and was appointed as Major, to the 92nd Gordon Highlanders with whom he served eleven years, and was much engaged in Ireland in suppressing the tithe and Monster Meetings in Tipperary and adjoining counties. His services produced the most flattering acknowledgments from the highest authorities. In 1840, he was employed with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel and Deputy-Adjutant-General in Syria, with the expedition sent to restore that country, made over by French influence to Egyptian rule under Mahomed Ali, to the Porte. He here received two or three slight wounds, and his "gallant and dashing conduct" as it was described by Sir R. Stafford and General Michell brought him the Turkish order of the "Nishan Iftihar" in diamonds; he also received a sabre of Honour from the Sultan, and from the British Government the Military companionship of the Bath. Soon after the termination of the War in the Levant, and the re-call of the officers engaged, Rose received the special appointment of Consul-General in Syria. So well were his services appreciated that Lord Palmerston appointed him Secretary to the embassy at the Porte, and on the ambassador, Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, going on leave, Rose succeeded him as Chargé-d'affaires of the embassy at Constantinople. He soon saw that Russia was preparing a secret plan which would render her the real mistress of Constantinople. While Lord Ponsonby filled the post of Ambassador, the treaty of Unkiar Skelessi was concluded without his knowledge, notwithstanding his incessant vigilance. This treaty placed Constantinople in such a position, that Russia had but to speak the word and take possession of it. In 1853-54, the time appeared to have arrived in the opinion of the Emperor Nicholas to take such a course. A special embassy was despatched from St. Petersburgh, headed by Prince Menschikoff, an overbearing and insolent man. His first step was to demand the dismissal of a Minister whom he regarded as opposed to Russian interest. This was complied with. Probably, taking advantage of Sir Stratford de Redcliffe's absence, he went to work "rather too incautiously" on the object of his mission. Rose watched him with as keen and penetrating a glance. Menschikoff continued to press the Sultan and made demands, which if complied with would have brought him completely under the power of Russia, and involved also a complete violation of the quadruple treaty of 1841, of which England was one of the guarantees. The Ministers of the

Sultan represented to Rose that unless some positive and material guarantee were given them that England would support them in opposing Russia's demands, they must succumb to Russian influence—and they wanted Rose to order up the British fleet from Malta to the mouth of the Dardanelles. It was a grave crisis and he had to act on his own responsibility in the absence of his chief. He did not hesitate, but at once asked Admiral Deans Dundas, to proceed to Besika Bay. The Admiral though bound to obey an ambassador, was not so bound towards a Chargé-d'affaires, and refused to quit Malta. In the meantime the Turkish Ministers had gained confidence and replied in no submissive tone to the arrogant demands of Menschikoff. It was a surprise to him. He had always derided the idea that the Western powers would interfere and prevent the downfall of Turkey. "He had believed that the English had thrown away their last trump-card when they permitted Lord Stratford to proceed to England. His mortification, then, may be imagined, when, on leading the ace of his strong suit, he found that it was trumped by Colonel Rose." The people of England fully approved of Rose's conduct, and the continued aggressive conduct of the Czar opened the eyes of the Ministry. The fleet was ordered to the Turkish waters, but too late for the result hoped for. The Czar had advanced too far to retrace his steps without loss of prestige. Lord Stratford returned and stamped with his emphatic approval all Rose's measures. The Czar saw that the English were prepared to fight, and the astute Emperor of the French, was resolved to assist them. The Crimean War followed. Rose was appointed Queen's Commissioner at the Head Quarters of the French Army, was promoted to Brigadier-General, recommended for the Cross of the Legion of Honour after the battle of Alma, was constantly mentioned in the Despatches for distinguished conduct in the French trenches, and at the battle of Inkermann, where he had two horses shot under him. He received the Turkish order of the Medjidie, was made a K.C.B., and was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-General "for distinguished conduct in the field."

Not long after, Rose was called to test his reputation in a far different field—Central India—during the Indian Mutiny, and right well did he discharge the trust placed in his hands. Arriving in Bombay in the autumn of 1857, he went to Mhow and assumed command of the force acting in Malwa, afterwards termed the Central India Field Force. He arrived at Indore (*vide* DURAND) on the 16th December, where he remained a short time to organise his force, which consisted of one troop of horse Artillery, one light field Battery, 2 eight-pounder guns, 2 eight-inch mortars, 2 five and a half-inch mortars, 1 eight-inch howitzer, a squadron of the 14th Light Dragoons, a troop of the 3rd Bombay Light Cavalry, a troop of Cavalry of the Hyderabad Contingent, one European, one Bombay Native, and one Hyderabad Contingent Regiment of Infantry, the latter supplying 2 six-pounder guns and detachments from two other Infantry regiments. There were also some Madras and Bombay Sappers and

Miners attached to the force. It was Rose's intention to co-operate with Sir George Whitlock who was marching up with the Madras column, but finding that this officer could not be in the field very early, and hearing that the necessities of the invested officers at Saugor were very great, he diverged from the original plan of the campaign and quitting Indore on the 8th January 1858 he commenced his march to the relief of Saugor. Passing through Bhopal he was warmly welcomed by the Begum and assisted by supplies and a contingent of 800 strong. On the 24th, he reached Ratgurh, a fort "said to be larger and as strong as that of Mooltan," 30 miles from Saugor near the high road from Indore, and which commands the neighbouring country. From the night of the 26th to the 28th a brisk fire was poured into it, and on the latter day the Rajah of Banpore moved forward to relieve it. Without relaxing his fire, Rose detached some troops, chiefly cavalry to drive back his new enemy. They fled, without showing fight, and the disheartened garrison silently evacuated the fort the same night by a precipitous path. He followed the Rajah of Banpore some fifteen miles, driving him from all his positions and inflicting on him a loss of four or five hundred men. The English loss was two officers killed and six wounded. The enemy's defeat was complete, and the immediate result was the relief of Saugor on the 3rd February, after the place had been invested nearly eight months.

The next object of the campaign was to re-capture Jhansi and to punish those concerned in the barbarous and cold-blooded slaughter of our countrymen and countrywomen there. Jhansi lies 125 miles north of Saugor, and before approaching it, it was necessary to capture Gurrakotta, a strong fort 25 miles east of Saugor, held by rebel sepoys of the 51st and 52nd Native Infantry. "So thick were its parapets, that, when the place was attacked by Brigadier Watson in 1818 with a force of 11,000 men and 28 siege-guns, he was unable, in three weeks, to make a breach in them, and the garrison was allowed to evacuate the fort with all the honours of war!" Rose came up to it on the 11th February after surprising and cutting up a rebel picquet on his way. The place was stormed, and on the following evening the fort was evacuated. The enemy were pursued by the Hyderabad Cavalry and cut up in great numbers. Barodia was taken on the 3rd March. The Mudanpore Pass was stormed and the enemy driven out under great resistance. The pass of Maltoun was given up without a blow,—every fortified place was abandoned except the fort of Chandaree on the left bank of the Betwa. The road now lay open for Jhansi, and to the fall of this place great importance was attached by the highest officers, for it was regarded as the stronghold of the rebel power in Central India, the very holding of which by the Ranee was a defiance to the British, but it was so strong in comparison to the attacking forces under the command of Rose, that Lord Canning and the Commander-in-Chief wrote and gave him the option of proceeding instead towards Banda. It was an immensely strong fortress built

on a high granite rock, surrounded by a granite wall 25 feet high, loopholed and bastioned, garrisoned by 11,000 men, and "governed by a woman, who wanted only a good cause to be a heroine." To add to Sir Hugh's difficulties, he heard that Tantia Topee had raised a large force, which he called the army of the Peishwa, had taken the fort of Chirkaru in Bundlekund and was moving towards Jhansi to drive the English from its walls. With all these formidable prospects, he did not hesitate for an instant—refused the proferred means of an easier victory, and with greater determination prepared to attack the rebels on their own chosen, strongly fortified position! On his march thither he despatched General Stewart with his first brigade to attack the fort of Chandaree on the river Betwa. On the 17th March, after a desperate resistance, this fort was stormed with a loss on our side of 5 officers and 25 men killed and wounded. Sir Hugh arrived before Jhansi on the 21st March and at once invested it—a bold measure, to invest a place, four and a half miles in circumference, with so small a force. The Ranee was well aware that Tantia Topee, at the head of 12,000 men with twenty guns, was marching to her relief, and this threw nerve into the garrison. Our troops opened fire on the 25th from two points of attack, and for 17 days never took off their clothes, nor were the horses unbridled, but for watering. Shot and shell were continually poured in, and the enemy as incessantly thundered a reply. On both sides exertions were prodigious—while our riflemen took up advanced positions near the wall to fire upon the enemy's gunners, women and children were seen assisting in repairing the defences of the walls, and carrying food and water to the troops on duty. The Ranee herself constantly visited the troops cheering and encouraging them. Up to the 31st no breach had been effected, and the determination of the enemy to resist was as strong as ever, and on the evening of the same day Sir Hugh received intelligence of the approach of Tantia Topee's army from the North. His position was most critical—a stubborn fortress before him garrisoned by 11,000 men,—outside, close to him 12,000 men headed by a sworn enemy of the British, and "one who had revelled in the slaughters of Cawnpore." One false step would have ruined us, but Sir Hugh was equal to the occasion. While he determined to continue to press the siege with vigour, he marched in person at the head of all the men that could be spared from the actual duties of the siege, against his new enemy. By Sir Hugh's strategy, a handful against thousands gained the day. Never was a victory more complete, and the triumphant little army retired to its position before Jhansi on the 1st of April. The garrison being depressed at the defeat of Tantia's army, was an opportunity Sir Hugh took every advantage of, so he poured in a heavy fire all that night and the day following, and at 3 A. M. on the 3rd of April, the desperate storming of Jhansi begun. Some of the ladders were too short for the walls, others broke down with the weight of the stormers, and several officers who gained the ramparts were cut down before

assistance could be rendered. But the breach was carried—troops poured into the town fighting every inch of the way. The Palace had yet to be gained. The resistance was most obstinate—each room being contested for, and lastly the Ranee's Body guard fought till every man had been cut down, and all the while the fort pouring in a fire amid friends and foes. Desultory fighting continued the whole night and throughout the following day, and on the night of the 4th the Ranee quitted the fort with all her remaining followers. On the following morning Sir Hugh occupied it and sent a party in pursuit of the enemy who cut up 200 of them. The loss of the English in the storming of Jhansi and the action of the Betwa, amounted to 343 killed and wounded of whom 36 were officers. The enemy lost 5,000.

The next object was to march on Calpee, but the Ranee of Jhansi, the Rajah of Banpore and Tantia Topee had united their followers and resolved to do battle for that place at Koonch, about 40 miles south-west. Sir Hugh Rose moved against this position on the 6th May and defeated the enemy who were pursued 16 miles and lost all their guns. The heat was terrific—120° in the shade. Twelve men of the 71st Foot were struck dead by the sun. Sir Hugh himself was struck down three times, and Dr. Lowe writes, "while the action was going on, dhooly after dhooly was brought into the field-hospital with officers and men suffering from sunstroke, others prostrated, laughing and sobbing in weak delirium." This was well-known to the enemy, for a general order issued by the rebel commander on the subject, as follows, was intercepted: "As the European infidels either died or had to go into hospital from fighting in the sun, they were never to be attacked before 10 o'clock in the day, in order that they might feel its force."

After a desperate fight Calpee was gained and was entered on the morning of the Queen's birthday. It was found to contain in great abundance, cases of English rifles and swords unopened; shot, shell, and every description of ordnance.

The campaign was now virtually over, and Sir Hugh, worn out, was preparing to return to Bombay when he suddenly received intelligence that the rebel army under Tantia Topee, the Ranee of Jhansi, and other chiefs had attacked Sindia at Bahadurpore, 9 miles from Gwalior, and that with the exception of his Body-guard, Sindia's whole army had deserted in mass to the enemy; that Sindia had fled to Agra, and that the rebels had taken possession of Gwalior with all its Artillery and munitions of war. Sir Hugh moved thither on the 6th of June—the thermometer being 130° in the shade. After the preliminary engagement of Kotah-ka-Serai, in which the Ranee of Jhansi fell fighting at the head of her troopers, Sir Hugh prepared for the final stroke. On the 18th the town of Gwalior was captured, and great numbers of the enemy were pursued and cut up. On the 19th the fort fell into the hands of the British though Lieutenant Rose lost his life by his gallantry in the attack. Thus ended the Central Indian Campaign, and the devotion, the discipline, the privations,

the gallantry of the troops who went through it, indeed deserve the best gratitude of their country. Sir Hugh made over command of his force on the 29th June 1858 to General Napier and went to Bombay. On the departure of Lord Clyde, he was made Commander-in-Chief of India, which appointment he took up in June 1860, and held till March 1865, when he returned to England.

ROTTLER, JOHN PETER, Doctor, the eminent Danish Missionary and Botanist, was born at Strasburg in June 1749. After receiving the rudiments of education at the Strasburg Gymnasium, under Dr. Lorenzo, he entered the University of Strasburg in his seventeenth year. Two new Missionaries being required for the Danish Mission in India, Dr. Lorenzo selected Rottler and his companion Gerlach. Having been ordained at Copenhagen on the 3rd of November 1775, they sailed for India, arriving at Tranquebar on the 5th of August 1776. Rottler here applied himself most assiduously to the study of Tamil, and is said to have preached his first sermon in that language after less than a twelvemonths' study. While making his missionary tours, he applied himself to the study of Indian Botany; "and his journals of these tours are said to abound with the technical names of the plants which he met with." About the year 1779, he married the widow of the Captain of a Dutch ship at Cochin. She died in Madras at the age of seventy-four, in 1827. He became known in Germany, in connection with his botanical researches about the year 1779, and corresponded with her greatest *savans*, continually sending them botanical specimens of South Indian flora. The University of Erlangen conferred the degree of Doctor of Philosophy on Rottler in 1795. Extensive collections of Rottler's plants exist to this day in various European Museums and Institutes. His scientific descriptions of the plants he sent to Europe were generally accepted by botanists, but in many cases, he was surpassed in this respect by those who had more favorable opportunities of studying Botany, and who changed the names of many without any regard for Rottler. The first ten years of Rottler's life in India, were years of suffering. Ill-health compelled him repeatedly to abandon temporarily his Missionary work and seek relaxation in change of scene, air, and occupation. During one of these trips he wrote his "Botanical notes on the journey from Tranquebar to Madras by Wandewash to Cuddalore and Tranquebar from 29th December to 16th January 1800, with remarks on the plants observed during his stay at Madras in the Botanical Garden at Marmalong under the charge of Mr. D. Berry," which added much to his European reputation. When Lord North, first British Governor of Ceylon, was appointed in 1795, by Government, to make a tour of inquiry through the Island, his Secretary, Mr. Cleghorn, engaged the services of Rottler, as naturalist and interpreter, and met him by appointment at Jaffna on the 7th of January 1796. Mr. Cleghorn writes of him thus:

"My most worthy friend, Rottler, has found many curious and undescribed plants; and the classifying and preserving them, to-

gether with his pious exhortations to such Malabar Christians as he meets with, innocently and profitably fills up the time of this truly primitive and good man." The result of this journey was that eventually the collection of plants made by Rottler was incorporated with the general Herbarium at King's College, London. In 1873, it was transferred to Kew, and the catalogue of this Herbarium was also at Dr. J. D. Hooker's request sent to Kew from the Madras Medical College. In 1803, Rottler, nominated by his colleagues at Tranquebar, took charge of the Vepery Mission, Madras, on the appointment of Mr. Pæzold to the Professorship of Tamil at Calcutta, subject to the approval of the Home Committee of the S. P. C. K., by whose Madras Committee he was appointed. He was also made Secretary of the Female Orphan Asylum. Mr. Pæzold returned to his post in the following year, and in the meantime, Rottler, who had taken the appointment subject to the sanction of the Missionary College of Copenhagen, heard from its Directors, who declined to acquiesce in the arrangement and directed him to return to Tranquebar. This led to his disconnection with the Danish Mission, with the sanction and approval of the Danish Governor and the Danish Missionaries in India, and he continued to hold his appointment of Secretaryship of the Female Asylum. In 1813, he was appointed by Government to visit the Christian congregations at Pulicat. On the death of Mr. Pæzold in 1817, Rottler was put in charge of the Vepery Mission, which, with the other appointment above alluded to, he held for the last eighteen years of his life. In 1818, he was made an Honorary Member of the Madras Literary Society; and in 1825, a Member of the Madras Medical Society. He died of paralysis on the 24th of January 1836. A tablet was erected to his memory in St. Matthias' Church, Madras. He compiled a Tamil and English Dictionary, and translated the Prayer Book into Tamil, which is used by all the Native Christians connected with the Church of England.

ROXBURGH, WILLIAM, Doctor of Physic, Fellow of the Royal and Linnæan Societies and late chief Botanist to the E. I. Company, was born at Craigie, in Ayrshire, 3rd of June 1751. His parents were agriculturists, but perceiving in their son a growing taste for botanical research, he was sent at an early age to the University of Edinburgh, where he attracted the attention of the late Dr. Hope, then Professor of Botany, through whose influence, at Roxburgh's own desire, an appointment was procured for him as Assistant Surgeon in the E. I. Company's Madras Establishment. After serving with a regiment in this capacity for a few years in India, his occasional researches attracted the notice of the Government of Fort St. George, who thereupon established a Botanic Garden at Samulcottah, placing it under the immediate superintendence of Roxburgh, in the formation of which he was assisted by Koenig. It was during his stay at this Garden that Roxburgh prepared his "Coromandel Plants," which was published in London, with plates, 1795-98, in three folio volumes. The work

is a description and classification, according to the Linnæan system, of all the most curious productions of the vegetable kingdom, discovered during a residence of many years on the Coromandel Coast. Sir Joseph Banks said of it, "it stamped the author's character, as among the first botanists since the days of Linnæas." In 1793, Roxburgh was appointed keeper of the Calcutta Botanic Garden and chief Botanist to the E. I. Company. Here he formed the acquaintance of Sir W. Jones, Warren Hastings and Lord Teignmouth, and enriched various periodical works with most valuable contributions. In 1805, he went to England for the benefit of his health, but did not remain there long. At length in May 1814, he returned to England for the second and last time, and though in a dying state, was actively engaged in a new and important work, to be called, "Flora Indica," but the hand of death arrested its progress. He died at Edinburgh about the beginning of the year 1815, in the 64th year of his age. His other works are, "A botanical description of a new species of Swietenia, or Mahogany," 1797; and an "Essay on the natural order of the Scitamineæ;" besides various papers in Dalrymple's Oriental Depository, the Asiatic Researches, and the Philosophical Transactions.

ROYLE, J. FORBES, M.D., F.R.S., the distinguished botanist, commenced his career as a pupil of Dr. A. T. Thompson, was appointed Medical officer in the service of the E. I. Company, Bengal Establishment in 1820, and performed military duty till 1823. As he had employed much of his time in the study of the vegetable products of the East, and having acquired an accurate acquaintance of botany in general, he was chosen as superintendent of the Botanic Garden established by the Government at Saharanpore, at the foot of the Himalayas, where he had the opportunity of studying the indigenous flora of Hindoostan. In 1832, he retired to England, where he published his "Illustrations of the Botany of the Himalaya Mountains," in two folio volumes with coloured plates, 1839. There Royle was appointed secretary for the correspondence relating to the vegetable productions of India, at the East India House. It was under his direction, assisted by Mr. Fortune, the celebrated Chinese traveller, and Dr. Jameson, the superintendent of Tea farms, that the Chinese tea plant was introduced into Upper India. To the practical application of botanic science, no man has contributed more than Dr. Royle. He was called upon to fill the important post of Professor of Materia Medica at King's College, London, in 1836, which he occupied for 20 years. Dr. Royle, in the Universal Exhibitions of 1851 and that of 1855, in Paris, was actively engaged in arranging the department of each building allotted to India, the materials of which are now preserved in a large Museum, built for the purpose, in the premises of Leadenhall Street. The arduous work of this classification drew him away from the labours of his Professorship, and during the last two years of his life, his friend Dr. Headland lectured for him. In 1856, Dr. Royle resigned. Dr. Headland also assisted him in his literary

labours. For a short time he held the office of Secretary to the British Association for the advancement of Science, and was Fellow of the Royal, Linnæan and Geological Societies. He died at his residence, Acton, on the 2nd of January 1858, suddenly, though he had been unwell several weeks previously. His other works are, Cotton culture in India; Fibrous plants of India; The Antiquity of Hindu Medicine; The Productive Resources of India; Geographical description of the Flora of India, Rep. Brit. Ass., Part III, 74, and with his extensive knowledge of the Natural History of India, he was a valuable contributor to the Penny Cyclopædia, Kitto's Dictionary of the Bible, and other works.

RUKN-U-DIN, *vide* SLAVE KINGS OF DELHI.

RUMBOLD, Sir THOMAS, landed in Madras on the 8th February 1778, and succeeded his predecessor, Lord Pigot, who had died in confinement. There was nothing particular to distinguish his official career from that of other Presidents of the time, but the recent discoveries made by the able historian, Marshman, threw a new light on transactions distorted by previous history. It appears that Rumbold's actions have been much misunderstood. He has been accused of many political crimes, but Mr. Marshman has been able by some new documentary evidence to clear Rumbold's character of the aspersions that have been cast upon it, and represent him as a very ill-used man.

Rumbold's short official career of three years terminated in accusations having reference to his treatment of the Carnatic Zemindars, the system of bribery carried on at the Presidency towns, and his eventual retirement from office—thus enumerated:

I.—That he needlessly cancelled the commission which had been previously appointed to enquire into the revenues of the circars which had passed into the hands of the English in 1765, with a view of injuring the individual members, and that he afterwards gave the zemindars great offence by compelling them to come down to Madras to answer charges brought against them. As the aristocracy of the country they considered this a great indignity.

Mr. Marshman's new documentary evidence proves that Rumbold had sufficient reasons for his conduct. Far away from the seat of Government, the zemindars had many opportunities of baffling their investigations—in fact, to such an extent as to render any inquiry on the spot abortive. This was his reason for summoning them to headquarters, and establishing a new commission to hear their explanations, and to make a report. His measures were fully approved of by the Court of Directors.

II.—The second accusation was that Viziram, chief Zemindari Rajah of the Circars, refused to come to Madras on the plea that his country would sustain injury by his absence, and that he was peremptorily treated as a rebel—turned out of his office, and his brother, Seetaram, (who bribed Rumbold heavily for the purpose) was placed in his post.

Mr. Marshman explains that Seetaram, who was the rightful heir, being the elder brother of

Viziram, the present owner had unlawfully ejected him, and Rumbold interfered kindly—made up the quarrel, and persuaded Viziram to make his brother Dewan of the District, who was satisfied with this position. It was true that bribes were offered and accepted, but not by Rumbold. His secretary was the guilty party, and he was discharged as soon as the affair was discovered by Rumbold.

III.—Rumbold was accused of peculation to an immense extent, and his having sent home to England the sum of £45,000 after a six months' residence in Madras, was brought forward as a proof of it.

Mr. Marshman states that this was the earnings of many years of industry when Rumbold had charge of a factory in India. During his absence in Europe it had been accumulating, and on his return he remitted the whole sum to his agents to invest. It is, therefore, no evidence that he received bribes.

IV.—The fourth charge against Rumbold was, want of policy. Owing to his conduct in the case of the Guntoor Circar, he was stated to have been the chief cause of the hostility of the Nizam in 1779. The brother of the Nizam, Bassalat Jung had been made the Rajah of the Guntoor Circar, and when Hyder Ali was becoming dangerous to him, he applied to Madras for aid, promising to rent the Guntoor Circar to the Company in exchange for military assistance, and though the Governor of Madras knew that the Rajah had no right to assign lands which he held only as a feudal inferior to the Nizam, he accepted the gift. A British force took possession, and the Nizam, on hearing of this, what he termed a "wanton aggression," is alleged to have stated that the Company were evidently seeking a quarrel, and that their conduct in this instance was simply an excuse to bring matters to a head. He then expelled all British subjects from Hyderabad, and joined the "General Confederacy."

It is an unfounded accusation to lay the animosity of the Nizam at the door of the persecuted Rumbold, for the Nizam had shown a partiality to the French for a long time, and though pretending to hold out the hand of friendship to the Company, he had been for years on the look out for some opportunity to drive them out of the country, "and the immediate cause of his defection in 1779 is said to have been a letter from Warren Hastings to the Rajah of Nagpore, which was intercepted, and found to contain references of a questionable character, as to some portion of the Nizam's dominions."

V.—The fifth and last accusation was, his departure from India. It is generally believed that knowing how badly he had discharged his duties, and hearing that the Court of Directors had issued orders for his re-call, Rumbold deserted his post, and sailed for England.

It is, however, proved that such was not the case—that the Court of Directors had always approved of his measures—and that his sudden resignation was on account of medical advice, as his health was in a very bad state.

For more full particulars on this subject, the reader is referred to an Appendix in the 1st Vol. of Marshman's History of India and

"A vindication of the character and administration of Sir Thomas Rumbold," published by Longman in 1868. He retired to England in April 1780.

RUNJEET SING, Maharajah, the founder of the Sikh empire, (known as the Lion of the Punjaub,) was born at Gujaranwalla in Lahore on the 2nd November 1780. The Sikh commonwealth was divided into twelve principal fraternities, termed *misils*, the chief at the head of each being the leader of war, or the arbiter of peace. Runjeet Sing's grandfather, Churut Sing, the least of one of these, commenced a series of aggressions on his neighbours, which was continued by his son Maha Sing, who dying in 1792, left Runjeet Sing, his son, as successor. At the early age of seventeen, he commenced his career of ambition and aggrandizement and soon established a power as great as Sevagee or Hyder had done. In 1799, Zemaun Shah of Cabool was assisted in an expedition by Runjeet Sing, and in gratitude for his services and loyalty, bestowed upon him the town of Lahore, the ancient capital of the Punjaub. From 1803 to 1806, Runjeet Sing was engaged in extending his authority over his weaker neighbours, till he found himself on the banks of the Sutlej, and cast a wistful eye on the plains beyond, occupied by about twenty independent Sikh principalities. This tract of country lying between the Sutlej and the Jumna, was named Sirhind, which it was the ambition of Runjeet Sing to annex. He commenced his inroads, but being anxious to know the views of the Governor-General, addressed a letter to him stating his desire to remain on friendly terms with the Company, but adding "the country on this side the Jumna, excepting the stations occupied by the English, is subject to my authority: let it remain so."

Lord Minto acting on his own responsibility, objected to his fine army being planted within the British frontier, sided with the Sikh chiefs and insisted upon Runjeet Sing retiring to his own territories. To anticipate the supposed designs of France and Russia, the Court of Directors decided upon contracting defensive alliances with the princes of Persia, Afghanistan and Lahore. Metcalfe was selected to proceed to the latter. Runjeet Sing looked with suspicion upon the envoy's errand, but after much uncourteousness, prevarication and delay, he at length was persuaded that it would be suicidal policy on his part to incur the displeasure of the British, and withdrew to the western bank of the Sutlej, after the conclusion of a treaty drawn up by Metcalfe, on the 25th of April 1809 "to establish perpetual amity between the British Government and the state of Lahore." (*Vide* METCALFE.) The treaty was inviolably kept till Runjeet Sing's death. But he organised an army under the guidance of European officers, the chief of whom were Allard and Ventura, which subsequently shook the British empire to its foundation. (*Vide* HARDINGE, GOUGH and HARRY SMITH.)

Runjeet Sing, after signing the treaty, continued his conquests in his own country, subdued all the chieftains, and brought the whole of the Punjaub under one dominion. In 1810, he besieged

Mooltan and retired after an exaction of 2 lacs of Rupees (£20,000). In 1813, he defeated Futteh Khan, who had deceived him in a joint expedition to Cashmere. Shah Sujah, the exiled Monarch of Cabul then sought refuge with Runjeet Sing. He brought with him the far-famed diamond, the Koh-i-noor, which Runjeet Sing got possession of, by artful and cruel means. The gem is now the property of the British crown. In 1818, he again captured Mooltan and also Peshawar, but the latter was speedily recovered by the Afghans. In 1819, he invaded Cashmere. In 1823, Runjeet Sing again advanced on Peshawar, but though defeated by the Mahommedan fanatics, he was eventually left master of the field, sacked Peshawar, and plundered the country to the mouth of the Khyber. In 1827, he defeated Ahmed Shah, a Mahommedan fanatic.

Lord William Bentinck, Governor-General of India, had a meeting with Runjeet Sing at Roopur in 1831, which was attended with great pomp and ceremony. He here showed designs upon Sind, but relinquished them and signed a new treaty with the British. Not being able to read or speak English, Runjeet Sing sent the son of one of his chiefs to Loodiana to acquire a knowledge of the language, who, on returning to Court, was asked to point out to him, his territories. The lad produced a map of India, and was asked by Runjeet Sing, What are all these red circles I see between the Himalayas and Comorin? The reply was, These are British possessions. He threw away the map in disgust, exclaiming, "it will all become red." Runjeet Sing died in June 1839, at the age of fifty-nine, a victim to vicious excesses. The treasures he had accumulated amounted to £8,000,000, besides jewels, horses, elephants, &c., valued at a million more. His four wives and seven female slaves impaled themselves upon his funeral pyre.

S

SAADAT ALI KHAN, *vide* OUDH, NABOB-VIZIERS OF,

SADATULLA, *vide* CARNATIC NABOBS.

SAHUJEE, *vide* SHAHJEE.

SALABUT JUNG, *vide* NIZAM.

SALE, Major-General, Sir ROBERT, the Hero of Jellalabad, son of an old E. I. Company's Officer, was born on the 2nd September 1782. His first Commission bears date 24th February 1795, as Ensign in the 36th Foot. Two years after he became a Lieutenant and went to India, where he exchanged into the 12th and went through the last Mysore War, and subsequently the first Mahrattah Wars. In 1806, he obtained his Company, and in 1809, married the grand-daughter of Alexander Wynch, a Yorkshireman, who was Governor of Madras. Her father was a Civilian in the Company's

service. It need hardly be said what an object of interest she became to the whole civilised world during her severe and perilous captivity in Afghanistan, and with what eagerness her Journal of her trials and sufferings was read, after her unexpected deliverance. She proved herself worthy of the heroic individual with whom her lot in life was cast.

Notwithstanding eighteen years of unremitting service, it was not till 1813 that Sale attained the rank of Field Officer. In 1818, the second battalion of the 12th having been reduced, he was placed upon half-pay, so in 1821, by paying the difference, he effected an exchange into the 13th Light Infantry, and in 1823 was actively engaged in the Burmese war. His gallant conduct throughout it obtained him honourable mention in the General Orders. On the 15th December 1824, he received a severe wound in the head while storming an intrenchment, Koskien, "making altogether four victories in the course of one month. Every one of them hard-fought battles." On the 2nd June 1825, he obtained the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel and at the close of this year distinguished himself at Prome. During the Nepaul war, he received a severe wound while storming Malown, 13th January 1826, on which occasion his gallantry was noticed by the Commander-in-Chief, who presented him with the badge and ribband of Companion of the Bath.

We now approach the most interesting period of his life—the part he played in the disastrous expedition into Afghanistan. His Brevet rank as Colonel bears date, 28th June 1831, and in 1838, he commanded the first Bengal Brigade of the Army of the Indus. (*Vide* AUCKLAND, MACNAUGHTEN, POTTINGER and BURNES.) For his services during the difficult advance on Cabool, he was raised to the rank of Major-General, and was made a Knight Commander of the Bath, and the newly installed Sovereign, Shah Sujah, conferred upon him the order of the Douranee Empire. At the capture of Ghuzni (*vide* DURAND) he had a marvellous escape, thus related by Havelock, the historian of the campaign, "One of their number (Afghans) rushing over the fallen timbers brought down Brigadier Sale by a cut in the face with his shumsheer (Asiatic sabre). The Afghan repeated his blow as his opponent was falling, but the pummel, not the edge of his sword, this time took effect, though with stunning violence. He lost his footing, however, in the effort, and Briton and Afghan rolled together amongst the fractured timbers. Thus situated, the first care of the Brigadier was to master the weapon of his adversary. He snatched at it, but one of his fingers met the edge of the trenchant blade. He quickly withdrew his wounded hand, and adroitly replaced it over that of his adversary, so as to keep fast the hilt of his shumsheer. But he had an active and powerful opponent, and was himself faint from loss of blood. Captain Kershaw, of the 13th, Aide-de-Camp to Brigadier Baumgardt, happened, in the *mêlée*, to approach the scene of conflict; the wounded leader recognized and called to him for help. Kershaw passed his drawn sabre through the body of the Afghan, but still the

desperado continued to struggle with frantic violence. At length, in the fierce grapple, the Brigadier for a moment got uppermost. Still retaining the weapon of his enemy in his left hand, he dealt him, with his right, a cut from his own sabre, which cleft his skull from the crown to the eyebrows. The Mohammedan once shouted, 'Ue Ullah,' (Oh, God), and never spoke or moved again." Sale was next put in command of the force sent to Kohistan against Dost Mahommed, the dethroned monarch, but was not successful. The latter, however, seeing active measures being pursued and knowing his inability to keep up the unequal contest, surrendered himself to Sir W. Macnaughten on the 3rd November 1840. The new Sovereign kept his throne amidst the dissatisfaction of all his subjects, and when it was discovered that our withdrawal would lead to his dethronement, it was decided to hold Afghanistan. The first step taken after this resolution was, to retrench. The stipends we had agreed to allow the chiefs were reduced and the whole country soon broke into open revolt.

Sale was actively employed against the Ghilzyes who were the first to break out. He reached Gundamuck early in November 1841, and to his surprise found that all communication with Cabool was cut off, and the intermediate country in a blaze of rebellion. He then fell back on Jellalabad where he made the heroic stand which gave him the reputation of being one of the most renowned of British warriors in India, and here let it be said, he was assisted by those splendid officers Colonel Monteith and Captain Broadfoot. On the 13th November with only two days' provisions he entered Jellalabad, and found it in a most defenceless state. The inhabitants in the town and the country around were as hostile as the Ghilzyes, and 5,000 of them from the neighbourhood, armed, advanced towards the walls with wild yells and imprecations against the Feeringhees. They were defeated by Colonel Monteith. The troops were set to work instantly to clear and strengthen the fortifications and the place in three months was converted into a fortress proof against anything but artillery. During all this time Sale was suffering much from a bullet wound in the ankle which he received in the Khoord Cabool pass, and had to be carried about in a litter, as he could not place his foot on the ground. The bullet had passed right through the ankle, shivering the bone and lodging itself in the skin on the other side from whence it was extracted. On the 19th January 1842, Sale received an order from Pottinger and Elphinstone (written at the dictation of the chiefs) to evacuate Jellalabad. A Council of War was called. Sale was rather inclined to obey the order under certain specified conditions, but Broadfoot and Havelock vigorously opposed it and persuaded Sale to agree with them. The following day intelligence arrived that General Pollock was advancing with reinforcements from India. On the 18th February a succession of earthquakes brought tottering to the ground in a few minutes the labour of three months, but the damage was so quickly repaired that the Afghans afterwards imagined that the earthquake could

not have been felt there. On the 11th March Akbar Khan who had been approaching Jellalabad for some time, advanced to attack the town, but the whole garrison turned out and attacked him with such impetuosity as to drive him ignominiously from the field. Akbar Khan then determined to blockade the town and starve the force into submission. On the 1st April, however, the troops laid in ten days' provisions by making a sally and driving into the town a flock of 500 sheep and goats which they had seen for some days from the ramparts, grazing in the plains. Akbar had been drawing nearer and nearer the town to cut off foraging parties, and at length pitched his camp within two miles of the ramparts. At the urgent request of Havelock, Sale determined upon an energetic assault on the encampment. The troops issued forth at dawn on the 7th April, commanded by Sale in person. The enemy were completely repulsed after very severe fighting; Akbar fled, and the neighbouring chiefs tendered their submission. The gallant Colonel Dennie was mortally wounded in this action.

It was this vigorous retention of Jellalabad, in spite of orders to evacuate it, that prevented Akbar Khan from molesting General Pollock on the Khyber Pass on his approach to Jellalabad, where he arrived on the 15th April, and found the illustrious garrison in good spirits and robust health.

On the 20th of August, General Pollock with an army of 8,000 men marched out of Jellalabad to avenge the national honor. At Juddulluk, where the Ghilzyes had eight months before butchered our troops, the Jellalabad garrison took the lead in the assault and defeated the enemy. Sale, next took part in the battle of Tezeen, where again defeated, Akbar Khan fled, "and the British army, after a triumphant march through the scenes of their humiliation, encamped on the Cabool race-course, on the 15th September, and the British ensign again floated over the Bala Hissar." The first object of General Pollock after the re-occupation of Cabool, was to recover our hostages and the unhappy prisoners who had surrendered during the retreat from Cabool, nine months before. They consisted of nine ladies, twenty gentlemen and fourteen children, and were entrusted to Zemaun Khan, who treated them with every consideration. On the death of Shah Sujah, he was compelled to hand them over to the high priest of Cabool, with whom they remained till July, when Akbar Khan obtained supreme power over the city, and bought them from him for 4,000 Rs. (£400.) As Pollock's division approached, Akbar Khan deputed one of the British officers to negotiate with General Pollock for the release of the prisoners, which he agreed to grant if the British force would evacuate the country without marching upon the capital; in case of refusal he threatened to send them into Turkistan and give them to the Oosbeg chiefs. The request was peremptorily refused. On the 25th August, Akbar Khan removed the prisoners to Bameean, several thousand feet above the level of the sea, where they arrived on the 3rd September. Sir Richmond Shakespear and Sale were despatched with brigades to rescue the prisoners immediately after the re-occupation

of Cabool. The prisoners were in charge of an Afghan escort, commanded by one Saleh Mahomed, who previously had been a native commandant in Captain Hoskin's local regiment. On the march to Bameean, he called aside on the 11th September, Captains Johnson, Lawrence and Major Pottinger, showed them a letter from Akbar Khan directing him to take the prisoners to the higher regions of the Hindoo Koosh, and hand them over to the Oosbeg chief of Khooloom. He also showed them a letter from the Moonshee, Mohun Lall, at Cabool, promising on the part of General Pollock 20,000 Rs. (£2,000), and an annuity of 12,000 Rs. (£1,200), if he would restore the prisoners to liberty. He added, "I know nothing of General Pollock, but if you three gentlemen will swear by your Saviour to make good to me the offer I have received, I will deliver you over to your own people." All the prisoners then bound themselves by a deed to provide the requisite funds, according to their respective means. Pottinger immediately took the head of affairs. The services of the Afghan escort, were bought by a promise of four months' pay on reaching Cabool, and on the 15th September, a horseman galloped in from Cabool announcing Pollock's victory at Tezeen, the annihilation of the Afghan force, and the onward march of the British force to the capital. The prisoners quite elated, quitted the fort on the following morning, and while asleep on bare rocks that same night, unconscious of fatigue or suffering, they were aroused by a horseman with a note from Sir R. Shakespear, announcing his approach, and the next afternoon he arrived. Sale arrived with his column on the 20th September, and met his wife and daughter. The following is an extract from Lady Sale's Journal:

"We had proceeded but a short way on our journey, when a horseman arrived with a note informing us that Sale was close at hand with a brigade. I had fever hanging about me for some days and being scarce able to sit on my horse, had taken my place in a kujava, (a pannier) the horrid motion of which had made me feel ten times worse than before I entered it. But the news renovated my strength; I shook off my fever and all ills, and anxiously awaited his arrival, of which a cloud of dust was the forerunner. * * * It is impossible to express our feelings on Sale's approach. To my daughter and myself, happiness so long delayed as to be almost unexpected, was actually painful, and accompanied by a choking sensation, which could not obtain the relief of tears. When we arrived where the Infantry were posted, they cheered all the captives as they passed them, and the men of the 13th pressed forward to welcome us individually. Most of the men had a little word of hearty congratulation to offer, each, in his own style, on the restoration of his Colonel's wife and daughter; and then my highly-wrought feelings found the desired relief, and I could scarcely speak to thank the soldiers for their sympathy whilst the long with-held tears now found their course. On arriving at the camp, Captain Backhouse fired a royal salute from his mountain-train guns; and not only our old friends, but all the

officers in the party came to offer congratulations, and welcome our return from captivity."

Sale was soon after created a K.C.B. and received the thanks of Parliament "for the skill, intrepidity, and perseverance, displayed in the military operations in Afghanistan." In December 1843, though but a Colonel in the service, he was honoured with the command of the 13th or Prince Albert's Regiment of Light Infantry, he being the only officer of the same rank upon whom such a command had been conferred.

He returned to England with Lady Sale at the close of the Afghan war, but during the Sutlej campaign was again in the field, and was killed by a grapeshot striking him on the left thigh at the battle of Moodkee, almost at the close of the action, 18th December 1845.

SAUNDERS, Lieutenant FREDERICK J. G., late of the 84th Regiment, was the fifth son of Colonel Richard Saunders, and born in Ireland in 1829. He entered the army in 1847, and in 1848 joined his regiment in the East Indies. On the breaking out of the Russian war several Indian officers joined the Turkish Contingent, Lieutenant Saunders among them. He bore the rank of Captain, serving with his regiment in the Crimea until the peace. Upon quitting the Crimea he proceeded to Madras, and, finding that we were at war with the Persians, volunteered to serve against them in any capacity. The mutiny in the Bengal army, however, breaking out soon afterwards, he joined his regiment at Rangoon, proceeded with his corps to Calcutta, and was with the first detachment that moved towards Cawnpore, where he was left with his company, under General Wheeler. In the early part of the memorable siege he was wounded in the left breast by a grapeshot; but, notwithstanding his sufferings, continued to take an active part in the operations; and, when the council of war was held, is said to have raised his voice against putting any trust in the word of the rebels, and was for continuing the struggle to the last. The fate of the deluded garrison must be but too well remembered. (*Vide* NEILL, WHEELER.) Lieutenant Saunders proceeded with his companions to the boats; but, previously to embarking, concealed his revolver under his dress and girded on his sword. He was one of those who escaped the murderous fire poured upon the boats as soon as they reached the midstream, and he succeeded in getting to shore. Seized by the rebels, he demanded to be carried before Nana Sahib, and his demand was acceded to, his sword being first taken from him. He was followed by several of his men, who determined to share the fate of their commander, for he was the only officer of the regiment there. Upon getting near the Nana he dashed forward through the guards by whom he was surrounded, shooting down five of them with his revolver, and firing the sixth round at the Nana, but unfortunately without effect. A few moments later and he was stretched upon the ground and crucified; his nose, ears, hands, and feet, were cut off; a body of cavalry then charged over him, each man of which cut at him as he passed, until he was literally hewn into pieces. Then follow-

ed that hideous massacre which will make the name of Cawnpore a word of horror to the end of time.

Lieutenant Saunders left a wife and two sons to mourn his loss, and a wide circle of friends to hold in honoured remembrance his terribly-glorious end.

SCHMID, Doctor BERNHARD, was born in Germany 1787, and came out as a Missionary in 1817, and whilst thus engaged devoted much of his time to the study of Botany and correspondence on the subject with such *savans* in Germany, as Baron von Hugel and Nees Von Esenbeck; with Sir William Hooker of Kew, and with Dr. Wight of Madras. After eighteen years spent in the plains, his health failed when he reluctantly had to leave his post for the Neilgherry Hills, where he commenced several vernacular works, and translated some into the Vernacular. But even in this cool region his health did not improve, so he proceeded to Europe in 1836. He returned in 1845, and resided at Ootacamund, devoting his leisure hours to the study of Cryptogamic plants. He made a list of Neilgherry ferns, which Professor Kunze described in the Linnæa, Vol. VIII, July 1851. He also made a list of Neilgherry Mosses. Both these lists have been re-printed in the Madras Journal of Literature and Science, No. 5, new Series, October—December 1857. The latter he did not live to complete. Dr. Schmid died at Calicut on the 1st of October 1857, at the advanced age of 70.

SCHWARTZ, CHRISTIAN FRIEDRICH, was born at Sounenburg, a small town in the electorate of Brandenburgh, now the kingdom of Prussia, on the 8th of October 1726. His mother died during his infancy, and on her death-bed expressed a wish that he should be trained for the ministry. After being educated at the schools of Sounenburg and Custrin, he, in his 20th year, entered the University of Hull, where he became on intimate terms with Herman Francke, a great supporter of Missions. He began the study of Tamil under the Missionary Schultz who was at that time superintending the printing of a new edition of the Bible in that language, which, however, was not carried out. This study naturally directed his mind towards the scene of his future labours. Having been ordained at Copenhagen, he embarked at London, January the 21st, 1750, with two other missionaries, Messrs. Poltzenhagen and Hutteman, arriving in July, at Tranquebar. Here Schwartz resided, labouring with the Danish Mission till 1766, when he devoted his services to the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, to which the Danish Mission was soon afterwards transferred. He next lived at Trichinopoly, where he founded a Church and School in 1765.

"At Trichinopoly he had much to do, with very narrow means. His whole income was *ten pagodas per month*, or about £48 per annum; and he had no other fund for making a new establishment. I must here, however, observe, that though, computing at the usual rate of exchange, one hundred and twenty pagodas must be allowed to be equivalent to £48, yet if we estimate it according to the effective value of money in India and

in England, it will not be equal to half that sum. I mean that a European may live much better in England on £24 per annum than he could in India for one hundred and twenty pagodas. Let us see, then, how he managed with this income. He obtained of the Commanding Officer who, perhaps, was ordered to furnish him with quarters, a room in an old Gentoo building, which was just large enough to hold his bed and himself, and in which few men could stand upright. With this apartment he was contented. A dish of rice and vegetables dressed after the manner of the natives was what he could always sit cheerfully down to; and a piece of dimity dyed black, and other materials of the same homely sort, sufficed him for an annual supply of clothing. Thus easily provided as to temporalities, his only care was to "do the work of an evangelist." He preached to the natives incessantly both in the town and in the villages around, and was not long without a congregation of converted Hindoos; and among them three or four who were capable of instructing others, whom he therefore entertained as catechists, and contrived to maintain out of his little income."

Residing at Trichinopoly for many years, Schwartz made frequent visits to Tanjore and formed a friendship with the Rajah Tulagee, who gave him permission to build a church there. The failure of funds brought the building to a stand-still; Schwartz applied to the Madras Government for assistance, and received a reply, the novelty of which surprised him. He was requested to proceed immediately to the seat of Government, to fill an appointment which Hyder Ali himself had chosen for him, viz., that of English ambassador for arranging a treaty for the continuance of peace. "Do not send to me," said Hyder, "any of your Agents, for I do not trust their words or treaties; but if you wish me to listen to your proposals, send to me the Missionary of whose character I hear so much from every one: him I will receive and trust." After asking for time to consider over it, Schwartz accepted the appointment considering it his bounden duty to do so, as affording him the two-fold opportunity of securing peace to the British, and spreading the gospel in his journeyings to and fro. The interesting details of this peaceful Mission are too lengthy to insert in this memoir. They are contained in Pearson's Memoirs of Schwartz, and Wilks' History of Southern India. Suffice it to state here that Hyder received Schwartz well; he remained with him three months, and when leaving, Hyder's parting words were, "Very well! Very well! I am of the same opinion with you; and my only wish is, that the English would live in peace with me. If they offer me the bond of peace and concord, I shall not withdraw mine, provided—" * * * * * "but of these mysterious provisos," says Wilks, "nothing can now be ascertained." Hyder's reply, to Sir Thomas Rumbold's letter, through Schwartz, states that the faithful Missionary would inform the Governor of several matters with which he had charged him. But not a line appears on the records about this subject. All is a blank. It is conjectured that the entry was intentionally omitted, as Schwartz's report of the

result of his Mission little coincided with the prevalent views of the Madras Government. Nor does the required information exist in any portion of Schwartz's papers, or correspondence, which Wilks accounts for in the following words, "he seems to have deemed the political mission no farther worthy of notice, than as it tended to promote a particular object of spiritual pursuit." But this, it must be remembered, according to his own words, was one of the motives which induced him to undertake the embassy. It must not be omitted here, that on entering his palanquin at Seringapatam, Schwartz found a bag containing 300 Rs., which Hyder ordered to be placed there to enable him to defray his travelling expenses. This offer the worthy Missionary wished to decline, but the officers would not presume to take it back, as their lives would be endangered by doing so, nor would they re-admit him into their master's presence, or receive any written communication on the subject, as contrary to etiquette;—they informed him, moreover, that Hyder knowing that a large present would offend him, had purposely limited it to the lowest amount of travelling expenses. On his arrival at Madras, says this disinterested Missionary, "Having been furnished with all necessaries by the Honourable Board, I delivered the bag containing the 300 Rs. sent to me by Hyder to *them*, who desired me to keep it. Thus urged, I requested their permission to appropriate this sum as the first fund for an English Orphan School at Tanjore, hoping that some charitable people would increase it." This design was at once commenced and was attended with great success. On his return to Tanjore, Government supplied him with materials to finish the Church he had begun, before proceeding on his mission to Hyder. The prospects of peace soon vanished, for in a few months, Hyder commenced hostilities against the English. In June 1780, hordes of his cavalry overran the Carnatic spreading ruin and devastation everywhere. They destroyed all the sluice gates erected for irrigation purposes—the people fled to the towns for food and protection. In Tanjore numbers were dying of starvation. Schwartz's foresight and benevolence saved the lives of many. The exactions of the British and the Rajah were such, that though there were provisions in some parts of the country, the cultivators, having lost all confidence, would not bring them to the Fort. The Rajah said, "we have lost all our credit. Let us try whether Mr. Schwartz will be trusted." Accordingly he was empowered to treat with them. Such was the influence of this man that in two or three days a thousand bullocks were obtained, and in a short time a large quantity of grain, by which means the town was saved. During the continuance of the war, such was Hyder's respect for Schwartz that he issued the following order to his officers: "to permit the venerable padre to pass unmolested, and to show him respect and kindness; for he is a holy man, and means no harm to my government." And so he was enabled to pursue his peaceful labours even in the midst of war, passing often through the midst of the enemy's encampments without the slightest hindrance. On the death of

Hyder at the close of the year 1782, Tippoo succeeded him and carried on the war with vigour, till reverses compelled him to sue for peace, and the war was brought to a close, by the treaty of *Mangalore*, previous to which the East India Government sent Schwartz on a mission to Tippoo Sahib, who, unlike his father, Hyder Ali, refused to see him. On his return to Tanjore, another Church was built there, and in 1785, he was actively engaged in a scheme for the establishment of schools throughout the country, for the purpose of teaching the natives English, which was carried into effect successfully at Tanjore and other places. Schwartz's faith and good sense in this undertaking was the mainspring of his success, and he gained the utmost confidence and good feelings of the natives generally.

In 1787, the Rajah of Tanjore, Tulagee, adopted a son as his successor, a minor aged 10, named Serfojee, and placed him under the guardianship and tutorship of Schwartz,—a step-brother of the Rajah's, named Ameer Sing, acting as regent. But the Government of Madras, after laying the case before some pundits who had been bribed by Ameer Sing to speak in his favour, set aside the adopted son, and placed Ameer Sing on the throne. This prince was guilty of gross mis-government, and treated the adopted son of the late Rajah, and his widows harshly. Schwartz represented the whole affair to the Madras Government, and through his care and influence Serfojee's claims to the musnud were completely established, and he gained possession of his inheritance. (*Vide* WELLESLEY.)

Schwartz died on the 13th of February 1798, at the advanced age of 72. He was never married, and advocated celibacy among missionaries. He never left the country once, and was the most devout and zealous Missionary that the mission fields of India have ever seen. Serfojee, some years after, manifested his affection for his tutor and protector, by erecting a monument to his memory in the Mission Church at Tanjore, in which the Rajah is represented as holding the hand of the dying Missionary and receiving his blessing. The monument is by Flaxman. In the Chapel garden in front of the altar, a granite stone covers the grave of Schwartz, on which are the following lines composed by the Rajah himself. It is the first attempt at English versification by a Hindoo prince.

Sacred to the memory of
The Reverend Christian Frederic
Schwartz,
Missionary to the Honourable
Society for Promoting Christian
Knowledge in London;
who departed this life on the
13th of February 1798,
aged seventy-one years and four
months.

Firm wast thou, humble and wise,
Honest, pure, free from disguise;
Father of orphans, the widows' support,
Comfort in sorrow of every sort.
To the benighted, dispenser of light,
Doing, and pointing to that which is right,
Blessing to princes, to people, to me;
May I, my father, be worthy of thee!
Wisheth and prayeth thy Serfojee.

Such was the tribute to the memory of Schwartz by a heathen prince! Serfojee died on the 8th March 1832, in his fifty-fourth year.

Besides this monument, the Directors of the E. I. Company erected a mural tablet, surmounted by a beautiful piece of sculpture in St. Mary's Church, Madras, to the memory of this truly worthy man.

Bishop Heber writes of Schwartz's pupil, Serfojee, thus : "He is an extraordinary man," and says that he quoted Fourcroy, Lavoisier, Linnæus, and Buffon fluently, that he had formed an accurate judgment of the merits of Shakespear, that he wrote tolerable English poetry, and was "respected by the English officers in the neighbourhood as a real good judge of a horse and a cool, bold, and deadly shot at a tiger." Of Schwartz, Bishop Heber writes, "he was one of the most active and fearless, as he was one of the most successful missionaries who appeared since the Apostles. To say that he was disinterested in regard of money is nothing ; he was perfectly careless of power, and renown never seemed to affect him, even so far as to induce an outward show of humility. His temper was perfectly simple, open and cheerful, and in his political negotiations (employments which he never sought, but which fell in his way) he never pretended to impartiality, but acted as the avowed, though certainly the successful and judicious agent of the orphan prince committed to his care."

SEBEKTEGIN, *vide* MAHMOOD OF GHUZNI.

SECUNDER LODI, *vide* LODI.

SECUNDER SHAH, *vide* NIZAM.

SEIF-U-DIN, *vide* "GHOR."

SERFOJEE, *vide* SHAHJEE and SCHWARTZ.

SEVAGEE, the founder of the Mahrattah power, was born near Jooneer, in 1627. His hereditary jaghire consisted of twenty-two villages south of Satara. He was brought up a thorough Hindoo, and though he could not even write his name, he was conversant with all the mythological and legendary stories current among his countrymen. He was taught all that it was considered necessary for a Mahrattah chieftain to know, and indulged in an intense hatred towards Mahomedans. When only nineteen years old he seized the hill fort of Tornea, 20 miles from Poona, found a large treasure there, which he spent in building another fort, which he called Raighoor. Aurungzebe used contemptuously to call him "a mountain rat" from the circumstance, that he was born in mountain fort, his greatness arose from his mountain forts, and he died in a mountain fort ! His progress in his contests with the King of Bejapoor was now rapid, and the King's suspicions being aroused, he sent for Shahjee (the father of Sevagee, who was in his service), built him up into a stone dungeon, leaving only a small aperture, which was to be closed, if Sevagee did not surrender himself within a certain time. Sevagee, intrigued with Shah Jehan, the Mogul Emperor, through whose intercession Shahjee's life was saved. He was admitted into the Mogul service, and Sevagee himself volunteered to command 5,000 horse in the same service. But in 1651 Sevagee availed himself of the disturbed state of affairs, and so far from

fulfilling his promise, he carried his marauding expeditions into the Mogul territory.

The Bijapoor Government, in 1659, made an attempt to crush Sevagee; which he frustrated by an act of treachery celebrated in Mahrattah history,—*the murder of Afzal Khan.* By Sevagee's pretended humility, he was induced to enter the wild country round Pertabghar, 41 miles from Poona. Afzal Khan's Brahmin minister was bribed by Sevagee to get him to consent to a conference below the fort, where the jungle had purposely been cut away. Sevagee's troops had formed a *cordon* in the thickets to crush the Bijapoor troops at a given signal. That morning Sevagee was more than usually scrupulous in performing his religious duties. He then put on complete armour beneath his cotton dress. He concealed a dagger called the *bichwa*, or scorpion, from its shape, in his right sleeve, and on the fingers of his left hand was a *wagnuck*, a steel instrument with three crooked blades, resembling the claw of a tiger. Afzal Khan approached him armed with a sword and with only one attendant, but noticing that Sevagee appeared timid, he dismissed his attendant to encourage him. They met, and at the customary embrace Sevagee struck the *wagnuck* into the bowels of Afzal Khan, and despatched him after a short resistance. The signal was given and the Bijapoor troops were surrounded and cut up.

By the end of 1662, after many campaigns, Sevagee became possessor of the greater portion of the Concan. He next attacked the Moguls, and in 1663 sacked Surat, an act which was most offensive to Aurungzebe, as pilgrims embarked from that port to Mecca and hence it was called Bab-ul-Makkah, *the gate of Mecca.* He afterwards took to the sea, and even attacked several vessels conveying pilgrims. His father Shahjee died in 1664, possessor of Arnee, Porto Novo and Tanjore, which was the foundation of the Tanjore Kingdom. Soon after, the Emperor of the Moguls attacked Sevagee. He submitted, surrendering twenty of his forts, and retaining twelve as a *jaghire* from the Emperor, while at the same time he was to have a certain assignment of revenues, called chout *(or the fourth)*, which was the ground for Mahrattah claims years after, to plunder from every district they passed through. Sevagee soon after joined the Imperial army and so distinguished himself in the invasion of Bijapoor, that the Emperor complimented him and invited him to Delhi, whither he went in March 1666, with his son Sambajee. Finding himself almost a prisoner there, he escaped to Raighoor. He then again declared his independence, and in 1668, compelled the States of Bejapoor and Golconda to pay him tribute. In 1670, Sevagee again sacked Surat, which was successfully defended by the English, who had a factory there. Four years later he was enthroned at Raighoor, was weighed against gold amounting to 16,000 pagodas (about ten stone) which was given to Brahmins. In 1677 he undertook his celebrated expedition into the Carnatic, by which he gained from his half-brother Eckojee at Tanjore a portion of the revenues of his whole territory to be paid to him annually. On his return he plundered Jalnah. Sevagee died

at Raighoor on the 5th April 1680 of fever. With his end, the Mahrattah power may be said to have declined.

SAMBAJEE succeeded, and lost most of the possessions received from his father. He offended Aurungzebe, who seized and murdered him in 1689.

RAJAH RAM I, reigned for less than a year. The nominal Rajah was Sahoo, but he held all the power. He re-organized the Mahrattah predatory bands and ravaged the Deccan. He died in 1700, and his son Sambajee seized Satara for himself.

SAHOO was seized and kept a prisoner by Aurungzebe after the murder of Sambajee, 1689, till the death of Rajah Ram I. He seized Satara in 1708, and appointed a *Peishwa* to rule for him. He led an idle life, and the *Peishwas* became the real sovereigns. He died in 1749 without issue, and

RAJAH RAM II, was acknowledged his successor, but was always kept in confinement, and had no power—all the government being carried on by the *Peishwas*. (*Vide* PEISHWAS.)

SHAHAB-U-DIN, *vide* "GHOR."

SHAH ALUM, *vide* TAMERLANE.

SHAH-JEHAN, *vide* TAMERLANE.

SHAHJEE OF TANJORE, THE HOUSE OF, originated directly from the founders of the Mahrattah dynasty. Shahjee, the father of Sevagee, obtained Tanjore as a *jaghire*.

VENCAJEE succeeded on his death in 1678, and on the decay of the Mogul Empire, Tanjore became an independent Raj.

SAHUJEE was turned out by his brother Pertab Sing on the ground of imbecility. The English aided him in 1749. Devicottah was stormed and attached to the Company.

PERTAB SING bought his brother off with an annuity of Rs. 50,000 (£5,000), and ruled with a firm hand. He died in 1767.

TULJAGEE, his son, succeeded. The Nabob of the Carnatic, Mahommed Ali, on the plea of some imaginary tribute due, attacked him with the aid of the English. (*Vide* CLIVE.) Tanjore was taken, and the Rajah expelled. Lord Pigot re-instated him in 1776. He died in 1786.

AMIR SING disputed the right of his adopted son, Serfojee, to succeed, and was placed on the throne, but as he governed badly, the English deposed him in 1798, and

SERFOJEE was made Rajah. His territories were unfairly annexed in 1799, by the English, and thus terminated the independence of the Raj. (*Vide* SCHWARTZ, WELLESLEY.)

SHAH SUJAH, a ruler of Afghanistan, who received an English embassy sent to him in March 1809, under the charge of Mr. Mountstuart Elphinstone. An insurrection occurring, headed by a brother of Shah Sujah, deprived him of his possessions, and on Elphinstone recommending the British Government to grant Shah Sujah pecuniary aid to enable him to restore his power, the embassy was re-called. Shah Sujah

fled across the Indus, and while an exile in Cashmere, about the year 1814 sought refuge with Runjeet Sing, who wheedled him out of the far-famed Kohinoor diamond. Ill-treated by Runjeet Sing, he escaped to Loodiana where the British Government allowed him a pension of Rs. 50,000 (£5,000) a year.

Shah Sujah made an unsuccessful attempt to recover the throne of Afghanistan in 1833. Dost Mahommed, then the ruler, defeated him, and crushed his army and his hopes. Shah Sujah fled from Afghanistan in July 1834 into Beloochistan, and from thence returned to his old asylum, Loodiana, in March the following year.

In 1838, Lord Auckland determined upon deposing Dost Mahommed and re-instating Shah Sujah on the throne of Cabool, which was successfully accomplished on the 6th August 1839, Sir W. H. Macnaughten, acting as envoy to the Court of Shah Sujah. His short reign was brought to a tragic end after the Cabool massacre. On the 7th April 1842 he was shot dead by a son of his brother, Zemaun Shah, without the father's consent. (*Vide* MACNAUGHTEN, AUCKLAND, DOST MAHOMMED.)

SHAKESPEAR, Sir RICHMOND. He joined the Bengal Artillery from Addiscombe about the end of 1828. After ten years of dull regimental routine in a period of profound peace, during which his mind was gradually accumulating sound knowledge and his character becoming favourably developed, the British invasion of Afghanistan suddenly offered a field well adapted to arouse the dormant energies of our officers, and he was fortunate enough to be selected to accompany Major D'Arcy Todd of the Bengal Artillery, as an assistant on a political mission to Herat. With an ardent and chivalrous spirit of adventure tempered by prudence, a genial and generous nature, and good average abilities, he proved himself a most valuable acquisition to the mission. On the 14th of May in the following year, 1840, he was deputed to Khiva to carry to a successful issue the negotiations already begun by Captain James Abbot for the liberation of Russian captives, whose detention as slaves in Toorkistan had been made a convenient pretext by Russia for invading that country and thereby imperiling, as was supposed, at a critical period our prestige in Central Asia.

"More fortunate than his gallant predecessor, who failed chiefly from want of the necessary credentials, Shakespear, following closely in Abbot's wake and armed with the requisite political powers from his own Government which the latter had lacked, reached Khiva on the 12th June, about three months after Abbot's departure for St. Petersburgh. His efforts were speedily crowned with complete success. The Khan yielding to his urgent representations, agreed to make a full surrender of his human sport; and the fiat went forth throughout the province of Khiva that all Russian captives should be brought into the capital by a given day. With a punctuality rarely experienced in Asiatic diplomacy, a large number of these unfortunates were duly made over to the British Envoy on the 5th of August, the very

day fixed for his departure for the Russian frontier. Others joined his camp on the line of march, and by the 14th August the whole, amounting to 416 souls, were transferred to his custody. But there lay still before him, the wild Toorkman desert with its lawless and turbulent tribes, where his friend Abbot had but recently reaped bitter experience of treachery on all sides; he had, therefore, still but too much cause for anxiety and caution. It was destined that he should reap nothing but success and glory. On the 15th September he reached the Russian fort of Nova Alexandroffski. There, with his whole party of emancipated victims, he embarked for Oochuk, where he anchored on the 23rd, and on the 1st October finally delivered over his grateful protegés, to the Russian Commandant of Orenburgh. What a proud and happy moment must that have been for the young Artillery officer! How infinitely preferable such a triumph to the greatest of victories gained by human slaughter. His task thus nobly done, he hurried on to St. Petersburg, where a flattering reception awaited him from the Emperor. Not to be outdone in acts which grace humanity, the latter restored to the Khivans merchandize valued at one or two millions sterling, and—more valuable than all besides—640 prisoners, among whom were many belonging to the wealthiest families in Khiva. Seldom, if ever, has a negotiation been effected in the East so creditable to all parties concerned, nor, since the brightest days of chivalry, have the honors of Knighthood been more worthily won. Neither is it the least noticeable part of this remarkable drama, that the three chief actors therein were young officers of the Bengal Artillery, D'Arcy Todd, James Abbot, and Richmond Shakespear.

"On Sir Richmond's return to India in 1841, a new field of distinction lay open before him, and again his good star prevailed. During his absence the Cabul tragedy had been enacted. He was now to take no mean part in avenging it. Accompanying Sir George Pollock as Military Secretary with the Army of Retribution, he shared in its glories on the victorious march to Cabul, and there it fell to his envied lot to take a distinguished part in the liberation of those British captives, in whose fate the anxious sympathies of the whole nation had, for upwards of eight weary months of prolonged suspense, been concentrated. Putting himself at the head of 600 Kuzzilbash horsemen, to treat for whose active co-operation he had been deputed by General Pollock, and rightly judging that his personal example would operate as the most effectual stimulant to prompt exertion, he assumed the responsibility of command. With characteristic ardour, he urged an immediate advance to the rescue of his countrymen and countrywomen. These latter had fortunately contrived meanwhile to bribe their guards in the valley of Bameean, when on the very eve of being carried across the Toorkistan frontier into what seemed hopeless slavery. (*Vide* SALE.) Escorted by these mercenary and still doubtful allies, they were hastening across the lofty mountain passes of Hindoo Khoosh to the British camp, in hourly peril of being intercepted by some of Mahomed Akbar's

scattered forces. They had just crossed the Kaloo Mountain 14,000 feet above the sea, when Sir Richmond Shakespear's unexpected appearance on the scene, with his gallant little band of horsemen, dissipated all remaining fears and bade the fugitives rejoice at their accomplished deliverance. A few more hours sufficed to restore Lady Sale to her gallant husband's arms, and her heroine daughter-in-misfortune to the safe custody of British bayonets. Memorable indeed was that happy meeting of the rescuers and the rescued on the heights of Suffed Kak, crowned on either side by British soldiers whose exulting cheers rent the air. But the happiest actor in that exciting scene must, without doubt, have been the brave young knight whom Providence had thus, a second time, selected as an instrument of merciful deliverance to the captive. Henceforth he was a made man, and, having chosen a political career as best suited to his genius and most congenial to his feelings, he successively filled the posts of Resident at the Courts of Gwalior, Jodpore, Baroda, and Indore. For a brief interval, during the second Sikh war, he rejoined his regiment and rendered good service in command of a heavy Battery in the hard fought fields of Chillianwalla and Goojerat. His honorable and useful career amply fulfilled the promise of his youth, and when at last so prematurely arrested by death, he occupied the distinguished post of Governor-General's Agent for Central India, and was still regarded as a rising man."—*Friend of India.*

He died of bronchitis at Indore in 1861.

SHAMS-U-DIN ALTAMSH, *vide* SLAVE KINGS OF DELHI.

SHERE ALI, *vide* BARUKZYE FAMILY.

SINDIA, HOUSE OF, AT GWALIOR.

RANOGEE SINDIA was a Sudra of the cultivator caste. He entered the service of the *Peishwa*, Balajee Wiswanath, as a menial, and by his talents rose to high office and received a Jaghire in Malwa. He died in 1750.

MADHAJEE SINDIA. On the death of the Peishwa in 1761, the dissensions at Poona gave Madhajee the opportunity of taking all the territory about Gwalior, his capital. In 1780, the English took Gwalior, but gave it back. (*Vide* BARLOW). By the treaty of Salbye, 1782, he was recognized as a sovereign. He took Agra and Delhi, and kept watch over the Emperor Shah Alum in 1788. He died without issue in 1794.

DOWLUT ROW SINDIA, his grand-nephew, succeeded, and aided in placing Bajee Row on the throne of the Peishwas. In 1803, he invaded the Nizam's territories, and fought with the Mahrattahs against the English, but was entirely crushed by the battles of Assaye, Argoam and Laswaree, (*vide* WELLINGTON, LAKE), and had to cede large territories. In 1817, he assisted Lord Hastings against the Pindaries. He died without male issue in 1827, and was succeeded by his widow Tara Bye, who ruled through her ministers. The country soon became a scene of anarchy, and the British had to interfere. (*Vide* ELLENBOROUGH). The Mahrattahs were defeated in every

engagement, 1804. A treaty was made, and the country placed under British protection. The present Maharajah Ali Jah Jyajee Sindia succeeded on attaining his majority in 1853, and has ruled very well under the protection and guidance of the British Government. He was unflinchingly loyal during the Indian Mutiny, though his troops mutinied.

SIYAJEE, *vide* GAIKWAR FAMILY.

SKINNER, Lieutenant-Colonel JAMES, C.B. His father was an English subaltern officer who married the daughter of a Rajpoot Zemindar, and young Skinner was born in 1778. The prejudice against colour, not yet extinct, proved a bar to his prospects in the regular army. At an early age he was apprenticed to a printer, and ran away. He was then transferred to his sister's husband, a vakeel, who set him to copying papers—but this occupation was as repulsive to him as the previous one. A military friend of his father, in 1796 gave him a letter to the French adventurer, General de Boigne, then in command of the Mahrattah army, and from that time till 1803, he served with the Mahrattahs, who were engaged in continual warfare among themselves and other native powers.

When Lord Wellesley declared war against the Mahrattahs, two British subjects in their service solicited a discharge, declining to serve against their countrymen—in consequence, all the British officers were angrily dismissed. Skinner was among the number of those ordered to quit the Mahrattah territory though his ideas and sympathies were all Indian. By accident he was introduced to Lord Lake, who patronised and employed him, and the famous 'Skinner's horse' was raised by him, for the Company's service, of men trained in the Mahrattah wars. He continued to distinguish himself during the wars under Lord Minto, and in 1815, his friends tried to obtain for him the decoration of the Bath; but such a thing seemed impossible, as Skinner did not hold a commission in the King's army. Many years afterwards, however, he obtained the companionship of that order. His circumstances improved as his fame continued to increase and his last years were past in content and comfort. He died in 1841 and was finally buried in a church which he had himself built at Delhi. Skinner had been accustomed to deeds of valour in early life—was a most intrepid soldier and rendered valuable services to his country. The following work has been published: "*Military Memoir of Lieutenant James Skinner, C.B., for many years a distinguished Officer Commanding a Corps of Irregular Cavalry in the service of H. E. I. C.*," by J. Baillie Fraser, Esq.

SLAVE KINGS OF DELHI.

KUTB-U-DIN. On the dissolution of the Kingdom of Ghuzni, in 1206, Kutb-u-din, an ennobled slave and Commander of the armies of Ghuzni, seized Delhi and the Indian possessions, and declared himself an independent king. He died in 1260, and was succeeded by his son,

ARAM, who was immediately deposed by Shams-u-din Altamsh, who had married his sister.

SHAMS-U-DIN ALTAMSH reigned well. In 1217, the Tartar Moguls made their first irruption into India under their famous leader, Ghengis Khan. They laid waste Sind and Mooltan, which Nasir-u-din, another slave of the house of Ghuzni, had seized on the dissolution of that kingdom. After their retirement Shams-u-din took treacherous advantage of the helpless state of the country, and annexed it. In 1225 he reduced Behar and Malwa, and by the year 1232 he was acknowledged as king of all Hindustan-proper. He died in 1236, in the zenith of his power.

RUKN-U-DIN, his son, succeeded him, but being a weak and foolish prince, his sister, the clever Sultana Rezia, deposed him the same year.

SULTANA REZIA possessed great talents. She, however, offended the nobles by her open partiality to an Abyssinian slave at her court. Altunia, chief of Batinda, revolted, and the Sultana was taken prisoner, but afterwards fell in love with Altunia and married him. He led an army against Delhi, was defeated, and the nobles put the Sultana to death in 1239. Her brother,

MOIZZ-U-DIN BEHRAM, succeeded, but being a terrible despot, he was soon murdered, 1241.

ALA-U-DIN MASOOD, son of Rukn-u-din, succeeded. He was very licentious and powerless, and was assassinated in 1246.

NASIR-U-DIN MAHMOOD, grandson of Shams-u-din Altamsh and son of Moizz-u-din Behram, succeeded. He was a very able prince. He had for his minister a slave named Gheias-u din Bulbun who proved very able and energetic. He formed a powerful confederacy to repel the attacks of the Moguls. The king died in 1266, and

GHEIAS-U-DIN BULBUN seized the throne. He was a strict ascetic, and imposed many rigid laws on his subjects, even in matters of eating, drinking and dressing. In 1279, an insurrection in Bengal called him into active service, and during his absence from Delhi, Togral the Governor, seized the throne. Gheias returned, defeated him and put him and 100,000 prisoners to death. He died of a broken heart in 1286, in consequence of the death of his son and heir apparent, and was succeeded by

KEI KOBAD, his grandson. He gave himself up to intemperance of all kinds, became alienated from his friends and murdered his ambitious and hostile minister, Nizam-u-din, and was dethroned by the family of the 'Khiljies.' They put him to death in 1288 and raised a new dynasty under Jelal-u-din Khilji, which, though of short duration, was an important one.

SLEEMAN, Major-General Sir W. H., was born on the 8th August 1788, at Stratton, Cornwall. At an early age he evinced a predilection for the military profession, and when twenty-one years old, he was appointed an Infantry Cadet in the Bengal Army, through the influence of Lord De Dunstanville. He arrived at Calcutta about the end of the year 1809, and was promoted successively to the rank of Ensign, 23rd September 1810; Lieutenant, 16th December 1814; Brevet-Captain, 24th April 1821; Cap-

tain, 23rd September 1826; Major, 1st February 1837; Lieutenant-Colonel, 26th May 1843; Colonel, 24th November 1853; and obtained the rank of Major-General on the 28th November 1854.

The first important service he was engaged in was the Nepaul war, and when it became necessary in 1816 to investigate a claim to property as prize-money arising out of the war, Sleeman was selected to enquire into it. The Report was made by him in February 1817, which was designated by the Government, as "able, impartial and satisfactory."

In 1820, he was appointed Junior Assistant to the Agent of the Governor-General at Saugor and with the exception of leave on sick certificate, remained in the Civil Department in the Saugor and Nerbudda territories for nearly twenty-five years. Here he was so active in the suppression of Thuggee, then so prevalent, that in 1835, he was employed exclusively in the Thuggee Department; his appointment in the abovenamed districts being kept open, and his promotion going on. This department was organized and worked by him and he submitted several valuable papers on Thuggee to the Governor-General. In 1836, in consequence of ill-health, he was compelled to resign this appointment, but on his return in 1839, he was nominated to the combined offices of Commissioner for the suppression of Thuggee and Dacoity.

In 1842, he was sent on a special mission to Bundlecund, to enquire into the cause of the disturbances there, where he remained with additional duties, as Resident at Gwalior, from 1844 to 1849, when he was appointed Resident at the Court of Lucknow. Sleeman held his office at Gwalior in very critical times—when we were about to engage in hostilities with the Sikhs, and the battle of Maharajpore was fought. "But for a noble and unselfish act he would have received this promotion (Lucknow) at an earlier period. The circumstance was this: Colonel Low, the Resident at that time, hearing that his father was dangerously ill, tendered his resignation to Lord Auckland, who immediately offered the appointment to Colonel Sleeman. No sooner had this occurred, however, than Colonel Low wrote to his Lordship that, since he had resigned, the house of Caunter and Co. of Calcutta, in which his brother was a partner, had failed, and, in consequence, every farthing he had saved had been swept away. Under this painful contingency, he begged to place himself in his Lordship's hands. This letter was sent by Lord Auckland to Colonel Sleeman, who immediately wrote to Colonel Low, begging that he would retain his situation at Lucknow. This generous conduct of Colonel Sleeman was duly appreciated; and Lord Auckland, on leaving India, recommended him to the particular notice of his successor, Lord Ellenborough, who immediately appointed Colonel Sleeman to Jhansi, with an additional £1,000 a year to his income."

Sleeman held the appointment of Resident at Lucknow from 1849 to 1856, during which period he wrote his letters and diary which shew his unwearied efforts to gain the best information on all points regarding Oudh. His letters clear-

ly shew that his views were directly opposed to its annexation. He possessed great administrative talents which he employed to the utmost to promote the best interests of the Kingdom of Oudh. In August 1854, after forty-six years of incessant labour, his health began to give way, and he received one of those terrible warnings which indicate the approach of paralysis. At the end of the year he went to the Hills, hoping the change of scene and air would have a beneficial effect—but it was too late. Notwithstanding the best medical aid, he gradually sank and died on his passage from Calcutta, on the 10th of February 1856, at the age of sixty-seven. He was the author of the following works: "A journey through the Kingdom of Oude in 1849-50." "Rambles of an Indian Official."

SMITH, Colonel BAIRD, C.B., came out to India in 1838, joined the Madras Engineers, and in the following year the Bengal Corps. He was connected with the Canal Department of the North-west, under Sir Cautley from 1840, for eighteen years. In 1848-49, he went through the Sikh Wars. On his arrival in England in 1850, he was sent by the Court of Directors to study the Irrigation works of Piedmont and Lombardy, the result of which was a work published by that Court named, "Italian Irrigation." He next visited North America and returning to India in 1853, joined Sir Proby Cautley, on whose retirement in the following year, he was appointed Superintendent of Irrigation in the North-west. Colonel Smith rendered valuable services as an Engineer at the siege of Delhi during the Indian Mutiny. In 1858, he was appointed Master of the Calcutta Mint. He rendered great services to humanity by his Report on the Indian Famine of 1860-61. Colonel Smith died in the forty-fourth year of his age, on board the *Candia*, off Madras, at the close of 1861, on his way to England.

SMITH, Sir HARRY GEORGE WAKLYN, was born in 1788 at Whittlesea, in the isle of Ely, where his father had a fair practice as a Surgeon. In 1805, he entered the Rifle Brigade as second-lieutenant and went through the Peninsula Wars. At the storming of Badajoz he saved the life of a Spanish lady, Donna Joanna Maria de los Dolores de Leon, whom, in 1814 he made his wife. She died in November 1872. In 1840, he came out to India and went through the Sutlej campaigns. During the delay which occurred in following up the victory of Ferozeshuhur, Runjoor Sing re-crossed the Sutlej and threatened Loodiana, so Sir Harry Smith was sent by Lord Hardinge with four regiments of cavalry, three of infantry and eighteen guns to cover that station. In the meantime Runjoor Sing moved to Buddowal, a village between Loodiana and the advancing force, and contrived to envelope and out-flank it, and but for the admirable handling of our cavalry by Brigadier Cureton this division would have met with a fatal reverse. It was deemed prudent to clear the left bank of the Sutlej, as Runjoor Sing might attack the convoy expected from Delhi, so Smith was reinforced, and he lost no time in attacking the enemy who had posted them-

selves at Aliwal on the Sutlej, where an engagement took place on the 28th January 1846. The Sikhs fought bravely, till Cureton's cavalry pierced their ranks thrice. They then took to the river and most of them met a watery grave, leaving sixty-seven guns in the hands of the British. This decisive victory restored the renown to Smith which he had lost at Buddowal. He was presented with the freedom of the city of London and received the thanks of the E. I. Company, and soon afterwards was created a Baronet and advanced to the dignity of a G.C.B. In 1847, he was appointed Governor of the Cape of Good Hope and conducted the Kaffir war to a successful close in 1852. In 1854, he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-General and was appointed to the military command of the Midland districts of England. He died in London on the 12th October 1860, without issue, so the baronetcy is extinct.

SMYTH, Sir ROWLAND, K.C.B., entered the army in June 1821, saw a great deal of service and went through some down-right hard fighting. He served with the 16th Lancers at Bhurtpore under Lord Combermere; and in the Gwalior campaign of 1843, he commanded the advanced wing of the cavalry at the battle of Maharajpore. He also served in the Sutlej campaign in 1846, and commanded the 16th Lancers at the memorable battle of Aliwal, where he greatly distinguished himself by capturing eleven pieces of Artillery, and driving the Sikh force of Infantry completely off the field after three distinct charges, though severely wounded in the thigh in the first charge. His yeoman's service on this occasion gained him the C.B. He became a Major-General in 1860, and Lieut.-General in 1870. In 1868, he was appointed Colonel of the 6th Dragoon Guards. Sir Rowland Smyth succeeded General McCleverty in command of the Central Division of the Madras Army.

It is singular, that notwithstanding his brilliant services, and manly courage, he was not a popular officer in Madras. Perhaps his open defiance of the conventional code of morality was the cause. He, moreover, did not exhibit himself to the best advantage by a quarrel with the Ootacamund Club about the cost of a pie, and with a Member of Council about a cook! Had India required his services again in the field, there is not the slightest doubt that any force might have been placed under his command with perfect confidence.

Sir Rowland died in England in 1873.

STEUART, Major-Genl. CHARLES, C.B., served with the 13th Light Dragoons in the Punjaub in 1848-49, and received a sword cut at Chillianwalla. He also took part in the battle of Guzerat. He received a medal with two clasps for his services in connection with the pursuit of the enemy across the Jhelum, and of the Afghans through the Khyber Pass. He commanded a Cavalry Brigade during the Persian expedition of 1857, obtained a medal and was made a C.B. He commanded under Sir Hugh Rose, the second Brigade of the Central India Field Force in 1858, and was at the siege and capture of Ratghur, the relief

of Saugor, the capture of Gurrakotta, the forcing of the Muddanpore pass, the siege and capture of Jhansi and the battles of Betwa and Keonch. He had a medal and clasp for the last. Died after a long illness in England, 22nd May 1873.

STRANGE, Sir THOMAS ANDREW, officiated as Chief Justice at Halifax, in British America, at an early period of a useful and valuable life. In 1798, he was appointed to the Recordership of Madras; and the Recorder's Court having been superseded by the Supreme Court in 1801, he was appointed Chief Justice, and presided there till the year 1816. To the advantages of a sound and discriminating understanding, great application, an ardent love of literature in general, and an especial taste for juridical studies, were added that of a sound constitution, which enabled him to bear the fatigues of long and laborious sittings in a hot climate. He possessed an equable temperament of mind and a native courtesy, which rendered him uniformly mild and patient; "and upon all occasions his demeanour to the bar, the attorneys, and witnesses of the court, combined the dignity of the English judge, and the politeness of the English gentleman." He took a warm and affectionate interest in the rights and happiness of the natives of India, whom he calls "by nature a gentle, and historically an interesting race." He was of opinion that their rights could not be securely protected, nor their happiness sincerely consulted, but by the preservation of their public and domestic customs, endeared to them by antiquity, and consecrated by religion. This fact endeared him to all the native classes living within the jurisdiction of the Court. Dwelling upon the policy of preserving inviolable the law, municipal and religious, of the Hindoos, he observes:—

"It is the duty as well as the interest of Britain, to foster those whom it has become the unworthy fashion to abuse and undervalue. It were at least a more magnanimous course, *parcere subjectis*. Nor can it be a commendable one, in any point of view, to irritate, by insulting them." Before leaving India, in 1816, he printed at Madras "Notes of Cases in the Recorder's and Supreme Courts of that Presidency." In London, 1830, he published his "Hindoo Law." A fourth edition appeared in Madras, 1864, with an introduction written by the Honorable J. D. Mayne, in which he says, "Sir Thomas Strange's treatise has done more than merely collecting the authorities upon Hindu law. It has settled the law. The references to original law books, still appear at the foot of his pages, but it is rarely that any consult them. We rely unhesitatingly upon the assiduous accuracy which collected so many sources of information, and the exquisite judgment which evolved an orderly system from conflicting opinions. Few will search for themselves through Menu or the Mitacshara when they can find its substance brought out in the masterly English of the chief justice of Madras. Few will enquire into the rival views of *Sricrishna*, or *Yajnyavalkya*, when the balance between them has been struck by a single weighty sentence of Sir Thomas Strange.

Accordingly it would be difficult to find a second law book which at the end of thirty years could be re-printed *verbatim*, with any advantage to the public. Yet the present work hardly requires any re-editing. Statutory enactments have rendered obsolete some few portions. Doctrines have been illustrated and amplified by recent decisions, but little has been either doubted or overruled. The Indian Courts are still governed as authoritatively by Sir Thomas Strange, as the old Philosophers were by Plato or Aristotle.

The following is extracted from an article entitled "The Bar in India," Asiatic Journal, vol. xv, New Series, 1834.

"It was rather an amusing incident, which happened in open court after the judges had come to the determination of wearing wigs, in addition to the costume which, in everything but the wig, was the ordinary judicial dress. 'In Calcutta, where the climate is much hotter, each judge had his wig, and it was the duty of the court to preserve its dignity by the exterior observances of the Bench, of which the wig had always been deemed an essential part.' The reasoning of the chief justice was conclusive with his brethren. The wigs were ordered from England, and in due course arrived, all carefully packed in boxes. Unluckily, the cockroaches had found their way into the wig-box of Sir Thomas Strange, and fed, much to their satisfaction, upon each side of it. Unfortunately, after the judges had seated themselves, each with his new wig, the holes gnawed by the voracious insects began to make way for Sir Thomas's ears, which, in a few minutes, were visible through them. The laughter that ran through the court having attracted his attention to the circumstance that afforded so much amusement—in a moment, off went the wig indignantly over the heads of the prothonotary and his clerks, upon the area of the court. The example of the chief-justice was instantly followed by the other judges, and, one by one, like a leash of partridges, the three wigs flew across and lighted on the floor. This ludicrous circumstance so completely unhinged Sir Thomas, that he adjourned the court till the following day, for it was found impossible to hush the merriment it occasioned." He left Madras in the ship "*Larkins*" in May 1817.

STUART, General JAMES, was born at Blair Hall in Perthshire on the 2nd of March 1741, and after a preliminary education at the public schools of Culross and Dunfermline, was removed in 1757 to Edinburgh, where he entered upon the study of the law, which, however, not proving agreeable to his tastes, he quitted for the army. He went through the American war of Independence, and arrived in India during the early Carnatic wars. He joined the army in the field in Hyder's last war, under the command of Sir Eyre Coote. In the last encounter between the two great commanders, Coote and Hyder, the latter drew a division of the English army into an ambuscade. (*Vide* HYDER.) The officer in command previous to rushing into this dilemma informed Stuart of his intention. Stuart on hearing of it, galloped off to stop the imprudence of the subaltern, and arrived in time to see

the guard charged on all sides by clouds of cavalry, within the skirts of which he himself was enveloped. Seeing there was no hope of rectifying the error, he set spurs, and escaped singly by leaping a ravine over which none of the enemy dare venture. To the noble horse which carried him, he ever afterwards testified the greatest affection, and on returning to England settled a liberal pension to maintain him and a groom. After the siege of Seringapatam in 1799, Stuart, on a short visit to Madras saw the horse, who appeared to recognise his old master, and gratefully accepted a loaf of bread from his hand. On the departure of Coote to Bengal for the benefit of his health in June 1782, the command of the army devolved upon Stuart. In December 1782 Hyder died, and then was the time for Stuart to strike a decisive blow against the enemy. Tippoo was far away on the western coast. Seringapatam the capital of Mysore, lay undefended, but yet Stuart remained passive and affected to disbelieve in Hyder's death for sixty days. Tippoo was informed of the event in nine days by a camel courier, and hastened to assume the reins of Government. After being unostentatiously installed, he proceeded to Bednore and Mangalore with the flower of his army, to check the progress of the Bombay division of the British army. Thus Stuart was left in the Carnatic with no enemy to contend with but the French, whom he attacked with no satisfactory results at Cuddalore in June 1783, and as he was preparing for a last desperate assault on the Cuddalore lines, news arrived of peace having been declared between France and England, and the army was withdrawn to Madras. The Governor of Madras (Macartney) and Council were extremely dissatisfied with Stuart's conduct during the late war, and now that opportunity offered determined on depriving him of command. He was accordingly seized, in Madras, carried to the Fort and shipped to England. This was the same Stuart who eight years before was engaged in the "clandestine arrest of Lord Pigot, and among the epigrams to which his own arrest gave rise, that of the Nabob's second son was by no means the least racy: 'General Stuart catch one lord, one lord catch General Stuart.'" Very soon after his return home (1786), he fought a duel with Lord Macartney and severely wounded him.

The second war with Tippoo saw Stuart again in the field, serving under Lord Cornwallis, in command of the right wing of the army. He led the storming party sent against the strong hill forts of Savendroog and Ostradroog, and was attached to the centre column in the night attack on Seringapatam, 6th February 1792. Early in 1793, Stuart left for England on furlough, where he was graciously received by his Sovereign, and raised to the local rank of Brigadier-General. He arrived again in Madras in April 1794. Affairs taking a hostile turn in Holland, the Court of Directors sent out orders to the Madras Presidency to secure and occupy the Dutch Establishments in Ceylon. Stuart was selected to command the expedition, and was accompanied by a squadron under Admiral Rainer. In August 1795, Trincomallee surrendered by capitulation, after making a small

resistance, and the surrender of Batticaloa, Manar, Mallatice and Calpentine followed, terminating the campaign of 1795 in Ceylon. Early in the following year Stuart was sent with another force to reduce the whole island, which he successfully accomplished before the end of February, and thus were transferred the important territories of the Dutch in Ceylon, to the British dominions. As soon as the news reached the Madras Government, it appointed Stuart, Governor of the Island, investing him with the chief, civil and military authority. During his tenure of office, he did a great deal for Ceylon, improving its defences and investigating its resources, and became greatly endeared to the Dutch inhabitants.

At the end of 1796, Stuart was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Bombay army. When the last war with Tippoo broke out in 1799, Stuart co-operated in command of the Bombay army, with that of Bengal and Madras under General Harris, and received the thanks of both Houses of Parliament for his meritorious and distinguished services. After the capture of Seringapatam, Stuart returned with the Bombay army to the Malabar coast; and from thence proceeded to Madras in broken-down health, in the ship "*Suffolk*," commanded by his old friend, Admiral Rainer. In November 1799, he returned to Bombay, where increasing indisposition compelled him to leave for England in the middle of 1800. He again sailed to India for the last time in the following year, having been appointed Commander-in-Chief of the army, and second in Council at Madras, and soon became engaged in the Mahrattah troubles of 1803, being personally in the field.

He returned to England in 1805, and expired in London on the 29th of April 1815, aged 75. (*Vide* PIGOT).

SUFDER ALI, *vide* CARNATIC NABOBS.

SUFDER JUNG, *vide* OUDH, NABOB-VIZIERS OF,

SUJAH KHAN succeeded his father-in-law, Jaffier Khan, as Nabob of Bengal. He took into his service two brothers, natives of Tartary, one of whom he appointed to attend as a domestic on his person, the other, Aliverdi, to command a troop of horse. (*Vide* ALIVERDI). Sujah Khan died in 1739.

SUJA-U-DOWLAH, *vide* OUDH, NABOB-VIZIERS OF,

SULTAN ALI, *vide* DURANI DYNASTY.

SULTANA REZIA, *vide* SLAVE KINGS OF DELHI.

SUMROO, BEGUM, or to give her titles at full length, Her Highness Furzaud Azwzai, Oomdootul Urraikeen, Zeb-ul-Nissa (the latter name implying, ornament of the sex) was an extraordinary woman. She was by birth a Cashmerian, but by family Georgian, with many personal attractions, fair complexion and lustrous eyes. She had been brought up as a child in the company of nauchnies, *i. e.*, dancing girls, but Fate decreed that she should make others dance for her amusement. In the course of her wanderings she fell in with Summers, *alias*

Reinhard of Patna notoriety, who made her his favourite concubine.

Summers, a man of obscure origin, entered the French army under the name of Walter Reinhard, from which he deserted in 1760, and went to Bengal under the assumed name of Summers. Here he obtained an appointment as warrant-officer in a Swiss battalion ; from this he deserted to the French at Chandernagore, but not being well pleased with the change, he quitted them and entered the service of Zuffer Jung, a Lucknow prince, and from thence deserted into the service of Meer Cossim, who taking a special fancy to him raised a corps of infantry especially for his command. The cruel tragedy he performed under Meer Cossim's commands is detailed in the memoir of the latter. On the fallen fortunes of Meer Cossim, Summers transferred his services to Suja-ud-Dowlah, and again in turn to seven or eight different masters, until at last to Neujif Khan, who in return for valuable services rendered, granted him the *jaghire* of Sirdhana. It was a valuable property 20 miles in length by 12 in breadth, yielding a revenue of 25 lacs of rupees (£250,000) annually, of which one-half was a net income after deducting its dues to the British Government, and the maintenance of its little army. About this time Zeb-ul-Nissa with her ambitious and enterprising spirit wheedled Summers into marrying her, with all the arts of fascination she could employ, at the same time offering to embrace the Popish religion which he professed. This accomplished, she soon assumed the entire management of the territory. She was a woman possessed of great avarice and love of command, and being of a tyrannical and heartless disposition, she allowed nothing to stand in the way of the accomplishment of her wishes. With the most consummate craft and policy, she managed to carry out her plans and obtained possession of the *jaghire*, by a deep-laid scheme for Summers' destruction. Besides her ambition and avarice, there were other inducements which led her to try and get released from her husband. He led a low and debauched life which disgusted her, and what roused her jealousy most, was a passion which he had conceived for one of her slave girls. Having obtained the confidence of those of her household whom she could depend upon, she entered into a conspiracy remarkable for cunning, dexterity and the most revolting barbarity. Summers about that time had some disputes with his master, Neujif Khan, and the Begum had little difficulty in persuading him that she had detected a plan by which he intended to murder them both and regain possession of the *jaghire*. She urged him to collect all the treasures, jewels and valuables that they could conveniently carry with them and fly for their lives. The Begum produced witnesses to accelerate her plans, who, with well-varnished tales confirmed these suspicions, and at length Summers acceded to her importunities. She arranged that as the plan for their assassination was so far advanced that they should each proceed armed, for fear of being captured during their flight, and in the event of such a contingency, each was bound by a solemn vow to commit suicide,

and for this purpose pistols were provided. They started in palankeens late one night, under the pretence of paying a visit of ceremony to a neighbouring Rajah, but had scarcely cleared the boundaries of their *jaghire* when they were attacked by a strong body of their own soldiers, under disguise. The report of a pistol was heard in the Begum's palankeen, accompanied by the cry from her attendants "the Begum has slain herself." Her clothes were also shewn to Summers covered with blood, so thinking of his vow and seeing the utter impossibility of resistance or flight, and dreading the tortures he might be put to by Neujif, in remorse and terror, he shot himself with the pistol his wife had given him.

The scheme accomplished, the Begum returned, accompanied by her applauding retainers, and she concluded the tragedy of the day by an act which will cling with infamy to her character as long as her name is remembered. She that night buried alive in her own tent the poor slave girl who had been the object of her husband's passion, and to place beyond all doubt any chance of her rescue by any one more compassionate than herself, placed her bed over the grave and slept there until morning. It is said that this act preyed upon her conscience in after-life. Four or five years after this horrible affair, the Begum formed a *laison* with a Frenchman named L'Oiseau. His name was not inconsistent with his character, for he soon proved to be a bird of passage, and the Begum tiring of him, got rid of him by a payment of a round sum of cash. In her latter years she became extremely charitable, building churches, and endowing schools—in fact, on one occasion she sent a Bishop of Calcutta £15,000 to be expended in the promotion of charitable and other religious purposes. This liberality it is believed, was practised in the hope of expiating her former misdeeds! A report existed that she had a son by Summers, but it is generally believed that the Begum had no children. Her affairs were for many years conducted by an East Indian, named Dyce, who married one of her adopted daughters, but he fell into disfavor and was dismissed, consigned to poverty, and neglect, and his son, David Ochterlony Dyce Sombre was installed in his office. He was a great favorite of the Begum's, and managed her affairs excellently, and when she died at the age of eighty-nine on the 27th January 1836 at Meerut, he came in for all her wealth valued at £800,000, independent of other legacies which she left to officers in her service, and for charitable purposes. The *jaghire* of Sirdhana reverted to the British on the Begum's death. There are various accounts of Summers and the Begum, but the authority from which this has been drawn is "Bacon's first impressions and studies from Nature in Hindustan," which is the most reliable as the author saw the Begum, attended and conversed with her at one of her levees, and gained all his information at her Court.

The marriages of some distant relatives of Sombre are noticed in the Asiatic Journal, vol. xv, N. S., 1834—p. 149.

SURAJ-A-DOWLAH, the grand

nephew of ALIVERDI, succeeded him as Nabob of Bengal on his death in 1756. Calcutta was at this time a rising place, and the English, anticipating a rupture with France, in obedience to orders received from home, began to improve its defences. This exasperated Suraj-a-Dowlah, who ordered the authorities immediately to desist, and to destroy all the works which had lately been added to the fortifications. The reply he received was to the effect that "there being at present great appearance of another war between the two nations, the English were under apprehensions that the French would act in the same manner in Bengal," as they had done in the late war at Madras; "to prevent which, they were repairing their line of guns on the bank of the river." This reached him on the 17th May 1756, while he was at Rajamahal on an expedition against Purnea. It enraged him greatly; he ordered his army back, seized the factory at Cossimbazaar, imprisoning and treating with insolence Mr. Watts, who was at the head of it. His next designs were against Calcutta, in spite of every conciliation on the part of the English regarding the levelling and discontinuance of all fortifications, in spite of the remonstrances of the richest native merchants and bankers in the land, who represented the English as a colony of inoffensive and useful merchants. Calcutta was besieged and fell on the 20th June 1756, after a gallant resistance by the small number of Europeans in it. Many, however, had deserted on the previous night, and got on board two ships lying in the river. Had these ships rendered the assistance it was in their power to do, the terrible Black Hole tragedy would never have occurred. Though this event pertains more to history than biography, it must here be referred to as illustrating the cruelty which blackened the name of Suraj-a-Dowlah. Mr. Orme's words best tell the frightful tale:

"It was the common dungeon of the garrison, who used to call it *The Black Hole*. Many of the prisoners knowing the place, began to expostulate; upon which the officer ordered his men to cut down those who hesitated; on which the prisoners obeyed. But before all were within, the room was so thronged, that the last entered with difficulty. The guard immediately closed and locked the door; confining 146 persons in a room not 20 feet square, with only two small windows, and these obstructed by the veranda."

"It was the hottest season of the year; and the night uncommonly sultry even at this season. The excessive pressure of their bodies against one another, and the intolerable heat which prevailed as soon as the door was shut, convinced the prisoners that it was impossible to live through the night in this horrible confinement; and violent attempts were immediately made to force the door; but without effect, for it opened inward, on which many began to give a loose to rage. Mr. Holwell, who had placed himself at one of the windows, exhorted them to remain composed both in body and mind, as the only means of surviving the night, and his remonstrances produced a short interval of quiet; during which he applied to an old Jemautdar, who bore some marks of humanity in his countenance, promising to give him a thousand

rupees in the morning, if he would separate the prisoners into two chambers. The old man went to try, but returning in a few minutes, said it was impossible; when Mr. Holwell offered him a larger sum; on which he retired once more, and returned with the fatal sentence, that no relief could be expected, because the Nabob was asleep, and no one dared to wake him."

"In the meantime every minute had increased their sufferings. The first effect of their confinement was a profuse and continued sweat, which soon produced intolerable thirst, succeeded by excruciating pains in the breast, with difficulty of breathing little short of suffocation. Various means were tried to obtain more room and air. Every one stripped off his clothes; every hat was put in motion; and these methods affording no relief, it was proposed that they should all sit down on their hams at the same time, and after remaining a little while in this posture, rise altogether. This fatal expedient was thrice repeated before they had been confined an hour; and every time, several, unable to rear themselves again, fell, and were trampled to death by their companions. Attempts were again made to force the door, which, failing as before, redoubled their rage: but the thirst increasing, nothing but water! water! became soon after the general cry. The good Jemautdar immediately ordered some skins of water to be brought to the windows; but, instead of relief, his benevolence became a more dreadful cause of destruction; for the sight of the water threw every one into such excessive agitations and ravings, that, unable to resist this violent impulse of nature, none could wait to be regularly served, but each with the utmost ferocity battled against those who were likely to get it before him; and in these conflicts many were either pressed to death by the efforts of others, or suffocated by their own. This scene, instead of producing compassion in the guard without, only excited their mirth; and they held up lights to the bars, in order to have the diabolical satisfaction of viewing the deplorable contentions of the sufferers within; who, finding it impossible to get any water whilst it was thus furiously disputed, at length suffered those who were nearest to the windows, to convey it in their hats to those behind them. It proved no relief either to their thirst, or other sufferings; for the fever increased every moment with the increasing depravity of the air in the dungeon which had been so often respired and was saturated with the hot and deleterious effluvia of putrifying bodies; of which the stench was little less than mortal. Before midnight, all who were alive and had not partaken of the air at the windows, were either in a lethargic stupefaction, or raving with delirium. Every kind of invective and abuse was uttered, in hopes of provoking the guard to put an end to their miseries, by firing into the dungeon; and whilst some were blaspheming their Creator with the frantic execrations of torment in despair, Heaven was implored by others with wild and incoherent prayers; until the weaker, exhausted by these agitations, at length laid down quietly and expired on the bodies of their dead or agonizing

friends. Those who still survived in the inward part of the dungeon, finding that the water had afforded them no relief, made efforts to obtain air, by endeavouring to scramble over the heads of those who stood between them and the windows; where the utmost strength of every one was employed for two hours, either in maintaining his own ground, or in endeavouring to get that of which others were in possession. All regards of compassion and affection were lost, and no one would recede or give way for the relief of another. Faintness sometimes gave short pauses of quiet, but the first motion of any one renewed the struggle through all, under which ever and anon some one sunk to rise no more. At two o'clock not more than fifty remained alive. But even this number were too many to partake of the saving air, the contest for which and life, continued until the morn, long implored, began to break; and, with the hope of relief, gave the few survivors a view of the dead. The survivors then at the window, finding that their intreaties could not prevail on the guard to open the door, it occurred to Mr. Cooke, the secretary of the council, that Mr. Holwell, if alive, might have more influence to obtain their relief; and two of the company undertaking the search, discovered him, having still some signs of life; but when they brought him towards the window, every one refused to quit his place, excepting Captain Mills, who with rare generosity offered to resign his; on which the rest likewise agreed to make room. He had scarcely begun to recover his senses, before an officer, sent by the Nabob, came and enquired if the English chief survived; and soon after the same man returned with an order to open the prison. The dead were so thronged, and the survivors had so little strength remaining, that they were employed near half an hour in removing the bodies which lay against the door, before they could clear a passage to go out one at a time; when of one hundred and forty-six who went in, no more than twenty-three came out alive, the ghastliest forms that ever were seen alive. The Nabob's troops beheld them, and the havoc of death from which they had escaped, with indifference: but did not prevent them from removing to a distance, and were immediately obliged, by the intolerable stench, to clear the dungeon, whilst others dug a ditch on the outside of the fort, into which all the dead bodies were promiscuously thrown."

"Mr. Holwell, unable to stand, was soon after carried to the Nabob, who was so far from shewing any compassion for his condition, or remorse for the death of the other prisoners, that he only talked of the treasures which the English had buried; and threatening him with farther injuries, if he persisted in concealing them, ordered him to be kept a prisoner. The officers to whose charge he was delivered, put him into fetters, together with Messrs. Court and Walcot, who were likewise supposed to know something of the treasures; the rest of the survivors, amongst whom were Messrs. Cooke and Mills, were told they might go where they pleased; but an English woman, the only one of her sex amongst

the sufferers, was reserved for the seraglio of the general Meer Jaffeer. The dread of remaining any longer within the reach of such barbarians determined most of them to remove immediately, as far as their strength enabled them, from the fort, and most tended towards the vessels which were still in sight; but when they reached Govindpore in the southern part of the Company's bounds, they were informed that guards were stationed to prevent any persons from passing to the vessels, on which most of them took shelter in deserted huts, where some of the natives, who had served the English in different employments, came and administered to their immediate wants. Two or three, however, ventured, and got to the vessels before sunset. Their appearance and the dreadful tale they had to tell were the severest of reproaches to those on board, who, intent only on their own preservation, had made no efforts to facilitate the escape of the rest of the garrison: never perhaps was such an opportunity of performing an heroic action so ignominiously neglected: for a single sloop, with fifteen brave men on board, might, in spite of all the efforts of the enemy, have come up, and, anchoring under the fort, have carried away all who suffered in the dungeon."

The army of retribution (*vide* CLIVE and WATSON) sailed from Madras in October 1756—and on the 23rd June of the following year Suraj-a-Dowlah was defeated on the field of Plassey, and the foundation of the British Empire was laid in Bengal. In his flight, Suraj-a-Dowlah was discovered by a man whose ears he had cut off the previous year. He revealed Suraj-a-Dowlah, who was stabbed and cut to pieces at the instigation of Prince Meerum, son of Meer Jaffeer, in July 1757. His mangled remains were exposed next morning on an elephant and buried in the tomb of Aliverdi. Thus he periahed in the 20th year of his age and the 15th month of his reign.

In Appendix No. VIII will be seen a copy of the inscription on the monument raised to the memory of the unfortunate sufferers in the Black Hole, with a list of their names.

SYKES, Lieutenant-Colonel WILLIAM, Bombay Army; Statistical Reporter for the Deccan from 1821 to 1834. From 1840 one of the Directors of the East Company; a distinguished zoologist, meteorologist, geologist, antiquary and statist. He has written so much on each of so many subjects, that his papers are classed below:—

Meteorology.—Mean temperature of India at various elevations, Rep. Brit. Ass., 1834, vol. iii, 567; On the measurement of heights by the thermometer, Ibid., 1835, vol. iii, 25; Lond. Geo. Trans.; Bom. Geo. Trans., 1839; Jackson's what to Observe, &c.; On the remarkable difference betwixt the fall of rain at Mahableshwar, and that at Bombay and at Poona, Ibid., 1839, vol. vi, 16; On the meteorology of the province of Coorg, in the western Ghauts, Ibid., 1842, vol. xi, 22; On the fall of rain on the Coast of Travancore and table-land of Uttree, Ibid., 1846; On the fall of rain on the table-land of Uttree Mullee, Travancore, 1846; Ibid., 1848, 39; On a remarkable storm at Bombay,

6th April 1847, Ibid.; On Indian hailstorms, Ibid., 1850, 43; On the atmospheric tides in the Deccan, Phil. Trans., 1840; On the meteorological observations in India, Phil. Trans., 1850.

Zoology.—Geographical range of certain birds common to various parts of the world, chiefly to India, Rep. Brit. Ass., 1835, vol. iii, 69; Fishes of the Deccan, Trans. Lond., Zoological Soc., 1838; Catalogue of the mammalia of the Deccan, Zool. Trans., 1331; re-published, Bl. As. Trans., 1832, vol. i; Birds of the Deccan, Zool. Trans., 1832; re-published, Bl. As. Trans., 1834, vol. iii; Quails and homipoda of India, Lond., 1 vol., 4to.

Statistics.—Wages of labourers in the Deccan, Rep. Brit. Ass., 1835, vol. iii, 118; Special report on the statistics of the Deccan: extent, and physical circumstances; geology; ghauts; torrents; escarpments; climate; botany; zoology; antiquities; population; education; irrigation; mountains, &c., Rep. Brit. Ass., 1837, vol. vi; On the mortality of Calcutta, Ibid., 1844, vol. xiii, 88; On the statistics of hospitals for the insane in Bengal, Ibid., 89; Statistics of civil justice in India for four years, from 1841 to 1844, Ibid., 1846, 94; Of charitable dispensaries in, Ibid., 96; Statistics of the Agra Government, or N. W. Provinces, Ibid., 1847; Statistics of civil justice in Bengal, to which Government is a party, Ibid., 1848, 116; Contributions to the statistics of sugar produced in India, Ibid., 1849, 108; Statistics of civil and criminal justice under the Bengal Government for the years 1844, 1847, 1849, Rep. Brit. Ass., 1836, vol. v; Statistics of the educational institutions of India, 1848, 8vo; On the fruits of the Deccan; twenty-one kinds of ordinary wild fruits; importance of communication for the introduction of plants of India. (Rudiments of Indian exhibition of 1853; Bombay economic Museum, Sir A. Johnstone on, Lond. As. Trans; Dr. Buist on, Bom. Geo. Trans., 1848.) On the Dutch possessions of the East Indies, Rep. Brit. Ass., 1848, 112; Prices of cerealia and other edibles in England and India compared, Rep. Brit. Ass., 1847; Mortality in the jails of the 24-pergunnas, Calcutta, Rep. Stat. Survey of India, 1848; Catalogue of Chinese Buddhist works, Lond. As. Trans; On the land tenures of the Deccan, Ibid., 1834, vol. ii, 205—233; 1836, vol. iii, 350—376; On the state of India before the Mahomedan invasion, founded on the travels of Fa Hian, Ibid., 1836, vol. i, 248; On the proprietary right of the soil vested in the subject, not the sovereign, in India, Ibid., 1836, vol. vi, 246; Same subject as land tenures of the Deccan; Mortality and chief diseases of troops under the Madras Government in 1851 compared with that in 1842, 1846, and 1849, Jl. of Lond. Stat. Soc., 1851; On expenditure of the Government of India on public works, Ibid., 1850.

Geology of a portion of the Deccan, Lond. Geol. Trans., vol. iv, second series, 4to; On a fossil fish from the table-land of the Deccan, Lond. Geol. Trans., 1851, vol. vii.

T

TAMERLANE, OR TIMOOR, THE FAMILY OF,

GHENGIS KHAN was born in 1164. He was a chief of a small clan in the west, who paid tribute to the Khitan Tartars. Being ambitious, he joined several tribes together, became their leader, and invaded the Tartar country. He defeated the Tartars, and made them join his army. With an immense force he overran the country of East Mongolia and Northern China, and then Transoxiana and Khorasan. Eventually he conquered the Turki country, viz., Bokhara, Kharism and Persia, and afterwards invaded India. At this time his empire extended from the Caspian Sea to Pekin, northwards to the sea and southwards to the Indian ocean and the Himalayas; its western boundary including Astrachan and Kazan. On the death of Ghengis Khan in 1227, his empire was divided into four divisions, in one of which, Djaggathai,

TAMERLANE was born in 1336. He succeeded his father as Prince of Kech; then seized the Khanate of Djaggathai, overran Persia, Transoxiana, Tartary and Siberia, and in 1398 invaded India. He entered viâ Cabool, while his grandson, Pir Mahommed, attacked Mooltan. The two armies then joined on the Sutlej and advanced on Delhi, ravaging the country on their way. Delhi was sacked, and the inhabitants ruthlessly massacred. Mahmood Toghlak fled, and Tamerlane left Khirz Khan to govern Delhi. He next ravaged Syria and Bagdad, conquered the Ottoman Turks on the Caspian, reduced Asia Minor, and marched to China in 1404, but died on the route. His empire broke up and his sons seized the pieces.

BABER, the celebrated founder of the Mogul dynasty in Hindoostan, born 14th February 1483, was the sixth in descent from Tamerlane. On his father's death, being driven out of his paternal dominions by the Usbeg Tartars, he advanced into India, where, in the year 1526, he ultimately, after several incursions, defeated Ibrahim Lodi and became Emperor of Delhi. Previous to this, till his 23rd year, his career was a succession of attempts to regain Samarcand, Adijan, and other places thereabout, in which he alternately conquered and lost. In the year following his succession to the throne, Sauga, King of Mewar, a Rajpoot prince, brought an army against Delhi. In a minor engagement he beat Baber, but the famous battle of Sikri, called the *'Indian Hastings,'* in which the Moguls gained a great victory, securely established Baber's power in India. The rest of his life was devoted to extending his dominions. He died at Delhi on the 26th December 1530 of a fever, brought on by anxiety for his son Humayun, who was dangerously ill, and from the fatigues of a recent campaign. He was buried in a spot chosen by himself at Cabool, in great splendour.

Burnes gives an interesting sketch of the place in his Travels, vol. 1, p. 141.

Baber's writings clearly display his character; he had great talents as a poet, scholar and musician. He had courage combined with prudence, but at times became very violent and was guilty of great cruelties. He was greatly addicted to wine, but towards the close of his life abandoned it, and ordered all his drinking vessels to be destroyed.

HUMAYUN, the eldest son of Baber, having recovered from his illness, succeeded to the throne without opposition in 1530. His first act was to quell a rebellion in Jounpoor, and the next five years of his reign witnessed a war with Bahadoor Shah, king of Guzerat, who had to yield at length. In the following year, Humayun was engaged against Sher Khan, who was operating against Bengal. Bahadoor Shah took this opportunity and re-captured Guzerat, and attacked Malwa (1537). Humayun attacked, and after a six months' siege captured Chunar, the keystone of Sher Khan's position in Bengal. With the rainy season operations ceased, and Humayun did not suppose that Sher Khan would rebel again; but before he moved his troops at the close of the monsoon, Sher Khan had seized Benares, Chunar and Canouj. Humayun, with his army reduced by disease and desertion, retreated to Agra, but Sher Khan moved by forced marches, and attacked him. The Imperial army was thoroughly beaten, and Humayun narrowly escaped a watery grave in the Ganges (1539.) Sher Khan then occupied Bengal, and Humayun was actively engaged in repairing his losses In 1540, the latter took the initiative and marched on Canouj, but was again defeated and nearly drowned in his flight. He then evacuated Agra and Delhi, and removed his court, his family, and treasures to Lahore. He was pursued thither also, and fled towards Sind and then to Jodhpoor, whose rajah refused to entertain him, so he had to take to the deserts of Jesulmir. Some of the females of his court shared the distresses and privations of their lord in these sandy wastes, where one of them, Hamida, a beautiful dancing girl of his harem, gave birth to a son, who was named Akbar. Thus was he born at the lowest ebb of their fortunes, and little was it thought that he would raise the Indian Empire to its highest eminence. After failing to reduce Sind again in 1542, and his brother at Candahar, Mirza Askeri, refusing him protection, Humayun retired to Herat in Persia. In the meantime Sher Khan had seized the throne of Delhi and began to extend his conquests. He was killed by a stray cannon shot at the siege of Chitore in 1545. He was succeeded successively by his two sons, Selim Shah Sur and Adil. The latter ruled so imperfectly, that the chief provinces threw off all subjection, and Humayun hearing of these dissensions, gathered a large army and came to claim his throne. He captured Candahar from his brother Mirza Askeri, and though advised to put him to death, refused to do so. He then took Cabool, where Baber's third son, Hindal, joined him. In 1548, Camran joined his standard after having been forgiven for rebellion. By kindness, Humayun brought together his brothers,

and their combined efforts had now one object—to restore the fallen glory of their family. Camran, however, revolted, and was subdued in 1551, but as he turned troublesome again, Humayun made him prisoner in 1553, and much against his will blinded him. Humayun set out from Cabool in January 1555 to regain his throne. He invaded the Punjaub, took Lahore, Delhi and Agra, and in July was restored to his original grandeur and position. He, however, only lived six months to enjoy it, for he died of concussion of the brain in January 1556, caused by an accidental fall on some smooth marble.

AKBAR. As stated in Humayun's life, Akbar was born during his father's exile, 14th October 1542. At the time of Humayun's death, Akbar was only thirteen years of age, and was with his father's Minister, Behram Khan, in the Punjaub. He was at once brought down to Delhi. The Minister was at first the actual governor, and carried out his duties with energy and faithfulness, but while so engaged at Delhi, Cabool was captured by Mirza Soliman, king of Badakshan, and a rebellion was also raised at the same time by Hemu, Minister of Shah Adil, who took Agra and began to advance on Lahore, when Behram went out to meet him. The result was the second battle of Panniput, 1556, and the hopes of the family of Sher Khan were for ever destroyed by the death of Hemu, caused by the hand of Behram himself. On Behram's return to Delhi he became very despotic in his government, and the pressure of his rule became unbearable both to Akbar and the people, so by strategy Akbar threw off the shackles in 1560, and assumed the reins of government himself. Behram withdrew to Nagore and revolted. Akbar sent an army against and defeated him, but in consideration of his services to Humayun, pardoned him, received him graciously, and assigned him a handsome pension; he, however, soon had to pay the penalty for his crimes—a brother of one of the murdered nobles assassinated him in revenge. So Akbar at the age of eighteen was sole ruler of all the country around Delhi and Agra, with the Punjab.

Akbar's restless ambition prompted him to a career of conquest, which extended his dominions in the fortieth year of his reign from the Hindoo-Coosh to the borders of the Deccan, and from the Bhramaputra to Candahar. His system of government in his newly acquired provinces was one of the finest ever known in the East, and the most efficient in the administration of justice, and regarding the rights and interests of the people. As a Mahomedan, Akbar was singularly and most praiseworthily tolerant of all religions, which liberal spirit carried him so far as to have induced him to apply to the Portuguese government, who had formed a small settlement in Southern India, to send him a few missionaries, with whom he might converse about the Christian religion; this was granted, but as may be supposed, in a general sense, no appreciable results followed.

Besides establishing schools throughout the country, with his characteristic liberal views regarding the prejudices of the

various sects and creeds he governed, he was a great patron of literature, and encouraged his two accomplished brothers, Faizi and Abu-l-Fazl, great linguists, in translating various Sanscrit works into Persian, especially the Vedas, and the great epics of the Mahabaratta and the Ramayana. The last named brother was the author of that great work, the "Akbar Nama," the 3rd volume of which, the "Ayin-i-Akbari" has been translated into English by Gladwin. Akbar was much beloved by the people he ruled over, for his humane and liberal views induced him to abolish all the iniquitous taxes imposed upon them by their previous haughty rulers, more especially the "pilgrimage tax," for he observed, "it was wrong to throw any obstacle in the way of the devout or of interrupting their mode of intercourse with their Maker." Contrary to Hindoo law, he ruled that widows may remarry, and prohibited the burning of Hindoo widows against their will. He encouraged commerce, established a uniform standard of weights and measures, correct measurements of lands, fixed fair rates of taxation, formed an efficient police, and improved roads in every part of his dominions. The least successful of his attempts was to promulgate a new religion. Akbar's faith made no progress and expired with his death. His last days were embittered by the misconduct of his three sons, one of whom, Selim, (afterwards, Jehangir) repeatedly raised the hand of rebellion against his father. These circumstances, combined with the loss of several old friends, began to prey upon his mind, and he died in the 64th year of his age, after a happy and prosperous reign of 50 years. In person Akbar was well built, and possessed most agreeable manners. He was temperate in his habits, slept little, and would keep up whole nights in those philosophical discussions of which he was so fond.

JEHANGIR, Abdul, Muzaffer Nour-eddin Mahomed, son of the famous Akbar, succeeded him on his death in 1605, at the age of 37. In the following year, he put to death 700 of the adherents of Akbar's son, Chusero, who, during the last days of Akbar's life, were desirous of elevating him to the throne. Jehangir, in his father's harem, which he occasionally visited with his mother, saw the beautiful Noor Jehan, a descendant from a noble Persian family, and with whom he became enamoured; but she was betrothed to Shere Afgun, a Turkoman, who had distinguished himself in the wars of Persia and India. Jehangir, on ascending the throne, disposed of Shere Afgun, and married his beautiful widow. She was a remarkable person, no less distinguished for her talent for business than her personal charms, and played a most important part in State affairs during his reign. Noor Jehan had determined that her daughter by Shere Afgun should marry the emperor's youngest son; so to put away Shah Jehan, his successor, she persuaded Jehangir to send him against the Persians, who had reconquered Candahar. Shah Jehan saw that this move was against his interests, and began to stipulate for securities, which conduct was viewed as treason and insub-

ordination, and he was thus driven into rebellion. Mohabet Khan, a favorite General, was sent against him in 1623, who subdued his rebellion. Thus far Noor Jehan's schemes had progressed favorably, but on discovering that Mohabet Khan did not fall in with her views of the succession of Shariar, she was bent upon his ruin. He was brought up on a charge of embezzlement, and his son-in-law was publicly disgraced by Jehangir. To avenge himself, Mohabet Khan entered the emperor's tent and seized his person when on his march to Cabool, and behind his army with a very small guard. Noor Jehan joined the imperial army and made a desperate attempt to rescue him, mounted on an elephant, but failed to do so. She yielded to the force of circumstances, joined Jehangir, and proceeded with him as a captive to Cabool, where her fertile genius managed to turn the tables against Mohabet Khan, who offered a reconciliation, which was accepted by Noor Jehan, on condition that Mohabet Khan should proceed at once against Shah Jehan, who had fled to Sind. But instead of doing so, he joined him. The empress on hearing of this offered a reward for his head; her plans, however, were all frustrated by the death of Jehangir on the 28th October 1627, in the 60th year of his age. Noor Jehan then retired from the world with an annuity of 25 lacs of rupees (£250,000) a year. Her favorite son, Shariar, was put to death by Shah Jehan in 1628.

Noor Jehan, otherwise called Nourmahal, has been immortalised, not only by the poets of Hindoostan, but by the love-making Irish bard, Tom Moore, in the following lines:—

"If woman can make the worst wilderness dear,
Think, think what a heav'n she must make of Cashmere!
So felt the magnificent son of Akbar,
When from power and pomp and the trophies of war
He flew to that valley, forgetting them all,
With the light of the Haram, his young Nourmahal.
When free and uncrown'd as the conqueror rov'd
By the banks of that Lake, with his only belov'd,
He saw, in the wreaths she would playfully snatch
From the hedges, a glory his crown could not match,
And preferr'd in his heart the least ringlet that curl'd
Down her exquisite neck to the throne of the world."

SHAH JEHAN succeeded his father, Jehangir, in 1627. It will be seen in Jehangir's life what an important part he played during his reign, and also his conduct towards his brother Shariar. The first act of his reign was to suppress a revolt raised by Khan Jehan Lodi, and reduce Ahmednuggur, Balkh and Golconda. He was taken seriously ill in 1657, when his four sons went to war for the succession, which is noticed in Aurungzebe's life. Shah Jehan, after having been kept a prisoner for seven years in Agra by Aurungzebe, died in December 1666 in the 74th year of his age. His reign was characterised by great pomp and splendour. He built the city of new Delhi, and the superb mausoleum, Taj Mahal, in memory of his favorite queen, Mumtaz Mahal, of which Elphinstone gives the following description:

"'*Taj Mahal*,' is a corruption of Mumtaz Mahal, the name of Shah Jehan's queen, whose sepulchre it forms. It stands on a marble terrace over the Jumna, is flanked at a moderate distance by two mosques, and is surrounded by extensive gardens. The building itself on the outside is of white marble with a high cupola and four minarets. In the centre of the inside is a lofty hall of a circular form under a dome, in the middle of which is the tomb enclosed within an open screen of elaborate tracery, formed of marble and mosaics. The walls are of white marble with borders of a running pattern of flowers in mosaic. . . . . The materials are lapis lazuli, jasper, heliotrope, or blood stone, a sort of golden stone (not well understood) with calcedony, and other agates, cornelians, jade, and various stones of the same description. . . . . The mosaics of the Taj are said, with great probability, to be the work of Italians."

Shah Jehan's remains were also interred in this edifice, which is said to be unsurpassed in beauty and elegance of design by any in Europe.

AURUNGZEBE, the last great governor who ruled over the Mogul empire during the latter portion of the 17th century, the third son of Shah-Jehan, was born on the 22nd October 1618. His greatest ambition in youth was to sit upon the throne of the Moguls, but he concealed these designs, and how far he gained his object by treachery and barbarous cruelty so revolting to all kindred family ties is well described by his biographers. During the latter portion of his father's reign, he held high offices in the State, both civil and military, in all of which he performed his duties with great ability. He had three brothers, Dara, Shuja and Murad, all of whom at the prospect of their father's death were aspirants to the throne. Ere the opinion gained ground that his illness was likely to prove fatal, the brothers were up in arms and at open war with one another. Aurungzebe, by strategy, conquered in the field, but in the meantime his father had recovered from his illness partially, so under the pretence of loyalty and wishing to obtain his blessing and pardon, he paid him a visit, while his son, Mohammed, with a body of troops under Aurungzebe's directions, took possession of the palace, and made Shah-Jehan prisoner. This unhappy victim to a son's ambition, lived a prisoner till death ended his career seven years after. Aurungzebe eventually secured his brothers and put them to death. Thus by craftiness and dishonourable means, having worked his way so far as to be in the position of successor to the throne, he showed an assumed reluctance to accept it. Eventually he yielded and near Delhi, in 1658, he took the reins of government, with the grandiloquent title, "Alimgir," or 'conquerer of the world.' During Aurungzebe's reign the Mahrattahs rose to power under their famous leader, Sevagee, who was recognised as Rajah in 1667. The whole of the Deccan, and the Rajpoot States, were lost to Delhi by the close of the reign. At the commencement of his reign, Aurungzebe showed some very noble traits of character. During

a very severe famine, he remitted the rents of ryots, purchased grain, sent it to parts of the country where its need was most felt, and sold it to the famine-stricken inhabitants at greatly reduced prices, while at his own court he insisted upon the most rigid economy being practised: but strange to say, as he advanced in years, his conduct towards the people he governed was entirely changed, and his former kindness and consideration was supplanted by great harshness and severity; he laid heavy taxes upon them, offered every imaginary insult to their religious feelings, and thereby forfeited their affection and loyalty.

Amongst the members of his court was one Amir Jumla, with whom he was connected in many exploits in the Deccan, and who rendered him great assistance in acquiring the throne. On his accession, Aurungzebe made Amir Jumla governor of Bengal, and by way of giving him something to do, suggested an invasion of Assam, whose ruler had made many incursions into Bengal, and yet remained unmolested. Jumla undertook the task, with the gleaming prospects of plunder and renown, but after several successes, he was compelled to return with his army much shattered by disease, owing to the inclemency of the weather, while he himself fell a victim. The emperor said to Jumla's son on hearing of his demise, "you have lost a father, and I have lost the greatest and most dangerous of my friends," for friendly as he appeared to be, he dreaded Jumla's power.

The latter end of Aurungzebe's life was a scene of abject misery, and as the curtain closed, he was subject to most depressing suspicions of every one around him. The memory of his father, and the brothers whom he had put to death, haunted him continually. He died on the 21st of February 1707, in the 89th year of his life. Authentic details have been handed down, by Mohammed Hashim, who kept a private diary of all the events of his reign, which became known in Europe, through Elphinstone's History of India being based upon it.

SHAH ALUM, also named Moazaim, and Bahadoor Shah, succeeded his father, Aurungzebe, in 1707, soon after which he had to contend with his brothers, Azim and Cambakhsh, who were dissatisfied with the kingdoms of Bijapoor and the Deccan, bequeathed them by their father, and were defeated and slain. His reign was very short, lasting only 5 years, in which the Sikhs assumed a warlike footing, overrunning the Punjaub and adjacent provinces: but they were entirely defeated. Shah Alum died in his camp at Lahore, of a fit, on the 16th February 1712, at the age of 72, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Jehander Shah.

JEHANDER SHAH, the eldest son of Shah Alum, succeeded him on his death in 1712, after the defeat of his three brothers who were rival claimants for the throne. One of the first acts of his reign was to put to death all the princes of royal blood within his reach. Abandoning himself to most degrading pleasures, he gave the management of his kingdom to Zulfikar Khan, a powerful Omrah. Feroksheré, his nephew, having escaped the massacre of

his family, by being absent at Bengal, of which province he was Viceroy, advanced with an army of 70,000 men and defeating Jehander Shah, ascended the throne. Zulfikar Khan was basely strangled at the instigation of Ferokshere, and Jehander Shah was put to death after a reign of six months.

FEROKSHERE ascended the throne, succeeding his uncle, Jehander Shah, in 1713, through the influence and exertion of two brothers, Hussain Ali, Governor of Behar, and Abdulah Khan, Governor of Allahabad, known as Sieads, from the popular belief of their having descended from the prophet. Hussain Ali was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Mogul Forces, but his growing power and influence excited the jealousy of Ferokshere, which led to incessant schemes and plots against him. Hussain Ali seeing this, entered into a convention with the Mahrattahs in 1717, marched against Delhi in the following year, and took the city with little opposition. Ferokshere was dragged from his seraglio, where he had taken refuge, and was privately assassinated in 1718.

MAHOMMED SHAH assumed that title when made emperor of the Moguls by the Sieads. His original name was Rustam Khan; he was a grandson of Aurungzebe. Soon after his accession he wished to release himself from the power of the Sieads, and designed a plot which ended in the assassination of Hussain Ali and the imprisonment of Abdulah Khan in 1720. [The inter-regnum—1718 and 1719 saw two princes on the throne of the Moguls, raised by the Sieads, whom death cut off in a few months.] The profligate life and the unworthiness of Mahommed Shah, led Nizam-ul-moolk, his vizier, and Saadut Khan, Subahdar of Oudh, to withdraw from his court. The former retired to the Deccan and made Hyderabad the seat of Government in 1724, from which time may be dated the rise of the Nizam's dominions. The latter founded the dynasty of Delhi, which was extinguished in 1856. The Mahrattahs now overran the provinces of Malwa and Guzerat. While these internal dissensions were going on, Nadir Shah invaded upper India.

Ahmed Khan, a General of Nadir's, on his mother's death, invaded Candahar and overran the Punjaub. Mahommed Shah sent his son, Ahmed Shah, who encountered him at Sirhind and routed his army of 15,000 men. This was the last effort of the Mogul dynasty, and the last event of Mahommed Shah's life. He died in April 1748.

AHMED SHAH, the son of Mahommed Shah, succeeded him in 1748, when the whole of India was up in arms—the Rohillas, Duranees, and Mahrattahs. He was seized in 1754 by Ghazi-u-din, and was blinded and deposed.

ALIM-GIR II, succeeded, and made Ghazi-u-din minister; he ruled very badly. In 1757, Ahmed Shah Durani sacked Delhi, when Ghazi-u-din called in the Mahrattahs, and with their aid re-took Delhi. In the following year Raghoba took the Punjaub from Ahmed Shah Durani, and entered into a deceitful conspiracy with Ghazi-u-din to bring the whole of Hindoostan under Mahrattah rule,

and in 1759 Ghazi-u-din murdered Alim-gir, the last Mogul Emperor, with any real sovereignty. With this the Mogul Empire was extinguished.

SHAH ALUM succeeded his father with the bare title, his real name being Ali Gohur, and Ahmed Shah Durani, and the Mahrattahs became aspirants for the capital, Delhi. The sequel was the third battle of Panniput, 6th January 1761. The Mahrattah army was crushed, but Ahmed Shah Durani's force was so shattered by the contest that he retired to the Punjab without deriving any benefit from his victory. The last vestige of the Mogul empire was thus destroyed. Shah Alum lived very quietly at Allahabad under British protection. Sindia imprisoned him in 1771, and he was afterwards blinded by Gholam Khadir; he was replaced on the throne by Lord Lake in 1803, and died in 1806.

AKBAR, the next prince, called himself "*Padshah.*" He died in 1837.

MOHAMMED BAHADOOR was the next *Padshah* of Delhi; he was pensioned by the English, and Lord Dalhousie made him leave Delhi in 1849. He acquiesced in the Indian Mutiny of 1857, and was found guilty of having ordered the murder of forty-nine English women and children in Delhi. He was sentenced to death, but the sentence was commuted to transportation, and he was sent to Rangoon, where he died, 1862. Major Hodson shot his two sons and grandson, near Humayun's tomb, 22nd September 1857, and thus ended the house of Timoor.

TAVERNIER, JEAN BAPTISTE, Baron d'Aubonne, the celebrated French traveller, was born at Paris, 1605. Before his fifteenth year he left his father, who was the son of a Flemish engraver, and gratified his curiosity to travel. After visiting most of the countries in Europe, he accepted an offer to accompany two French noblemen to the East. This journey was begun in December 1630 and led through Regensburg, Dresden, Vienna and Constantinople. Here he left them, and pursued his course to Exzeroum, Tabriz, Ispahan, Bagdad, Aleppo, and Scanderoon, and thence by sea to Rome, 1633. The second journey was commenced in 1638, from Marseilles to Scanderoon, across Syria to Ispahan, South Western Persia and India, terminating in 1643—the third (1643—1649) through Ispahan, Batavia, and a great portion of the East Indies. His fourth and fifth journeys are involved in some uncertainty of dates, supposed to be between 1651 and 1658. The sixth journey was to Persia and India *viâ* Syria and the Arabian Desert, commenced in 1663, and terminating through Asia Minor in 1669. He generally travelled as a merchant, dealing chiefly in precious stones. On his return to Europe in 1669, he was graciously received by Louis XIV, who presented him with "letters of nobility" in reward for his services to French commerce in India. Through political changes he was compelled to take refuge in Switzerland, and at length removed to Berlin, where he became a Director of an E. I. Company, projected by the elector of Brandenburg. He set out from Berlin in 1688, with a view of discovering a road to India

through Russia, but died at Moscow in July 1689. Tavernier had no literary qualifications. His work of travels, though containing much information for the historian and geographer, and on the state of Oriental commerce, the chief marts and commercial routes and various systems of coinage, is a tangled, ill-arranged mass. His travels were originally published in three volumes, (two in 1676-77, and the third in 1679)—they have several times been reprinted,—last in seven volumes, 1810, and have been translated into English (1678, 1684, two volumes), Dutch, 1682, and German, 1684.

TEIGNMOUTH, Lord, JOHN SHORE, was born in Devonshire on the 8th of October 1751, though descended originally from a Derbyshire family. Having finished his education at Harrow and Hackney, he obtained an appointment in the Civil Service of Bengal, through the influence of some of his relatives in the E. I. Company. On his arrival at Calcutta in 1769, he was stationed at Moorshedabad, as an Assistant under the Council of Revenue; and in 1772, served as an Assistant to the resident of Rajeshaye. He applied himself on first landing in the country most assiduously to the study of the Persian language, and attained such proficiency in it that he obtained the office of Persian translator and Secretary to the Provincial Council of Moorshedabad in 1773. In the following year, he obtained a seat at the Calcutta Revenue Board, which he retained till the dissolution of the Board in 1781, when he was appointed second member of the general Committee of Revenue, established by the new Charter granted that year. This appointment led to an intimacy between him and Warren Hastings, then Governor-General of India, and when Hastings returned to England in 1785, Shore accompanied him. He married in March 1786, and in the following month set out again for Calcutta, having been appointed one of the members of the Supreme Council under Lord Cornwallis. Cornwallis, some time before resigning his high post, intimated to Mr. Dundas that "nobody but a person who had never been in the service, and who was essentially unconnected with its members, who was of a rank far surpassing his associates in the government, and who had the full support of the ministry at home, was competent for the office of Governor-General." But on Shore's return from England, Cornwallis wrote again to Mr. Dundas thus: "seeing how greatly Mr. Shore's mind had been enlarged and improved by the visit, he desired to make an exception in his favour." Mr. Pitt, who had taken a great interest in the revenue settlement, had been struck by the talent and industry exhibited by Sir John Shore, and recommended him to the King as successor to Lord Cornwallis. He accordingly received the appointment, and entered on the duties of his office on the 28th of October 1793.

The first thing that tested the powers of Shore, was the politics of the Deccan. The treaty of alliance concluded with the Nizam by Cornwallis in 1790, stipulated, that "if, after the con-

clusion of peace with Tippoo, he should attack or molest either of the contracting parties, the others shall join to punish him." The treaty of guarantee was accepted by the Nizam with avidity, and Cornwallis tried to get the Mahrattahs to do the same, but they rejected it, having a long account against the Nizam. On the death of Madhajee Sindia in 1794, his grand-nephew, Dowlut Row, a youth of thirteen, succeeded him, which event presented a favourable opportunity for the interposition of British influence to preserve the peace of India, instead of which Shore remained neutral, while the Mahrattahs and Tippoo were making every preparation to crush the Nizam—a line of policy which tarnished the reputation the British power had gained throughout India, by the prompt assistance Lord Cornwallis had given our ally the Rajah of Travancore when attacked by Tippoo. The Nizam instantly looked to the French for assistance, with which nation the English were at war. Raymond, a French officer who had come out with Lally, raised a body of troops amounting to 18,000 in number, all of whom were trained and commanded by European officers. The Nizam met the Mahrattahs at Kurdla, where a battle was fought, and the former being defeated, had to affix his signature to a most humiliating treaty on the 13th of March 1795. The English battalions which Lord Cornwallis had established at Hyderabad were dismissed, and French influence became paramount, Raymond increasing his force as well as improving its discipline and efficiency. But even the peace-loving John Shore could not brook this insult, and he peremptorily ordered the English battalion back. The death of the Peishwa, Madhoo Rao, gave a new direction to the current of events—the disputed succession to the Peishwaship, which relieved the Nizam, and it was in this scene of confusion and intrigue that Lord Wellesley assumed the office of Governor-General, and shewed the native powers that the energy of Hastings and Cornwallis was restored to the British Government in India.

There was another signal instance when Shore proved himself unequal to a crisis similar to that which Clive thirty years before had met boldly and successfully. When the amalgamation of the King and Company's armies was mooted, the officers of the latter evinced a mutinous spirit, culminating on the 25th December 1795 in a plan of combined action to usurp the government by force if their demands were not immediately granted, which were as follows :—

I.—The number of Company's regiments was not to be reduced.

II.—The Company's troops were always to be employed in preference to the Royal Regiments in India.

III.—Promotion in the service was to be given according to seniority, and not by purchase.

IV.—"Double-batta" was to be restored.

Shore at once collected troops and ordered a fleet from Madras to Calcutta, and the Commander-in-Chief, Sir Robert Abercromby, was sent to Cawnpore, by whose courteous manner and the manly assistance of some of the officers at Cawnpore, the tide of the mutiny was temporarily stemmed.

At length, in May 1796, the long expected regulations from the Court of Directors arrived and disgusted all parties, re-kindling the spirit of revolt. Shore modified the regulations to such an extent that there was little of them left. The concessions were beyond what the army had asked, and the extra allowances entailed a permanent additional expenditure of seven lacs (£70,000) per annum. In a letter to Cornwallis immediately after this affair, "Shore admitted that he was little qualified, by habit or experience, to contend with a discontented army." Some blame is attached to the Commander-in-Chief, who seems to have been unqualified to meet the emergency.

The last and chief event of Shore's administration was the change which he made in the Oudh succession. On the death of Asoph-ul-Dowlah in 1797, Shore appointed his adopted son, (*vide* VIZIER ALI) as his successor, and though the people all declared him to be illegitimate, no steps were taken for several months to depose him, till it was discovered that he exhibited not only great violence and unsteadiness of character, but the most hostile feelings towards the British Government, when Shore, fully satisfying himself of his illegitimacy, dethroned him and raised Saadut Ali, the brother of Asoph-ul-Dowlah to the throne, after making a treaty with him to this effect, that —the defence of the Oudh dominions should remain exclusively with the British Government; ten thousand British troops were to garrison Oudh; they were to be maintained by an annual payment of 76 lacs (£760,000), and to have the fortress of Allahabad for their head-quarters and that the Nabob should not maintain more than 35,000 troops, and enter into no negotiation with any other power without the consent of the British Government.

During this transaction Saadut Ali was residing at Benares, and Shore was encamped near Lucknow, and was exposed to no little peril from Vizier Ali, who, surrounded by desperate men, talked openly of assassination. Throughout this danger, Shore maintained the utmost calmness and composure and his escape was pronounced by his successor, a man of stronger nerve, to have been miraculous. On this occasion Shore manifested great vigour, wisdom and decision. Immediately after Saadut Ali had been placed on the throne, Shore was created Lord Teignmouth, returned to Calcutta, and embarked for England on the 25th of March 1798.

In 1804, Lord Teignmouth published the "Memoirs of the life, writing and correspondence of Sir William Jones," and in 1807 he produced an edition, in 13 octavo vols., of Jones's works, with his life prefixed. On the formation of the British and Foreign Bible Society, 1804, Lord Teignmouth was elected its first president, and retained the post till his death, taking at all times the liveliest interest in the prosperity of the Society. On the 4th April 1807, he was appointed a member of the Board of Control, and on the 8th of the same month he was sworn into the Privy Council. His career in England was one of philanthropy and charity, and he died on the 14th February 1834. He

is the author of various pamphlets on religious subjects. A Memoir of his life and correspondence was published by his son in 1843.

TEIMOOR SHAH, *vide* DURANI DYNASTY.

TENNENT, Sir JAMES EMERSON, was born in England in the year 1804. He was called to the bar in 1831, and in the following year entered Parliament. He was next appointed to the India Board, and afterwards was Government Secretary and Lieutenant-Governor of Ceylon for five years. On his return to England, he became Secretary to the Poor Law Board, and later, permanent Secretary to the Board of Trade, and one of the Trustees to the Peabody Fund. He died suddenly on the 6th of March 1869, while apparently in good health. He is the author of the following interesting and valuable works: Travels in Belgium, 1841; History of Modern Greece, 1848; An account of Ceylon, physical, historical and topographical, 2 vols.; Progress of Christianity in Ceylon; Sketches of the Natural History of Ceylon, 1861, and other works. Tennent was knighted on proceeding to Ceylon, and was made a Baronet, February 5th, 1867.

THACKWELL Sir JOSEPH, G.C.B., K.H., a distinguished British General, was born on the 1st of February 1781, and served in the latter part of the Irish rebellion. He obtained a cornetcy, by purchase, in the 15th Hussars, in 1800, and remained in that corps for thirty-one years, during the last seven of which he held command. He went through the Peninsular war, and at Waterloo he received several wounds, lost his left arm, and had two horses shot under him. His conduct on that field is thus described, "Sir Joseph was wounded in what the doctors call the fore arm of his left arm. This, one would suppose, would stop most men, but no, he instantly seized his bridle with his mouth, and still dashed on at the head of his men—to charge the enemy. Another shot took effect luckily on the arm already wounded, about ten inches higher up," and amputation became necessary.

He served with great distinction in India, commanding the cavalry in the first Afghan war, as well as at Gwalior and in the two Sikh campaigns. On the field of Sobraon, he discovered an opening in the Sikh entrenchments under a heavy fire, and led the 3rd Light Dragoons in single file through it. He was second in command under Lord Gough at the battles of Ramnugger, Sadoolapore, Chillianwalla and Guzerat, and received the thanks of the House of Commons on three occasions. He died on the 8th of April 1859. He was the author of a Narrative of the Second Sikh war, 1848-49, published in 1851.

THEVENOT, JEAN DE, the nephew of the great European traveller, Melchizedec Thevenot, was born at Paris in 1633. He received a good education at the College of Navarre, and coming in for a good fortune on the death of his father, he was enabled to gratify his love of travelling. In 1652, at the early age of nineteen, he began his journeyings through the Conti-

nent of Europe and Egypt which occupied the space of seven years. He began his second tour in 1663. After visiting various parts of Syria and Persia, he went to India, and on his return through Persia, he died near Tauris, November 28th, 1667. The following are the works he published: "Voyage de Levant," 1664, 4to.; "Suit du meme Voyage," 4to., and "Voyage contenant la Relation de l'Indostan," 1684, 4to., all of which works were afterwards collectively printed in 5 vols., 12mo., and were translated into English and other languages. Thevenot is said to have introduced the use of Coffee into France.

THOMAS, GEORGE, an Irish adventurer, was born in Tipperary, and came out to India between 1781-2, as a sailor on board a British man-of-war, which he deserted on the Coromandel Coast. His first services were among the Poligars of the South. He then traversed the Peninsula and arrived at Delhi about the year 1787. Soon after, he entered the service of the Begum Sumroo and married an adopted daughter of hers. He had several actions with the Sikhs defeating them and extending the Begum's dominions. After six or seven years he was supplanted in her confidence by intrigue, and entered into the service of a Mahrattah chief, Appakandarao, who gave him the purgunnahs of Tajara, Topookara and Ferozepore. On the death of Madhajee Sindia, the chief and his general marched to Delhi to preserve order. After the instalation of Dowlut Row Sindia, Thomas had a quarrel with Appakandarao, for want of funds to pay his troops. He then marched towards his own districts, laying under contribution that portion of the Begum Sumroo's country which came within his route. The whole of his districts were very rebellious and it was only by great courage and hard fighting that he became in possession. He went through all the struggles of that time in northern India, and in 1798 set about to found a principality of his own in the country of Hurrianah. He succeeded and established his authority as far as the river Caggar, while he himself took up his residence at the town of Hansi, about 90 miles north of Delhi and nearly in the centre of his dominions. To quote his own words:

"Here I established my capital, re-built the walls of the city, long since fallen into decay, and repaired the fortifications. As it had been long deserted, I at first found a difficulty in procuring inhabitants; but by degrees and gentle treatment, I selected between five and six thousand persons, to whom I allowed every lawful indulgence.

"I established a Mint and coined my own rupees which I have made current in my army and country. As from the commencement of my career at Jyjur I had resolved to establish an independency, I employed workmen and artificers of all kinds; and I now judged that nothing but force of arms could maintain me in my authority, I therefore increased their numbers, cast my own artillery, commenced making muskets, match-locks and powder; and, in short, made the best preparations for carrying on an offensive and defensive war; till at length having joined a capital

and country bordering on the Sikh territories, I wished to put myself in a capacity, when a favourable opportunity should offer, of attempting the conquest of the Punjaub, and aspired to the honour of planting the British standard on the banks of the ATTOCK."

He continued to hold his districts till 1801, when intrigue accomplished what valour could not. During one of his last engagements he rode 120 miles in 24 hours on a Persian horse, retreating. When gold had procured the desertion of all his men, he evacuated the fort of Hanet with the stipulation that he should be safely escorted to the English frontier, where he arrived in January 1802. He then proceeded towards Calcutta with a view of returning to his native country, when he died near the military cantonment of Berhampore, 22nd August 1802, in the 49th year of his age. A monument was erected to his memory there.

TIPPOO SULTAN, the son of HYDER ALI, was born in 1753, and his father having himself had the want of a good education, determined upon giving his son every advantage that was in his power. Tippoo, though he acquired a taste for reading, made but little progress in any study. He was initiated in the duty of a soldier by Hyder himself, in the service of the latter, and was serving at the head of his father's army campaigning abroad at the age of fifteen. He soon displayed that bravery and intrepidity which distinguished Hyder and his followers. He accompanied his father in Hyder's war with the Mahrattas, that the command of the Mysore army was placed under his immediate with which he acted in concert during Hyder's second war with the English (*vide* HYDER and COOTE). Intelligence of Hyder's death reached him on the 11th of December 1782, while engaged in Malabar against the English. He instantly abandoned his operations there, and marched to Seringapatam, where he assumed the reins of Government without much display or ceremony, at the head of an army of 30,000 men, a treasury with 3 crores of rupees (three millions sterling), besides a variety of jewels and valuables to a countless amount. In the meanwhile the Government of Bombay having heard of Tippoo's large forces on the western coast, sent their provincial Commander-in-Chief, Brigadier General Matthews, with reinforcements to Malabar, who, having heard at Goa of Hyder's death, and the withdrawal of Tippoo and his army, landed at Rajanapore in the north of Canara, and carried the place by assault. Onore next fell. The Bombay Government having by this time received intelligence of the death of Hyder, sent on the 21st of December 1782, positive orders to General Matthews, if the intelligence were confirmed, to relinquish all operations what ever up the sea coast, and make all haste to join to take possession of Bednore. This order the ambitious General Matthews plainly, for his object was to secure a strong occupation of the country in the rear to communicate with the sea coast, before the intelligence could be known to the latter, though he had received it from the Government, and disclaiming all responsibility for consequences. On his fatiguing march to Bednore,

assailed the whole way by the enemy, he persevered, overcoming all obstacles, and Bednore itself surrendered unconditionally. The Bombay Government now revoked their last order, and allowed the widest latitude of discretionary authority to the General, who though representing the indispensable necessity of large reinforcements "without which it would be a miracle if he could preserve his footing," yet complacently stated that he was "in possession of the whole country westward of the range of mountains, from Devasheghur to Mangalore; beyond the passes, he possessed Bednore, Anantpoor and the fort of Cowlydroog, 15 miles east from Bednore, with their dependencies; and a detached body was seeking to obtain possession of the distant province of Soonda." Thus he frittered away his means of defence, instead of concentrating at the point which he considered most defencible, the greatest possible number of his avowedly insufficient force. Tippoo hearing of these successes, abandoned the Carnatic, and marched towards the capture of his western possessions; and in April 1783, after a noble defence, the English garrison of Bednore was reduced to the necessity of capitulating. The men, on the 3rd of May instead of being sent to the coast as stipulated, were marched off in irons to Seringapatam, where General Matthews was eventually poisoned.

Tippoo next laid siege to Mangalore, the principal seaport in his dominions, and after 56 days' open trenches, intelligence arrived of peace between England and France. The French officers and troops aiding Tippoo were immediately withdrawn, but Tippoo continued the siege, though with a short interval of an armistice; till, worn out with fatigue, privation and disease, the brave garrison under Colonel Campbell surrendered conditionally. The besieged were only 1,850 in number, and the besiegers amounted to 100,000, with 100 guns. While Tippoo was thus engaged in a siege which cost him half his army, the undefended state of Mysore, combined with the peace with France, enabled the Madras Government to send a powerful force under Colonel Fullarton into the heart of Mysore, who, on the 15th of November 1783, captured Palghaut, and on the 26th occupied Coimbatore, and was on the eve of advancing on Seringapatam, which was within his grasp when he was ordered by Lord Macartney, President of Madras, to suspend all operations, and to abandon all the districts he had occupied. Lord Macartney had opened negotiations with Tippoo, and voluntarily agreed to a suspension of arms till a reply was received. After three months' delay, Tippoo sent an officer to the Madras President and Council, who proposed that a Commission should be deputed to go to Tippoo and facilitate negotiations. The council jumped at the proposal, and stated that it exactly met their wishes. Tippoo's object was gained, and he represented that the commissioners were sent all the way from Madras to Mangalore to "sue for peace." It was under these circumstances that Colonel Fullarton's operations were checked. Had General Stuart attacked the

enemy when there was not a shadow of a doubt of Hyder's death, before Tippoo joined it, or had the talented Colonel Fullarton been allowed to carry out his plans, the war would have been brought to a speedy close. As it was, the Commissioners were leisurely marched through the country, subjected to every insult and indignity, till Mangalore had surrendered. They were then allowed to approach the Mysore camp, where they were further insulted by three gibbets being erected in front of their tents, and at length signed a treaty, on the basis of a mutual restitution of conquests. The surviving English prisoners captured by Hyder and Tippoo were liberated, amounting in number to 109 officers and 900 European soldiers. But the treaty was of such a disgraceful nature that it soon after entailed the necessity of another war to check the arrogance of Tippoo, who wrote of it in these words: "On the occasion of the signature of the treaty, the English commissioners stood with their heads uncovered, and the treaty in their hands, for two hours, using every form of flattery and supplication to induce compliance. The vakeels of Hyderabad and Poona united in the most abject entreaties, and his majesty, the Shadow of God, was at length softened into assent."

The Treaty of Mangalore was followed by the forcible circumcision of several thousand native Christians, and their deportation to Seringapatam. Coorg was next invaded, and a large portion of the population carried off to Seringapatam. The Coorgs in 1785 revolted, and were punished by compulsory circumcision of the men, while the women were received into the seraglio at Seringapatam. Tippoo next turned his arms against the Nizam and the Mahrattahs for the restoration of his father's conquests. This war, carried on with dreadful outrages, he was obliged to conclude on disadvantageous terms of peace in 1787. He next destroyed the old town and fort of Mysore, so as to obliterate all remembrance of the residence of the house which Hyder had conquered and set aside, and devoted the remaining portion of the year and 1788 to the subjection and conversion of the Nairs of Malabar, which he effected by inflicting forcibly the outward sign of Islam. On his way back, an ambassador met him at Coimbatore, sent by Nizam Ali, with a view of forming an indissoluble union between the Mahommedan powers in the south of India. A splendid Koran was sent for the Sultan's acceptance, and the return of a similar pledge was required to cement the alliance: but Tippoo replied that the preliminary to such should be an intermarriage in the families, at which the pride of the Nizam recoiled, who, frustrated in his intentions, formed a defensive alliance with the English. Although Tippoo had shown no open hostility towards the English, after the Treaty of 1784, he sent an embassy to France, consisting of three persons, in the beginning of 1787, with the object of forming an offensive and defensive alliance, and to urge on the court of Versailles a renewal of the war with England. The ambassadors returned to Seringapatam in May

1789, disappointed. Hating British power in India, Tippoo took every opportunity of annoying the native powers under its protection. The Rajah of Travancore had, by the Treaty of Mangalore, stipulated for the security of its territories, but Tippoo claiming the two forts of Cranganagore and Jaycotta on the northern boundary of the Rajah's possessions as having belonged to his father, invaded and subjected the whole of the northern portion in April 1790. This aggression on an ally of the English was considered tantamount by them to a declaration of war, and Colonel Hartley was sent with a considerable detachment to the assistance of the Rajah. Tippoo hearing this, retired with his army to Seringapatam, where, to his dismay, he heard that the English had entered into an alliance with the Nizam and Mahrattahs to co-operate against him.

In June 1790, General Medows, in command of the British forces, entered the Sultan's territories, capturing Caroor, Arnacowchy, Daharapoorum, and Coimbatore. Several other fortresses were captured by detachments in command of English officers, but still Medows made no headway; so Lord Cornwallis, then Governor-General, decided upon taking the field himself early in 1791. (*Vide* CORNWALLIS, MEDOWS.) Tippoo, who had fled to Bangalore to protect his harem, was followed by Cornwallis, who captured the place in March. Tippoo fell back on Seringapatam. Unfortunately, Cornwallis here waited for a junction with the Nizam's cavalry, which delayed him fully a month, ere which the rains had set in; and though he attempted an advance, he was compelled to put back. In September, however, operations were resumed: Nundidroog, Savendroog, and three other strong hill fortresses were captured, which ensured an uninterrupted communication with Bangalore, while the British army was on its march towards Seringapatam. This place was reached, and a night attack was made upon it on the 6th of February 1792. Tippoo's army posted outside its walls under shelter of its guns and batteries, was beaten off, and Tippoo saw that the game must be played within the walls. It was now that Tippoo in despair made a foul and unsuccessful attempt on the life of the English commander. This failing, he entered into negotiations for peace, which was concluded on the 18th of March 1792, after many hitches and obstructions, which every now and then threatened a general break down. (*Vide* CLOSE.) Two of Tippoo's sons were sent into the English camp as hostages for the fulfilment of the terms of the peace, and considerable accessions of territory to the British Empire in India were the result of this war; also the release of prisoners and the payment of 3 crores and 30 lacs of rupees. Notwithstanding a seeming tranquillity from 1792 to 1796, Tippoo was engaged in sending secret emissaries to the different native courts of India to form a coalition for the expulsion of the British from India, (*vide* KIRKPATRICK) but it was not till 1798 that the whole extent of his machinations and intrigues became known.

Embassies had been sent to Constantinople, Cabool, Arabia, Persia, Delhi, Oudh, Hyderabad

and Poona, and at the commencement of 1798, to the Mauritius, the object of which was to renew the Sultan's relations with France and to solicit the aid of troops. Bonaparte was also at this time engaged in operations in Egypt. These hostile demonstrations having been made known to the Governor-General, Lord Mornington, he proceeded at once to make warlike preparations with the ability and despatch which characterised all his measures. Lord Mornington's letters to Tippoo only elicited evasive replies, so he proceeded to Madras, and early in February 1799, the British troops and their native allies were on the march for the invasion of Tippoo's dominions. Hostilities commenced on the 5th of March, and the first battle was fought in Coorg, General Stuart commanding the Bombay forces. The Mysoreans were defeated, and in the meantime General Harris had crossed the Mysore frontier, arriving at Malavelly on the 27th of March 1799, within 40 miles of Seringapatam, where a general action ensued, and the Mysoreans put to route again, fell back on Seringapatam, which was soon after closely invested on every side. (*Vide* WELLINGTON.) After besieging it for some time, a general attack was made on the 4th of May, and the place was carried. (*Vide* BAIRD.) Tippoo consulted astrologers, who pointed this day out as one of peril. He made them presents, solicited their prayers in his behalf, and had just sat down to his mid-day repast when he was informed that an actual assault had commenced. He immediately sallied forth, and after directing some operations personally, he found his men failing in heart. Many were lying dead, and nearly all survivors flying in confusion,—he himself slightly wounded, mounted his horse and made for the palace, buoyed up perhaps, with the sanguine hope that he might there make an honorable capitulation. His fate is well told by Wilks:

"Among the conjectures of those who were chiefly admitted to the Sultan's intimacy in the last days of his existence, was one founded on obscure hints which had escaped him, of the intention to destroy certain papers, to put to death his principal women, and to die in defence of the palace. He was destined to a fall more obscure and unnoticed; no individual among the assailants was aware of his presence on the northern rampart, and he was entirely undistinguished in the ultimate mass of fugitives: before he reached the gate, he had received a second wound, but did not fall. Fugitives from the body of the place, as well as the exterior rampart, were crowding in opposite directions, and with various intentions towards this gate; the detachment of the 12th had descended into the body of the place, for the purpose of arresting the progress of the great mass passing through the gate from the exterior works, to the interior of the place; and the two columns of the assailants were now directing a destructive fire by regular platoons, into each side of the arch. In attempting to pass through, the Sultan received a third wound from the interior detachment, his horse was at the same instant brought down, and his faithful attendants perceiving his situation, placed him

in his palankeen, but the space became so crowded, and choaked up by the dead and dying, that it was impossible to remove him; and he appeared to have afterwards moved out of the palankeen. While in this situation, some English soldiers entered the gateway, and a personal attendant proposed that he should make himself known for the preservation of his life. The Sultan either suspected an opposite result from such a disclosure, or determined not to be so preserved; and peremptorily forbad it; but one of the soldiers attempting to seize his sword-belt, the Sultan almost fainting from his wounds, seized a sword which lay near him, and made a desperate cut at the soldier, who shot him through the temple, and he instantly expired."

"His remains were deposited near those of his father, in the superb mausoleum of the Lall Baug, with all the splendour and distinction which the religious observance of Mohammedan rites, and the military honors of European sepulture could bestow. Peals of thunder terrific* and extraordinary even† in this district, burst over the Island of Seringapatam immediately after the funeral; and the wanderings of a pious imagination might innocently deem this awful close intended to mark the termination of the ceremony, and the memory of the scene."

* Two officers and several men were killed in camp.

† I have repeatedly marked, from the adjacent heights, the course of the thunder-clouds; there seemed to be a distinct tendency to burst over the island of Seringapatam and its immediate vicinity; and I do not think that imagination had anything to do with this remark.

Wilks further says of Tippoo:—

"In person, he was neither so tall nor so robust as his father, and had a short pursy neck; the large limbs, small eyes, aquiline nose, and fair complexion of Hyder, marked the Arabic character derived from his mother. Tippoo's singularly small and delicate hands and feet, his large and full eyes, a nose, less prominent, and a much darker complexion, were all national characteristics of the Indian form. There was in the first view of his countenance, an appearance of dignity which wore off on farther observation; and his subjects did not feel that it inspired the terror or respect, which, in common with his father, he desired to command. Hyder's lapse from dignity into low and vulgar scolding, was among the few points of imitation or resemblance, but in one, it inspired fear, in the other, ridicule. In most instances exhibiting a contrast to the character and manners of his father, he spoke in a loud and unharmonious tone of voice; he was extremely garrulous, and, on superficial subjects, delivered his sentiments with plausibility. In exterior appearance, he affected the soldier; in his toilet, the distinctive habits of the Mussulman; he thought hardiness to be indicated by a plain unincumbered attire, which he equally exacted from those around him, and the long robe and trailing drawers were banished from his court. He had heard that some of the monarchs of antiquity marched on foot at the head of their armies, and he would sometimes affect a similar exhibition, with his musket on his shoulder. But he was usually mounted, and at-

tached great importance to horsemanship, in which he was considered to excel. The conveyance in a palankeen he derided, and in a great degree prohibited, even to the aged and infirm; but in all this tendency, there was as much of avarice as of taste. He was a minute reformer in every department, to the extent of abridging, with other expenses of the palace, the fare of his own table, to the pleasures of which he was constitutionally indifferent; and even in the dress of his menial servants, he deemed respectable attire to be a mark of unnecessary extravagance."

"Of the vernacular languages, he spoke no other than Hindoostanee and Canarese; but from a smattering in Persian literature, he considered himself as the first philosopher of the age. He spoke that language with fluency; but although the pen was for ever in his hand, he never attained either elegance or accuracy of style. The leading features of his character were vanity and arrogance; no human being was ever so handsome, so wise, so learned, or so brave as himself. Resting on the shallow instruction of his scanty reading, he neglected the practical study of mankind. No man had ever less penetration into character; and accordingly no prince was ever so ill-served; the army alone remained faithful, in spite of all his efforts for the subversion of discipline and allegiance. Hyder delegated to his instruments a large portion of his own power, as the best means for its preservation. Tippoo seemed to feel every exercise of delegated authority as an usurpation of his own. He would familiarly say to the soldiers, if your officer gives you one word of abuse, return him two. The revolutionary doctrine of equality imported from France, scarcely appeared to be a novelty. No person ought to be of importance in a State but the Sovereign alone; all *other* men ought to be equal; the murder of the Sovereign was not an extraordinary incident in the history of any nation, and probably arose from laxity in command."

"From constitutional or incidental* causes, he was less addicted than his father to the pleasures of the harem, which, however, contained at his death about one hundred persons."

"From sun-rise until midnight he devoted his whole time to public affairs, with the interruptions necessary for meals, and for occasional exercise, seldom imitating his father's practice of a short repose in the heat of the day. But his occupation was not business: he was engaged in the invention of new machinery never finished, while the old was suffered to decay. His application was intense and incessant; he affected to do the whole of his own business, and to write with his own hand the foul draft of almost every despatch, however unimportant; and he suffered the fate familiarly known to attach to that absurd pretension: the machine stood still, because the master would not let it work. A secret emissary had been sent to Poona, he reported, and represented that his cash was expended: after the lapse of several months, Tippoo

* Obstructio in urethra. One of the "vitia obcœnarum partium," which a medical friend tells me was unknown to Hippocrates, Galen, or Celsus.

delivered a foul draft to the secretary—let this be despatched to A. B. at Poona. Here I am, said the emissary ! he had returned for some weeks from mere necessity : he had presented himself daily at the durbar, and could never before attract notice. The Sultaun for once hung down his head."

" The ruling passion for innovation absorbed the proper hours for current business : and failures of experiments, obvious to the whole world, were the topics of his incessant boast as the highest efforts of human wisdom. Hyder was an improving monarch, and exhibited few innovations. Tippoo was an innovating monarch, and made no improvements. One had a sagacious and powerful mind ; the other a feeble and unsteady intellect. There was, (says one of my manuscripts,*) nothing of permanency in his views, no solidity in his councils, and no confidence on the part of the governed : all was innovation on his part, and the fear of farther novelty on the part of others ; and the order of to-day was expected to be reversed by the invention of to-morrow. It may be affirmed of his principal measures, however specious, that all had a direct tendency to injure the finances, undermine the Government, and oppress the people. All the world was puzzled what distinct character should be assigned to a sovereign who was never the same. He could neither be truly characterized as liberal or parsimonious ; as tyrannical or benevolent ; as a man of talents, or as destitute of parts. By turns, he assumed the character of each. In one object alone he appeared to be consistent, having perpetually on his tongue the projects of jehad—holy war. The most intelligent and sincere well-wishers of the house concurred in the opinion of his father, that his heart and head were both defective, however, covered by a plausible and imposing flow of words ; and they were not always without suspicions of mental aberration."

"Tippoo, like his father, admitted no associate in his councils : but, contrary to his father, he first determined, and then discussed ; and all deviation from the opinion which he announced, or was known to favor, was stigmatised as obstinacy or incapacity."

" As a Statesman, Tippoo was incapable of those abstract views, and that large compass of thought, embraced by his father's mind. His talents as a soldier, exhibited the same contrast. He was unable to grasp the plan of a campaign, or the conduct of a war ; although he gave some examples of skill in marshaling a battle. Unlike his father, whose moderation was ever most conspicuous in success, whose equanimity was uniform in every aspect of fortune, and, who generally extracted some advantage from every discomfiture, Tippoo was intoxicated with success, and desponding in adversity. His mental energy failed with the decline of fortune ; but it were unjust to question his physical courage. He fell in the defence of his capital ; but, he fell, performing the duties of a common soldier, not of a General. The improvement in

* By the venerable Seyed Hussein, who, with most of the native authorities, mentioned in the Preface to the first volume, have paid the debt of nature since I left Mysoor.

his infantry and artillery, would have been considerable, had it not been marred by incessant dislocations, and unmerited promotions; but, his army, as a whole gradually declined in efficiency, as it departed from the admirable organization received from his father. The success of the campaign of 1786, may, in part, be ascribed to the remains of that organization. His failure against the English, arose from the false policy of neglecting his most efficient arm—the cavalry."

"During the life of Hyder, it was the fashion to indulge in high expectations of the qualities of the heir apparent, but it was the homage of disappointed, uninformed, and generally of unworthy men. Hyder in his lifetime was stigmatized as a tyrant; comparison made him almost seem merciful: the English prisoners hailed the intelligence of Tippoo's accession; and they learned to mourn for the death of Hyder."

"The tolerant spirit of Hyder, reconciled to his usurpation the members of every sect: appropriate talents regulated his choice of instruments, to the entire exclusion of religious preference; and it may be affirmed that he was served with equal zeal by men of every persuasion. Hyder was seldom wrong, and Tippoo seldom right in his estimate of character: and it is quoted as a marked example that Hyder knew Seyed Saheb to be a tolerably good man of business, but neither a brave nor a sagacious soldier; and, accordingly, never employed him in an important military trust. Tippoo in the campaign of 1790, had himself degraded him for incapacity, but in 1799, committed the post of danger, and the fate of the empire, into the same incompetent hands. A dark and intolerant bigotry excluded from Tippoo's choice all but the true believers; and unlimited persecution united in detestation of his rule every Hindoo in his dominions. In the Hindoo no degree of merit was a passport to favor; in the Mussulman no crime could ensure displeasure."

"In one solitary instance, the suppression of drunkenness, he promoted morals without the merit of virtuous intention: bigotry exacted the literal version of a text generally interpreted with laxity: arrogance suggested that he was the only true commentator: and the ruling passion whispered that the measure was new. Both sovereigns were equally unprincipled; but Hyder had a clear undisturbed view of the interests of ambition: in Tippoo that view was incessantly obscured and perverted by the meanest passions. He murdered his English prisoners, by a selection of the best because he hated their valour: he oppressed and insulted his Hindoo subjects, because he hated a religion which, if protected, would have been the best support of his throne; and he fawned, in his last extremity, on this injured people, when he vainly hoped that their incantations might influence his fate: he persecuted contrary to his interest; and hoped, in opposition to his belief. Hyder, with all his faults, might be deemed a model of toleration, by the professor of any religion. Tippoo, in an age when persecution only survived in history, renewed its worst terrors; and was the last Mahomedan prince, after a long interval of better feeling, who propagated

that religion by the edge of the sword. Hyder's vices invariably promoted his political interests; Tippoo's more frequently defeated them. If Hyder's punishments were barbarous, they were at least efficient to their purpose. Tippoo's court and army was one vast scene of unpunished peculation, notorious even to himself. He was barbarous where severity was vice, and indulgent where it was virtue. If he had qualities fitted for empire they were strangely equivocal; the disqualifications were obvious and unquestionable; and the decision of history will not be far removed from the observation almost proverbial in Mysore, "that Hyder was born to create an empire, Tippoo to lose one."

TOD, Lieutenant-Colonel JAMES, was a native of Scotland, and was born about the year 1782. At the age of seventeen he left England for India and obtained a commission in the 2nd Bengal European Regiment. From thence he volunteered for the Molucca Isles. In 1805, he was a subaltern in the subsidiary force at Gwalior, where he was attached to the embassy of Mr. Græme Mercer, which was sent to the camp of Sindia in 1806, then seated among the ruins of Mewar. This beautiful country (Rajpootana) became the scene of his future official labours. It was rich in those objects and recollections which gratify the antiquary, so it suited him well, for he had a strong taste for geographical, historical and archæological pursuits. The country itself had been for years the scene of Mahrattah oppression. (*Vide* WELLESLEY, BARLOW, HASTINGS.) Almost immediately on his arrival there, he began its survey and made a map which was printed in 1815, and proved of vast utility to Government, being made one of the foundations of Lord Hastings' plan of operations in 1817-18. He bestowed upon it the name of Central India, which it still retains. Previous to its publication, Rajpootana was almost a total blank in the map of India.

In 1817, Tod was appointed political Agent of Government, having the sole control over the five principal states of Rajast'han —Mewar, Marwar, Jessulmer, Dotah and Boondi. This high appointment gave umbrage to Sir David Ochterlony, who was surrounded by natives, who poured into his ears calumnies upon the purity of Tod's political conduct, to which Bishop Heber in his Journal, though with ample concession, indiscreetly alludes, thus: "His, (Colonel Tod's) misfortune was that, in consequence of his favouring the native princes so much, the Government of Calcutta were led to suspect him of corruption; they are, now, I believe, well satisfied that their suspicions were groundless."

The remark gave much pain to the sensitive mind of Colonel Tod. His *Annals of Rajast'han** shew the results of his administration, as restorer of Rajpootana. The people were deeply attached to him, as Heber continues to observe, "His name appears to be held in a degree of affection and respect by all the upper and middling classes of society highly honourable to him." Speaking of Bheelwara, which Tod had

* Second edition published at Madras, 2 vols., royal 8vo., 1873.

almost re-created, he says, "in fact, as one of the merchants who called on me said, 'It ought to be called *Todgunge*; but there is no need, for we shall never forget him.' The fact is that the place was called *Todgunge*, but the name was withdrawn at the instance of Tod himself.

"In the year 1822, after two and twenty years of service, eighteen of them spent amongst the Rajpoots of Western India, and five as Political Agent, Colonel Tod's shattered health called upon him imperatively to suspend his toils and quit the climate of India. But the ruling passion forbade him to proceed direct to the port of embarkation. In 1819, he had completed the circuit of Marwar, visiting its capital, Joudpoor, *viâ* Komulmér, thence returning by Mairta and Ajmer to Oodipoor. Next year, he visited Kotah and Boondi, the latter of which he re-visited in 1821, having received intelligence of the death of his friend, the Rao Rajah, Ram Sing, who had left Colonel Tod guardian of his infant son, the prince of the Haras. He returned to Oodipoor in March 1822, and took final leave of the valley in June of that year. He proceeded across the Aravulli to Mount Aboo, and inspected the wonders of that sacred place. He discovered the ruins of an ancient city in the skirts of Marwar; explored the ancient city of Anhulwarra, the capital of the Balhara sovereigns; crossed the peninsula of Saurashtra to its extreme western point, visiting in his way Puttun Somnath and its celebrated temple, and the Jain shrines of Girnar; and embarked for England, at Bombay, in the early part of 1823."

This last journey he made the subject of another work, which he just lived to complete, "Travels in Western India." Tod had been suffering for some time from a complaint in the chest. He was seized with apoplexy on the 16th November 1835 while transacting business at his bankers, and after the first 15 minutes, lay speechless and unconscious for 27 hours, and expired on the afternoon of the 17th. He acted for some time as Secretary to the Royal Asiatic Society. He left a widow and a young family.

TODD, Major ELLIOTT D'ARCY, the youngest son of a Yorkshire gentleman of good family and fortune, was born on the 28th of January 1808, in Bury Street, St. James'. His father in speculations lost all he possessed, when Todd was three years old. His uncle, Mr. Evans, took charge of him and educated him. This gentleman had good interest with the Court of Directors, and obtained an Addiscombe cadetship for his nephew, when he was only fourteen years old. After passing the examination he obtained a commission in the Artillery. At the beginning of the year 1824, he sailed for Bengal. He remained at the station of Dum-dum till the rainy season of 1825, when he was posted to a Company of Foot Artillery at Cawnpore. After being with it for a short time, it was ordered to take part in the operations of the siege of Bhurtpore, and here Todd first experienced the realities of war. After its surrender, he writes, "I went round the ramparts directly after the storm, and to me who had scarcely ever seen a dead body before, the sight was most horri-

ble." He was next appointed to a troop of Horse Artillery, stationed at Muttra, of which he writes, "From what I have observed of the different services, I now say that I would rather be in the Horse Artillery than any service in the world." In 1831, Todd wrote, "Having been nearly eight years in the country, without being on speaking terms with the natives, I have at last determined to conquer the languages." With this, he set to work and without any definite object applied his mind especially to the study of Persian, and he soon found of what importance his knowledge of this language proved. Persia at this time was in a tottering condition, and other European States having designs upon her downfall, it suggested itself to the British Government, that it should frustrate their hopes. Every assistance was rendered to the Shah to uphold his independence, and in 1832-33, large supplies of arms and accoutrements were forwarded to him. It was also determined that a party of officers should be sent to drill and discipline the Persian army, and among the officers selected was Todd, who was intended to instruct the Persian gunners in the European use and management of artillery. He writes of his appointment thus "I look upon it as a grand opening for the development of whatever may be within me. Is it not strange that I should have been studying Persian for the last twelve months, without any definite object in view? If I receive 5 or 600 Rs. a month, I shall think the situation well worth the trouble of travelling so far for it; but it is not the cash I think most about; it is a grand opening from the apathetic and dull routine of Indian life. There will probably be a good deal of fighting and abundance of opportunity of displaying the stuff a man is made of."

Todd joined the Persian army in 1833, and was with it for five years. His last year is memorable for the siege of Herat, that bone of contention lying on the frontier between Persia and Afghanistan. After the death of the King of Persia, Shah Futteh Ali in 1835, a war of succession commenced, and Mahomed Shah, assisted by the English Government, was declared king. In the following year he determined upon the conquest of Herat, claiming it as a Persian town. The Cholera and the Turcomans frustrated for a time his designs. But he did not relinquish his cherished desire, and in 1838, with a large army, he sat down before Herat. Todd was in the camp of the Persians whilst Pottinger was within the walls of Herat. Todd was trying to dissuade the Persians, from taking Herat, while Pottinger was within directing operations of defence. The object of British policy was to prevent Persia from extending her eastern conquests, as Russia was her neighbour. Todd writes on the subject thus, "Our Government has been for many years fast asleep, and unless we take some decided steps to arrest the advance of Russian intrigue towards the Indus, we shall awake, when too late, to find the paw of the Northern Bear upon our shoulder. Having seen Herat, and the country in its vicinity, I can understand its being the key of India." The siege of Herat is briefly told in the memoir of Major Eldred Pottinger. Todd's

attempted negotiations failed, and he was sent by Mr. M'Neill charged with Despatches to Lord Auckland, the Governor of India, showing the actual state of affairs. Todd never returned to the Persian Camp, and a rupture also led to the departure from it of Mr. M'Neill, the British Envoy.

In 1838, a declaration of war was made against the *de facto* rulers of Afghanistan. Shah Sujah was restored to his throne as king of Cabool, and Todd was appointed Political Assistant and Military Secretary to the Envoy and Minister at the Court of Shah Sujah. Todd appeared at Herat again, to contract engagements of friendship with Shah Kamran, and to strengthen the defences of the place. Everything progressed satisfactorily for a time, but the treachery and intrigues that were being carried on by Yar Mahomed, became apparent to Todd and the British officers who accompanied him. Yar Mahomed became extremely exacting—and demanded large sums of money. The British wished to throw a contingent of troops into Herat, under English officers. Yar Mahomed agreed to this if he was paid 2 lacs of Rupees, (£20,000) and the monthly contribution was largely increased. Todd saw from past events that he would never perform the engagement, and that the money would only be spent in hostilities against us, for the officers of the British Mission well knew that Yar Mahomed was carrying on intrigues with the Persians and the rebellious tribes in Afghanistan. So Todd refused the demand of money—and Yar Mahomed in return declared that the money must be paid, or the British Mission must depart from Herat. Under these circumstances, Todd thought his best course would be to withdraw the British Force, which he did on the 9th of February 1841. Lord Auckland became exasperated at Todd's quitting Herat—quite lost his temper, removed Todd from the Political Department, and ordered him to join his Regiment immediately. Todd felt this acutely; he looked upon it as expressed in his own words, when writing to his brother, as "held up to the scorn of men as a demented coward." He next went to Calcutta, where he hoped by a personal interview with the Governor-General, to explain fully the difficult position he was in, and his motives for quitting Herat—but Lord Auckland was not to be moved. He then joined his regiment at Dumdum, and although he felt the great injustice that had been done him, he was perfectly resigned. On the 22nd of August 1843, he married Miss Marian Sundham, eldest daughter of the Surgeon Major of H. M's 16th Lancers. On the 9th of December 1845, she died. The peace of India was again broken by the Sikhs—Todd's troop was called into action—and he accompanied it, as he touchingly says, "from the open grave of his wife." Through the perilous battle of Moodkhee, Todd passed unscathed, but at the battle of Ferozeshah, on the 21st of December 1845, he fell, fell as a brave and noble soldier. A nine-pounder round shot from one of the enemies' guns struck him full in the face, carrying his head clean off his shoulders. It is doubtful where he was buried, but it is supposed on the field of battle, wrapped in his cloak.

TOGHLAK, THE HOUSE OF, AT DELHI.

GHEIAS-U-DIN TOGHLAK, was the son of Gheias-u-din Bulbun. He took the throne of Delhi in 1321, and was killed accidentally by the fall of a building in 1325.

MOHAMMED KHAN, his son, whose real name was Juna Khan, succeeded. He attempted to carry out some wild schemes of universal Empire—for instance, the conquest of China. He sent 100,000 men to find a passage through the Himalayas. They all perished in the jungles of the "Terai." Finding his treasury empty by his absurd conduct, he taxed his people so heavily, that they sought refuge in the jungles, where they were surrounded by a cordon of troops, and were slaughtered in a grand *battue*, in which he took part. Rebellions broke out in all parts of his empire, and he lost all the possessions the Khiljies had acquired. He died of fever at Tattah in Sind, 1351, and was succeeded by his nephew,

FIRUZ TOGHLAK, who failing to recover Bengal, recognized its independence as well as that of the Deccan. He died at the age of 90 in 1388.

GHEIAS-U-DIN TOGHLAK THE SECOND, his grandson, succeeded, but was deposed by his cousins in favour of his brother,

ABUBEKR TOGHLAK, 1389. As soon as he was comfortably settled, his uncle, Nazir-u-din, took Delhi and made him prisoner.

NAZIR-U-DIN TOGHLAK had at first been nominated successor to Firuz Toghlak and assumed the government, but was driven out by his nephews. In 1390, he brought a large army and regained his power. He died in 1394, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

HUMAYUN, who only reigned 45 days, and died without issue.

MAHMOOD, his brother, stepped into his place. His reign was most disastrous. Malwa, Guzerat and Kandeish threw off all submission. Delhi was the constant scene of fights between the parties into which it was divided, and finally the Moguls, under the terrible Tamerlane, (or Timoor the Tartar) marched against Delhi in one vast host. Delhi was sacked, Mahmood fled, and Tamerlane left a Seiad to govern Delhi, 1398. Mahmood returned to Delhi and died there in 1414.

TOKAJEE, *vide* HOLKAR FAMILY.

TOOLSI BYE, *vide* HOLKAR FAMILY.

TREVELYAN, Sir CHARLES EDWARD, K.C.B., was the son of the Rev. George Trevelyan, Archdeacon of Taunton, and grandson of Sir John Trevelyan, Bart., of Nettlecombe, in Somersetshire. He was born on the 2nd of April 1807, and was educated, first, at Taunton School, and afterwards at the Charterhouse and Haileybury College. He sailed for India in the middle of 1826, and arrived at Calcutta in October of that year, having visited the capitals of the two other Presidencies on his way. Early in the following year, he was appointed First Assistant to the Resident at Delhi, at which station he remained for upwards of four years, during which time he was employed on

several duties of importance, receiving the special thanks of the Government for the manner in which he conducted an inquiry into the limits of the Bickaneer territory, and being afterwards intrusted with the guardianship of the young Rajah of Bhurtpore. But that which gained for Trevelyan the greatest reputation, was his fearless denunciation of mal-practices on the part of some whose power rendered the undertaking to expose them one of extreme difficulty and peril. Trevelyan was at this time only twenty-two years old, and, he accomplished his task, in the words of the official despatch, "ably, honourably, and manfully," and with complete success.

During a service of two more years at the Residency of Delhi, Trevelyan originated and carried out the inquiries that led to the abolition of the transit duties by which the internal trade of the country had long been fettered; and for this service again he received the commendation of the highest authorities. He was then appointed to Calcutta, where he served for upwards of four years as Deputy-Secretary to Government in the Secret and Political Departments, and again for two years as Secretary to the Sudder Board of Revenue. At this city, in 1834, he married a sister of Lord Macaulay, with whom he went on furlough to England in the beginning of 1838.

Trevelyan was not destined, however, to return to his post at Calcutta. A vacancy having occurred in the Assistant-Secretaryship of the Treasury by the retirement of Sir Alexander Spearman, whose health had broken down under the labours of that office, the Government of the day (that of Lord Melbourne) conferred the appointment on Trevelyan. He accordingly assumed the office on the 21st of January 1840, and held it until the 21st of January 1859, a period of nineteen years. In this important post, the chief permanent appointment at the Treasury, Trevelyan was not long in becoming known to the public in connection with matters beyond the ordinary routine of official life; but it was not until the time of the great Irish Famine of 1845-6-7, that his remarkable powers were appreciated. In the measures of relief undertaken at first by the Government of Sir R. Peel, and afterwards by that of Lord John Russell, Trevelyan was, to use the words of the highest authority, "the keystone" of the system, the whole of the administrative arrangements centering in him, from the first importations of Indian corn through all the period of what were known as the Relief Works, until, from the mode of relief by the direct distribution of food, the business naturally passed, at the end of the year 1847, into the hands of the Poor-law Commissioners. The immensity of these operations may be judged of by the fact that in March 1847, no fewer than 734,000 men, representing, at a moderate estimate of the average number of each family, upwards of 3,000,000 persons, were daily employed on the Relief Works by the agency of the Government. This remarkable service induced Her Majesty to confer upon Trevelyan, in April 1848, the honour of a Knight Commander of the Bath.

The superintendence of the Commissariat, which at that time

attached to the office of Assistant Secretary to the Treasury, had suggested Trevelyan's employment on the occasion last referred to. The direction of that department, under the heads of the Government, continued with Sir Charles Trevelyan until December 1854. In November 1853, appeared the Report, signed by Sir Stafford Northcote and Sir Charles Trevelyan, on the "Organisation of the Permanent Civil Service," which though rendering Trevelyan most unpopular has proved of immense benefit to the country at large. He was appointed Governor of Madras, March 1859, and was re-called in consequence of his protest against the Income Tax, June 1860.

During his short administration, he made great improvements in the city, the chief of which was the '*People's Park*,' now one of the lungs of a thickly populated part of it. He left Madras under the universal regret of all but the official community.

TUCKER, Revd. JOHN B.D., had at Oxford, for his contemporaries, Arnold, Pusey, Keble, Newman and others. He became a Fellow of Corpus Christi, and was at Oxford "at that most critical period in the history of the Church and University which has occurred since the Reformation." He came to Madras in 1831, appointed by the Church Missionary Society as their Corresponding Secretary. His learning and piety made him extremely popular, and great was the esteem in which he was held, and the influence he exercised. As Secretary of the Church Missionary Society, he had charge of the English congregation of the Church Mission Chapel, in which he ministered with little interruption for fifteen years. He numbered among the members of his congregation the most influential persons in society. His pulpit ministration was of the simplest and most effective kind; the great success of his ministration was his consistent life, and the deep interest he took in the education of the Eurasian children and of converts from heathenism. It is chiefly to him that Bishop Corrie's Grammar School owes its successful start, and he watched its progress with the greatest solicitude. In the establishment of the Telugu Mission, he took an active interest, and when he left Madras he saw it fairly established and giving promise of much future good. After his return to England in 1846, a Colonial Bishopric could have been his, but the work of the Society was nearest to his heart, and while strength permitted, he was a Clerical Secretary of the parent Committee. He never married, and a sister, Miss Sarah Tucker, the authoress of "South India Sketches" and "Rainbow in the North," resided with him in India, and so thoroughly entered into Mission work in connection with her sex, that she identified herself with her brother, and when they left together, was as much missed as he was. Tucker died in England in 1873 at the advanced age of eighty-one, and "Tucker's Chapel" as it is called in Black Town, Madras, will last as long as the city itself.

TULJAGEE, *vide* SHAHJEE.

TURNER, Dr. JOHN MATTHIAS, was the third Bishop of Calcutta.

He was a native of Oxford and distinguished himself highly at that University and was placed in the first class at the examination of 1804. He took the degree of M.A., 3rd December 1807, and became D.D. by diploma, 26th March 1829. Having lost his father when very young, Turner had to make his own way in life, and by his ability, perseverance and exemplary conduct he gained many friends who took a warm interest in his success. After taking his degree of B.A., which he did at an earlier age than usual, he became a private tutor in the family of the Marquis of Donegal, and was afterwards for many years at Eton with Lord Belfast and Lord Chichester, and subsequently with Lord Castlereagh, with whose relations he was in great confidence, especially of his grandfather, the old Lord Londonderry. Though not in order of date, it may be mentioned here, that it was this connection which made him known to Lord Ellenborough, who, on the See of Calcutta becoming vacant by the death of Bishop Heber, without any hesitation, offered it to Turner, as the person whom he best knew fitted for it.

He married in 1824, but just before leaving for India he lost his wife. He embarked from Portsmouth, 14th July 1829. His episcopate was very brief in India. After a return from an extensive visitation tour he began to ail. The disorders he suffered, appear to have been contracted in England, but excited into activity by the heat and fatigue to which he had exposed himself in his journeyings. He expired at Garden Reach on the 7th July 1831.

TURNOUR, GEORGE, was born in Ceylon in 1799. His father was the first earl of Winterton, and his mother, Emilie, niece to the Cardinal Duc de Beausset. He was educated in England under the guardianship of the Right Honorable Sir Thomas Maitland, then Governor of Ceylon, and entered the civil service in 1818, in which he rose to the highest rank. Besides acquiring the native languages, he extended his studies to Pali, the great root and original of the vernacular and written Singhalese, known but imperfectly even to the Buddhist priesthood. He was entirely dependent on his knowledge of Singhalese as a medium for translating the meaning of Pali terms, for no dictionary then existed to assist him in defining them. In his pursuits, he had no sympathy or assistance, except from Major Forbes, who was then the resident at Matelle, whose "narrative of *Eleven Years in Ceylon*, shows with what ardour and success he shared the tastes, and cultivated the studies to which he had been directed by the genius and example of Turnour. So zealous and unobtrusive were the pursuits of the latter, that even his immediate connections and relatives were unaware of the value and extent of his acquirements, till apprised of their importance and profundity by the acclamation with which his discoveries and translations from the Pali were received by the *savans* of Europe." He translated the *Mahawanso*, a Singhalese work, written in Pali verse, containing a dynastic history of the island of Ceylon for twenty-three centuries, from B.C. 543 to A.D. 1758. He

likewise contributed amongst other able papers, on *Buddhist History* and *Indian Chronology*, in the Journal of the Bengal Asiatic Society, V, 521, VI, 299, 790, 1049, a series of essays on the *Pali Buddhistical Annals*, in 1836, 1837, 1838; Journal, Asiatic Society, Bengal, VI, 501, 714, VII, 686, 789, 919. He also published in the same Journal an account of the *Tooth Relic of Ceylon*, *Ib.*, VI, 856, and notes on the inscriptions on the columns of Delhi, Allahabad and Betiah, &c., and many notices of Ceylon coins and inscriptions. "He had likewise planned another undertaking of signal importance, the translation into English of a Pali version of the Buddhist Scriptures, an ancient copy of which he had discovered, unencumbered by the ignorant commentaries of later writers, and the fables with which they have defaced the plain and simple doctrines of the early faith. He announced his intention in the *Introduction to the Mahawanso* to expedite the translation as 'the least tardy means of effecting a comparison of the Pali with the Sanskrit version.'" His extensive correspondence with Prinsep was abruptly ended by the premature death of both. Turnour returned to Europe in 1842 in a bad state of health, and died at Naples on the 10th April 1843.

The first volume of his translation of the *Mahawanso*, which contains 38 chapters out of the hundred which form the original work, was published at Columbo in 1837; to which, apprehensive that scepticism might assail the authenticity of a discovery so important, he added a re-print of the original Pali in Roman characters, with diacritical points. He did not live to complete the task he had so nobly begun; he died while engaged on the second volume of his translation, and only a few chapters, executed with his characteristic accuracy remain in manuscript in the possession of his surviving relatives. It diminishes, though in a slight degree, our regret for the interruption of his literary labours, to know that the section of the *Mahawanso* which he left unfinished is inferior both in authority and value to the earlier portion of the work, and that being composed at a period when literature was at its lowest ebb in Ceylon, it differs little if at all from other chronicles written during the decline of the native dynasty." (Vide *Tennent's Ceylon*, vol. I, p. 312.)

Turnour's *Epitome of the History of Ceylon*, extending from B.C. 543 to A.D. 1798, condenses the events of each king's reign, commemorates the founders of the chief cities, and notes the erection of the great temples and Buddhist monuments, and the construction of gigantic reservoirs and works for irrigation, in ruins.

"He thus effectually demonstrated the misconceptions of those who had previously believed the literature of Ceylon to be destitute of historic materials." This Epitome has since been expanded. (*Vide* History of Ceylon, published by Knighton, 1845, and the first volume of Pridham's Ceylon and its Dependencies.)

V

VENCAJEE, *vide* SHAHJEE.

VILAJEE GAIKWAR, *vide* GAIKWAR FAMILY.

VIZIER ALI, was the adopted son of Asoph-ul-Dowlah, Nabob of Oudh, who kept a harem of 500 women, but had no legitimate children. It was his habit whenever he saw a woman *enciente*, whose appearance struck his fancy, to invite her to the palace to lie in. Several women were delivered here in this way, and among them the mother of Vizier Ali, who was the wife of a menial servant of low description. The sprightliness of Vizier Ali, while quite an infant, so delighted the old Nabob, that he lavished all his affections upon him, adopted him, and gave him an education suitable to a prince who was destined to succeed to his throne. At 13 years of age (1795), his marriage took place, and cost thirty lacs (£300,000). An interesting account of the magnificent scene is contained in Forbes' Oriental Memoirs. On the death of Asoph-ul-Dowlah, in 1797, Vizier Ali ascended the throne without any difficulty, and as an adopted child by the Mohamedan law is entitled to all the privileges of legitimate birth, he was upheld by our Government; but when it was discovered that he evinced treachery and ingratitude towards that Government, Sir John Shore deposed him, and raised in his place Saadut Ali, brother of the late Nabob. Vizier Ali was allowed a pension of a lac and a half (£15,000) per annum, and was sent to reside in Benares, but the turbulence of his disposition soon rendered it necessary that he should be removed some distance from Oudh. He was therefore told by Mr. Cherry, the British Resident at Benares, of the intentions of Government. On the 14th January 1799, Mr. Cherry invited Vizier Ali to breakfast, who came with an armed retinue. Mr. Cherry had been previously warned that his appearance was hostile, and that he should be on his guard; but the caution was unheeded. Vizier Ali complained in very intemperate language of the harshness of this procedure. Mr. Cherry tried to calm his violence, and stated that he was simply carrying out the orders of his superiors, when the excited youth struck him with his sword, and his attendants rushed in and cut Mr. Cherry to pieces, besides murdering several other European gentlemen in the house. A general massacre of the Europeans in other parts of the city was then attempted, but on the arrival of a troop of horse, the insurgents fled. Vizier Ali took refuge with the Rajpoot Rajah of Jeypore, who, on the demand of Marquis Wellesley, surrendered his guest, on the condition that his life should be spared. He was brought down to Calcutta, and confined at Fort William, in a sort of iron cage, where he died in May 1817, aged thirty-six, after an imprisonment of seventeen years and some odd months.

W

WAGHORN, Lieut. THOMAS, the Pioneer of the overland route to India, was born at Chatham in 1800. He entered the navy as a midshipman at the age of twelve and passed his examination in navigation for a lieutenancy before he was 17, being the youngest midshipman who had ever done so. He was paid off in 1817, and sailed as a third Mate in a free trader for Calcutta. On his return home, he was appointed to the Bengal Marine in 1819—the pilot service of India—in which he served till 1824. He volunteered for active service during the Arracan war, and commanded the H. E. I. Company's cutter "*Matchless*" for 2½ years. During his service he became convinced of the possibility of establishing steam communication between England and India, and he publicly advocated the project at Madras, Mauritius, the Cape and St. Helena. On his return home in 1827, he proposed the scheme in the principal cities of the United Kingdom, but with little encouragement. The Post Office authorities were doggedly opposed to steam navigation, as were also the Company's Directors, with the exception of Mr. Lock. An opportunity was, however, at hand for Waghorn, and he was not slow to avail himself of it. In 1829, he was summoned by Lord Ellenborough, then Chairman of the E. I. Company's Directors, to go to India, through Egypt, with the Despatches for Sir J. Malcolm, Governor of Bombay, and report upon the practicability of the Red Sea navigation. At that time all sorts of difficulties were thrown in his way, and after a perilous voyage down the Red Sea in an open boat, he reached Bombay in four months and twenty-one days—that being considered an extraordinarily rapid voyage in 1830. More convinced than ever of the practicability of his scheme, he went over India loudly advocating it, but did not succeed in attracting the attention which he desired. On his return to England he was equally unsuccessful in his attempt to excite the interest of the Company's Directors, who had begun to regard him as a crazed and troublesome enthusiast, and who told him that "the Governor-General and the people of India had nothing to do with the India House, and and that if he did not go back and join their pilot service, to which he belonged, he would receive such a communication from that House as would be by no means agreeable to him." On the instant he penned his resignation, and declared he would establish the overland route in spite of the India House. And so he did. He proceeded to Egypt not only without official recommendations, but, as he says, "with a sort of official stigma upon his sanity." The Government officials solemnly pronounced the Red Sea unnavigable, and the E. I. Company's officers as sagely declared that even if its long and tortuous reaches were navigable, the north-western and south-western monsoons of the Indian Ocean would swallow the steamers up, and the Company actually took the trouble to lay

documents before Parliament showing that the scheme was impracticable because coals cost £20 a ton at Suez and took fifteen months to get there. Waghorn soon disproved this statement and removed this objection by carrying coals on camel-back to Suez at £4. 3*s.* 6*d.* a ton. His enterprise gained the Pasha's favour, and he established regular mails, keeping them in his own hands for five years. On one occasion his mail reached England from Bombay in the then unprecedented short time of forty-seven days, and the Government and the E. I. Company, compelled to acknowledge their own miscalculations, united in starting an opposition. Little umbrage could have been taken at their conduct had they rewarded Waghorn or compensated him for his outlay. They simply combined to drive him off the road, and so chary were they in the recognition of his merits that for ten years, from 1832 till 1842, he was kept knocking at the door of the Admiralty, and soliciting the rank of a lieutenant in the navy. In 1842, Lord Haddington did bestow upon him that immense honour ! Superseded in his mail traffic, Waghorn set about providing easier means of transit and more comfortable accommodation for the few travellers by the new route from east to west, and may be said to have created the passenger traffic. He established vans to supersede the camels which crossed the desert, and built hotels in Alexandria and Cairo, but again he was superseded by an influential Company under the patronage of the Government and the India House. Foiled in his every attempt, impoverished and in debt, oppressed by care yet conscious that he was a national benefactor, he applied for assistance to discharge the obligations which he had contracted in the public service. After wearisome delay the E. I. Company granted him a pension of £200 a year, and the Government did the same. But neither would pay his debts. The pensions were therefore handed over to his creditors. His constitution was shattered by his hard and toilsome life, and his heart broken by the unmerited coldness with which he was treated, and he only survived to draw the first quarter of the Government pension and eighteen months' of the Company's. His widow was left in distress, but the E. I. Company, not willing actually to see her starve, granted her an annuity of £50, while the Government gave her £25, which was afterwards increased to £40 a year. Waghorn's debts, however, were never paid.

In 1872, his then aged and almost destitute sisters made an appeal to the public for support ! At the Red Sea entrance to the Suez Canal a statue commemorative of Waghorn has been erected by the French. It is a colossal bust in bronze on a handsome marble pedestal with a bronze bas-relief of Waghorn surveying the desert on a camel attended by a train of Orientals. The inscription on it is "*La Compagnie Universelle du Canal Maritime de Suez au Lieutenant Waghorn.*"

"If there is a spot in the wide world where an Englishman has need to blush for England, it is surely in front of that statue —remembering how Waghorn laboured, how the fruits of his labour were taken from him, how his energy and courage triumphed

in opening a new high road to the East, and how he died a heart-broken and bankrupt man."

WAJID ALI, *vide* OUDH, NABOB-VIZIERS OF.

WARD, WILLIAM, one of the Serampore Missionaries—son of a carpenter and builder, was born on the 20th October 1769. After receiving the elements of education at a private school, he was apprenticed to a printing establishment, where he soon rose to the grade of "Reader," in which occupation he had great opportunities of storing his mind with a large stock of knowledge. At the close of his apprenticeship, he undertook, successively, the editorship of three different newspapers. In August 1796, Ward joined the Baptist Society, was baptized at Hull, and began to preach in the villages round about. Mr. Fishwick observing his ministerial talents, thought they should be encouraged and placed him, at his own expense, under the tuition of the Rev. D. Fawcett of Ewood Hall—the tutor of John Foster, the Essayist: from which period, Ward renounced all interest in politics and journalism, and devoted his time, talents and energies in communicating religious truths to his fellowmen. Twelve months from this date, an inquiry was made for Missionary recruits to aid Dr. Carey. Carey on the eve of his departure for India, had met Ward at Derby and remarked that he would probably need one of his calling to print the Scriptures, if the Bengal Baptist Mission proved successful. This remark now vividly flashed on Ward's mind, and he offered his services to the society, which were accepted. He embarked with Marshman, and arrived in India in 1799—where both joined Carey. To Carey he was of great assistance in working at the printing office—he set up in type nearly the whole of his Bengallee translation of the New Testament. On the burning of the Society's printing office in March 1812, all the types were entirely destroyed, besides all its contents, but to the inexpressible delight of Dr. Carey and Marshman, Ward while employed in clearing the *debris*, discovered the punches and matrices uninjured, with which under the superintendence of Ward, new types were cast, and the press was again in full operation within a few months. Ward was the author of a valuable work named "A view of the History, Literature, and Religion of the Hindoos; including minute description of their manners and customs, and translations from their principal works." A fifth edition was published in Madras in 1863. The state of Mr. Ward's health compelled him to visit his native land again, after many temporary changes in the country not proving beneficial. He embarked on the 18th December 1818, arriving in England in May 1819, where he exerted himself much to heal the breach between the Serampore Missionaries and the Parent Society. Ward then visited Holland and America in the cause of Missions, in both of which countries he received a warm welcome, and great pecuniary aid. After returning to England, he embarked for India again in May 1821 in company with several Missionary labourers, and during the voyage employed his time in writing "Farewell Letters" to his

friends in England and America, which he was subsequently prevailed on to publish. The work has run through three editions. Ward had scarcely been sixteen months in India and resumed his labours with full vigour, when his career was suddenly terminated by an attack of cholera, to which he succumbed on the 7th of March 1823. (*Vide* DUBOIS.)

WATSON, CHARLES, Vice-Admiral, the son of the Rev. Dr. Watson, Prebendary of Westminster, was born in 1714. Having lost his father, when only nine years old he took to the sea, and his skill and bravery soon procured him promotion. In 1738, he was appointed Captain of the Garland frigate, afterwards served under Admiral Matthews, in the Mediterranean station, and then in the West Indies, where his conduct elicited the admiration of even the French Admiral. In 1748, he was raised to the rank of Rear-Admiral of the blue.

In 1754, he was appointed to the command of the squadron sent to co-operate with Lord Clive's expedition in India, where, on his arrival, he was appointed Rear-Admiral of the red. The first exploit Watson was engaged in was on the Malabar coast which was infested with pirates, who had been increasing in power and audacity for fifty years. The chief among them was Conajee Angria. He had fortified numerous bays, harbours and creeks along the coast, the most important of which was the noble port of Gheriah, a hundred and seventy miles south of Bombay. Watson happened to arrive at Bombay at the same time as Clive returned from England, and it was decided to take advantage of his large armament to root out the piratical power on that coast. A joint expedition with the Peishwa was formed. The pirate fleet was set in a blaze in an hour, and while Clive attacked Gheriah by land, Watson cannonaded it from the sea. In half an hour the defenders capitulated, 13th February 1756. Two hundred pieces of cannon with large stores of ammunition, two ships on the stocks and twelve lacs of Rupees (£120,000) were found. The money was distributed among the captors, and the fort and arsenal were eventually made over to the Peishwa. Clive and Watson sailed for Madras, arriving at Fort St. David on the 20th June 1756. The remaining portion of Watson's career and his co-operation with Clive in Bengal is told in Clive's life. (*Vide* CLIVE.)

Watson's short but successful career was cut short by death on the 16th August 1757. He fell a victim to the unhealthy climate of Bengal. His loss was severely felt by his companions in arms, who admired his skill, bravery, moral qualities and amiable disposition. On the 18th June 1763, a monument was erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey, by the E. I. Company.

WELLESLEY, RICHARD COLLEY, Marquis, a distinguished British Statesman and diplomatist, was the eldest son of the first Earl of Mornington, and was born at Dublin in June 1760. He was educated at Eton and afterwards at Oxford, where his superior classical attainments attracted the attention of his contemporaries. On his father's death in 1781, the young Earl of Morn-

ington took his seat in the Irish House of Peers. He afterwards entered the British House of Commons, as member first for Beeralston, and subsequently for New Windsor, where he had ample opportunity for the development of his Statesman-like qualities. He was made a British privy-councillor in 1793—and in 1797, was raised to the British peerage by the title of Baron Wellesley. He succeeded Lord Teignmouth as Governor-General of India, arriving at Calcutta on the 26th of April 1798, a period which was most critical to British interests in that country. Tippoo, though humbled by past defeats, was by no means in such a state of mind as to forego any opportunity, should it offer, of levelling another blow at the British. A French party was paramount at the courts of the Nizam, the result of Lord Teignmouth's neutral policy, *(vide* KIRKPATRICK and MALCOLM) and Sindia and Tippoo, it was discovered, had been intriguing with all the native courts of India to form an alliance to expel the British. Tippoo had also sent an Embassy to the Mauritius soliciting the aid of the French, and on the 18th June 1798, Wellesley received this news with astonishment. Having fully satisfied himself as to the truth of the information, Wellesley wrote to the Court of Directors stating "that an immediate attack on Tippoo Sultan, for the purpose of frustrating the execution of his unprovoked and unwarrantable projects of ambition and revenge, appeared to be demanded by the soundest maxims of justice and policy." When the army was thoroughly equipped, Wellesley wrote to Tippoo, on the 8th November 1798, expostulating with him upon the nature of the connection he had recently formed with the French Government, and expressing a hope that an amicable settlement would be the result of his reply. Considering that the French fleet had been beaten by Lord Nelson, that the Nizam had disbanded his French officers and corps, and had become an ally of the English, and the complete state of the army, Wellesley concluded that Tippoo would have acceded to his pacific proposals, but nevertheless he prepared for every event, and proceeded to Madras, where he arrived on the 31st December, and found Tippoo's reply awaiting him. It evaded his negotiation, and on the 9th January 1799, Wellesley again addressed Tippoo, asking him to meet with cordiality his sincere advance to an amicable explanation, informing him at the same time that no further delays could be admitted, and that an answer was required a day after the receipt by him of this letter. It reached Tippoo on the 15th January, and yet no reply was received till the 13th February. Tippoo's answer is contained in the following passage :—"Being frequently disposed to make excursions and hunt, I am accordingly proceeding upon a hunting excursion. You will be pleased to send Major Doveton, (about whose coming your friendly pen has repeatedly written,) slightly attended." At the end of February, abandoning all hopes of an amicable settlement with Tippoo, Wellesley ordered the British troops to advance, empowering the Commander-in-Chief to treat with the Sultan, should he evince a sincere desire for peace—the terms of

course to depend upon the stage of the war at which negotiations commenced :—but in the event of any decided victory, or of the batteries against his capital having been opened, the demands were to be the cession of one-half of Tippoo's dominions, the payment to the allies of two crores of rupees (£2,000,000) and as hostages for the faithful performance of the conditions, four of his sons and four of his principal officers were to be given over. The military operations ending with the fall of Seringapatam are detailed in the lives of Wellington, Baird and Harris. The tri-partite treaty was concluded, and a descendant of the old Hindoo house of Mysore was raised to the position from which that dynasty had been hurled by Hyder 38 years before. In the life of Kristna Raj Wadier will be found extracts from a Minute of Wellesley's, assigning his reasons for pursuing this line of policy. Wellesley was created a Marquis in 1799.

Fearing the Mahrattahs, who had refused the offer of British arbitration for the settlement of their demands upon the Nizam, the Nizam proposed that the subsidiary force which had taken the place of the disbanded French corps, should be augmented, and that territory should be substituted for the subsidy then paid in money for its maintenance. Wellesley welcomed the proposal. Districts yielding a revenue of 63 lacs of rupees (£630,000) annually, were handed over to the Company, and still go under the name of the 'Ceded Districts,' and it was guaranteed that the British Government should defend the remaining territories of the Nizam against every aggression.

Tuljajee, the Rajah of Tanjore, died in 1787, having previously adopted a minor, Serfojee, ten years old, placing him under the care of Schwartz, the missionary, while the half-brother of the deceased prince, Ameer Sing, acted as regent. By an act of treachery and bribery, Ameer Sing contrived to get the Madras Government to set aside the adopted son, and place him on the throne. Having thus far succeeded, he brought the hand of a tyrant to bear upon Serfojee and the widows of the deceased Rajah. The country also was grossly misruled, and on Schwartz's representation of the state of affairs, the Government saw the injustice of Serfojee's exclusion and re-seated him on the musnud. A commission was appointed to enquire into the condition and resources of Tanjore, and Wellesley on their report assumed the entire administration of the country, 1799, pensioning the Rajah off with an allowance of one lac of pagodas (£35,000) a year, and a fifth of its net revenue. Thus fell this little State, a hundred and fifty years after it had been founded by Shahjee, the father of Sevagee. There are no arguments, either of law or necessity, that can justify the conduct of the British Government in this case.

In the same year circumstances occurred which led to the annexation of the Carnatic. In 1792, a treaty was made by Lord Cornwallis with Mahommed Ali, Nabob of the Carnatic, providing that an annual subsidy should be paid for the support of British troops who were to defend the country, and certain districts were pledged to the Company. The Nabob died three years after,

and was succeeded by his son, Omdut-ul-Omrah. The state of the Carnatic had been for many years the scene of peculation and gross corruption. The Nabob was surrounded by a host of unscrupulous and rapacious Europeans—he himself was a reckless spendthrift, and his greed was encouraged by the men advancing him loans at exorbitant interest, receiving as security assignments on the revenue of districts, which naturally led to a cruel oppression of the wretched ryots. The prosperity of the country was on the decline, and the Court of Directors urged Lord Hobart, Governor of Madras, in 1795 to obtain a modification of the treaty of 1792 and to take over the Nabob's mortgaged districts, in lieu of the subsidy. To induce the Nabob to accept this proposal, an offer was made to relinquish debts due to the Company to the extent of a crore of rupees (£1,000,000). The Nabob advised by his nefarious creditors, rejected the proposal, and Lord Hobart suggested a resort to coercion. Sir John Shore objected, and a correspondence arose, so bitter that the Court of Directors re-called Lord Hobart. But they had by no means abandoned their intentions, and requested Wellesley on his way to Calcutta, to call at Madras and make a second effort. Induced by the same evil council the Nabob again refused to accede to the proposal. The treaty of 1792, however, bound the Nabob "not to enter into any negotiation or political correspondence with any European or Native power, without the consent of the Company," and also gave the Governor-General authority, in the event of war, on the Coromandel Coast, to assume the entire government and resources of the Carnatic, allowing the Nabob one-fifth of the revenue. When the last war with Tippoo was expected, the Court of Directors urged Wellesley to take possession of the Carnatic, but he adopted a milder measure, in requesting a contribution of three lacs of pagodas (£105,000) for the army then about to engage in warfare. Wellesley next proposed that the English should for ever renounce the management of the Carnatic, in the event of war, if the Nabob would consent to transfer in perpetuity, territory yielding an annual revenue amounting to the subsidy which he was bound by treaty to contribute, while at the same time he would be allowed to benefit by whatever additional rents that might accrue under better management; and Wellesley also offered a liberal arrangement for the liquidation of the debts due by the Nabob to the Company, amounting then to two crores of rupees (£2,000,000.) This also was rejected. On the fall of Seringapatam, documents were discovered among the secret records of the Sultan, containing the most conclusive evidence of a secret intercourse having been carried on between the Nabob and Tippoo, hostile to the interests of the Company. After a careful examination of these documents by Mr. Edmonstone, the Persian translator under the orders of Wellesley, the following conclusions were drawn:—

1st.—"That, in violation of an express article of the treaty of 1792, the Nabob, Mahommed Ali Khan, by the agency and with the concurrence of his eldest son,

Omdut-ul-Omrah, maintained a secret intercourse with Tippoo Sultan, through the medium of Gholaum Ali Khan and Ali Reza, Vakeels of that Prince; that this secret intercourse was directed to objects hostile to the interests of the Company; and was consequently subversive of the fundamental principles of his alliance with the Company."

2nd.—"That the Nabobs Mahommed Ali Khan and Omdut-ul-Omrah, had made communications to Tippoo Sultan on political subjects of a nature calculated to promote the interests of that Prince, and eventually to injure those of the Company."

3rd.—"That the Nabob had, both by communication from himself personally, and through Omdut-ul-Omrah to Gholaum Ali Khan and Ali Reza, manifested his marked disapprobation of the triple alliance of the English, Nizam, and Mahrattahs, which had reduced the power of the Sultan; and that he had on such occasions stigmatized the Nizam as having acted contrary to the dictates of religion, which required that all true believers should join in support of that cause, of which he repeatedly stated he considered Tippoo Sultan as the chief pillar."

4th.—"That the evidence contained in the communications made to Tippoo Sultan by his Vakeels, of the treacherous nature of the intercourse subsisting between the Nabobs, Wallajah and Omdut-ul-Omrah, and Tippoo Sultan, was confirmed by the discovery of a cipher, the key to which was found among the Sultan's secret records; and which was not only written in the same hand in which all the letters of the Nabobs, Wallajah and Omdut-ul-Omrah, to the English Government are written, but noted at the bottom by Tippoo's head Moonshy, as a paper from Omdut-ul-Omrah; and several of the fictitious designations in this cipher were found to have been used in the correspondence. If the very circumstance of Omdut-ul-Omrah having transmitted a cipher to Tippoo Sultan was not of itself sufficient to establish the treacherous nature of his views, the names, which it was discovered by the key to the cipher were used to signify the English and their allies, removed all doubts upon this subject. The English were designated by the name of Taza Wareeds, or newcomers; the Nizam by that of Fleech, or nothing; and the Mahrattahs, by that of Pooch, or contemptible."

5th.—"That Omdut-ul-Omrah continued this secret intercourse as late as the year 1796, as appears by a letter found in the Sultan's records; which, though it has neither seal nor signature, is written by the person who wrote all the Nabob's letters to the British Government, and has the name of Gholaum Hoossain upon the cover, which, it is established by incontrovertible documents, was the fictitious name under which the Nabob corresponded in his own handwriting with Gholaum Ali Khan in 1794. The authenticity of this letter is also proved by its being found in the Sultan's records, along with the other correspondence of the Nabob of the Carnatic, and its evident connexion with those letters in subject."

These were the principal points which appeared to be established

by the documents found in Tippoo's palace. They were not only in violation of the spirit of the whole treaty of 1792, but in direct breach of the letter of one of its most important articles, the 10th, which expressly stipulates, "that "the Nabob shall not enter into "any negotiations, or political "correspondence, with any Eu- "ropean or native Power what- "ever, without the consent of "the Company."

Wellesley considered himself justified in depriving the Nabob of the civil and military government of the Carnatic, allowing him a certain stipend for his support. He submitted his views to the Court of Directors, who sanctioned the measure, but ere the sanction arrived, Omdut-ul-Omrah was on his death-bed. On his death (15th July 1801), the Governor of Madras, under instructions from Wellesley, informed Ali Hoossain, the reputed son of Omdut-ul-Omrah, that the succession to the musnud was now a question of favour and not of right, pointing out in justification of the policy about to be adopted proofs of the infidelity of his father and grandfather, by which all claim to the consideration of the Company had been forfeited. These conditions were rejected. The Nabobship was then offered to Azim-ul-Omrah, the son of Omdut-ul-Omrah's brother, who accepted it with joy. A fifth of the revenues of the Carnatic were allotted for his support, no mention being made of heirs and successors and the Carnatic was annexed. Thus was the Madras Presidency formed by Wellesley, of the annexed territories of Mysore, the Nizam, the Nabob of the Carnatic, and the Rajah of Tanjore—a presidency which has not seen the carnage of war for well nigh three-quarters of a century, and whose native troops proved loyal while those of Bengal and the North-West Provinces were seething in rebellion in 1857-58.

In the year 1800, Wellesley sent an Embassy to Persia. (*Vide* MALCOLM.) The same year impressed upon the serious consideration of Wellesley, the necessity of frustrating the hostile projects of the French, and he determined upon sending the British fleet, under the command of Admiral Rainier, in the Bay of Bengal, to capture the Mauritius and Bourbon; but the Admiral, from professional jealousy refused to obey orders without the express commands of his Majesty.

An expedition was sent about the middle of the year to Egypt, to assist the British forces and the Turkish army in driving the French out. The approach of this imposing force from India, coupled with the energy of Sir John Hutchinson, (*vide* ABERCROMBY) induced the French to capitulate. This masterly concentration of Indian troops on the shores of the Mediterranean, to aid the mother-country, gave the world an unexampled illustration of England's power and resources.

The affairs of Oudh next claimed the attention of Wellesley. (*Vide* VIZIER ALI.)

Dreading the invasion of Zemaun Shah, Wellesley looked to the state of the army in Oudh, which province would undoubtedly first suffer spoliation. The troops of the Nabob were reported by the commandant of Oudh to be a worthless rabble. Saadut

Ali was bound by the treaty which kept him on his throne, to provide 76 lacs (£760,000) of rupees a year for the subsistence of 13,000 British troops employed in the defence of the country. This was now not deemed sufficient, in the opinion of not only the Governor-General, but the home authorities. The treaty, moreover, provided for this contingency being met out of the revenues of the country. The Nabob was requested to provide for the cost of additional troops, amounting to 50 lacs (£500,000) of rupees a year, and to disband his own. Rather than do this, he proposed to retire from the Government, with a liberal allowance for himself and family. Wellesley accepted these terms, but would not consent to a removal of treasure amounting then to a crore of rupees (£1,000,000). But the Nabob never seriously contemplated abdication, and when he found that his proposal was accepted, he intimated this to Wellesley, who became indignant at his shuffling delays and conduct, and moved several regiments into Oudh at once, which the Nabob was compelled to maintain. The Nabob, however, remonstrated, but was informed that "if he should think proper again to impeach the honor and justice of the British Government in such terms, the Governor-General would consider how such unfounded calumnies and gross misrepresentations, both of facts and arguments, ought to be noticed." The Nabob yielded, and in November 1800, a second demand was made of him to support more troops "to complete the augmentation." He pleaded his incapacity, when the resident was instructed to propose that the Nabob should either surrender the entire civil and military government to the Company, an allowance being set apart for himself and family, or that he should cede to the Company for ever a portion of territory yielding sufficient revenue to maintain the whole British force. The Nabob, under coercion, transferred, in November 1801, Allahabad, Goruckpore, and the Southern Dooab, yielding an annual revenue of one hundred and thirty-five lacs of rupees (£13,500,000), he himself retaining territory yielding only a crore of rupees (£1,000,000), but guaranteed against all invaders. The harsh measures adopted by Wellesley can only be justified by the peculiar position of the country —the uselessness of the Nabob's troops, and the dread of Zemaun Shah's invasion. His policy gave a solid defence to the whole country, by the cession of a part. A commission was appointed, with Henry Wellesley, brother and Private Secretary of the Governor-General, at the head of it, to settle the country, which was accomplished in a twelvemonth.

In 1802, Wellesley sent in his resignation to the Court of Directors, as his plans were so much interfered with, and his conduct criticised and censured. He, however, received a reply earnestly begging of him to remain till 1805, during which short period, little did the Court of Directors imagine that he would crush the great Mahrattah powers.

On the Peace of Amiens in 1802, orders were sent out to Wellesley to reduce military establishments, and restore to the French all conquered territory.

These he dared to disobey. Ere the treaty had been ratified, Bonaparte despatched an armament to Pondicherry to re-establish that French influence in India which it was Wellesley's most anxious wish to crush, and in which he had succeeded so well in the Deccan. On the arrival of the French Admiral, Wellesley directed Lord Clive, then Governor of Madras, to refuse the restitution of the French Settlements till he could communicate with the ministry in England; the French fleet returned to the Mauritius, and ere Wellesley could receive a reply, hostilities had re-commenced in Europe.

Wellesley, in 1802, had to grapple with the rising power of the Mahrattahs. They were now the only powerful enemy of the English in India, and officered by Frenchmen; they were divided into five parties: the Peishwa, Bajee Row, the nominal Governor of Poona; Dowlut Row Sindia, at Gwalior; Jeswunt Row Holkar, burning with jealousy and hatred towards Sindia; Raghoba Bhonslay, Rajah of Nagpore, and the Gaikwar of Guzerat. Wellesley's firm conviction was that the peace and tranquillity of India could only be secured by the extension of British supremacy over all these princes, by defensive and subsidiary alliances. Such was offered to Bajee in 1799, but was refused. In 1801-2, Sindia and Holkar went to war with one another, which terminated on the 25th October 1802 by the complete defeat of Sindia, the capture of Poonah by Holkar, and the flight of Bajee Row to Bassein. Here, poor and friendless, Bajee Row accepted the proffered alliance of the English, and the Treaty of Bassein was concluded: the terms were, that the Peishwa was to maintain 6,000 British infantry, with guns, assigning to the Company for their support, territories yielding an annual revenue of 25 lacs of rupees (£250,000). Sindia soon saw the danger of these concessions, and in 1803, formed a vast Mahrattah confederation to check the progress of the English. Thus commenced the second Mahrattah war. Wellesley at once ordered up troops, and his brother, General Wellesley, captured Poona, re-instating the Peishwa.

Ahmednugger, Allyghur, Assaye, Argoam, Deogaom, Delhi and Laswaree were the next victories, which crushed the power of Sindia. (*Vide* WELLINGTON, LAKE, MALCOLM.)

The treaty of Anjengoam was concluded on the 4th December 1803, by which Sindia had to cede all his territories north of Jeypore and Joudpore, also Broach and Ahmednugger, and submit in all disputes to the arbitration of the Company. Wellesley then divided the spoil. Berar was given to the Nizam, Ahmednugger to the Peishwa, and Cuttack was reserved for the Company. Treaties were also made with the Rajahs of Bhurtpore, Joudhpore, and Jeypore, the Rana of Gohud, and with Sindia's General, Ambajee Inglia. Gwalior was given to the Rana of Gohud. (*Vide* BARLOW.) This arrangement soon led to further disturbances. Sindia claimed Gwalior on the plea that his General had signed the treaty concerning it without orders; but though General Wellesley declared Sindia to be in the right, the

Governor-General refused to restore it to him. Holkar, who, during the late war, had been engaged in predatory expeditions towards the north of Sindia's dominions, and augmenting his army, arose in rebellion in 1804, by plundering the territories of the Rajah of Jeypore. This brought Wellesley and Lake into the field again. Holkar retreated across the river Chumbul, and Colonel Monson was sent in pursuit. This brave officer, by an error of judgment advanced too far into the enemy's country, and finding out the mistake too late, fell back on Agra. It was a most disastrous retreat. The British troops were harassed on every side by swarms of the enemy; the country was entirely flooded; and after fifty days of suffering, the survivors straggled into Agra. Guns, baggage, camp equipage and stores were all lost, and when mustered, a deficiency of 5 battalions of infantry was found. Holkar, flushed with victory, advanced on Delhi. (*Vide* OCHTERLONY.) Failing here, he ravaged the country around till defeated at Deeg; and after the possession of Bhurtpore by Lake, Holkar fled, but only to join Sindia, who was enraged at Wellesley's refusal to restore Gwalior to him. Such was the state of affairs when Lord Wellesley left India, August 1805, before he could mature and accomplish his plans. He was succeeded by Lord Cornwallis, who, however, died a few months after his arrival. Sir George Barlow, senior member of council, then occupied the post of Governor-General, and Sindia was quieted by the restoration of Gwalior.

During Wellesley's administration, some important administrative, educational and commercial reforms were introduced, which will be noticed, before cursorily referring to his career after returning to England. The Court, known as the Sudder Dewany Adawlut, had been established to supersede the Supreme Court, which had been regulated by the system of Cornwallis in 1793. The Governor-General and members of Council presided over it with closed doors. This appeared to Wellesley a most unsatisfactory mode of administering justice. He therefore instituted, in 1801, a separate Court, open to the public, presided over by appointed chief justices, the first of whom was H. T. Colebrooke, the great oriental scholar. In the year 1800, Wellesley established the great college at Calcutta, called the "College of Fort William." At that time, boys of fourteen and fifteen years of age were sent out before they had received the rudiments of English education; these were to become men who were, in time, to act as magistrates, collectors, judges, political agents and ambassadors, without any opportunity to qualify themselves for such posts. Wellesley founded the institution to enable them to complete their education, and to study the laws, the literature and languages of the people they were to govern. He did it on an expensive scale, which incurred the displeasure of the Court of Directors, who passed a peremptory order on the 29th January 1802, for its immediate abolition. Wellesley was dreadfully mortified at the blow levelled at one of his pet schemes. He appealed to his friends in the ministry and imposed a new tax on

inland commerce, which he urged would obviate the objection of the Court of Directors on the score of expense. Their orders were qualified, the college was to exist, but on a reduced scale; only native languages were to be taught, and at their own expense the Directors established a College at Haileybury.

Wellesley strived his utmost to destroy the East India monopoly, and to throw open the ports of India to free trade. His views were far too liberal and advanced to suit those of the India House, and he met with most rancorous treatment in consequence. It was not till ten years after, that the monopoly ceased and India was thrown open to British enterprise and capital. The Court's interference with Indian appointments was also a great thorn in Wellesley's side. His brother's appointment as president of the commission to settle the affairs of Oudh had been revoked, although he did not benefit pecuniarily by it;—in fact, the affairs of the country were all settled, and he had resumed his former post of private secretary to the Governor-General, before the order for his recall reached India! All this opposition led Wellesley in 1802, as before stated, to send in his resignation. During his administration of seven years, Wellesley accomplished great things for India, and he left it after having established the English as the greatest military power there, for he had broken the power of every prince from Cape Comorin to the Sutlej.

Arriving in England at the end of 1805, he was received with every demonstration of respect and admiration by the Government and the E. I. Company, but there were complaints from various quarters of his expensive administration and of his being guilty of oppression towards the native princes. Articles of impeachment were presented against him by a Mr. Paull in the House of Commons. According to General Wellesley, this man was originally a tailor, who had come out to India as an adventurer, where he amassed a large fortune, and returning to England in 1805, bought a seat in Parliament. After the first charge was read, a dissolution terminated all proceedings; the prosecution was again taken up successively by Lord Folkstone, and Sir Thomas Turton, with the same ill-success. The Court of Directors, however, condemned Wellesley's proceedings by a vote of 928 against 195. This feeling of animosity can well be accounted for. Thirty years after the same Court published his Despatches in 5 vols., and assured him that in their opinion, his administration had been conducted "by an ardent zeal to promote the well-being of India, and to uphold the interest and honor of the British Empire." The sum of £100,000 was set apart for Wellesley on the fall of Seringapatam in 1799, but he voted it to the army. An annuity of £5,000 per annum was then given him, but being in pecuniary difficulties in England, the Court gave him £20,000, and his statue was ordered to be placed in the India House. After taking an active part in Parliament, and filling the post of Lord Lieutenant of Ireland on two occasions, he died at Kingston house, Brompton, on the 26th September 1842, aged 83.

Wellesley was twice married. His first wife was Hyacinthe Gabrielle Roland, whom he married on the 1st of November 1794. Several children were born to them, who died young, but none after marriage. The alliance was an unhappy one and they soon separated, never again being reconciled. The first Lady Wellesley died in 1816. The Marquis again married an American lady, the daughter of Mr. Richard Caton, and widow of Mr. Robert Patterson, on the 29th October 1825, by whom he had no children, and she survived him.

WELLINGTON, DUKE OF. Arthur Wellesley, the third surviving son of the second Earl of Mornington, was born on the 1st of May 1769. The exact locality of his birthplace is shrouded in some uncertainty. It was either in Dungan Castle, in the county of Meath, or in the city of Dublin. He was educated at Eton, from whence he was removed to the military Academy of Angers, in France, as he showed a decided taste for the military profession. Entering the army as an ensign on the 7th of March 1787, a short time after attaining his eighteenth year, he gradually rose till, in September 1793, he advanced by purchase to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy of his favorite regiment, the 33rd. He had also prior to this elevation, entered the Irish Parliament, as member for Trim. His first active service was in the unfortunate campaign in the Netherlands, under the Duke of York, in 1794. He returned to England in the spring of the following year, where he busied himself in getting into order again his much reduced regiment, and a few months after, embarked with it for the West Indies. The fleet, however, having met with bad weather, and being seriously crippled, had to return to England. But in April 1796, the regiment was ordered not to the West, but the East Indies. Arthur Wellesley was detained at home by severe illness, but he managed to join his regiment at the Cape of Good Hope, and proceeded with it to Calcutta, where he arrived in February 1797. In April of the following year, his elder brother, the Earl of Mornington, arrived at Calcutta as Governor-General of India, and by a different line of policy to that pursued by his timid predecessor, Lord Teignmouth, found himself engaged in gigantic schemes in which he required clear heads, stout hearts and strong hands to assist. This was Arthur Wellesley's first opportunity in India of distinguishing himself in the field. The events which led to the last war with Tippoo are detailed in the life of Marquis Wellesley. General Harris ordered Arthur Wellesley, at the request of the Nizam with his 33rd, to join the Hyderabad Contingent and command it. In a hot engagement at Mallavelly in Mysore (27th March 1799), a body of Tippoo's choice infantry was routed by the 33rd, finished off by a bayonet charge led by their gallant Colonel. General Harris then marched on Seringapatam, which Tippoo was covering with 50,000 men, and 20,000 inside. The attacking force, Europeans and Sepoys numbered only 20,000. On the 5th of April, a night attack was made, in which Wellesley was ordered to assail a

tope intended by Tippoo for rocketing. Between this tope and our camp the bank of a nullah, or watercourse ran, which commanded the tope. Colonel Shaw was deputed to assail this. Both attacks were to be made simultaneously, and both failed. Wellesley with only one company of his regiment, got separated from the rest, and while groping about in the dark, without a knowledge of the ground, or the assistance of a guide, assailed by rockets and musketry, his career was well-nigh cut short. The siege, however, was renewed on the following day and was attended with success. After carrying all the outworks, approaches were made, and heavy batteries raised against the fortress, Wellesley commanding in the trenches, and performing most arduous duties. On the 3rd of May a breach was effected, and on the following day Seringapatam was captured, and Tippoo killed defending his capital. Wellesley was placed in command of the capital, when plundering was being carried on to a great extent. He suppressed it with a rigorous hand, and the consideration and humanity he shewed towards the inhabitants, gained for him their affection and confidence. A few days after, a regular garrison was appointed to Seringapatam, and Wellesley was made Governor of that portion of Mysore under British protection and authority. (*Vide* BAIRD, HARRIS.) It was at this time that his correspondence began, published in the "Wellington Despatches." While Wellesley was engaged in organizing the civil and military administration of the country, he was called into the field again. Among Tippoo's prisoners, released by the English from the dungeons of Seringapatam, was one named Doondiah Waugh. This Mahrattah freebooter had served in the armies of Hyder and Tippoo. During the war with Lord Cornwallis (1790), he had deserted the Mysoreans, and placed himself at the head of a fierce and numerous body of banditti in the wild country near the river Toomboodra. Tippoo by stratagem caught him, and immured him in irons. Now at large again, he returned to his old avocation of murder and plunder, joined by some of Tippoo's disbanded cavalry, and his old associates. He took possession of several strong positions in the fertile country of Bednore, in August 1799, but had been driven out by a light force sent against him, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Dalrymple and Colonel Stevenson. He soon, however, re-appeared on the Mysore frontiers stronger than before, with 5,000 horse, and assumed the title of the "King of the Two Worlds." Wellesley joined the forces sent against him in June 1800, and crossed the river Toomboodra. It was expected that the Mahrattah chiefs would resent this infringement of their frontier, but it proved otherwise—they co-operated with the British forces. The campaign was a regular hunt, which Wellesley describes in his Despatches in a humorous strain, although his operations exposed him to more personal danger than any of his campaigns against regular armies. The robber and his gang were chased about, across and re-cross rivers and streams, through

forest and over mountains, their camps were continually being surprised, and their fortified towns captured, where treasure had been secreted. At last, on the 9th of September, Doondiah Waugh unknowingly got into an awkward position, too near Wellesley, where an engagement took place, in which he was killed. Wellesley thus writes of it in his Despatches, from camp Yeppipurry:—

"After a most anxious night, I marched in the morning, and met the 'King of the World,' with his army, about seven leagues, at a village called Conhull, about seven miles from Chitteldroog. He had not known of my being so near him, but thought that I was at Chitteldroog. He was making to throw himself, with the main body of his army, between the Mahratta and Mysore cavalry and me. He drew me however, in every direction, to the south of the Vedawuttee pass, and to the [illegible] the Mahratta and Mysore cavalry and me. He drew me however, in every direction, to the south of the [illegible] with the 19th [illegible] and the [illegible] cavalry, and [illegible] to the [illegible] to my [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

commanded by Wellesley. Poona was then in possession of Holkar, who had driven the affrighted Peishwa, Bajee Row, to the sea-board. Receiving information that Holkar had decided upon burning Poona in the event of an attack, Wellesley pushed on with his cavalry, performing a march of sixty miles in 30 hours, reached the town on the 20th April 1803, and saved it from destruction. Holkar fled, without making any defence, and Bajee Row was re-instated the following month. Sindia and the Rajah of Berar were together in the field. Wellesley was appointed to the chief command of all the British and allied troops in the territories of the Peishwa and the Nizam, with full political powers. Negotiation with Sindia proving fruitless, Wellesley attacked the town of Ahmednugger, then garrisoned by Sindia's troops, and on the 29th August he entered Aurungabad. The enemy wished to avoid a general engagement, and to carry on a predatory warfare, wearying out the British troops by incessant marches and occasional skirmishes. About the middle of September, Wellesley heard that Sindia had been strongly reinforced, had enlisted French officers, and that his whole force was assembled on the banks of the Kistna. After a conference, on the 21st September with Colonel Stevenson, who had come up with the Nizam's auxiliary force, Wellesley decided upon a combined attack, the armies moving by two parallel routes round the hills between Budnapore and Jaulna, and so to fall on the Mahrattahs together. A rapid march of 4 miles brought the Mahrattah encampment before Wellesley's gaze. It consisted of 50,000 men on the north bank of the Kistna.

Macfarlane writes: "Wellesley resolved to attack the infantry on its left and rear, and for that purpose he moved his little army to a ford some distance beyond the enemy's extreme left. Leaving the Mysore and other irregular cavalry to watch the Mahrattah cavalry, and crossing the river with only his regular horse and infantry, he passed the ford, ascended the difficult steep bank, and formed his men in three lines, two of infantry, and the third of horse. This was effected under a brisk cannonade from the enemy's artillery. Sindia, or the French officer, who directed his movements, promptly made a corresponding change in his line, giving a new front to his infantry, which was now made to rest its right on the river, and its left upon the village of Assaye and the Juah stream, which flowed in a direction parallel with the Kistna. The Mahrattahs' numerous and well-served cannon did terrible execution among our advancing lines, knocking over men and bullocks, and completely drowning the weak sound of our scanty artillery. At one moment, such a gap was made by a cannon-ball in our right, that some of the Mahrattah cavalry attempted to charge through it; but the British cavalry in the third line came up, and drove back the Mahrattahs with great slaughter. Finding his own artillery of little or no use (the guns could not be brought up for lack of bullocks), General Wellesley gave orders that it should be left in the rear, and that the infantry should charge with the bayonet. His

steady, resolute advance, in the teeth of their guns, had already awed the Mahrattahs, who would not now stand to meet the collision of the bright English steel: their infantry gave way, and abandoned their terrible guns. One body of them formed again, and presented a bold front; but Lieutenant-Colonel Maxwell charged them with the British cavalry, broke and dispersed them, and was killed in the moment of victory. Wellesley's sepoys having proceeded too far in pursuit, many of Sindia's artillerymen, who had thrown themselves down among the carriages of their guns, as though they were dead, got to their feet again, and turned their pieces against the rear of the advancing sepoys; and at the same time the Mahrattah cavalry, which had been hovering round throughout the battle, were still near: but Maxwell's exploit speedily led to the silencing of this straggling artillery fire, and to the headlong flight of Sindia's disciplined infantry, who went off, and left ninety pieces of cannon, nearly all brass and of the proper calibre, in the hands of the conqueror. General Wellesley led the 78th British infantry in person against the village of Assaye, which was not cleared without a desperate combat. It was near dark night when the firing ceased. The splendid victory cost General Wellesley twenty-two officers and 386 men killed, and fifty-seven officers and 1,516 men wounded, excluding the irregular cavalry, which remained on the other side of the river, and had not been engaged: the total number of killed and wounded amounted to nearly one-third of his force. The General himself had two horses killed under him, —one shot, and the other piked: every one of his staff officers had one or two horses killed, and his orderly's head was knocked off by a cannon-ball as he rode close by his side. The enemy, who fled towards the Adjuntee Ghaut, through which they had passed into the Deccan, left 1,200 dead, and a great number badly wounded, on the field of battle.

Colonel Stevenson, who had encountered some unexpected obstacles, did not arrive at Assaye until the day after the combat, when he was immediately despatched after the flying enemy.*

While General Wellesley was defeating the Mahrattahs in the South, General Lake gained a complete victory at Allyghur, in the plains of Hindostan, over another part of their force, under M. Perron, which had occupied Delhi. The Mahrattah power was now broken, and after several marches and countermarches, and desultory negotiations, Sindia asked and obtained a truce at the beginning of November; but the Rajah of Berar still kept the field, and General Wellesley, coming up with him in the plains of Argaum, found Sindia's cavalry, together with the Rajah's forces, drawn up in battle-array. The battle of Argaum was fought on the 29th of November 1803. The British line advanced in the best order; the 74th and 78th regiments were attacked by a large body of Persian mercenaries in the service of the Rajah of Berar,

* 'Wellington Dispatches,' vol. ii, pp. 323-6.

which was entirely destroyed. Sindia's cavalry charged one of the Company's regiments, and was repulsed, when the whole Mahrattah line retired in disorder, leaving thirty-eight pieces of cannon and all their ammunition in the hands of the British. The British cavalry pursued the enemy for several miles, taking many elephants, camels, and much baggage. Colonel Stevenson, after, took by storm the strong fort of Gawilghur, and this exploit concluded the campaign. The Rajah of Berar now sued for peace, and General Wellesley drew up the conditions of the treaty, by which the Rajah ceded to the Company the province of Cuttack with the district of Balasore, and dismissed his European officers. Sindia was glad to follow the example, and on the 30th of December he signed a treaty of peace by which he ceded to the Company all the country between the Jumna and the Ganges, besides numerous forts."

In March 1804, Wellesley visited Bombay, where the British residents presented him with an address, in which they stated that he was a commander "great in the cabinet, as in the field." They gave him a sword of the value of £1,000, and the officers of the Deccan army presented him with a service of plate of the value of 2,000 guineas, with the inscription—"Battle of Assaye, September 23rd, 1803." On the 24th June 1804, Wellesley broke up the army of the Deccan, and in July, retired to Seringapatam. There he received from its inhabitants a grateful and flattering address. The same month saw him in Calcutta, assisting in imporant military deliberations. During the course of the same year he was again in the Mysore and Deccan, and in March 1805, having obtained leave, he returned to England. Before embarking from Madras, his appointment to Knight Commander of the Order of the Bath was known in India and published in the general orders. In April 1806, he married the Hon'ble Miss Pakenham. It is beyond the scope of this work to follow our hero on to the battle fields of the Peninsula, and to the crowning victory of Waterloo. Suffice it to say, his brilliant victories, and the glory he brought the British arms, made him the idol of the nation, and when that stroke fell upon him on the 14th September 1852, which had missed him on a hundred battle fields, the event was looked upon as a national calamity. On the 18th, the body of the Duke, after lying in State in Chelsea for five days, was conveyed to St. Paul's Cathedral, where it rests alongside of that of our great naval hero, Nelson.

His wonderful successes in the Peninsula campaigns showered endless honours upon him. After the famous battle of Talavera, 28th July 1809, he was raised to the Peerage, and voted a pension of £2,000 a year for two generations. On entering Madrid, 12th August 1812, he received the thanks of Parliament, and was raised to the dignity of a Marquis, and a sum of £100,000 was voted to purchase him an estate, and subsequently the Commons voted him £500,000 for the support of his dignity as a peer. In 1814, he was advanced to the dignity of a Duke, after the victory of Waterloo, and an additional grant of £200,000 was made to purchase

him a mansion. A subscription of £100,000 was made up for the widows and orphans of the slain, the Duke giving towards it, half the parliamentary compensation due to him for the Peninsular prize-money. He took an active part in home politics, where some of his measures made him for a time very unpopular; he was hooted in the streets, and at length was personally attacked, and was obliged to put iron blinds to his windows, to keep the stones out. After the Reform Bill which he opposed had passed, and the general excitement abated, the Duke was again recognized as the hero of the Peninsula and Waterloo, and hootings and grudges were turned into acclamations. He twice filled the post of Commander-in-Chief, and died holding it.

WHEELER, Major-General Sir HUGH M., K.C.B., was the son of Captain Hugh Wheeler of the Indian army, and grandson of Mr. Frank Wheeler, of Ballywire, county of Limerick, by Margaret, eldest daughter of the Right Hon'ble Hugh, first Lord Massy in the Irish peerage. He was born at Ballywire in 1789, and received his early education at Richmond, Surrey, and at the Grammar School, Bath. He received his first commission in the Bengal Infantry in 1803, and in the following year marched with his regiment under Lord Lake, against Delhi. He continued to rise steadily and became Colonel of the 48th Bengal Native Infantry in 1846, and in the same year was appointed first class Brigadier, in command of Field Forces. He rendered valuable services to Sir Henry Hardinge, Lord Gough and Sir Harry Smith in the Sutlej campaigns, and in 1848, received the order of the Douranee Empire. A few years after, he was honoured for his distinguished merits by being appointed one of the aides-de-camp to Her Majesty. In 1850, he was created a Knight Commander of the Bath, and held command of the district of Cawnpore when the Mutiny of 1857 broke out. In the month of May, the tone and feeling among the native troops was unsatisfactory, and as every-day news continued to arrive of fresh outbreaks at other stations, the Europeans, Civil and Military, took possession of a large barrack, and under the leadership of Sir Hugh Wheeler proceeded to form an intrenched camp, placing guns in position, and strengthening the place in every possible way to meet any attack. The sepoy corps were the 1st, 53rd and 56th Bengal Native Infantry, the 2nd Light Cavalry and two companies of Native Artillery. The only British corps there was one company of European Artillery. A few troops arrived soon after, making the number of fighting men within the intrenchment 150, and there were 4 to 500 women and non-combatants against the native garrison. On the 5th June, the first open show of rebellion began. The Treasury was sacked, officers' quarters and public buildings burnt down, and 400 prisoners released. That fiend incarnate, Nana Sahib, was present and active in fanning the flame of rebellion, and wherever a European, man, woman, or child was found, they were cruelly put to death. On the 6th, the firing was commenced on both sides. At

desperate odds this devoted garrison under their gallant leader kept up their spirits, and from time to time made sallies against the besiegers. Towards the end of the month, from confinement, insufficient food, exposure, fatigue, and from the frightful stench of numbers of unburied corpses, disease broke out and reduced the numbers of this heroic band. But for the women and children, most of the men could have cut their way to Allahabad. On the 26th June, there were but two days' provisions remaining, and the ammunition was almost all spent. Gloomy indeed was the prospect. It was determined to make one grand assault on the enemy's position. The half-starved despairing men bravely charged their treacherous and blood-thirsty foes. Wheeler was severely wounded, and with this event expired the last feeble efforts of the garrison. They had now to look stern and awful realities in the face. Remote from European succour, men's hearts sank within them when they looked around on the poor women and children. Further resistance was useless. They had fought their last fight. A compact was come to between the garrison and Nana Sahib. They were solemnly guaranteed a safe voyage down the Ganges to Allahabad, and they were to be allowed to proceed armed. The treaty was duly signed and delivered, and English officers were deputed to go down to the river, and inspect the boats. On the morning of the 27th June, means of carriage were supplied, and the garrison started for the boats, leaving in the intrenchments the bodies of eleven Europeans, "on quilts on the floor, some of them still breathing, though dying from severe gun-shot wounds." They reached the boats unmolested, but no sooner were they in the boats than the mutineers opened fire on them from both banks. The sequel is told in Neill's life. (*Vide* NEILL, SAUNDERS.)

The brave, aged, infirm Wheeler came from the intrenchment in a palanquin, and while approaching the boat, said, "Carry me a little further towards the boat." A trooper said, "No, get out here." And as he put his head out foremost, the trooper gave him a cut with his sword on the neck, and he fell into the water a corpse. At the time of embarkation the youngest daughter of Sir Hugh Wheeler, by a native mother, was taken away by a young Mahomedan trooper, Ali Khan. She was about eighteen years of age. Only recently (1870) it was reported that she is still alive in one of the northern frontiers of India, and has no desire to change her condition in life.

WHITLOCK, Sir GEORGE CORNISH, of a good Devonshire family, was born on the 3rd December 1798, at Ottery, St. Mary, Devon. Obtaining a cadetship in the H.E. I.C.S., he sailed for India in 1817, and arriving in 1818, was posted to the Rifle corps. On the breaking up of this corps, he was transferred to the 2/18th Regiment, (now 36th M. N. I.) was promoted to Lieutenant, 20th December 1818. Served in the Mahrattah campaign of 1819, and was present at the capture of Copal Droog. As Adjutant of his regiment, he proceeded to Burmah and took part in the Burmese war of 1826 for which he received a medal.

He was promoted to Captain, 16th July 1831, and appointed later on Assistant Adjutant-General of the Mysore Division under command of Sir Hugh Gough. On his regiment being ordered on Field service, he obtained permission to rejoin it, and commanded the Light company of his corps during the campaign in Coorg in 1834, which formed part of the advance guard of a column under Brigadier Stewart in crossing the Cauvery; was present at the capture of the fortified works on that river, and commanded his regiment at the storming of Nunjuapetta.

He became Major, 31st July 1840; Lieutenant-Colonel, 22nd September 1845; Colonel, 20th June 1854; and Major-General, 27th June 1857.

He was Brigadier commanding at Bellary in 1855, and subsequently Brigadier commanding at Bangalore in 1856. From his well-known reputation for handling large bodies of troops, he was, on the breaking out of the Bengal Mutiny in 1857, appointed to the command of the Kurnool moveable column by the Madras Government with the rank of Brigadier-General. This force having been considerably reinforced, marched into Bengal, and subsequently became the Saugor Field Force. (*Vide* ROSE.) After several encounters with the rebels, and driving in the picquets at Kobraie and Goerea, he fought the battle of Bandah on the 19th April 1858, defeating the Nawabs' troops under Ali Bahadoor, consisting of 1,200 foot, 1,200 cavalry and 15 guns, with a force of 960 infantry, 450 sabres and 30 guns; leaving 800 of the enemy dead, and capturing 8 guns—the next day he occupied the fort and palace.

On 7th June, Kirwee surrendered under Narrain Rao and Madha Rao, and the chiefs gave themselves up as prisoners of war. The town and palace were occupied; 2,000 stand-of-arms, 42 pieces of cannon and a large Arsenal were taken possession of. Also treasure amounting to upwards of 40 lacs in specie and an invaluable collection of precious stones.

After several minor engagements and encounters with the rebels, the General received information on the 21st December 1858, that Kirwee, in which a small detachment of troops numbering about 100 men under Captain Woodland, 1st M. N. I., was besieged and surrounded by a rebel force of 2,500 men under Radha Govind. He immediately struck his camp at Mahoba and marched 86 miles in 37 hours to its relief with his guns and cavalry (relieving his infantry at Bandah). On his approach the rebels retired to the heights of Punwarree, distant 3 miles from Kirwee. The General having formed three divisions, attacked the heights on the morning of the 29th, and completely defeated the enemy who fled in confusion and dismay, leaving upwards of 400 slain on the field, including Radha Govind and his two brothers—their guns also were captured.

Whitlock received the thanks of the Governor-General, Lord Canning, and the Commander-in-Chief, Sir Colin Campbell, in autograph letters, and his services were also acknowledged in general orders. The thanks of both houses of Parliament were also awarded him, and in addition he received the order of extra Knight Commander of the Bath in 1859 for his eminent services in Central India.

In further recognition of his distinguished services, he was appointed Colonel of H. M's. 108th Foot, (formerly 3rd Madras European Regiment, which corps he raised at Bellary in 1853) when the several European Regiments of the Indian Army were amalgamated with the Queen's.

On return to his Presidency in 1860, he was appointed to the command of the Northern Division of the Madras Army, which, having held until 1863, he returned to England after an uninterrupted period of 36 years' service in India and settled down at Exmouth in Devonshire.

Sir George Whitlock was promoted to Lieutenant-General in the Army on the 9th April 1864. He died at Exmouth on the 31st January 1867, after completing a service of nearly half a century.

He married on the 19th February 1825, Harriet, third daughter of the late Sir Samuel Toller, Knight, Advocate-General of Madras, by whom he had several children.

WILKINS, Sir CHARLES, was born in 1750, in the county of Somerset, and proceeded to Bengal as a writer in the E. I. Company's Service in 1770. His first employment was in the Secretary's Office, and then at Malda, where the Company had factories. He soon saw how essential it was for Government servants to acquire a knowledge of the native languages, and having studied and mastered Bengallee and Persian, he aimed at a higher object—to learn the sacred Sanscrit, and to revel in its mysterious literature and science. In a few years his exertions were crowned with complete success, though at that time there was neither dictionary nor grammar to assist the student. The Governor-General, Warren Hastings, took a particular interest in Wilkins' labours, and was anxious to see the result. Mr. Wilkins first sent him his translation of the *Bhágavad gitá*, or dialogue between the incarnate god Krishna and his pupil Arjun—one of the many episodes of the great national Hindoo epic poem the *Mahábárata*. Mr. Hastings was so pleased with this exquisite specimen of ancient Brahmin theology and metaphysics, that he sent it home to the Court of Directors, requesting that they should publish and make it known. They printed it in 1785 at their own expense, and distributed numerous copies with their usual liberality.

On Sir William Jones' arrival in India, his ardour for Oriental studies re-kindled, and he obtained the assistance and advice of Mr. Wilkins. Wilkins showed him his translation of the first four of the twelve books of the Institutes of Menu, and Jones was so pleased with it, that he asked him to discontinue the work, and allow him to finish it, as its objects were so much connected with his own legal pursuits. His request was generously complied with.

A great difficulty existed in bringing out vernacular works at that time for want of good founts of type. Encouraged by Hastings, Wilkins began to experiment in casting some. He succeeded admirably, and Halhed's Grammar of the Bengallee language was printed in 1778, with type cast by Wilkins himself. In fact, in the execution of the

work, he was "obliged to charge himself with all the various occupations of the metallurgist, the engraver, the founder, and the printer." He soon afterwards prepared a Persian fount of types, which was used for printing the Company's Regulations for many years.

Ill-health compelled him in 1786 to return to England, where, soon after his arrival, he published his translation of the *Hitopadèsa*, or Fables of Pilpay, from the Sanscrit. In 1800, the E. I. Company decided upon having a Librarian for the large collection of MSS. which had fallen into their hands on the capture of Seringapatam and from other sources, and Wilkins was appointed to the office, which he retained till the day of his death. In 1806, he was made a visitor to Haileybury College in the Oriental Department, and he examined twice a year the whole of the students in the various Oriental languages taught at that establishment, as well as at Addiscombe. For the benefit of the College he published his excellent Sanscrit Grammar, and from the same motive in 1806, edited the first volume of a new edition of Richardson's Persian and Arabic Dictionary. The 2nd volume appeared in 1810. Wilkins' Grammar was really the first, but Colebrooke's and others appeared before it, as when he was printing it, his house was burnt down and he lost not only the impression, but also his type. This misfortune prevented him from printing his Grammar for several years. A few sheets of this first impression are in the Marsden Library, King's College, London. His last work was published in 1815. the Roots of the Sanscrit language. He contributed several valuable papers to the *Asiatic Researches*, Dalrymple's *Oriental Repertory*, and the *Annals of Oriental Literature*. He was a Fellow of the Bengal Society, a member of the Institute of France, and was admitted to the honorary degree of D. C. L. in the university of Oxford. In 1825, the Royal Society of Literature presented him with the royal medal, bearing the following inscription: "Carolo Wilkins Literaturæ Sanscritæ Principi," and soon after he was made a Knight of the Guelphic order.

A cold, accompanied by influenza, terminated his valuable and active life on the 13th June 1836, at Baker Street, Portland Square, London. He was twice married, and left three daughters.

WILKS, Lieutenant-Colonel, MARK, the well known historian of Southern India, was a native of the Isle of Man. He received a highly classical education, with a view of entering the church, but in 1782, he was appointed a cadet in the E. I. Company's Service; in 1786, Deputy Secretary to the Military Board; in 1787, Secretary to a diplomatic mission under Sir Barry Close; in 1788, Fort Adjutant at Fort Saint George, Madras; in 1789, Aide-de-Camp to the Governor; from 1790 to 1792, Brigade Major and Aide-de-Camp to General James Stuart, and served in the Carnatic Wars. In 1793, he was appointed Assistant Adjutant-General, and in 1794, Military Secretary to General James Stuart. From 1795 to 1799, he was on furlough from ill-health;

and from the latter year to 1803 he served successively as Military Secretary and Private Secretary to the Governor and Town Major of Fort Saint George; in 1803, as Military Secretary to the Commander-in-Chief. He was appointed Major, 21st September 1804. From 1803 to 1808, he served as Political Resident at the Court of Mysore. On the 4th April 1808, he obtained the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel and was obliged in this year, from ill-health, again to go on furlough. On the 20th November 1812, he was appointed Governor of St. Helena; the 4th June 1814, Colonel by Brevet. In 1816, he retired to England, and in 1818, was placed on the retired list. His death occurred whilst on a visit to his son-in-law, Major-General Sir John Buchan, K.C.B., on the 19th September 1831. "Colonel Mark Wilks was for some years a Vice-president of the Asiatic Society, until increasing indisposition obliged him to resign that office. His works, which are in the hands of every one who takes an interest in whatever is connected with the British Empire, must prove an enduring monument of his fame. One of his last efforts in the cause of oriental literature, was a masterly analysis and statement of the contents of the philosophical work of Nasir-uddin, entitled *Akhlak-i-Naseri*, a metaphysical treatise of great difficulty, and borrowed from the system of Aristotle. This essay was printed in the *transactions* of the society. His 'History of Mysore' displays a degree of research, acumen, vigour and elegance, that must render it a work of standard importance in English literature." A second edition appeared in Madras, 1869, 2 vols., royal octavo.

WILSON, DANIEL, Bishop of Calcutta, was born in Spitalfields, where his father was a silk manufacturer, on the 2nd July 1778. When ten years of age he was placed in a private school under the Rev. J. Eyre, who is reported to have said of him, "There is no milk-and-water in that boy; he will be something either very bad or very good" In his fourteenth year he was bound apprentice to his uncle, a wealthy silk merchant in Cheapside, who was "a strict churchman." Young Wilson had always been brought up religiously, and could converse freely on theological subjects, but as he advanced to manhood, he found he had no practical hold on religion. He became sensual and appeased his conscience with the excuse that "it was out of his power to do anything." He was extremely fond of controversy, and while thus engaged with a religious young man in the warehouse on the 9th March 1796, the latter made a remark which turned the whole current of his life. He became very uneasy about his state and took to earnest prayer. At first he had a strong leaning towards Calvanistic doctrines, but afterwards entertained a salutary dread of them. He was from the beginning deeply impressed with the import of that awful word ETERNITY. It was ever present in his thoughts—engraved on his inmost soul—and lasted through life. Few men have had so vivid a sense of what the word implies. He soon sought admission to holy orders, and though his parents and friends dissuaded him from tak-

ing such a step, he was determined on it, so, on the 1st May 1798, he entered St. Edmond's Hall, Oxford. In June 1801, he passed his B. A. examination, and was shortly after ordained to the curacy of Cobham, Surrey. He was re-transferred to Oxford again in 1803, where he won the University prize for the English Essay;—the subject of which was "Common Sense"—the Prize Poem that year was "Palestine." (*Vide* HEBER.) In November 1803, Wilson married, and from 1804 to 1812, remained as tutor at St. Edmond's Hall, when he resigned his tutorship and accepted charge of Bedford Row chapel on £300 a year, (£200 less than his former post yielded.) In 1827, Mrs. Wilson died. In 1822, he went through a severe illness. On his recovery he was appointed to Islington. On the death of Bishop Turner in Calcutta, the bishopric was offered to several men of eminence, and was refused by all. It was a post which had been left vacant by death four times during nine years! Wilson in December 1831, intimated that "if no one else could be found, he *was ready to go*." The bishopric was offered to him, March 27th, 1832. He left England in June and arrived at Calcutta on the 5th November. All went on smoothly for the first year, but in 1834, Wilson got into a misunderstanding with the government on a question of "prerogative."

In August of the same year, he commenced his primary visitation, visiting Moulmein, Singapore, Ceylon, Madras, the Malabar Syrian Churches, Bombay, Delhi, Simla, and the intermediate stations. The whole journey by sea and land amounted to more than 13,000 miles, and was not fully completed till March 1837. His second visitation began in July 1838, when he went to Singapore and then spent the summer of 1839 at Simla. He opened his third Ordinary, and first Metropolitan Visitation, in August 1842, which took him again to Singapore, Madras, Colombo, Bombay and Simla. He spent the summer of 1844 at Simla, where he wrote his *Lectures on the Colossians*. On his way back he was attacked with fever, accompanied with delirium, which rendered a trip to England necessary. He embarked in May 1845, having first written a letter to his children "announcing his departure, and laying on them a solemn charge not to attempt either by word or deed to influence his mind or persuade him to relinquish his conscientious purpose of returning to India." He returned to Calcutta in December 1846. He was chiefly instrumental in erecting the new cathedral at Calcutta, which cost upwards of seven lacs and a half. (£75,000.) Of this sum the Bishop contributed two and a quarter lacs (£22,500). His liberality was princely throughout his episcopate. From November 1848 to March 1852, he travelled to Bombay, Allahabad, Debroghur, Assam, Singapore and Borneo. In 1855, he consecrated a Bishop for Labuan, after which he began his sixth visitation, visiting Burmah and Singapore. His punctuality and business-habits remained to the last. In speaking to Lord Canning of him, Lord Dalhousie said, he was "the best man of business he had to deal with in India." At the end of 1856, Wilson fractured his thigh by a

fall, from the shock of which though he rallied, he never recovered. On the 2nd January 1858, he breathed his last. A few hours before his death he scrawled the following lines to the Archdeacon:—"7½ P. M., All going well, but I am dead almost, D. C. Firm in hope."

He directed in his last Will that plain tablets should be put up in the Cathedral, in Bishop's College Chapel, and in St. Mary's, Islington, recording his name, time of birth, when he was Vicar of Islington, and Bishop of Calcutta, date of death, and that nothing more should be added but this text, "God, be merciful to me a sinner."

WILSON, JAMES, an able financier, was born in 1805, commenced life as a hatter, and at first failed. He next turned his attention to political economy, which afforded him ample scope for his great powers, and gained him a high reputation. In 1839, he published a volume on "The influences of the Corn Laws," which was followed by others, "Fluctuations of Currency, Commerce and Manufactures;" "On Capital, Currency, Banking," &c. In 1843, he started a newspaper, named the "Economist," and in 1848, he was appointed Secretary to the Board of Control, and subsequently financial Secretary to the Treasury. In 1859, he went out to India as Finance Minister, where he immediately introduced many financial changes, the chief of which was the establishment of an income-tax. (*Vide* TREVELYAN.) His career, however, was soon cut short by an attack of cholera, to which he succumbed at Calcutta on the 11th August 1860, aged fifty-five.

WILSON, HORACE HAYMAN, F.R.S., was born in London in the year 1786, and after receiving a professional education, was appointed Assistant-Surgeon on the Bengal Establishment of the E. I. Company. He arrived at Calcutta in 1808, where his powers as an amateur actor, musician, and his general knowledge and versatility of talent, soon made him very popular. He applied himself arduously to the study of Sanscrit, and in 1813, gave to the world the first fruit of his studies in an English translation of the "Megha-dúta," 'Cloud Messenger,' a poem highly appreciated by Hindoo scholars. In 1819, he published his greatest work—a Sanscrit and English Dictionary. In 1832, he brought out a second edition. These two works established his reputation as a Sanscrit scholar. He was selected Secretary of the Asiatic Society of Bengal in 1816, and in 1819, he was appointed member of a commission instituted to reform and remodel the Sanscrit College at Benares. His contributions to Oriental literature continued to increase year by year. In the 'Asiatic Researches,' appeared his History of Cashmere, compiled from Sanscrit authorities, and also an account of the Religious Sects of the Hindus. He next directed his attention to the Sanscrit drama, which had excited some curiosity in Europe after Sir William Jones' translation of 'Sakoontala' was made known there. Wilson published a translation in prose and verse of six entire dramas under the title of the Hindu Theatre, with analytical descriptions and specimens of twenty-three other dra-

matic compositions in 1826-27, which was received everywhere with the highest favour, and translated into French and German. In the same year, he also published a 'Descriptive Catalogue of the Oriental MSS. collected by Colonel Mackenzie' and an 'Historical Account of the Burmese War.' Amidst all these literary pursuits, his official position as Assay Master and Secretary of the Calcutta Mint entailed on him very responsible duties, and in 1830, he published a statistical work upon the external commerce of Bengal, from the records of his office. In the early volumes of the Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, there are some valuable contributions from his pen. He supplied an 'Analysis of the Pancha Tantra' to the 'Transactions of the Royal Asiatic Society,' and superintended and revised the publication of many standard Sanscrit texts in Calcutta, as Secretary of the Committee of Public Instruction. To the 'Calcutta Quarterly Oriental Magazine' also, he sent a constant supply of articles. While yet in India in 1831, he became a candidate for the Boden Professorship of Sanscrit at Oxford. Three other candidates also appeared, but two withdrew. Dr. Mill, then principal of Bishop's College, was the third. Wilson was elected after a sharp contest, by a majority of 207 against 200. He went to England in 1832, and succeeded Sir C. Wilkins as Librarian at the India House, and Sir E. T. Colebrooke as Director of the Royal Asiatic Society. He published a translation of the 'Vishnu Purana' in 1840, with copious notes and illustrations, "which make it quite a mine of Hindu learning." He next published his 'Ariana Antiqua,' shewing the results of the great discoveries of ancient coins and monuments in Afghanistan and the Punjaub. A valuable Sanscrit Grammar was followed by a new edition of 'Mill's History of British India,' "in which he has endeavoured, by means of notes, to correct many of the errors into which Mill had fallen from his prejudices against the Hindus, and his ignorance of their language and literature." To this work, Wilson added three volumes, continuing the history from 1805 to 1835. His other works were an extensive 'Polyglott Glossary of the Technical, Judicial, and Revenue terms used in different parts of India,' and a translation of the Rig-védá, besides a variety of contributions on the religion, literature, coins, inscriptions, and antiquities of India, to the Journals of various learned Societies, more especially to that of the Royal Asiatic Society, of which he was elected President in 1834. Wilson married a daughter of G. I. Siddons, Esq., of the Bengal Civil Service, and granddaughter of the celebrated tragic actress, Mrs. Siddons, by whom he had several children. He died in May 1860, at the age of seventy-four.

WOLFF, JOSEPH, D.D., the celebrated traveller, and missionary to the Jews, was the son of a Jewish Rabbi, and was born at Weilersbach, near Bamberg, in 1795. At a very early age he had a wish to become a Christian; and after studying at Stuttgart and Bamberg, getting turned out

of doors by his friends, and wandering about in South Germany teaching Hebrew for a living, he was received into the church of Rome at Prague in 1812. He had already become acquainted with Goethe and Voss; and at Vienna, where he entered the University, he made the acquaintance of Professor John, Von Hammer, Friedrich von Schlegel, Theodore Körner, and the General of the Redemptorists, Hoffbauer. He was much influenced by his friend, Count von Stolberg, and Bishop Seiler. After continuing his studies at Tübingen he went, in 1816, to Rome, meeting on his way the mystic Madame Krudener and Madame de Stael. Through the patronage of Niebuhr, then Prussian minister at Rome, he was presented to the pope, Pius VII, and was received as a student in the Roman college, and then in the college of the Propaganda. During his stay at Rome he became a friend of the painter, Overbeck. In 1818, in consequence of his wide dissent from the opinions and practices of those about him, he was expelled from the Propaganda, and from Rome; he then entered the Redemptorist monastery of Val-Sainte, in Switzerland; and in 1819, came to London, joined the church of England, and was sent to Cambridge to study the Oriental languages under Dr. Lee, and thus prepare himself for the work of missionary to the Jews under the auspices of the London Society. At Cambridge his chief friend was the celebrated preacher, and professor of theology, Charles Simeon. He set out on his first missionary journey in 1821, visiting Malta, Alexandria, Mount Sinai, Jerusalem, Cyprus, Baghdad, Ispahan, Tiflis, &c., and returning to England in 1826. The next year he married Lady Georgiana Walpole, daughter of the second earl of Orford, who accompanied him soon after on a second missionary journey as far as Malta: whence he went alone through Persia, Bokhara, India and Egypt. He returned to England in 1834; set out two years later for Abyssinia, Arabia, India, and the United States, where he was ordained deacon, and made D.D., and in 1838, was ordained priest. He made a second journey to Bokhara in 1843, to discover the fate and effect the liberation, if possible, of the English envoys, Stoddart and Conolly. On his return, in 1845, he was presented to the vicarage of Isle Brewers. His wife dying in 1859, he married again in 1861, and died at Isle Brewers, May 2, 1862. The most interesting of the writings of this extraordinary man is his Autobiography, entitled "Travels and Adventures of the Rev. Joseph Wolff, D.D.," 2 vols., 1860 and 1861. His other works are—"Journal of Missionary Labours, 1827—1838;" "Mission to Bokhara;" and a second series of "Missionary Labours."

X

XAVIER, ST. FRANCIS, a celebrated Spanish Missionary, was born at the Castle of Xavier, in Navarre, on the 7th of April 1506. He was the youngest son of parents in a high position and received a good education. Having formed an acquaintance with Ignatius Loyola, the founder of the Jesuits, he became one of the earliest and most zealous of his disciples, and followed him into Italy. At the suggestion of Ignatius, King John III, of Portugal, proposed to send him to plant the standard of the Romish faith in the Portuguese possessions of Asia. Receiving the benediction of the Pope, Paul III, he left Rome on the 15th March 1540, for Lisbon. While on the long and tedious journey by land, he passed close to the Castle of Xavier, and was pressed by the Portuguese ambassador who accompanied him to go in and bid farewell to his mother and other relations. But he refused to do so fearing that it might tend to lessen his zeal in his sacred enterprise. He left Lisbon on the 7th of April 1541, and reached Goa on the 6th of May 1542, having wintered on the coast of Mozambique. Here he resided six months giving spiritual instruction to Christians, the greater portion of whom contradicted Christian doctrines by their lives. He used to go from street to street with a bell in his hand, soliciting the inhabitants to send their children and slaves to him for spiritual instruction. He next went to the pearl fisheries extending from Cape Comorin to the Isle of Manar, preaching to the fishers and studying the Malabar language. After remaining fifteen months, he returned to Goa, taking back with him in 1544 to the pearl fisheries, assistants to prosecute the labour he had begun.

The next scenes of his self-denying labour were at Travancore, Ceylon, Malacca, the Molucca Islands and Japan. While meditating plans of entering China, as a Christian Missionary, a most hazardous attempt then, he took ill and died at the Island of Sancian, near Macao, in China, in acute suffering, which he bore cheerfully and with pious resignation, 2nd December 1552. His remains were brought over to Malacca in March 1553, and were then transferred to Goa on the 15th March 1554. He received the honour of Canonization in 1622. His festival is observed by the Church of Rome on the 3rd of December. Francis Xavier left the following works: "A collection of Epistles" in five books, Paris, 1631, 8vo.; "A Catechism" and "Opuscula." Xavier was an eminently pious, self-denying Missionary—and a successful one if a long list in a baptismal register is a proof of true conversions, for he baptized thousands of numerous castes, Hindoos, Pariahs, Cingalese, Japanese, &c.

Y

YATES, Rev. WILLIAM, D.D., was born at Loughborough, England, on the 15th of December 1792, and being ordained to the Ministry on the 31st of August 1814, he chose India as a Mission field, arriving there in the Ship "*Moira*," commanded by Captain Kemp, who generously gave him a free passage, on the 16th of April 1815. His first station was Serampore, but early in 1817, he moved to Calcutta, where he continued to preach the Gospel and teach in schools, till failing health compelled him in 1827 to suspend his labours and recruit his exhausted strength, by a trip to his native land by way of America. In 1830, Yates again returned to India, and from this date made the translation of the Scriptures the one great business of his life, in addition to his ministerial work. The prodigious amount of work he got through was astonishing, especially as he was constitutionally weak, and was often laid up for weeks together by severe indisposition. Amidst this, he also had to bear domestic affliction by the loss of his wife and child. Yates was deemed among the *literati*, one of the first linguists in India, especially in that most difficult language, the Sanscrit. The Government of India, aware of his abilities, offered him 1,000 Rs. a month, (£1,200 a year) if he would devote himself wholly to their service in the preparation of books, which being refused, they offered him half that salary for only half his time. This was also refused as he preferred to labour in the cause of the Mission —a noble self-denial, considering his income at the time was 250 Rs. a month and house-rent free, out of which he had to support himself and family as well as pay for the education of a son in England. Failing health again threatened to hasten him back to England, a move he was very much averse to. His wish was to live in the country and die in the Mission service. As a Missionary, his whole heart was engaged. While very ill and under medical treatment, he said, "I should esteem it one of the greatest calamities that would befall me to have to go home," and when the medical men ordered his return, he burst out into a fit of heart-rending weeping, and as soon as able to speak, said, "They have condemned me to go home." He, however, became reconciled to the measure, buoyed up with the hope that his absence from India would only be for a short time, and that he would return with renewed vigour to resume his duties, but it was willed otherwise by Providence; he died on board the steamship "*Bentinck*" on his way to his native land, on the 3rd of July 1845, and his body was committed to the deep in Lat. 19 N., Long. 39 E. His whole life was distinguished by elevated piety, eminent wisdom, great firmness, child-like humility, extensive erudition and unwearied diligence.

The following is the result of his literary labours:—

In English—Essays in reply to Rammohun Roy; Memoirs of Chamberlain; Memoirs of Pearce; Theory of the Hindoostani particle *ne*; Theory of the Hebrew verb, in the *Christian Observer*.

In Sanscrit—A Grammar, which has passed through two Editions; a classified Vocabulary; a Reader; Elements of Natural Philosophy; an expurgated Edition of the Hitopadesh the Nalodaya; a Dictionary, containing about 900 pages; the New Testament complete; the Psalms; Proverbs, Genesis, with 20 chapters of Exodus; Isaiah; and in MS. the whole Pentateuch; Job, the writings of Solomon and Daniel.

In Hindustani—An introduction to the language; Selections; Spelling Book, Books I and II; Reader, I and II; Pleasing stories; Student's Assistant; the whole Bible.

In Hindi—Reader I, II and III; Elements of History; the New Testament.

In Arabic—A Reader, being a Selection from some of the best Arabian authors; An Edition of Martyn's Persian Testament.

In Bengallee—Pleasing Tales; Elements of Natural Philosophy; Epitome of History; celebrated characters of Ancient History; Abridgment of Fergusson's Astronomy; an expurgated Edition of Hitopadesh; Sarsangraha, or Vernacular Class Book; An introduction to the Language, with Selections; the whole Bible; Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress, Part I; Baxter's call to the unconverted.

Z

ZEIMAUN SHAH, *vide* DURANI DYNASTY.

ZIEGENBALG, BARTHOLOMAEUS, a celebrated Protestant Missionary, was born at Pulsnitz, in Lusatia, Saxony, 24th June 1683. After going through the usual course of school education at Garlitz and Berlin, he removed to the University of Halle in 1703, where he applied himself closely to biblical literature. The King of Denmark about this time wished to send some qualified Missionaries to India, and Ziegenbalg was particularly recommended to him. He was accordingly ordained at Copenhagen and sailed for India the same year 1705, arriving on the 9th of July 1706, at Tranquebar, where he met with great opposition from the Danish authorities, who for a short time even confined him. He was also prevented from translating the New Testament into the Malabar language, a work he had commenced. This he afterwards finished. Orders, however, arrived from Copenhagen for the Danish authorities to protect the Missionaries, and with some pecuniary assistance received from England and Germany, Ziegenbalg was enabled to visit Madras, and the territories of the Mogul in 1711. He sailed for Europe in October 1714 and reached Copenhagen the following year where he was received with great respect, and after completing a Dictionary of the Tamil language, which was printed at Halle, 1716, he proceeded to England, where he obtained access to George I and the royal family, and procured a passage to

India from the E. I. Company. Having married at home, he embarked at Deal in March 1716, and arrived at Madras on the 10th of August, the same year. He at once went to Tranquebar and resumed his functions.

His health began to decline in the year 1718, and he was seized with pains in the stomach and a severe cough, under which he sank on the 23rd of February 1719. He was buried on the following day in the New Jerusalem Church, Tranquebar. His widow married again, and returned to Denmark the following year.

Ziegenbalg wrote a work in German called Genealogie der Malabarishen Gotter.

Dr. W. Germann of the Leipsic Mission, edited and published it in the original German Text, Madras, in 1867. In 1869, Ziegenbalg's "Genealogy of the South Indian gods, a manual of the mythology and religion of the people of Southern India, including a description of popular Hinduism," was freely translated into English and enriched with various new additions and an index, by the Rev. G. J. Metzger, and published at Madras.

ZOROASTER OR ZERDUSHT, the founder of the religion of the Parsees, is supposed to have been born at the city of Rai in Persia, and flourished in the reign of king Gushtasp, the Darius Hystaspes of the Greeks, who embraced and propagated the faith propounded by him. His parents were poor, but of a noble family, and some of the Eastern authorities trace the lineage of his father, Poroshusp, to Feridoon. "In Pelhvi works, originally compiled by the disciples of Zurtosht, it is said that an angel presented Poroshusp with a glass of wine; having drunk which, his wife Doghdo soon after conceived and bore a son, destined to create a new era in Eastern history." As usual with Eastern historians, they gave most extravagant accounts of his doings when a child, and of his divine mission, and many of these found their way into classical writings; for instance, Pliny states that Zoroaster laughed on the day he was born, and that his brain palpitated so violently as to repel the hand when placed on it. ('His. Nat.' vii, c. 16; Lord's 'Account of the modern Parsees in India,' c. 3.) It is further stated that he secluded himself from the society of mankind and passed twenty years in the deep caves of the mountain Elbrooz (Pliny states this with a slight alteration, 'His Nat.' xi, c. 42) before he went to the court of Gushtasp, when he is supposed to have been only thirty years of age (Hyde, p. 330, on the authority of Shahristani.) This is a fact corroborated by many independent authorities, and it was during this retirement that the will of the Supreme Being was made known to him. On this portion of Zoroaster's life, the Parsees rest most of the evidence of his divine mission. It is thus related according to the Zerdusht-nameh.

"It must be observed that Zoroaster's journey to the mountain Elbrooz is by the Parsee authors invariably called the prophet's journey to heaven, where he received his instructions from Ormuzd, (*i. e.*, the Zend-Avesta and the sacred fire.) Then (says the Zerdusht-nameh, c. 22) Bah-

man, radiant like the sun, and with his head covered by a veil, appeared before Zoroaster, by the command of Ormuzd, and said, "Who art thou? What dost thou want?" Zoroaster answered, "I seek only what is agreeable to Ormuzd, who has created the two worlds, but I know not what he wants with me. O Thou, who art pure, show me the way of the law." These words pleased Bahman. "Rise," said he, "to go before God; There thou shall receive the answer to thy request." Zoroaster rose and followed Bahman, who said, "Shut thine eyes, and walk swiftly." When Zoroaster opened his eyes, he saw the glory of heaven; the angels came to meet him, and with them he approached Ormuzd, to whom he addressed his prayer. From him and the other six Amshaspands (or heavenly ministers) he received the following instructions; Ormuzd himself said to Zoroaster, "Teach the nations that my light is hidden under all that shines. Whenever you turn your face towards the light, and you follow my command, Ariman (the evil spirit) will be seen to fly. In this world there is nothing superior to light."

He then gave him the Zend-Avesta, instructing him to declare it before Gushtasp. According to Pelhvi books, "In the fortieth year of his age, and in the thirtieth of the reign of Gushtasp, he is reported to have appeared at the court of the king, bearing with him, into his presence, the sacred fire called "Ader Boorzeen Meher," and a cypress tree. The monarch having demanded who he was and whence he came, the Persian lawgiver replied, "The Almighty God has sent me to you, and has appointed me a prophet to guide you in the path of truth, virtue, and piety."

"Firdousi, the Persian Homer, thus describes the first interview between Zurtosht and Gushtasp, "learn" said Zardehusht to Gushtasp, "the rites and doctrines of the religion of excellence. For without religion there cannot be any worth in a king. When the mighty (or excellent) monarch heard him speak of the excellent religion he accepted from him the excellent rites and doctrines." Zurtosht was at first disbelieved, and persecuted by the courtiers of Gushtasp; but having established his claim as a divine prophet, and convinced the king and his court by performing several miracles, he was taken into favour."

"The new doctrine which Zoroaster said had been revealed to him from above, spread rapidly in the province of Azerbijan (*i. e.*, 'the house of fire'). Gushtasp introduced it into every part of his dominions, and ordered 12,000 cow hides to be tanned fine that the precepts of his new faith might be written on them. These parchments were deposited in a vault hewn out of a rock in Persepolis. He appointed holy men to guard them; and it was commanded that the profane should be kept at a distance from the sacred book. (Malcolm, i, p. 45.) The powerful protection of the king enabled Zoroaster to introduce his doctrine farther than the kingdom of Iran; we hear of his journeys into Chaldæa, and that Pashuran, the second son of Gushtasp, was sent by him into Varjamgherd in order to propagate his new religion. He also tried to gain proselytes in India, and succeeded in convert-

ing a learned Brahmin (Tchengrighatchah; according to Anquetil, Vol. i, c. 2, p. 70), who went back into his native country with a great number of priests. Temples of fire, or Atesh-gahs, were erected in all parts of the empire at the expense of Gushtasp, whose zeal in imposing the Zend-Avesta not only on his own subjects, but also on those of the neighbouring monarchs, at last engaged him in a war with Arjasp, king of Turan. Zoroaster was undoubtedly the chief instigator of this war, which was protracted beyond his life-time, and finally ended in a victory gained by Asfandiyar over the Turanians, who, in the exultation of a first success, had determined on putting to death all the followers of Zoroaster. The prophet died in the year B.C. 513, about seventy-six years of age, a few months before the general massacre of the fire-worshippers had been resolved upon by Arjasp. Some authorities quoted by Hyde, pp. 323 and 329, say that he was murdered during the persecution."

All that has been hitherto quoted or said has no claim to historical accuracy, and rests simply on the authority of eastern authors.

"The books produced by the Prophet, and generally called Avasta, contained twenty-one noosk, or volumes. The following table shows the Zend names of these volumes, with their corresponding ones in Pehlvi:—

	ZEND.	PEHLVI.
1.	Yatha	Suttood-Yeasht.
2.	A-hoo	Suttoodgur.
3.	Verio	Vehest-Mathre.
4.	A-tha	Bug.
5.	Ratoos	Davajdeh-Hamas.
6.	Ussad	Nadoor.
7.	Chid	Pachem.
8.	Hucha	Ruttoostide.
9.	Vungéhoos	Burrus.
10.	Dujda	Kussusroob.
11.	Munungho	Vishtasp.
12.	Sieuthénanam	Khesuth.
13.	Ungéhoos	Suffund.
14.	Muzdaí	Jursut.
15.	Khusthremchai	Bugan-Teasht.
16.	A-hoorai	Neeyadoom.
17.	Aa	Hoosparem.
18.	Eem	Davasroosid.
19.	Durregobio	Ushkarum.
20.	Dadada	Vandidad.
21.	Vastarem	Hadokht.

"The majority of these works are not in the possession of the Parsees of this day. They are supposed to have been destroyed either during the invasion of Persia by the Macedonian, Alexander, or immediately after the conquest of that country by the Arabs, who entertained so great a hatred for the ancient religion of Persia, that they sought out and collected all the works of Zurtosht and his disciples which they could find in Persia, and destroyed nearly the whole of them."

"A few of the works above mentioned, however, survived destruction, and are now in the possession of the Parsees. They are the Vandidad, Yaçna, or Izashné, and Vispard. These three together are designated Vandidad Sade. Ogum Decka, Khurdah-Avasta, and the Yeshts and fragments of Vistasp Noosk, Hadokht Noosk, and Damdad Noosk are also to be found. The first, fourth, seventh, eighth, and ninth of these works are mostly filled with prescriptions for religious ceremonies and instructions for the practice of the Zoroastrian religion. They also contain injunctions for the adoration of the Almighty, and

abound with moral precepts. The Izashné, Vispard, Khurdah Avasta, and the Yeshts are books of prayers."

Manuscript copies of these works were deposited in the Imperial Library, Paris; in the University Library, Oxford; and in the British Museum, London. Richardson, Kennedy, Jones, and some other European authors, were of opinion that the Zend books of the Parsees were fabricated by their priests on their arrival in India in the 7th century, but numerous other authorities have come to the conclusion that they are all, or mostly all, compositions that existed before the destruction of the Persian empire by Alexander.

The Zoroastrian religion flourished from its foundation in the reign of Gushtasp till the subversion of the Persian dynasty by the Macedonian conqueror, when a great many of the religious books of the Parsees were destroyed. It then seems to have declined until revived by Ardeshir Babekan in A.D. 226. He collected the sacred books remaining, and had them translated into Pehlvi, the language then spoken in Persia, built fire-temples for the worship of God, and made great efforts to restore the ancient religion in its primitive purity. This reformation appears to have lasted for 416 years, in fact, till Persia was overrun by the Arabs in 641, who obliterated almost every trace of the religion of Zoroaster. Many Zoroastrians for conscience sake fled into the mountains of Khorassan, and being persecuted there also, to the island of Ormus, and from thence to the western coast of India, and eventually settled at Guzerat. Undoubtedly, successive tides of emigration followed as the fanatic zeal and persecuting spirit of the Mahommedans continued to increase. The Parsees are a most interesting race, and are the most advanced of all the natives of India. It is erroneously supposed that they worship the elements—the ignorant among them may, but not the educated classes. The moral of the Parsee religion is pithily expressed in three significant terms, in the Zend-Avesta, viz., *Homuté*, *Hookhté*, and *Vurusté*, which mean purity of speech, purity of action, and purity of thought. Their religion is a simple theism. It teaches "the unity of God; His omnipotence; His goodness towards men; a great veneration for fire, *the visible type of the invisible divinity*: and a great aversion for Ahriman, the evil principle, the instigator of evil thought, but not co-eternal with God. The morality contained in the books of Zoroaster is very pure, and all founded on the love of our neighbour." God, according to the Parsee faith, is the emblem of glory, refulgence and light, and so a Parsee, while engaged in prayer, is directed to stand before the fire, or to direct his face towards the sun, as the most proper symbols of the Almighty, but with no idolatrous motive. Several Fire-temples exist in Bombay. The one erected there by Framjee Cowasjee in 1844 cost £25,000.

ZULFIKAR KHAN, *vide* CARNATIC NABOBS.

APPENDIX.

No. I.

Vide page 172.

FAC-SIMILE Copy of the translation of the Petition of Nuncomar, delivered at the desire of the House, by Sir Elijah Impey, during his defence at the Commons' bar. The original translation is printed in the common type; the words printed in italics are inserted in the original in the hand-writing of Mr. Hastings.

"To the Governor-General and Council.

"WITHIN these three soubahs of Bengal, Orissa, and
from *have* *honor*
Bahar, ∧ the manner in which I ∧ lived and the ~~character~~
credit which I have possessed.—* *all*
and ~~reputation I enjoy.~~ Formerly the Nizams of ∧ these
afforded attention and aid to my good name
soubahs ~~upon my good name bestowed some considera-~~
presence of the *received a*
~~tion and regard~~, and from the ∧ king of Hindostan I ~~have a~~
munsib of five thousand, and from the first of the com-
administration in consideration of
pany's ~~government, looking upon~~ my good wishes to the
had the direction of the affairs of this place, and at this
king, the gentlemen who ~~were in power here, and the~~
time they
~~present~~ governor, Mr. Hastings, who is at the head of
did hold and do hold me in
affairs, ~~respected me, and do~~ respect ~~me. I was~~ never
did ~~occasion~~ any loss to *or*
~~disloyal to~~ the State, ~~nor committed any~~ oppression
at this time ~~a true~~
of *proceeded from me* *just*
~~upon~~ the Ryots. ∧ For the fault of representing ∧ ~~some~~
~~in a small degree~~
fact which ~~I just made known~~ for the interest of the
the ~~redress~~ relief *I in a small degree made known*
king, and ~~welfare~~ of the people, ∧ many English gentlemen have become my enemies; and having no other means
~~of the highest~~
to conceal their own actions, deem*ing* ~~it highly politick~~
my destruction of the utmost expediency *revived*
for themselves ~~to make an end of me~~. An old affair of

* Something is wanting to complete the sense.

Mohun Pursaud's ~~which had~~ *formerly been found to be* repeatedly ~~been declared~~ false; and the governor, knowing Mohun Pursaud to be a notorious liar, turned him out of his house; ~~they~~ *themselves becoming his aiders and abettors and* ~~have now revived~~, and ~~granting him their aid and assistance, and joining with~~ Lord Impey and the other justices, have tried me by the English laws, which are contrary to the customs of this country, in which there was never any such administration of justice before; and taking the evidence of my enemies in proof of my crime, have condemned me to death. But, by my death, the king's justice will let the actions of no person remain concealed; and now that the hour of death approaches, I shall not for the sake of this world, be regardless of the next, but represent the truth to the gentlemen of the council. The forgery of the bond, of which I am accused, never proceeded from me. Many principal people of this country, who were acquainted with my honesty, frequently requested of the judges to suspend my execution till the king's pleasure should be known, but this they refused, and unjustly take away my life. For God sake, gentlemen of the council, you who are just, and whose words are truth, let me not undergo this injury, but wait the king's pleasure. If I am unjustly put to death, I will, with my family, demand justice in the next life. They put me to death out of enmity, and from partiality to the gentlemen who have betrayed their trust; and, in this case, the thread of life being cut, I, in my last moment, again request that you, gentlemen, will write my case particularly to the just king of England. I suffer, but my innocence will certainly be made known to him." * *

* The original petition was first laid before the Governor-General in Council by Sir John Clavering, August 14, 1775, nine days *after* the execution of the convict, and burned, by their order, under the inspection of the Sheriff of Calcutta, on the 21st, contrary to Hastings' wish.

No. II.

Vide pages 139 *and* 174.

Fort William, 4th October, 1780.

To Lawrence Sullivan, Esq.

Sir,

On the present occasion I shall less apologize for troubling you than I should on any other, because it seems to me necessary that you should be informed of the particulars of a transaction that has passed here, and which will make some noise at home. I mean a duel between Mr. Hastings and Mr. Francis, on which occasion I was one of the seconds, and therefore am fully acquainted with the par-

ticulars which I shall relate as concisely as the nature of the subject will allow me.

Late in the evening of the 15th August, I received a note from Mr. Hastings, desiring me to be with him next morning at breakfast; in consequence of which I waited upon him. He introduced the subject of business by desiring me to give him my word of honor not to mention it till he should give me permission. Of course I gave it, and he then informed me that in consequence of a minute he had given in, Mr. Francis had challenged him on the preceding day; that they had then agreed to meet on Thursday morning about half-past five near Belvidere, and he asked me to be his second.

The next morning, Thursday the 17th August, I waited on Mr. Hastings in my chariot to carry him to the place of appointment. When we arrived there we found Mr. Francis and Colonel Watson walking together, and therefore soon after we alighted, I looked at my watch and mentioned aloud that it was half-past five, and Mr. Francis looked at his and said it was near six; this induced me to tell him that my watch was set by my astronomical clock to solar time.

The place they were at was very improper for the business; it was the road leading to Allipore, at the crossing of it through a double row of trees that formerly had been a walk of Belvidere garden, on the western side of the house. Whilst Col. Watson went by the desire of Mr. Francis to fetch his pistols, that Gentleman proposed to go aside from the road into the walk; but Mr. Hastings disapproved of the place because it was full of weeds and dark: the road itself was next mentioned, but was thought by every body too public, as it was near riding time and people might want to pass that way; it was therefore agreed to walk towards Mr. Barwell's house on an old road that separated his ground from Belvidere, and before he had gone far, a retired dry spot was chosen as a proper place.

As soon as this was settled I proceeded to load Mr. Hastings' pistols; those of Mr. Francis were already loaded; when I had delivered one to Mr. Hastings, and Col. Watson had done the same to Mr. Francis, finding the Gentlemen were both unacquainted with the modes usually observed on those occasions, I took the liberty to tell them that if they would fix their distance it was the business of the seconds to measure it. Lieutenant-Colonel Watson immediately mentioned that Fox and Adam had taken fourteen paces, and he recommended that distance. Mr. Hastings observed it was a great distance for pistols; but as no actual objection was made to it Watson measured and I counted. When the Gentlemen had got to their ground, Mr. Hastings asked Mr. Francis if he stood before the line or behind it, and being told behind the mark, he said he would do the same, and immediately took his stand. I then told them it was a rule that neither of them were to quit their ground until they had discharged their pistols, and Colonel Watson proposed that both should fire together without taking any advantage. Mr. Hastings asked, if he meant they ought to fire by word of command,

them out, deserve to be noticed. When the pistols were delivered by the seconds, Mr. Francis said he was quite unacquainted with these matters, and had never fired a pistol in his life, and Mr. Hastings told him he believed he had no advantage in that respect, as he could not recollect that he had ever fired a pistol above once or twice; this it was that induced me to say what I have before mentioned about the rules to be observed.

Though what I have written may appear rather prolix, yet I had rather bear the imputation of dwelling too long upon the less important parts of the narrative than leave the world room to put in a word that did not pass. If, therefore, any reports different from what I have related should circulate, and you should think them worth contradiction, I hope you will not scruple to use this letter for that purpose.

Both parties behaved as became Gentlemen of their high rank and station. Mr. Hastings seemed to be in a state of such perfect tranquillity that a spectator would not have supposed that he was about an action out of the common course of things; and Mr. Francis' deportment was such as did honor to his firmness and resolution.

As I could not take the liberty of writing so fully on this subject, without acquainting Mr. Hastings of my intention so to do, he knows of my letter; but the letter itself he has not seen, nor any copy of it.

Wishing you every health and prosperity,

I remain, &c. &c. &c.

No. III.

Vide page 140.

HERE I must pause a little, to call my readers' attention to contemplate the instability of human happiness! On the 8th December 1778, I went out of my house about nine o'clock, the happiest, as I thought myself, of men, and between eleven and twelve o'clock returned the same night to it, as miserable as any being could well feel. I left it prepossessed with a sense that I was blessed with the most beautiful as well as the most virtuous of wives, ourselves honored and respected, moving in the first circles, and having every prospect of speedy advancement. Scarcely had I sat down to supper at my benefactor, Mr. Barwell's society, who required of his friends to join him every fortnight at this convivial meeting, than I was suddenly struck with the deepest anguish and pain. A servant who was in the habit of attending Mrs. Grand, came and whispered to me that Mr. Francis was caught in my house, and secured by my Jemmadar (an upper servant, exercising a certain authority over other servants). I rose up from table, ran to the terrace, where grief, by a flood of tears, relieved itself for a moment. I then sent for a friend out, who I requested to accompany me, but the rank of the party, and the known attachment which, I was well aware, he held to him, however he execrated his guilty action, pleaded his excuse with me. I collect-

ed myself as much as circumstances would admit, and dispatched the servant to acquaint the Jemmadar I was coming. On my way, I thought proper to call on my friend Major Palmer, and request the use of his sword, and to attend me as a friend, the purpose which I had in view being to have released Mr. Francis, and seeing him out of my premises, compelled him to have measured himself with me until one of us fell. Palmer approved of my determination, and we repaired to the spot. The porter hearing my voice, opened the gate, and in my lower apartments, my friend and I beheld with astonishment the present Sir George Shee, bound to a chair, and endeavouring to obtain from my servants his release, with Mr. Shore, now Lord Teignmouth, and the late Mr. Archdekin, companions to him, joining in the same prayer and entreaty. He complained of having been cruelly treated by them. My Jemmadar, on the contrary, told a plain tale. It was, that he had secured Mr. Francis, to meet the vengeance of his master, until Mr. Shee, assisted by the other gentlemen, upon a loud whistle sounded by Mr. Francis, had scaled the walls of my compound, rushed furiously on him, and, in the scuffle, occasioned Mr. Francis to escape. I asked Mr. Shee, and his comrades, in the presence of Major Palmer, if they had seen Mr. Francis, and contributed to his rescue; but finding I could only draw from them evasive answers, with a declaration, that, what had actuated their coming, was Mr. Shee's running over to Mr. Ducarel's house, which was opposite, in which they lodged, loudly calling for their aid, to prevent their friend Mr. Francis being murdered, they had, between a state of sleeping and waking, ran forward, without considering what they were doing. I ordered in consequence their release, and leaving my house to the care of my faithful Jemmadar and servants, I retired to Major Palmer's.

Seated on a chair, borne down with the deepest grief, I anxiously awaited the morning, to require, from the undoer of my happiness, the satisfaction which the laws of honor prescribe, as a poor relief to the injury committed. I wrote to Mr. Francis, that, void of every spark of principle and honor, as I deemed him, still, I trusted he would not deny me the meeting, which I summoned him to immediately, with any friend whom he might choose to bring. His reply was laconic and easy. It was couched in these terms: "That, conscious of having done me no injury, and that I labored under a complete mistake, he begged leave to decline the proposed invitation, and that he had the honor to remain, my most obedient, &c. &c."

I now returned home, sent for Mrs. Grand's sister and brother-in-law from Chandernagore, occupied the lower apartments of my house, whilst Mrs. Grand remained in the upper, and on the Sunday following everything was arranged for Mrs. Grand's returning with them to live under their mansion and protection, myself contributing what was requisite for her support, independent of the monthly allowance which I chose to allot to her own disposal. An interview was entreated, and could not be denied. It lasted three hours, interrupted with the most poignant lamentations. I heard an unvarnished re-

lation of the baseness of the arts employed for the seduction of a stranger, and attained only to her sixteenth year. I pitied her from my heart. I sincerely forgave her, and with a sorrow approaching to distraction we parted. After the addition of insult to injury, which I had suffered by Mr. Francis' reply, a course of law alone remained open to identify the person and punish the crime. This I had recourse to, not without experiencing great difficulty, most of the complacent advocates of the Supreme Court having either been retained by him, or intimidated from acting. At length, I succeeded with one who brought the process to a successful issue. By the testimony of Mr. Shee, Mr. Archdekin, and others, the trespass was fully proved, and the trespasser was condemned by the Bench of Judges in damages of fifty thousand Sicca Rupees, with costs of suit.

Mr. Shee, the principal witness, on whose evidence every hope of crimination rested, had been induced to abscond, in the reliance which was placed, that he would thereby evade the jurisdiction, and save his noble patron from the disgraceful exposure and consequences which naturally followed; and not until the Bench had pronounced such contumely conduct liable to corporal punishment, did he return, when the subpœna was regularly served on him, and most unwillingly was he compelled to appear before their tribunal. In the course of his examination, it was extorted from him and others, that he had lent his apartments for Mr. Francis to dress in black clothes to visit Mrs. Grand, at ten o'clock at night, accompanied with a ladder, ingeniously constructed under Mr. Shee's superintendence, cut and framed out of a large split bamboo, which they applied to the walls of the compound for Mr. Francis' conveniency to ascend; and as some dread was entertained he might be interrupted in his villainous design, it was preconcerted that Mr. Shee, and others of his adherents and supporters in iniquity, should patrole around the house, in order to be within call of lending their assistance, in the event of their hearing the sound of the whistle, with which their patron had provided himself. To facilitate this means of aid, it was settled between them that the ladder should remain, and, from this resolution, unfortunate on their part, issued the discovery. My Hukahburdar coming to the chest which stood in a passage through which Mr. Francis had been obliged to pass, observed the ladder resting on the wall, and frightened, he withdrew, and communicated his apprehensions to the Jemmadar and other servants in the back court-yard, of thieves having got in to rob the house.

In this conference, they resolved, as the best means of detecting the offenders, and prevent their carrying away the spoil, to pull the ladder in, and arm and post themselves by the door, ready to seize the first person attempting to come out. In this manner did my Jemmadar grasp Mr. Francis, who in vain offered for his ladder and release plenty of GOLD MOHURS, which it was established in evidence during the trial, he had furnished himself and carried loose in his pocket for the insidious purpose of bribing a gentleman's servant, if the emergency existed. Equally was it adduced, that he

had been lavish in his promises of promoting my Jemmadar, proclaiming the high rank which he was vested with, and his certainty of succeeding to be Governor-General.

But all his efforts of gold tendered, and promised favor, could not shake or corrupt the fidelity of the honest Rajpoot, (a sect next to the Brahmins, and as remarkable for bravery as for attachment to those they serve) who persisting to detain him, until his master came home, reduced Mr. Francis to the shift of effecting his enlargement, by having recourse to the scene which I have above described.

No. IV.

Vide pages 11 *and* 165.

Camp near Ryakottah, March 4, 1798.

"Dear General,—By a conversation this morning with Captain Young, I was happy to learn your present sentiments with regard to me, and that the reasons that induced you to appoint a junior officer to a higher command in this army than that which I hold, were such as would have been satisfactory to me had they been publicly known. I am perfectly sensible of your having the undoubted right, without being obliged to assign your reasons to any one, to select such officers as you may think proper for any service that may offer, and I am the last person that would expect you to act inconsistently with your situation. It must, however, appear extraordinary that a Major-General, sent out expressly by his Majesty to serve on the staff in India, should remain in the command of three battalions, whilst a colonel serving in the same army is placed at the head of seven, or rather thirteen, corps, and I may add a lieutenant-colonel (Browne), commanding a separate army, with the probability of having two of his Majesty's corps under him. Meer Allum's request to have the Governor-General's brother in command of the troops under him is certainly a good reason on that head; but this is only known to me privately, whilst, as the order now stands, I am apparently degraded in the eyes of the army and of my friends at home. Under these circumstances, I trust to your adopting such measures as to you may appear proper, in order that the real cause may be known of the appointment of Colonel Wellesley to a superior command.

I have the honour to be,

With much respect,

Dear sir, yours, most truly

D. Baird."

"*To Lieutenant-General Harris, &c., &c.*"

I find upon this original letter from Major-General Baird the following endorsement in the Commander-in-Chief's hand.

"To have answered it even as the rough draft enclosed must have been disagreeable; a fortunate turn saved me the necessity."

"To Major-General Baird.

"I have received your letter of the 4th instant, and am sorry you should have thought it necessary to renew the subject of Colonel Wellesley's late appointment. It appears to me, after what had passed between us, that you should have treated it, as it really is, as a political arrangement likely to be highly beneficial to the public service, and not as having any reference to command in the line, with which it has nothing to do. My personal regard for you induces me to give this explanation, and makes me wish thus to relieve your mind from every idea that there could be an inattention to your situation, and which, I trust, will be perfectly clear to you when you are acquainted that the contingent of the Nizam *can only* be commanded by a colonel."*

"The fortunate turn" here alluded to was the acknowledgment of Major-General Baird to the Commander-in-Chief that he had been wrong in his impressions respecting Colonel Wellesley's appointment, and therefore he requested the matter might be no further noticed. This, General Harris, with his usual kindness, very readily promised, and he faithfully kept his word. He did not comment severely, as he might have done, upon the manifest inconsistency of avowing that the Commander-in-Chief had a right to select such officers as he might think proper for any service, without being obliged to assign his reasons to any one, and in the next sentence presuming to call upon him, not only to assign his reasons, but to make those reasons public."

No. V.

Vide pages 11 *and* 165

"To Lieut.-General Harris, Commander-in-Chief, &c., &c.

"*Camp, Seringapatam, May* 6, 1799.

"Sir,—Having, in a letter which I had this morning the honour to address to you, given a detailed account of the assault of the Fort of Seringapatam, the conduct of which you did me the honour to entrust to me, permit me now, sir, to address you on the subject of the events which have taken place since that time. Having been honoured with the conduct of the assault, and having executed that duty to your satisfaction, I naturally concluded that I should have been permitted to retain the command of Seringapatam, or, at least, that I should not be superseded in it by a junior officer. Judge, then, my surprise, when expecting to have the honour of delivering to you the keys of Seringapatam in the palace of the late Tippoo Sultan, and of congratulating you on the most brilliant victory that ever graced the British arms in India, to have an order put into my hands by Colonel Wellesley, by which I found myself instantly superseded in the command by that officer. I am really ignorant what

* The agreement with the Nizam provided for the pay and allowances of all ranks, of which the highest was a colonel commanding.

part of my conduct could merit such treatment. When on a former occasion, Colonel Wellesley was appointed to the command of the detachment serving with His Highness the Nizam, while I remained in charge of a brigade, you informed me that matters of a political nature made it necessary to have that officer with the Nizam's army. Although I severely felt the appointment of a junior officer to so distinguished a command while I remained in an inferior station, I submitted to the necessity which you informed me dictated the measure; but this second supersession I feel most sensibly, as it must have the effect of leading his Majesty and the Commander-in-Chief in England to believe that I am not fit for any command of importance, when it has been thought proper to give the command of Seringapatam to Colonel Wellesley, while he, at the same time, continues to hold the command of the Nizam's detachment. In camp it is rumoured to have been at my own request, that another officer was appointed to the command of Seringapatam; you, sir, must know that this is not the case; the request, if made, must have been made by me to you, and, so far from its ever being my intention to make such a request, if, after the assurances I have repeatedly received from you, that you would take the first opportunity of placing me in a situation more adequate to the rank I hold than that of the command of a brigade, I had deemed it necessary to make any request to you, it would have been to be placed in the command of Seringapatam; and when I reflected that my two seniors, belonging to the coast army, continued to stand appointed to the northern and southern divisions of the Carnatic, and that the Honourable Colonel Wellesley, the next junior to me, stood appointed to the command of an army, while I remained in charge of a brigade, I should have felt I was hinting a doubt, which I never entertained, of the sincerity of those assurances, if I made a particular application for the command of Seringapatam; indeed, I could not think it necessary. Some mistake may have arisen from my having, through Major Beatson, expressed a desire that the whole storming party might be relieved from camp, so that order might be established, and troops more equal to take the fatigue of guard-mounting during the night be placed in the Fort; and I wished to be relieved for a short time, that I might myself have had the honour of reporting our success, and informing you in person of every particular relating to the storm. This not having been found convenient, I desired Captain Young, Deputy Adjutant-General of His Majesty's troops, who was proceeding to camp at daylight next morning, to inform you that, as I was much recovered from the fatigues of the preceding day, I wished not to be relieved till I had examined the state of the works, and ascertained the number of cannon captured. I received a letter from Captain Young, long before Colonel Wellesley superseded me, informing me that he had made my request known to you. I cannot but feel obliged by your having enabled me to act so distinguished a part in the storm, though I find so little attention has, in every other instance, been paid to my requests, that I am almost led to believe my being employed on that occasion, was owing to my being the only officer of rank who had

made a voluntary offer of his services. I request that copies of this letter may be transmitted to His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief, for the information of His Majesty, that, at the same time he is informed of my having been twice superseded by Colonel Wellesley, he may be in possession of such reasons as you shall think proper to give for it, that he may be satisfied the measure was dictated by necessity, and not by any want of capacity on my part to fill the situation.

I have the honour, &c.

D. BAIRD."

"TO MAJOR-GENERAL BAIRD.

"*Camp, Seringapatam, 8th May.*

"Sir,—The Commander-in-Chief directs me to inform you, that he has this day received from Major of Brigade, Falconer, your report of the assault entrusted to your conduct on the 4th instant, and that, ever ready to do justice to the merits of officers under his command, he is happy in the occasion you have given him for taking particular notice of the conduct of Colonel Sherbrooke. I am also directed to acknowledge the receipt of the very improper letter which accompanied your report. The distinguished command for which you were selected by the Commander-in-Chief, and the sentiments he has so publicly and recently expressed on that occasion, sufficiently mark what was his sense of your military merit; and it is with regret that he now finds himself compelled to blame a total want of discretion and respect in an officer of your high rank and length of service, in terms so opposite to those in which he was lately so happy to applaud your gallantry, humanity, and zeal. Lieutenant-General Harris is persuaded that an officer who thinks himself authorized to remonstrate with his immediate superior can never be usefully employed in the army he commands. Should you therefore, continue to hold sentiments so opposite to the principles of military subordination, you have his permission to proceed by the first safe conveyance to Fort St. George. The Commander-in-Chief will certainly forward to His Royal Highness the Duke of York, copies of your letter and his reply.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your very obedient servant,

P. A. AGNEW,

Mily. Secy., Commander-in-Chief."

"Sir,—I yesterday received a letter from Lieutenant-Colonel Agnew, your public Secretary, which has created in me the greatest astonishment. Conceiving myself injured, and my military character in some degree impeached, in the repeated preference that had been shown to my junior, the Honourable Colonel Wellesley, in no-

minating him to distinguished commands, whilst I, serving with the same army, was still left in my original situation of commandant of a brigade; and feeling, as I conceived, every military man in a similar situation would have felt, on being superseded by the same officer in the command of the important fortress of Seringapatam, I thought it due to my own character to address you on that subject; and I can safely affirm that, in the address, it was my firm intention to make to you the most respectful statement of facts. On the receipt of your secretary's letter, I again and again perused the one I had the honour to address to you; and, after every attempt, must acknowledge myself unable to discover one paragraph, or even one word, which can be construed into the smallest disrespect. God knows, such an idea was the furthest from my thoughts; I, therefore, feel with double sensibility the unmerited asperity of your secretary's letter, which I can hardly bring myself to believe to contain your real sentiments. If, however, I am wrong in this conjecture, I trust you will enable me to clear myself before a general court-martial, from which I can have nothing to fear, being satisfied in my own mind that there is not an officer in this, or in any army, who more abhors the crime of which I stand accused. It was my intention, from the moment I was superseded in the command of Seringapatam, to apply for permission to quit the army as soon as I deemed my services to my King and country no longer required my remaining with it. My wish is still to do so, and I shall, when there is no longer an appearance of the army's being actively employed, make an application to you to that effect. If, however, you still persevere in your determination of ordering me from the army, in consequence of the respectful representation I have thought myself authorized to make to you, I shall, in that case, only have to regret the necessity there will be for making my removal from the army, and the circumstances which occasioned it, equally public.

(Signed) D. BAIRD."

"To MAJOR-GENERAL BAIRD, &c., &c., &c.

"*Seringapatam.*

"Sir,—The Commander-in-Chief has received your letter of the 9th instant, and directed me to inform you in reply, that the explanation therein given has produced no change in the sentiments expressed by his order on the 7th instant, in my letter to you. It was not on the words, but the tenor of your letter of the 6th instant, that the Commander-in-chief thought it his duty to remark. He never can admit the right of any subordinate officer to remonstrate with him on the propriety of measures he has adopted for the public service; or on his selection of officers for situations of public trust. In assuming this privilege, he still thinks that you have been wanting in discretion and respect; and your letter of yesterday has, in a great measure, removed the concern he felt at the necessity which obliged him

to inform you that such were his opinions. Lieutenant-General Harris desires that this letter may conclude a correspondence which you are at liberty to make as public as possible.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your most obedient servant,
P. A AGNEW,
Mily. Secy. to the Commander-in-Chief."

No. VI.

Vide pages 192 *and* 324.

" My dear General," he wrote on the 1st of August, " I late last night received yours of five P. M. yesterday. I deeply regret that you have fallen back one foot. The effect on our prestige is very bad indeed. Your camp was not pitched yesterday, before all manners of reports were rife in the city—that you had returned to get some guns, having lost all that you took away with you. In fact, the belief among all is, that you have been defeated and forced back. It has been most unfortunate your not bringing back any of the guns captured from the enemy. The natives will not believe that you have captured one. The effect of your retrograde movement will be very injurious to our cause everywhere, and bring down upon us many who would otherwise have held off, or even sided with us. . . . You talk of advancing as soon as the reinforcements reach you. You require a battery and a thousand European infantry. As regards the battery, half of Olpherts's will be in this morning. The other half started yesterday or to-day from Allahabad. This will detain you five or six days more. As for the infantry you require, they are not to be had, and if you are to wait for them, Lucknow will follow the fate of Cawnpore. Agra will be invested. This place also. The city will be occupied by the enemy. I have no troops to keep them out, and *we* shall be starved out. You ought not to remain a day where you are. When the iron guns are sent to you, also the half battery of artillery, and the company of the 84th escorting it, you ought to advance again, and not halt until you have rescued, if possible, the garrison of Lucknow."

No. VII.

Vide pages 192 *and* 324.

" You send me back a letter of censure of my measures, reproof, and advice for the future. I do not want, and will not submit, to receive any of these from an officer under my command, be his experience what it may; understand this distinctly; and a consideration of the inconvenience that would arise to the public service at this moment alone prevents me from taking the yet stronger step of placing you under arrest. You now stand warned. Attempt no further dictation. I have my own reasons, which I will not communicate to any one, and am alone responsible for the course I have pursued."

No. VIII.

Vide pages 66 *and* 409.

Suffocated in the Black Hole Prison of Fort William, in the night of the 20*th day of June* 1756.

The following inscriptions are taken from the Monument erected at Calcutta :—

[*On the Front.*]

TO THE MEMORY OF

Edward Eyre, Esq.,
William Baillie, Esq.,
The Rev. Jarvis Belamy,
Messrs. Jenks,
Reevely,
Law,
Coates,
Nalicourt,
Jebb,
Torriano,
E. Page,
S. Page,
Grub,
Street,
Harod,
P. Johnstone,
Ballard,
N. Drake,
Carse,
Knapton,
Gosling,
Dod,
Dalrymle,
Captain Clayton,
Captain Buchanan,
Witherington,
Lieutenant Bishop,
Hays,
Blagg,
Simpson,
J. Belamy,
Ensign Paccard,
Scott,
Hastings,
C. Wedderburn,
Dumbleton,
Sea Captain Hunt,
Osburn,
Purnell,
Messrs. Carcy,
Leech,
Stevenson,
Guy,
Porter,
Parker,
Caulker,
Bendal,
Atkinson,

who with sundry other Inhabitants, Military and Militia, to the number of 123 Persons, were by the Tyrannic Violence of SURAJ-UD-DOWLA, Suba of Bengal, Suffocated in the Black Hole Prison of Fort William, in the night of the 20th day of June 1756, and promiscuously thrown the succeeding morning into the Ditch of the Ravelin of this place.

This monument is erected by their surviving Fellow Sufferer
J. Z. HOLWELL.

[*On the rear.*]

This Horrid Act of Violence
was as amply as deservedly revenged on
SURAJ-UD-DOWLA,
by HIS MAJESTY'S ARMS under the conduct of
VICE-ADMIRAL WATSON AND COLONEL CLIVE,
Anno 1757.

No. IX.

Vide page 43.

During the evening of Thursday, about the period at which the inhabitants of this good city of palaces are accustomed to sit down to dinner, an Appendix to the Government *Gazette* of the morning was issued in a separate form, and coming in the shape of a *Gazette extraordinary*, was eagerly seized, even at that inconvenient hour, in the hope of its containing intelligence of great public importance. Some, in whose bosoms this hope had been most strongly excited may, perhaps, have felt disappointment, others, we know, drew from it a fund of amusement which lasted them during the remainder of the evening.

The Rev. Gentleman, named below, who we perceive by the index of that useful publication the Annual Directory, is a Doctor of Divinity, and Moderator of the Kirk Session, and who, by the favour of higher powers, now combines the office of parson and clerk in the same person, has, no doubt, been selected for the arduous duties of his new place from the purest motives, and the strictest possible attention to the public interests. Such a clerk, as is here required, to inspect and reject whatever articles may appear objectionable to him, should be a competent judge of the several sorts of paste-board, sealing-wax, inkstands, sand, lead, gum, pounce, tape and leather; and one would imagine that nothing short of a regular apprenticeship at stationer's hall would qualify a candidate for such a situation. All this information, however, the Rev. Gentleman, no doubt, possesses in a more eminent degree than any other person who could be found to do the duties of such an office; and though at first sight, such information may seem incompatible with a theological education, yet we know that the country abounds with surprising instances of that kind of genius, which fits a man in a moment for any post to which he may be appointed.

In Scotland, we believe, the duties of a Presbyterian minister are divided between preaching on the Sabbath, and on the other days of the week, visiting the sick, comforting the weak-hearted, conferring with the bold, and encouraging the timid in the several duties of their religion. Some shallow persons might conceive that if a Presbyterian clergyman were to do his duty in India, he might also find abundant occupation throughout the year in the zealous and faithful discharge of those pious duties, which ought more especially to engage his devout attention. But they must be persons of very little reflection, indeed, who entertain such an idea. We have seen the Presbyterian flock of Calcutta, take very good care of themselves for many months without a pastor at all; and even when the shepherd was among them, he had abundant time to edit a controversial paper, (long since defunct) and to take a part in all the meetings, festivities, addresses, and flatteries, that were current at that time! He has continued to display this eminently active, if not holy, disposition up to the present period; and according to the maxim,

"to him that hath much (to do) still more shall be given, and from him that hath nothing, even the little that he hath shall be taken away;" this Rev, Doctor, who has so often evinced the universality of his genius and talents, whether within the pale of divinity, or without it, is perhaps the very best person that could be selected, all things considered, to take care of the foolscap, paste-board, wax, sand, gum, lead, leather and tape, of the Hon'ble E. I. Company of merchants, and to examine and pronounce on the quality of each, so as to see that no drafts are given on their treasury for gum that will not stick, tape short of measure, or inkstands of base metal.

Whether the late discussions that have agitated both the wise and the foolish of this happy country from the Burrumpooter to the Indus, and from Cape Comorin to the confines of Tartary, have had any influence in hastening the consummation so *devoutly* wished, we cannot presume to determine. We do not profess to know anything of the occult sciences: and being equally ignorant of all *secret* influences, whether of the planets of heaven or the satellites of earth, we must content ourselves, as faithful chroniclers of the age, with including in our records the important document issued under the circumstances we have described.—*Calcutta Journal, 8th February* 1823.

No. X.

Ochterlony Column.

Vide page 339.

A party of twelve sat down to an excellent dinner on the top of the Ochterlony Column, on Saturdary evening last at six o'clock. The top of the table was formed of the shaft of the Column, three feet above the floor of the second gallery, at an elevation of 145 feet above the level of the surrounding plain, and the seats were disposed around in the gallery itself, which was temporarily, but securely surrounded with a railing for the occasion; after removal of the cloth, many appropriate toasts and sentiments were uttered, and the enlivening song and merry jest were in as much demand, and as promptly forthcoming, as the sparkling wines which the entertainer had plentifully provided for his guests. The party broke up at nine o'clock; rather reluctantly, it is true, owing to the earliness of the hour; but the novel and precarious situation occupied by the company rendered a timely retreat a measure of prudence, although, when it is stated that the majority, say three-fourths, were canny Scotchmen, it will be admitted that they might have safely remained until the "wee short hour ayant the twal," and "gane their way hame sober after a."—*Bengal Chronicle.*

MEN WHOM INDIA HAS KNOWN:

BIOGRAPHIES OF EMINENT INDIAN CHARACTERS.

SECOND EDITION,

WITH EMENDATIONS AND CONSIDERABLE ADDITIONS.

BY

J. J. HIGGINBOTHAM.

OPINIONS OF THE PRESS ON THE FIRST EDITION.

A quantity of admirably collated information * * * extremely readable sketches * * * a task requiring no ordinary skill, judgment and patience. Some of the biographies present as finished pictures of the times and events and characters to which they refer as we have ever read in so short a space * * * charming collection of short historical sketches, full of interest and drawn with considerable power and feeling. * * * We are bound to say Mr. Higginbotham has handled his materials in workmanlike style.—*Times of India.*

Many of the notices are of considerable length and afford an excellent summary of works that have been placed under contribution. The labour of working up the information must have been enormous.—*Madras Mail.*

Well worth possessing to learn the history of some of the great men of India.—*Friend of India.*

We have in this volume all the names that have made India what it is. There are names mentioned whose brave deeds Englishmen in India ought never to forget.—*Madras Times.*

A very interesting and valuable book.—*Ceylon Observer.*

We have rarely seen a more useful and agreeable work * * * As a narrative of incidents and information, the present work has been seldom surpassed.—*Madras Athenæum and Daily News.*

Information in one book which was not till now available without referring to numerous works.—*Jabulpore Chronicle.*

We must congratulate the author on the successful production with which he has favoured the public.—*Madras Standard.*

A capital little volume and if any one is disposed to be hypercritical upon it, the most satisfactory thing he can do, is to set to work and make a better.—*Bangalore Spectator.*

The work before us is a very satisfactory result of the labour evidently bestowed upon it.—*South India Observer.*

IN ACTIVE PREPARATION

BY THE SAME.

SELECTIONS FROM THE ASIATIC JOURNAL.

It is proposed to issue the above in one volume, royal octavo, 1,000 pages, more or less, priced about 10 to 12 Rs. a copy.

The original work consists of 60 volumes, royal octavo, of 6 to 700 pages each, extending from 1816 to 1838. A complete set is seldom to be met with. It contains a great deal of valuable and interesting information connected with India, and also thousands of pages of useless and obsolete matter. The object of the present undertaking is to weed the latter—extract the pith of the former, and present it to the public in a cheap and readable volume.

Early application for registry of orders is solicited.

FEB 1 8 1935